MPHS Shooting

CASE #WP14-000004

Jaylen R. Fryberg
October 24, 2014

LEAD
Detective Jeffrey Rhue

CO-LEAD
Detective Dave Honnen

S.M.A.R.T. COPY
S.M.A.R.T.  
MAJOR CRIME INDEX

Case # WP 14-0004  
Date/Time Reported: 10-24-2014 10:40

Victims: Shavice Chuckulnasidit, Andrew Fryberg, [Redacted], Zoe Galasso, Gia Soriano

Suspect(s): Jaylen Ray FRYBERG, 7-31-99

Location: Marysville-Pilchuck High School, 5611 108th St. NE, Marysville, Washington

Detective(s) assigned: Detective Jeff Rhue, WSP & Detective Dave Honnen, Edmonds PD

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CASE SUMMARY
FACE SHEET
CRIME SCENE LOG
S.M.A.R.T. INVESTIGATION REPORTS
MARYSVILLE PD REPORTS
SCSO REPORTS
OTHER AGENCIES
FIRE-AID REPORTS/STATEMENTS
SEARCH WARRANT/RETURNS
SCME/AUTOPISTY
EVIDENCE LOG
WSP LAB REQUESTS/RESULTS
SUSPECT INFORMATION
WITNESS LIST/STATEMENTS
PHOTOS
TOTAL STATION
CAD
MISCELLANEOUS
PRESS RELEASE/CLIPPINGS

SMART produced 000002
SNOHOMISH COUNTY MULTIPLE AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM

CASE SUMMARY

File Title: MPHS School Shooting
Detective: J.N. Rhue
Case Number: WP 14-000004

Subjects
(S) Fryberg, Jaylen R. (Deceased)
(V) Galasso, Zoe R. (Deceased)
(V) Soriano, Gia C. (Deceased)
(V) Chuckulnaskit, Shaylee A. (Deceased)
(V) Fryberg, Andrew J. (Deceased)
(V) [Redacted]

Other Case Number

Synopsis

On Friday, October 24, 2014 at about 10:39 a.m. 15 year old freshman Jaylen R. Fryberg shot five of his friends and classmates while they were seated at a table in the crowded cafeteria at Marysville-Pilchuck High School located in Marysville, Washington. After shooting his friends, Jaylen Fryberg loaded the pistol and fatally shot himself in the head just as a teacher approached him. 14 year old Zoe Galasso died at the scene. Gia Soriano and Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, both 14 years old, and 15 year old Andrew Fryberg later died at area hospitals. 14 year old [Redacted] survived a gunshot wound to the face. Two other 14 year old females seated at the same table were not injured.

Details

On Friday morning, October 24, 2014, Jaylen R. Fryberg (15), a student at Marysville-Pilchuck High School, spoke to several of his friends about meeting him during first lunch period in the school cafeteria. A few of the students skipped class to join him. Jaylen sat at a circular table on the east side of the cafeteria which was near the cafeteria entrance. Jaylen was seated near the window. Students were seated in the following order clockwise from Jaylen's left: Shaylee Chuckulnaskit (14), Zoe Galasso (14), [Redacted].
Andrew Fryberg (15), Gia Soriano (14), and Andrew Fryberg and were cousins of Jaylen.

At 10:37 a.m. Jaylen sent out a prepared group text message to several of his family members. He then pulled out a .40-caliber Beretta PX4 Storm handgun, stood up at the table, and began shooting the students seated at the table. Jaylen first shot Shaylee Chuckulnaskit in the head and continued shooting in a clockwise rotation around the table. Jaylen fired six shots from the handgun before having to reload. Students in the cafeteria immediately fled the area upon seeing and/or hearing the shooting.

Social Studies teacher Megan Silberberger had been walking through the cafeteria when the shooting occurred. Silberberger observed Jaylen as he was reloading the pistol. Silberberger attempted to intervene by running toward Jaylen. After reloading, Jaylen placed the pistol under his chin and fired a single shot. He died instantly. After the shooting, a student pulled the fire alarm in an attempt to have students evacuate the school.

Zoe Galasso died at the scene. Gia Soriano, Shaylee Chuckulnaskit and Andrew Fryberg later died at area hospitals. Although survived a gunshot wound to the face. The two other females seated at the same table were not injured.

The Snohomish County Medical Examiner’s Office conducted autopsies on all of four of the victims of the shooting. The Snohomish County Medical Examiner’s Office made the following determinations:

- Zoe Galasso died of a penetrating gunshot wound to the head.
- Gia Soriano died of a distant range, perforating handgun wound to the head.
- Shaylee Chuckulnaskit died of a close range, perforating handgun wound to the head.
- Andrew Fryberg died of a distant range, penetrating handgun wound to the head.

All four deaths were classified a homicide.

The Snohomish County Medical Examiner’s Office also conducted an autopsy on Jaylen Fryberg. They determined Jaylen died of a perforating, loose contact handgun wound to the head. The manner of death was ruled a suicide.

The motive of the shooting/murders is uncertain but the investigation by the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team confirmed it was planned.
Examinations of cell phones showed Jaylen made multiple efforts to contact ____ in the days leading up to the shooting.

The following is a timeline of events on October 24th leading up to the shooting:

- At 10:25 a.m. on October 24th Jaylen sent a picture of a pistol between his legs via Facebook Messenger to one of ____ friends, asking that ____ call him before he did “this thing.”
- At 10:27 a.m. ____ called and spoke with Jaylen. The call lasted two minutes and twenty seconds.
- At 10:37 a.m. Jaylen sent a text to his father which said, “Read the paper on my bed. Dad I love you.” (This note has not been recovered by investigators)
- At 10:37 a.m. (Four seconds after the text to his father) Jaylen sent out a prepared group text to his family titled, “My Funeral Shit.” In the text Jaylen detailed his funeral wishes and his intention of taking his friends with him to “the other side.” (The text was prepared at 7:44 a.m.)
- At 10:39 a.m. 911 received its first call indicating a shooting had occurred.

The pistol used by Jaylen was purchased by his father Raymond Fryberg. Raymond Fryberg told investigators he kept the pistol in his pickup truck. The circumstances involving the purchase of the pistol in 2013 were investigated exclusively by the Federal Bureau of Investigation.
Marysville-Pilchuck High School is located about 38 miles north of downtown Seattle.
Departments and Agencies

Arlington PD
110 E. 3rd St.
Arlington, WA 98223
360-403-3400

BNSF PD
2900 Bond St.
Everett, WA 98201
800-998-4088

Bothell PD
18410 101st Ave NE
Bothell, WA 98011
425-486-1254

Edmonds PD
250 5th Ave N.
Edmonds, WA 98058
425-771-0283

Everett PD
2811 Oakes Ave.
Everett, WA 98201
425-257-8100

FBI
PO Box 356
Everett, WA 98206
425-267-2137

Kirkland PD
11750 NE 118th St.
Kirkland, WA 98034
425-587-3400
Lake Stevens PD
2211 Grade Rd.
Lake Stevens, WA 98258
425-334-9537

Lynnwood PD
19321 44th Ave W.
Lynnwood, WA 98036
425-670-5600

Marysville FD
1094 Cedar Ave
Marysville, WA 98270
360-363-8500

Marysville PD
1635 Grove St.
Marysville, WA 98270
360-651-5050

Mill Creek PD
15728 Main St.
Mill Creek, WA 98012
425-745-6175

Monroe PD
818 W. Main St.
Monroe, WA 98272
360-794-6300

Mountlake Terrace PD
5906 232nd St. SW
Mountlake Terrace, WA 98043
425-670-8260

Mukilteo PD
10500 47th Pl. W.
Mukilteo, WA 98275
425-263-8100
SCSO
3000 Rockefeller Ave #606
Everett, WA 98201
425-388-3393

Seattle PD
610 5th Ave
Seattle, WA 98201
206-625-5011

Tulalip PD
6103 31st Ave NE #A
Tulalip, WA 98271
360-716-4608

US Marshals Service
700 Stewart St. #9000
Seattle, WA 98101
206-370-8600

WSP
2700 116th St. NE
Marysville, WA 98271
360-654-1204
**STATE OF WASHINGTON UNIFORM INCIDENT REPORT**

**SNOHOMISH COUNTY MULTIPLE AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM**

**TYPE OF REPORT**
- [X] PERSONS
- [X] VEHICLE
- [ ] JUVENILE
- [ ] HATE / RASS
- [ ] COMPUTER USE
- [ ]ドラught
- [ ] ALCOHOL RELATED
- [ ] OTHER

**INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION**
- [X] HOMICIDE
- [ ] PERSONS
- [ ] PROPERTY
- [ ] INFORMATION
- [ ] PHONE REPORT
- [ ] DOMESTIC VIOLENCE
- [ ] OTHER

**ADDRESS / LOCATION OF INCIDENT**
- 5611 108 St. NE, Marysville
- Marysville-Pilchuck High School

**NUMBER OF SUSPECTS / ARRESTED**
- PERSONS IN THIS INCIDENT:
  - NO.
  - NAME (LAST, FIRST, MIDDLE):
    - S-1
    - FRYBERG, JAYLEN RAY

**VEHICLE**
- [X] STOLEN
- [X] RECOVERED
- [X] DAMAGED / VANDALIZED
- [ ] OTHER

**MAKE / MODEL / STYLE**
- YEAR
- LICENSE NUMBER
- STATE
- VIN / HULL NUMBER

**VEHICLE DISPOSITION**
- [X] LEFT AT SCENE
- [X] DRIVEN AWAY
- [X] TOWED
- [ ] TOWED

**APPRAISAL**
- [ ] VICTIM CONSENT
- [X] DAMAGE TO VEHICLE
- [X] DRIVEABLE
- [ ] DAMAGE TO FURNITURE

**DATE / TIME NOTIFIED**
- NOTIFIED BY:
- DISPOSAL OF JUVENILE

**SIGNATURE OF PERSON**

**OFFICER NAME / NUMBER**
- Det. D. Honnen/Edmonds PD
- Det. J. Rhue/WSP

**CASE NUMBER**
- WP14-0001

**INITIALS**
- OFFICER NAME / NUMBER
- APPROVED BY
- ASSIGNED
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ADDITIONAL PERSONS</th>
<th>PAGE 2 OF 3</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>D-3</td>
<td>GAASPER ZOE RANE</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>02/22/00</td>
<td>5-1</td>
<td>143</td>
<td>BRN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BRN</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CITY</th>
<th>STATE</th>
<th>ZIP</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Marysville</td>
<td>WA</td>
<td>98270</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STREET ADDRESS AND APT NO.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>7725 81ST ST NE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>RESIDENCE PHONE</th>
<th>BUSINESS PHONE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(425) 359-3862</td>
<td>( )</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>EMPL. OCCUP./SCHOOL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>EMPLOYMENT/OCUP./SCHOOL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HATE/BIAS VICTIM INJURY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>D-4</td>
<td>SORIANO, GIA CHRISTINE</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>03/21/00</td>
<td>5-5</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>BRN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BRN</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CITY</th>
<th>STATE</th>
<th>ZIP</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Marysville</td>
<td>WA</td>
<td>98271</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STREET ADDRESS AND APT NO.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1620 118TH ST NE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>RESIDENCE PHONE</th>
<th>BUSINESS PHONE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(425) 508-0593</td>
<td>(360) 658-6544</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>EMPL. OCCUP./SCHOOL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>EMPLOYMENT/OCUP./SCHOOL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HATE/BIAS VICTIM INJURY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OFFICER SIGNATURE</th>
<th>DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OFFICER NAME/NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DET. HONNEN/EDMONDS PD DET. J. RHUE/WSP</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>UNIT</th>
<th>APPROVED BY:</th>
<th>PERS. NO.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SMART</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

PD 925 (REV. 5/89 TLK) FORM ID: APR00.02.W95
### ADDITIONAL PERSONS

**INCIDENT**

**HOMICIDE**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO.</th>
<th>PERSON'S NAME (LAST, FIRST, MIDDLE)</th>
<th>RACE</th>
<th>ETH</th>
<th>SEX</th>
<th>D.O.B. / AGE</th>
<th>HGT</th>
<th>WGT</th>
<th>EYES</th>
<th>HAIR</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>V-1</td>
<td><em>(Redacted)</em></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**CASE NUMBER**

DD WP14-0004

**STREET ADDRESS AND APT NO.**

**CITY**

**STATE**

**ZIP**

**RESIDENCE PHONE**

**BUSINESS PHONE**

**EMPLOYMENT/OCUPATION/SCHOOL**

**HATE/BIAS**

**VICTIM**

**INJURY**

---

**PERSON'S NAME (LAST, FIRST, MIDDLE)**

**RACE**

**ETH**

**SEX**

**D.O.B. / AGE**

**HGT**

**WGT**

**EYES**

**HAIR**

---

**SUSPECT'S NAME (LAST, FIRST, MIDDLE)**

**RACE**

**ETH**

**SEX**

**D.O.B. / AGE**

**HGT**

**WGT**

**EYES**

**HAIR**

---

**STREET ADDRESS AND APT NO.**

**CITY**

**STATE**

**ZIP**

**RESIDENCE PHONE**

**BUSINESS PHONE**

**EMPLOYMENT/OCUPATION/SCHOOL**

**HATE/BIAS**

**VICTIM**

**INJURY**

---

**SUSPECT/S NAME (LAST, FIRST, MIDDLE)**

**RACE**

**ETH**

**SEX**

**D.O.B. / AGE**

**HGT**

**WGT**

**EYES**

**HAIR**

---

**STREET ADDRESS AND APT NO.**

**CITY**

**STATE**

**ZIP**

**RESIDENCE PHONE**

**BUSINESS PHONE**

**EMPLOYMENT/OCUPATION/SCHOOL**

**HATE/BIAS**

**VICTIM**

**INJURY**

---

**CIN/IDENTIFICATION NO.**

**BOOKED/WHERE**

**LOCATION OF ARREST**

**ARRESTEE ARMED WITH**

---

**SUSPECT'S NAME (LAST, FIRST, MIDDLE)**

**RACE**

**ETH**

**SEX**

**D.O.B. / AGE**

**HGT**

**WGT**

**EYES**

**HAIR**

---

**STREET ADDRESS AND APT NO.**

**CITY**

**STATE**

**ZIP**

**RESIDENCE PHONE**

**BUSINESS PHONE**

**EMPLOYMENT/OCUPATION/SCHOOL**

**HATE/BIAS**

**VICTIM**

**INJURY**

---

**NAME/RELATIONSHIP OF PERSON NOTIFIED (JUVENILE)**

**DATE/TIME NOTIFIED**

**NOTIFIED BY**

---

**CHARGES & CITATION # OR WARRANT # & AGENCY**

---

**NAME/RELATIONSHIP OF PERSON NOTIFIED (JUVENILE)**

**DATE/TIME NOTIFIED**

**NOTIFIED BY**

---

**OFFICER SIGNATURE**

**DATE**

**OFFICER NAME/NUMBER**

**UNIT**

**APPROVED BY: PERS. NO.**

---

PD 329 (REV. 5/99 TLK) FORM ID: APR00.03.W95

SMART produced 000016
Crime Scene Log
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>In Time</th>
<th>Out Time</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Det Mike Sargent</td>
<td>1118</td>
<td>1127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matt Sikkeli</td>
<td>1123</td>
<td>1127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Det Mike Sargent, HR</td>
<td>1144</td>
<td>1145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officer J. Schuck, Everest P.O.</td>
<td>1155 Head</td>
<td>1205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Det. Defore</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SA Brian Bennett, ATF</td>
<td>1220</td>
<td>1225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeff Franzou, W/DET Msylepd</td>
<td>1220</td>
<td>1225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Det Mike Sargent, Ecumenico</td>
<td>1222</td>
<td>1230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Britton A270</td>
<td>1230</td>
<td>1231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gill, Ohara/Avalon</td>
<td>1230</td>
<td>1245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Block #1250</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mischler P3113</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jer Rine</td>
<td>1323</td>
<td>1327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deb Richardson</td>
<td>1323</td>
<td>2204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danny Harrah</td>
<td>1323/HiBs</td>
<td>1337/2204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shawn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 EPD Bomb</td>
<td>1330</td>
<td>1341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gill, Ohara</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brittn, Pardoco</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NAME</td>
<td>Time In 1</td>
<td>Time In 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. Jackson</td>
<td>14.06</td>
<td>14.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Armstrong</td>
<td>14.06</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ron Keesler</td>
<td>14.50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Elliot</td>
<td>14.50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dwayne Hendon</td>
<td>15.45</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>K. Hughes</td>
<td>16.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. Bennett</td>
<td>16.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Klingman</td>
<td>16.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. Bentz</td>
<td>16.39</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Cardin</td>
<td>16.40</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Johnson</td>
<td>16.45</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. Williams</td>
<td>17.22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. D. Wiersema</td>
<td>17.41</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. Stan Adams</td>
<td>19.55</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. Daniel</td>
<td>19.55</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Alvest</td>
<td>20.06</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Wiechens</td>
<td>20.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. Fontenot</td>
<td>20.17</td>
<td>21.19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Tim</td>
<td>20.35</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. Shackleton</td>
<td>21.25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S. Morrison</td>
<td>21.23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. Smith</td>
<td>21.27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>K. McCaffaro</td>
<td>21.30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B. M. Walsingham</td>
<td>21.30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NAME</td>
<td>TIME IN</td>
<td>TIME OUT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. Thomas</td>
<td>2150</td>
<td>2205</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Lake Stevens Police Department

Crime Scene Sign-In

TO BE POSTED AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE PERIMETER OF THE CRIME SCENE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>INCIDENT: WP 14-03</th>
<th>DATE: 08/15/14</th>
<th>REPORT #: WP14-03</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>LOCATION: 2211 Grade Rd Kes</td>
<td>2211 Grad Rd Kes, CK Stevens</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OFFICER INITIATING LOG: Wells</td>
<td>Wells/Officer/131/LSPD/2230</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RELIEF OFFICER: Rutherford</td>
<td>Rutherford/Officer/120/LSPD/06/13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Any person may be denied access to the incident scene. Permission for access to this scene will require a written statement/follow-up report detailing your actions at the scene. This report will be submitted prior to going off shift. Your access to this scene may mean subpoena and testimony in a court of law pertaining to the incident.

*Your signature implies acknowledgement of this statement and willingness to comply.*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME (PRINT)</th>
<th>RANK/EMPLOYEE #</th>
<th>ASSIGNMENT</th>
<th>REASON FOR ENTRY</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Your signature implies acknowledgement of this statement and willingness to comply.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name (Print)</th>
<th>Rank/Employee #</th>
<th>Assignment</th>
<th>Reason for Entry</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Max Lewis</td>
<td>1409</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>SC50</td>
<td>TIME IN 0435</td>
<td>TIME OUT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matt Thunby</td>
<td>1418</td>
<td></td>
<td>Make my Vehicle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>SC50</td>
<td>TIME IN 0441</td>
<td>TIME OUT 0443</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark Mfonk</td>
<td>1418</td>
<td></td>
<td>Inv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>SC50</td>
<td>TIME IN 0445</td>
<td>TIME OUT 0425</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dallas Foster</td>
<td>Det</td>
<td></td>
<td>Investigation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>TIME IN 0515</td>
<td>TIME OUT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brad Prince</td>
<td>Det</td>
<td></td>
<td>Time</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>TIME IN 0515</td>
<td>TIME OUT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Bernard</td>
<td>OFC</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LKSPD</td>
<td>TIME IN 0618</td>
<td>TIME OUT 0700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Carter</td>
<td>OFC 121</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LKSPD</td>
<td>TIME IN 0645</td>
<td>TIME OUT 0650</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bradley Brown</td>
<td>S9</td>
<td></td>
<td>Volunteer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>TIME IN 8110</td>
<td>TIME OUT 8117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>TIME IN</td>
<td>TIME OUT</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Your signature implies acknowledgement of this statement and willingness to comply.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Agency</th>
<th>Ph. #</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mike Stapleton</td>
<td>BNSF</td>
<td>360-618-2952</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark Rodmyre</td>
<td>BNSF K9</td>
<td>206-333-9000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pat Connell</td>
<td>Marysville PD</td>
<td>425-238-5996</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rob Fournier</td>
<td>Marysville PD</td>
<td>5-754-0370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cameron Bump</td>
<td>SCSO</td>
<td>425-742-4083</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brandon Charbo</td>
<td>SCSO</td>
<td>425-332-5995</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dale LasBrook</td>
<td>SCSU</td>
<td>425-508-8307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MIKE YOUNG</td>
<td>Marysville PD</td>
<td>560 301 4184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael McQuoid</td>
<td>WM P11H (WILDLIFE)</td>
<td>360 913 4467</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eric Fagan</td>
<td>SCSO</td>
<td>425 757 1045</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tim McAlpin</td>
<td>SCSO</td>
<td>425-754-1015</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larry Byngton</td>
<td>SCSU</td>
<td>425 506 8301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Troy Koester</td>
<td>SCSO</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horace Lewis</td>
<td>MPO</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. White</td>
<td>MPO</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rush</td>
<td>MPO</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W.A. Henke</td>
<td>WSP-K9</td>
<td>206-389-2721</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. O. Bred</td>
<td>WSP-K9</td>
<td>425-238-5835</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. S. Heidtman</td>
<td>SCSO</td>
<td>125-231-2741</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Noreis</td>
<td>SCSO</td>
<td>4) 754-3614</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

FBI SWAT:
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME</th>
<th>AGENCY</th>
<th>PHONE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Brandon Gill</td>
<td>Everett PD</td>
<td>425-754-6274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pete Hegge</td>
<td>Everett PD</td>
<td>425-754-8113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Coats</td>
<td>Everett PD</td>
<td>425-758-3929</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beth Kennedy</td>
<td>Arlington PD</td>
<td>425-754-2986</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chris Olsen</td>
<td>Mason PD</td>
<td>425-754-0923</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jason Rhodes</td>
<td>Monroe PD</td>
<td>425-368-6785</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jason Southard</td>
<td></td>
<td>(360) 794-1800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tony Blank</td>
<td></td>
<td>425-754-7317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brett Stewart</td>
<td>Everett PD</td>
<td>425-754-3333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tony Britton</td>
<td>Everett PD</td>
<td>425-754-8787</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dixon Poole</td>
<td>Scso</td>
<td>425-508-8016</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jay Schwartzmiller</td>
<td>Scso</td>
<td>425-508-8626</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brandon Lynch</td>
<td></td>
<td>425-257-8428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meg DiBucci</td>
<td>Everett PD</td>
<td>(425) 785-9725</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul Lee</td>
<td>Mason PD</td>
<td>415-754-6951</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jay Miller</td>
<td>Scso</td>
<td>(206) 718-0802</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brian Allan</td>
<td>USMS</td>
<td>(425) 754-7590</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Allen</td>
<td>Scso</td>
<td>(425) 754-3298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bill McCormick</td>
<td></td>
<td>(425) 568-1265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tim O'Hara</td>
<td>Everett PD</td>
<td>460 403 3413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mike Sargent</td>
<td>Arlington PD</td>
<td>206-962-1053</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michelle Hamilton</td>
<td>USMS</td>
<td>425 622 2545</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathan King</td>
<td>WSP</td>
<td>(206) 697-0905</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Justin Strock</td>
<td>USMS</td>
<td>(206) 718-6003</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Westland</td>
<td>US415</td>
<td>(206) 718-6003</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1041</td>
<td>TRENNAY</td>
<td>30113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10A 2</td>
<td>Spencer</td>
<td>TRAN'6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1046</td>
<td>BEELEY</td>
<td>TRAN'6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>201D</td>
<td>White</td>
<td>7-5-15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200A</td>
<td>FORREY</td>
<td>7-44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200D</td>
<td>SCHWARTMANN</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200F</td>
<td>McCurry</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 080</td>
<td>Rogers</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 088</td>
<td>Robinson</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 089</td>
<td>Dill</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 T 4</td>
<td>Ruhan</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 T 40</td>
<td>LASHER</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 T 45</td>
<td>McCAULiffe</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 T 47</td>
<td>Percy</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 T 48</td>
<td>Lattman</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 22</td>
<td>Parker</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 13</td>
<td>BERTHINE</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 A</td>
<td>LAMX</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33 5</td>
<td>BYINGTON</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33 B</td>
<td>KOSTER</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 D 12</td>
<td>BEEZER</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 D 9</td>
<td>POOL</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 E 1</td>
<td>PHILLIPS</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 E 2</td>
<td>MACKOW</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 E 9</td>
<td>MANSUR</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 6 1</td>
<td>Frat</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40 A</td>
<td>BEATO</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50 B</td>
<td>LENNETT</td>
<td>7-4-2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1 Det. Jackie Arnett
   Lynnwood PD
   Witness interviews.

2 Det. Michael Atwood
   Everett PD
   Witness interviews.

3 Det. Corey Barrows
   Everett PD
   Collected cell phones and tip line follow up.

4 Det. Craig Bartl
   Marysville PD
   Witness interviews.

5 Det. Dave Bilyeu
   SCSO
   Retrieved evidence from Arlington PD.

6 Evidence Spec. Tom Buss
   Everett PD
   Evidence control.

7 Det. Aaron De Folo
   Everett PD
   Witness interviews.

8 Det. Joe Dunn
   SCSO
   Collected some evidence at Providence Hospital. Tip line follow up.

9 Det. Dave Fontenot
   SCSO
   Collected evidence at Harborview Hospital. Witness interviews.

10 Det. Barry Hatch
    Monroe PD
    Crime scene lead.

11 Det. Dave Honnen
    Edmonds PD
    Crime scene processing.

8/28 SMART produced 000028
12 PIO Shari Ireton
SCSO
Press release.

13 Det. Brian Jorgensen
Lynnwood PD
Witness interviews.

14 Det. Sgt. Mike Marken
WSP
Reunification center supervision and exterior total station.

15 Det. James Massingale
Everett PD
Witness interviews.

16 Det. Steve Morrison
Edmonds PD
Witness interviews.

17 Captain H.W. Oberg
SCSO
SMART Commander.

18 Lt. Jimmy Phillips
Everett PD
Investigations command.

19 Commander Kevin Pickard
Mountlake Terrace PD
Family re-unification center to coordinate witness interviews.

20 Det. Brad Pince
SCSO
Family contact at Providence Hospital.

21 Det. Jeff Rhue
WSP
Lead investigator.

22 Evidence Spec. Chris Risen
Mill Creek PD
Documented uninvolved student property left behind in the cafeteria following the shooting.
23 Det. Cori Shackleton
Marysville PD
Witness interviews, tip line follow up.

24 Det. Charles Sletten
WSP
Witness interviews.

25 Det. Lance Smith
Mukilteo PD
Witness interviews.

26 Sgt. Shawn Stich
SCSO
SMART Supervisor.

27 Det. Mike Stone
Bothell PD
Witness interviews, search of suspect's bedroom, crime scene processing.

28 Det. Dean Thomas
Lake Stevens PD
Witness interviews.

29 Det. Jerad Wachtveitl
Lake Stevens PD
Witness interviews.

30 Det. Brad Walvatne
SCSO
Assigned and coordinated initial witness interviews.

31 Det. Andy Williams
Everett PD
Witness interviews, search of suspect's bedroom, crime scene processing, cell phone processing, search warrant.

32 Sgt. Gary Woodburn
Everett PD
SMART supervisor.
At 1159 hours, I received a SMART page requesting I respond to a shooting incident at the Marysville Pilchuck High School (5611 108th Street NE, Marysville, Snohomish County, WA). When I arrived on scene I was directed to interview students who had witnessed the incident. I responded to the child/parent reunification center at Shoultes Gospel Hall (5202 116th Street NE, Marysville, Snohomish County, WA). Upon arrival I learned students had signed a logbook when they were reunited with their parent. The logbook contained the student's name, contact information, and whether or not the student had witnessed the incident. I was provided with a list of students to conduct interviews with. I contacted the student and/or parent and requested they return to Shoultes Gospel Hall for the interview.

At 1436 hours, Detective Brian Jorgensen and I contacted fifteen year old [redacted] and [redacted] consented to a recorded statement and stated the following: Each Friday he attended first lunch at Marysville Pilchuck High School. [redacted] believed lunch started around 1035 hours. [redacted] was sitting at a rectangular table with [redacted], [redacted], [redacted] and [redacted]. [redacted] believed [redacted] had been walking around visiting other tables when the shooting occurred. [redacted] table was next to a circular table. Seated at the circular table was [redacted] Gia Soriano, and Jaylen Fryberg. [redacted] didn't see who else was seated at the circular table. [redacted] believed [redacted] and [redacted] were cousins of Jaylen Fryberg. While eating his lunch, [redacted] suddenly heard loud pops, approximately three to four, which sounded like firecrackers. Many of the people in the cafeteria stood up and were looking around. [redacted] saw Jaylen standing near the circular table holding a small gun with a gray tip. Jaylen was pointing the gun at the people at the circular table. [redacted] saw Jaylen shoot one person in the head but did not know who the person was. [redacted] and the rest of the people at his table got underneath the table. [redacted] shoe came off and someone fell on him. [redacted] had to take his backpack off to get further underneath the table. [redacted] heard someone yell to pull the fire alarm and another loud pop. [redacted] and [redacted] ran out of the cafeteria and into the office.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
While running out of the cafeteria, I saw three people lying on the ground next to the circular table and saw his teacher, Mrs. Silverberger, helping someone.

I completed a diagram of the cafeteria.

At 1547 hours, FBI Agent Cory Cote and I contacted fifteen year old consented to a recorded statement and stated the following: Every Friday she attended first lunch which began around 1020 hours at Marysville Pilchuck High School. was sitting at a rectangular table with and Seated at the rectangular table next to the table was and Two tables away was a circular table. Sitting at the circular table was Gia Soriano. About fifteen minutes into the lunch period, heard a loud noise like someone popping a chip bag. Everyone was looking around the cafeteria. heard four more loud bangs in the area of the hot food and the people near her got underneath their table. heard another loud bang. looked over to the circular table and saw people falling to the ground. saw Gia on the ground coughing, with blood coming out of her mouth. There were three more people laying on the ground near Gia with blood around them. did not know who the people were or where the blood was coming from. A blond female, possibly an office assistant, was yelling for someone to pull the fire alarm. A male teacher came into the cafeteria and ushered group of students into his classroom. didn’t know the name of the teacher. learned on Facebook and Twitter that the shooter was Jaylen Fryberg. had briefly attended Algebra with Jaylen at the beginning of the year before switched to Geometry was in the same grade as Gia Soriano and believed Jaylen liked Gia, but wasn’t certain. The previous week had been in Sports Medicine class when an unknown student came in the with the football coach. heard the student say he had been punched by Jaylen. The football coach told the student Jaylen would be suspended from the football team.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective Arnett #1712

Inspector Arnett #1712
completed a diagram of the cafeteria.

At 1636 hours, FBI Agent Corey Cote and I contacted sixteen year old consented to a recorded statement and stated the following: Every Friday she attended first lunch which began around 1025 hours at Marysville Pilchuck High School. was sitting at a rectangular table with and . Next to table was another rectangular table where and were sitting. Next to table was a rectangular table where Gia Soriano was sitting with other sophomore and freshman. While eating lunch heard a bang and saw Gia Soriano fall to the ground. All of the kids at table got underneath their table and saw a second person fall to the ground did not know who that person was. heard three more shots and saw two more people fall to the ground. There was a girl with blood gushing from her head and someone else holding their stomach did not know the name of the girl or boy. During this incident no one said anything; the cafeteria was quiet looked up and saw Jaylen Fryberg standing beside the table, holding a small black gun in his right hand. Jaylen took something out of the gun. Jaylen removed something from his left pocket and put it in the gun. Jaylen moved the gun to his left hand, put the gun in his left pocket, and left the cafeteria. heard many kids talking about Jaylen after this incident occurred, but did not know any of the information about Jaylen first hand.

completed a diagram of the cafeteria.

At 1835 hours, Detective Lance Smith and I contacted fifteen year old consented to a recorded statement and stated the following: Every Friday he attended first lunch which began around 1035 hours at Marysville Pilchuck High School. was sitting at a rectangular table with and believed he saw Jaylen Fryberg at the circular table next to him prior to the shooting. Approximately fifteen minutes into lunch heard a loud noise that sounded like books being
dropped. [redacted] saw everyone looking around the cafeteria. [redacted] heard a second loud noise and everyone started running. [redacted] felt something hit him in the back and believed he had been punched. The strike caused [redacted] to fall out of his seat. Someone behind [redacted] also fell to the ground. [redacted] saw a girl in a blue shirt on the ground with blood on the right side of her face. [redacted] and a group of males ran out of the cafeteria to the fence at the rear of the school. They stayed at a friend's house until they felt safe to leave. A 9th grader named [redacted] told [redacted] the shooter was Jaylen. [redacted] also told [redacted] that Jaylen had gotten into a fight the previous week with someone on the football team.

Detective Smith photographed an abrasion on [redacted] back.

At 1902 hours, Detective Lance Smith and I contacted fourteen year old [redacted] and consented to a recorded statement and stated the following: Every Friday he attended first lunch which began around 1125 hours at Marysville Pilchuck High School. [redacted] was sitting at a rectangular table with [redacted] and [redacted] About ten to fifteen minutes into lunch [redacted] heard two loud pops and thought they were fireworks. [redacted] looked across the cafeteria and saw Jaylen Fryberg shooting a small black pistol. Jaylen had the gun in one hand and was pointing the gun at a table occupied by other students. Jaylen fired four more shots from the gun. One of the students at the table, Gia Soriano, fell to the ground. [redacted] was seated approximately thirty feet away from Jaylen. [redacted] got up and ran out of the cafeteria. [redacted] jumped over the school fence and ran into a neighborhood. [redacted] recalled his friend, [redacted] had witnessed a fight between Jaylen and another football player the previous week. [redacted] told [redacted] about the fight. [redacted] contacted Jaylen shortly after the fight and asked what happened. Jaylen said the other player had made a racist comment. This was one of two conversations [redacted] and Jaylen had had all school year.

[redacted] completed a diagram of the cafeteria.
At 1948 hours, Detective Lance Smith and I contacted fifteen year old [redacted] consented to a recorded statement and stated the following: She was at first lunch, seated at a rectangular table with [redacted] and [redacted] believed she heard arguing from two tables away, between Andrew and Jaylen Fryberg, three minutes before the incident occurred. [redacted] knew this happened because her Mom's friend's daughter said she also heard an argument. [redacted] heard a loud noise like someone popping a chip bag. A bunch of people ran out of the cafeteria. [redacted] saw Jaylen Fryberg standing two tables away. Jaylen had a black gun in his left hand and was pointing the gun at specific people at his table. [redacted] got underneath her table and heard additional pops. [redacted] saw Gia Soriano lying on the ground. Near Gia was a boy bleeding from the head or mouth. [redacted] saw Jaylen pull something out of his pocket and put it in his gun. A teacher, Mr. Hill, came into the cafeteria and directed [redacted] into his classroom.

[redacted] completed a diagram of the cafeteria. I provided the original recorded statement forms and hand drawn diagrams to Detective Brad Walvatne.

10-28-2014
I contacted [redacted] who agreed to meet with me the following day to provide a recorded statement. I attempted to contact [redacted] and [redacted]. I received no response and left them each a voicemail requesting contact.

I contacted [redacted] but she was not able to meet with me at the Lynnwood Police Department. [redacted] agreed I could respond to her residence for an interview later in the week. I contacted [redacted] who originally agreed to provide a statement at the Lynnwood Police Department. [redacted] mother contacted me later that day, stated [redacted] had changed her mind, and did not want to speak about the incident with anyone any longer.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
10-29-2014

At 1008 hours, I contacted fourteen year old [Redacted] and her grandmother, Barbara Anderson, at the Lynnwood Police Department. [Redacted] consented to a recorded statement and stated the following: On 10-24-14, she went to first lunch but did not sit with her usual group of friends. [Redacted] normally ate lunch with [Redacted] Gia Soriano, [Redacted] Zoe Galasso, and [Redacted]. That day [Redacted] decided to sit and visit with her friend [Redacted] heard a loud noise, like fireworks, and thought it was a joke. A staff member ran in and told the students to leave the cafeteria. [Redacted] crouched down behind her table. A security person entered the cafeteria and asked who was shot. Someone directed the security person over to the table of victims. [Redacted] looked over to the table and saw [Redacted] lying on his stomach and propped up on his forearms. [Redacted] was looking at [Redacted] Andrew Fryberg was laying on the ground, not moving. A teacher told the students to get into a classroom. [Redacted] followed the other students across the cafeteria and into a classroom.

I asked [Redacted] if she knew anything that might help me understand why this happened. [Redacted] stated she’d heard a rumor that there had been an argument the previous day. On 10-28-14, [Redacted] spoke to [Redacted] who said there had been an argument between Jaylen Fryberg, [Redacted] and Andrew Fryberg on 10-23-14. [Redacted] did not say what the argument was about. [Redacted] friend [Redacted] said there may have been a "thing" between Jaylen and [Redacted] did not know if that was true. [Redacted] told [Redacted] that she had received a text message from Jaylen on 10-24-14. Jaylen told [Redacted] to wear black, skip class, and attend first lunch.

[Redacted] completed a diagram of the cafeteria.

10-30-2014

I left [Redacted] voicemail advising I would be in the Marysville area to interview other students and was willing to stop by her residence if she wanted to talk about the incident. I never received a return phone call.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
At 1011 hours, I contacted seventeen year old [redacted] at her residence [redacted]. I identified myself and advised I wanted to speak to [redacted] about the incident which occurred at the Marysville Pilchuck High School on 10-24-14. [redacted] agreed to speak with me and stated the following: She was at first lunch and sitting with [redacted] and [redacted] and heard a loud noise and thought something had been dropped on the floor. [redacted] saw people start running so she got down on the ground. [redacted] heard several more gunshots and students screaming. Someone yelled “pull the fire alarm”. [redacted] believed [redacted] might have pulled the fire alarm. [redacted] and [redacted] ran out of the cafeteria and into the closest classroom. [redacted] later told [redacted] they had been sitting two tables away from where the shooting occurred.

I completed a written statement for [redacted] at her request. [redacted] reviewed the statement, confirmed it was accurate, and signed it.

At 1028 hours, I attempted to contact [redacted] at her residence [redacted], Marysville, WA. I received no response. I left my business card requesting contact.

At 1100 hours, I contacted fifteen year old [redacted] at his residence [redacted]. [redacted] consented to a recorded statement and stated the following: On 10-24-14, he attended first lunch and sat with his friends [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] and [redacted]. His lunch table was positioned near the door and he was able to feel a cool breeze every time someone opened the door. [redacted] noticed Jaylen Fryberg enter the cafeteria. Jaylen was wearing a hoodie with his hand in the pocket. Jaylen was not carrying anything else with him. Approximately thirty seconds later [redacted] heard two loud pops that sounded like firecrackers. [redacted] looked up and saw Jaylen holding a gun in one hand. Jaylen was standing between the circle table and the windows, one table away from [redacted] and all of the students around him hid underneath the table. [redacted] heard someone yell “pull the fire alarm”. [redacted] looked back at the circle table,
saw a girl with blood all over her head, and two more injured people by the wall. A teacher, Ms. Silverberger, was helping the injured people. A male teacher came into the cafeteria and directed students to follow him. 

I asked [redacted] if he had any information about why this incident occurred. [redacted] stated a friend told [redacted] that Jaylen's girlfriend had recently broken up with him. [redacted] could not remember which friend told him that. [redacted] had witnessed a fight the previous week between Jaylen and another football player [redacted] didn’t see the whole fight but heard the other person said Jaylen would be a “fag all your life” and racial things.

At 1156 hours, I contacted seventeen year old [redacted] at her residence [redacted] consented to a recorded statement and stated the following: She attended first lunch which began around 1030 hours. [redacted] sat with her boyfriend, [redacted] and friends [redacted] and [redacted]. About ten minutes into lunch [redacted] heard a loud noise like firecrackers. All of the students in the cafeteria were looking around to see what was going on. [redacted] saw someone standing with something in their hand out of the corner of her eye. [redacted] table was at least fifteen feet away from the person and there were several tables in between them. [redacted] and [redacted] ducked down and ran out of the cafeteria. [redacted] later told [redacted] that he saw the male had a gun in his hand and the male had reloaded the gun. [redacted] had heard a lot of rumors about the incidents but did not have any first hand information.

At 1239 hours, I contacted sixteen year old [redacted] at his residence [redacted] is an exchange student from Germany. [redacted] consented to a recorded statement and stated the following: He had first lunch and was eating in the cafeteria. [redacted] sat at a long rectangular table with [redacted] and [redacted] had leaned down to pick up his backpack when he heard a loud noise. [redacted] looked up and saw Jaylen Fryberg with a small black gun pointed at the head of another

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
student. [REDACTED] did not know who the student was. [REDACTED] grabbed his backpack and ran out of the cafeteria.

At 1259 hours, I attempted to contact [REDACTED] at his residence [REDACTED] was not home, but I was able to speak with [REDACTED] grandmother who stated [REDACTED] had not been in the cafeteria and had no firsthand information about the students involved in this incident.

**11-02-2014**

I received a voicemail from [REDACTED] father advising a bullet had been located in [REDACTED] backpack.

**11-04-2014**

At 1630 hours, I contacted [REDACTED] at his residence and learned the following: He had retained possession of his backpack throughout this incident. [REDACTED] returned home after the shooting and stored his backpack in his bedroom. On 11-02-14, [REDACTED] retrieved his backpack to complete his homework. [REDACTED] discovered his icepack was damaged. [REDACTED] removed the icepack and located a bullet in the bottom of his backpack.

[REDACTED] showed me how his backpack had been packed on Friday. It appeared the bullet entered the front of his backpack, struck the corner of a library book, penetrated and exited the hard plastic icepack, struck a notebook, and came to a rest in the bottom of the backpack. I photographed all of these items, obtained a written statement from [REDACTED] and collected the bullet.

**11-05-2014**

I provided the bullet and photographs to Detective Honen.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
11-07-2014
I forwarded all witness interviews for transcription.

11-25-2014
I provided all written statements, diagrams, recorded interviews, and transcriptions to Detective Sergeant Woodburn.

End of Report.
24 October 2014, 1138hrs.

On the above listed date I was assigned as an investigator with the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team, (S.M.A.R.T). At 1138 hours, I received a page with the direction of calling in and reporting my availability. I checked in with the pager system and responded to Marysville High School.

I arrived on scene and met with Sgt Stitch, (SMART) and Sgt. Woodburn, (SMART). I was given a quick briefing about what had occurred. At the time of my arrival it was believed that there was only one shooter and that he was identified as Jaylen Fryberg, a student at Marysville-Pilchuck High School.

I was told that the shooting occurred in the cafeteria and that there were two persons deceased in that room, to include Fryberg. I was also told that there was three injured persons that had been transported to Providence Hospital in the City of Everett and one injured person had been transported to Harborview Hospital in Seattle.

**Interview:**

I was asked to respond to the fire station that was west of the school, approximately 3 blocks away, and assist Detective DeFolo, (SMART), with interviews of witnesses. I responded and arrived a short time later, Detective DeFolo was already engaged in an interview of a juvenile male named __________. As I walked in and introduced myself, __________ was saying that he had been seated in the lunchroom when the incident occurred. __________ said that he was seated at the table just west of the round table where Jaylen Fryberg had been seated. __________ said that he had his back to Jaylen Fryberg and he heard a loud noise coming from direction where Jaylen Fryberg had been seated at the round...
Marysville Police Department

Det. M. Atwood #1185

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
Interview of [Blurred name]

I went to the command post and was assigned a task. I joined with Detective Massingale, (SMART), and we were asked to respond to the home address of [Blurred name] for the purpose of an interview. Detective Massingale and I arrived at the address of [Blurred name] at 1656 hours. [Blurred name] had already completed a written statement.

[Blurred name] said that he got his lunch and sat with his friends. [Blurred name] said that he had not begun to eat and was in the process of throwing something away. [Blurred name] stood and walked towards the garbage can. [Blurred name] said that he turned around and saw Jaylen stand up, take out a gun and that Jaylen shot everyone at his table. [Blurred name] said that Jaylen removed the clip from the handgun and ran back to his table to hide. [Blurred name] said that he saw a teacher or a lunch-lady running towards Fryberg and as the teacher reached Fryberg, Fryberg shot himself. [Blurred name] said that he ran from the lunchroom and was guided towards a classroom by a teacher to stay until police arrived.

[Blurred name] said that he was maybe 10 feet away from Jaylen Fryberg as the shooting occurred.
[Blurred name] said that he saw Jaylen Fryberg shoot Gia Soriano, Andrew Fryberg and Zoe Galasso. [Blurred name] said that he saw [Blurred name] stand up from the floor and that [Blurred name] was holding his jaw. [Blurred name] said that Jaylen had backed up against a wall and shot them one at a time.

[Blurred name] said that the school day was a “half-day”, and that he always has 1st lunch. [Blurred name] said that he is usually with Jaylen everyday but did not see him on this day. [Blurred name] said that he did not see Jaylen until the shooting occurred. [Blurred name] said that he had heard that Jaylen and [Blurred name] had been previously arguing but added unless they were being quiet, he heard no arguing today.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Det. M. Atwood #1185

Approve By: [Signature]
then gave clothing and feature descriptions of the subjects that had been seated at the round table, to the best of his recollection. said that he went to the main office after the shooting occurred. said that all of the people at the round table were on the ground, as he exited the lunchroom. then gave a clothing description of Jaylen Fryberg. said that he saw Jaylen Fryberg “pull” the handgun. said that Jaylen Fryberg pulled the gun from his backpack, from the best of his recollection, or possibly his sweatshirt. described Jaylen Fryberg’s backpack as a Dakine brand and colored black. said that Jaylen had looked directly at him and friend as he was reloading the clip. said that he and questioned each other what to do and they decided to exit the lunchroom. said that he observed Jaylen Fryberg removing the second clip from the front pocket of his hooded sweatshirt prior to the teacher running at Jaylen Fryberg.

said that Jaylen Fryberg told him the day prior that he, Jaylen Fryberg, as not going to wrestle this year. said this unusual as Jaylen Fryberg was a good athlete. Fryberg told he was thinking about skipping a class, when asked why, Fryberg told him that he doesn’t like that teacher, doesn’t like any of his teachers, or like going to school. said that he didn’t know what it was but he felt that something was bothering Fryberg. said that Fryberg had been receiving phone calls from his teachers because he was skipping class.

said that Fryberg’s girlfriend broke up with him the day prior and thought that may have pushed Fryberg “over the edge”. mentioned the fist fight that Fryberg got into and that it was at a football practice. said that the male’s name that Fryberg got into the fight with was named and that he goes to “Arts and Tech” school. At the conclusion of the interview wanted to describe where the victims were shot, on their persons. said that he felt that was shot in the jaw. felt that Andrew Fryberg had been shot.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
in the chest, and that he was unsure where Zoe Golasso had been shot and that Gia Soriano had been shot in the head. said that he saw Fryberg shoot himself by pointing the firearm under his chin, just prior to the teacher arriving to him. felt that if Fryberg wanted to shoot anyone else, he could have and that there was a pause between him shooting the subjects at the table, the teacher running at him and shooting himself. This concluded the interview with

said that Jaylen Fryberg is usually transported back and forth from school by his mother, in her car.

Interview of

Detective Massingale and I responded back to the command post and were asked to locate and interview a subject named Detective Massingale located father who advised that his son was at his mother's house in the City of Everett, address of at 1809 hours. mother was present during the interview.

suffered a minor injury during the shooting incident. I took digital images of the injury that sustained to his leg. was in the lunchroom at MPHIS at the time of the shooting incident. said that he heard a loud "pop" said that he turned and looked and saw someone shooting people. said that he exited the lunchroom via the northwest doors.

said that he knew that the shooter in this incident was named Jaylen Fryberg, because he knew him from the football team. said that he did not see people being shot, but said that he saw Fryberg trying to reload the handgun and that is when from the room. said that as he was leaving the table he was seated at and as he was leaving the lunchroom, he received an injury to his leg. said that he felt the injury occur but as he was running he began to feel the "sting" in his leg.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Det. M. Atwood #1185

[Signature]

[Assistant]
had been treated on the scene by fire personnel for his injured leg. said that one of his friends told him that Fryberg was trying to get people to skip class to meet with him at lunch. This information was provided by a male named This concluded the interview of

On 31 October 2014, I received a Compact Disc, (CD), from Police Specialist Richardson that contained 911 calls from several different persons that were all related to the shooting incident at the school. This was the first CD of two. I listened to all of the 911 calls and made notes of potential witness contacts. After compiling a list, I contacted Detective Walvatne and we determined four subjects that had not been interviewed as of yet.

11/3/14 1412 hours, a taped interview was conducted with Margaret (Sue) Olson, secretary at MPHS. The recorded interview took place at Marysville-Pilchuck High School, in the Administration area. Olson gave an account of her observations on the day of the incident. There was no new information gleaned from the interview.

11/3/14 1450 hour, a recorded interview of took place at his residence. parents were also in attendance. is a student of MPHS and was a witness to the incident. The interview was later downloaded into evidence. interview was completed and he was a witness to the incident, however there was no new information from his interview that would further the investigation.

I have spoken with on several occasions. His mother is currently in the process of child birth and is currently unavailable. I later spoke with mother and she advised that is not comfortable in speaking with the police in this matter. I spoke with at length and she
conveyed the story that her son provided to her and it appears while he was a witness to the incident, there would be nothing that he would be able to add to the investigation. Other advised that he did not want the police to come to his residence because that is his safe haven.

I've also spoke with Kristine Ecklebarger, who is a neighbor near the school. She is also in the midst of a family medical emergency. She has made herself available for an interview in Marysville on 11/5/2014.

11/5/2014 at 1058 hours, Detective Massingale and I met with Kristine Ecklebarger at the Starbucks, address of 17101 27th Avenue Ne, Snokey Point and interviewed her as a witness to this event. The interview was recorded and there was no new information that she could provide as to the occurrence.

On 06 November 2014 I reviewed the remainder of the 911 calls and there was not any further information that would further this case. I advised Sgt. Woodburn that I have concluded listening to the 911 calls for this incident.

I have received no new orders or directions in this matter and will be concluding my involvement at this time.

End of Report.
10/28/2014

I was tasked with recovering an IPhone from the property belonging to Zoe Galasso. The item was thought to be in her purse, described as having blue and white stars on the bag. I looked in the bag and immediately located the IPhone within the purse. I placed the phone in a bag in order to transport it to the Forensic Imaging Unit for a download.

On October 30th, I assisted detectives with processing and trying to identify the owners of various school bags that were collected as evidence during the initial investigation. I did not collect or locate anything of evidentiary value.

I was asked to search Galasso’s purse for a possible second phone. The IPhone I had recovered was used for music and photos, but it did not have a functioning phone application. There was a possible second phone used for calling and texting. I did locate a Samsung cellphone (track phone) within the purse. I collected the phone and it was impounded as a separate item of evidence.

On October 31st, the iPhone processing was completed. I was asked to return it to the family. I returned the items to a family friend (next door neighbor) who had been acting as a liaison for the family.

On November 5th, I was directed to release evidence items #76 (skull fragment) and #78 (scalp) to the Medical Examiner’s Office. The items were removed from evidence and I transported them to the ME office. The ME office took possession of the items.
I had been tasked with returning some calls into the Snohomish County Sheriff's Office Tip Line in regards to the shooting. There was nothing of evidentiary value discovered. I submitted the tip form with my follow-up report.

End of Report.
On 10/24/14 at approximately 1039 hours, I heard Marysville School Resource Officer Sutherland advise via radio that Marysville Pilchuck High School was having a fire alarm. As Officer Sutherland was talking I could hear the loud alarm in the background.

Dispatch responded to Officer Sutherland by asking if he was at the high school. Officer Sutherland confirmed that he was at the high school and Dispatch advised that they were getting reports of a shooting at the school.

I left the station and started enroute to the Marysville Pilchuck High School. As I was driving I heard Officer Sutherland confirm that there had been a shooting at the high school cafeteria and multiple people had been shot.

Upon arriving at the high school at approximately 1044 hours, I asked Marysville Officer Hendrickson to start setting up containment around the perimeter of the school grounds.

I exited my patrol car and entered the cafeteria building which is located at the southwest corner of the premise.

As I walked into the cafeteria I immediately noticed multiple juvenile bodies lying on the floor a few feet from the doorway. All the bodies were in close proximity of each other. I could see blood all over floor and a juvenile male with blood dripping from his jaw. The male appeared to be trying to get up as he was crawling on his hand and knees on the floor. Another juvenile male was lying on his back with an apparent head wound near the juvenile trying to crawl.

Officer Sutherland was standing over a juvenile male lying on top of a female. Officer Sutherland told me that he had identified the shooter as the male he was standing over. Officer Sutherland stated that he believed that the juvenile male shooter was deceased as was a juvenile female.

I also noticed a juvenile female lying near the bodies Officer Sutherland was standing over.

Officer Sutherland asked me to get aid into the cafeteria because some of the victims had pulses. I exited the cafeteria and asked Dispatch to expedite medics to the cafeteria. I re-entered the cafeteria and noticed Officer Mishler, and Sergeant Sparr administering first aid. Officer Sutherland confirmed that they had found a pulse on several of the juvenile students lying on the ground. Officer Mishler told me that he had secured the handgun found and I observed it lying on a lunch table nearby.

I again left the cafeteria and waited briefly for medics to arrive so I could escort them into the cafeteria.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
As medics started to arrive I was approached by Snohomish County Sheriff Lieutenant Lang. Lieutenant Lang and I assumed incident command and established a command location at the back of her vehicle to the south of the cafeteria.

I requested the reunification location at the Marysville Shoultes Gospel Hall located at the corner of 51st Ave and 116th St NE. We organized to have school buses stage at the north side of the school on 116th St NE, and have them transport the students to the church. I requested that WSP and members of the FBI respond to the church to assist in securing the area and reuniting the students with their parents, and to identify potential witnesses.

I advised via radio for incoming Police units that were responding for clearing to respond to the south of the school.

Lake Stevens Detectives Thomas, Wachtveitl, and Lambier along with Arlington Detective Sergeant and were assigned to speak with persons identified as witnesses.

I later reassigned Lake Stevens Detective Lambier and Lake Stevens Officer Irwin to speak with the parents of Jaylen FRYBERG who was suspected as being the shooter.

I spoke with Snohomish County Deputy Barnett who told me that he was with a witness who was sitting next to FRYBERG when the shooting started. Deputy Barnett identified the witness as [redacted] and transport her to the Marysville Police Department.

At one point I was approached by ATF Agent Joseph Bisbee, who asked me if he could assist in obtaining background information of the gun used in the shooting. Agent Bisbee told me that he only needed a photograph of the serial number in order to run a trace.

Marysville Sergeant Franzen escorted Agent Bisbee into the cafeteria and he took a photograph of the handgun lying on the table. Agent Bisbee was then escorted out of the cafeteria.

Agent Bisbee later told me that the gun was a Beretta handgun model PZ72254. The firearm was purchased on 1/23/13 by Raymond L FRYBERG Jr (dob 3/26/73) from the Cabelas located on Quil Ceda Blvd. Raymond’s address was 4429 79th St NW Tulalip, WA.

Due to enormity of the incident the SMART team was requested to respond to investigate. I secured the Marysville Staff lounge to be utilized for SMART investigators.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
At approximately 1140 hours, I was relieved as onscene incident command by Lieutenant Thomas.

I spoke with SMART Sergeant Stitch and advised him that victims had been transported to Providence Colby Campus and Harborview. I also briefed him on the investigation room established for SMART.

I assigned Detective Thomas and Wachtveitl to continue interviewing staff and student witnesses. I asked Everett Detective Defolo to respond to the Marysville Fire Station located on Shoultes Rd to coordinate and interview family members who had arrived.

At approximately 1215 hours, members of the SMART team were briefed by Deputy Barnett, who had been interviewing [redacted]. Deputy Barnett stated that Jaylen had asked her to skip class and attend first lunch. Jaylen also invited Zoe GLASSO, Andrew FRYBERG, Shaylee CHUCKNAKIT, Gia SORIANO, and [redacted] to skip class and go to lunch. Andrew drew the lunch table and wrote the positions of everybody around the table.

[Redacted] said that Jaylen was digging through his backpack then suddenly stood up and started shooting people sitting around the table. [Redacted] heard five shots and when Jaylen started to reload his gun she fled on foot.

A short time later the SMART team was briefed and assignments distributed. I was assigned a co-lead for the investigation.

At approximately 1229 hours, I received an email from FBI Agent Carolyn Woodbury stating:

Jalen texted friends he was going to kill [redacted] and Andrew Fryberg and that he would kill himself. He also sent a picture of his gun to someone. His girlfriend was [redacted].

At approximately 1258 hours I received an email from FBI agent Jamie Barrett that stated the following: Carolyn,

From interviews at the church, I have learned:

Jalen Fryberg got into a fight with another member of the football team about 1 to 2 weeks ago. The other player allegedly made racist comments to Jalen. Jalen punched him and was suspended.

Jalen sent text messages to people saying he wanted to kill [redacted] and Andrew Fryberg, then he wanted to kill himself. Jalen's cousin, [redacted] who sat at the lunch table, also [redacted] I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
10/28/14
I attended a SMART Team debriefing at the Everett Police Station. During the meeting I received an email from Commander Goldman stating that an office substitute, Karen HAMMONTREE, at Marysville Middle School shared with middle school staff that a friend of hers, Rosemary COOPER, was substitute teaching at Marysville Pilchuck High School on Wednesday October 22nd, 2014. At the end of the class period a student told her on Friday 10/24/14 at 1000 hours there was going to be a shooting at school in the cafeteria. COOPER told HAMMONTREE that she told front office staff at the high school what the student had told her.

I was able to later verify that COOPER was substitute teacher for Mr. Gabrio’s language arts class, from Marysville School Security Greg Dennis

10/29/14
At approximately 1331 hours, I responded to the Marysville Pilchuck High School to retrieve bloodied clothing items that had been found by kitchen staff. Upon arriving I contacted Marysville School District Security Ann Carlson. Carlson told me that staff had located bloody clothing in a storage area to the rear of the kitchen. On the south west corner of the room they found a clear plastic bag containing half boots, and pants. Carlson placed the clear plastic baggie into a black garbage bag and contacted Police.

Carlson handed me the plastic baggie, and I returned to the Marysville Police Department. I opened the bags and noted a pair of black ankle height, heel boots, and black jeans. Both items had dried blood on them. I photographed the boots and pants, and placed them into evidence.

I obtained a class list with photographs of the 6th period students in Mr Gabrio’s class.

10/30/14
At approximately 1100 hours, I met with Detective Rhue at the Marysville Pilchuck High School. Detective Rhue told me that he had spoken with COOPER and she had told him a similar story that I read in the email on 10/28/14. COOPER told Detective Rhue that she could not remember the students name but described him as about five feet tall wearing a hat.

I viewed the class roster provided to me by Greg Dennis. I noticed 14 male students and 13 female students. The male students were highlighted. While looking at the list I recognized the name \[\text{redacted}\] from prior contacts. \[\text{redacted}\] has similar physicals that COOPER described as the student she had spoken with.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

\[\text{Signature}\]

\[\text{Date}\]
COOPER stated that at the end of the day she turned in her substitute packet to the “Attendance lady” in the main office. COOPER said she advised the attendance lady of the student’s comments. The attendance lady was described as a shorter female with grey hair and glasses.

We contacted Shannon WAGGONER in the attendance office. She told us that she was working on 10/22/14, and knew of COOPER as she had worked with her previously. WAGGONER did not remember COOPER turning in her substitute packet. WAGGONER did not know of any staff member that worked in the office that matched the description provided by COOPER.

We then spoke with Sue OLSEN. She told us that students often refer to her as the “attendance Lady”. OLSEN stated that it is common practice for substitute teachers to submit their packet at the end of the day to her. She did not remember speaking with COOPER. OLSEN does not match the physical description of the office person described by COOPER.

We were also able to rule out other secretaries who may have temporarily acted in the role of attendance lady as described by COOPER. We determined that Connie PAZ, Marcia IRWIN, and Debbie KLEPT did not speak with COOPER nor did they have similar physical features as told by COOPER.

I cleared the high school and at approximately 1435 contacted [redacted] at his residence located at [address]. He admitted that he attended Mr. Gabrio’s class on 10/22/14, and a substitute, Mrs. COOPER, was present.

[Redacted] said that the class was rambunctious and the students were not seated in their normal seating assignment. Students were not on task, and constantly viewing their phone. [Redacted] admitted that he spoke with COOPER at the end of the day. [Redacted] denied saying anything about a tweet saying that there was going to be a shooting on 10/24/14 at 1000. [Redacted] said he briefly spoke with COOPER, but the conversation was [redacted]. He told COOPER not to worry that the class was somewhat out of control, they (students) were always like that when a substitute was teaching.

[Redacted] repeatedly denied making any comments about the threat of a school shooting, saying he did not have any knowledge of the shooting before it happened, and he certainly did not tell COOPER that it was going to happen.

I had no reason to believe that [redacted] was being deceptive.

I cleared and told Detective Rhue of what [redacted] told me.
## FOLLOW-UP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SNOHOMISH COUNTYMULTIPLE AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM</td>
<td>School Shooting</td>
<td>WP14-004</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>VENUE AGENCY</th>
<th>REPORT DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11/07/14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 10/31/14

At approximately 1030 hours, I was called to the Marysville Pilchuck High School. I was told that a student had witnessed the shooting and had not been interviewed yet. I met with [redacted] who agreed to have our conversation audio recorded.

The interview started at 1037 hours. [redacted] explained that she was seated at a table south of Jaylen near the partition divider about 15-20 feet away. [redacted] was eating and having a conversation with a friend when she heard a “bang.” [redacted] thought the noise came from the kitchen area. [redacted] then heard three more bangs, and turned to her left. She saw Jaylen standing up and shooting at the people in front of him. [redacted] saw Jaylen shoot [redacted] and two girls next to [redacted].

[redacted] further described Jaylen holding the gun in his right hand as he stood up. Jaylen was sitting in the middle of his friends. Jaylen was wearing a black hoody. [redacted] did not who the shooter was at first, and later learned it was Jaylen. [redacted] described the gun as a black pistol. [redacted] saw fire come from the gun as Jaylen shot.

After the shots [redacted] was pushed to the ground. She and her friend then exited the cafeteria because Jaylen stopped shooting after three shots. [redacted] fled on foot over residential fences.

[redacted] spoke with her friend [redacted] and told her that she saw Jaylen possibly having an argument with the people at the table then pulling out the gun and shooting.

[redacted] did not personally know Jaylen.

The interview concluded at approximately 1050 hours.

At approximately 1230 hours, Detective Shackleton and I drove to the Everett Police Department property room. We collected backpacks taken from the school during the processing listed as evidence items #’s 38, 34, 32, 33, 20, 30, 22, 19, 31, 37, 39 and 29.

Detective Shackleton and I took the backpacks to the Marysville Pilchuck High School and gave them Security Anne Carlson at 1310 hours, so that they could be given back to the owners.

### 11/5/14

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
I met with [redacted] at the Marysville Pilchuck High School. [redacted] has been identified as a potential witness to the shooting. [redacted] completed a written statement stating that he heard a popping noise and saw someone holding a gun. [redacted] saw the individual wearing black hoodie fire three or four shots. [redacted] exited the lunch room on foot.

END.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085)

C. Barti
11/4/2014
Marysville, Washington

End of Report.
FOLLOW-UP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SNOHOMISH COUNTY MULTIPLE AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM</td>
<td>Homicide – School Shooting / SMART</td>
<td>WP 14-004</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF ORIGINAL VICTIM(S)</th>
<th>REPORT DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT</th>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>RECLASSIFY TO</th>
<th>CONNECTING REPORT NUMBERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**October 30, 2014**

While at Arlington P.D., I met with Detective Mike Sargent who provided me with the original interview CD that contained the audio recording of an interview conducted with witness Jutta Poeschel at the shooting scene.

I later made several copies of the original interview CD and package the original for evidence booking.

End of Report

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective Dave Bilyeu #1293 SCSO

SMART produced 09/06/05  Rev 06/05
ON NOVEMBER 20, 2014 I PACKAGED A GREY SWEATSHIRT AND CHARCOAL COLORED SEAHAWKS T-SHIRT THAT WAS IN THE EVERETT P.D. DRYING ROOM. THESE ITEMS WERE COLLECTED BY DET. DUNN FROM HARBORVIEW MEDICAL CENTER AND BELONG TO [REDACTED]. THESE ITEMS WERE IMPOUNDED IN TO THE E.P.D. PROPERTY ROOM.

ON THIS SAME DATE POLICE SPECIALIST DEB RICHARDSON ASKED THAT I SEARCH THE PURSE (ITEM #26—BELONGING TO ZOE GALASSO) IN AN ATTEMPT TO LOCATE A NECKLACE OR ANY OTHER ITEMS OF VALUE THAT THE FAMILY MAY BE INTERESTED IN (THE PURSE HAS A SIGNIFICANT AMOUNT OF BIOLOGICAL MATERIAL AND LIKELY NOT FIT FOR RELEASE TO FAMILY MEMBERS). DURING MY SEARCH I WAS UNABLE TO LOCATE A NECKLACE, BUT DID LOCATE THE FOLLOWING ITEMS OF VALUE OR INTEREST:

- SCHOOL ID CARD IN NAME OF ZOE GALASSO
- SCHOOL ID CARD IN NAME OF ANDREW FRYBERG
- $10.25 US CURRENCY
- TWO GOLD COLORED RINGS
- ONE SILVER COLORED RING

ALL OF THE ABOVE ITEMS WERE LOCATED IN A ZEBRA PRINT WALLET WHICH HAS SOME BLOOD ON IT. THE ID CARD IN THE NAME OF ANDREW FRYBERG WAS REMOVED AND PACKAGED IN A SEPARATE MANILLA ENVELOPE AND IMPOUNDED. THE OTHER LISTED ITEMS WERE PACKAGED IN A SEPARATE MANILLA ENVELOPE AND IMPOUNDED. THE ZEBRA PRINT WALLET AND OTHER VARIOUS ITEMS (HEADPHONES, CHAPSTICK, PENS, ETC.) WERE PLACED BACK IN THE PURSE.

End of Report.
FOLLOW-UP

AGENCY NAME: SNOHOMISH COUNTY MULTIPLE AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM
INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION: Death Investigation
INCIDENT NUMBER: WP14-04

VENUE AGENCY: Marysville Police Dept.
REPORT DATE: 11-13-14

WITNESSES

W-1 Anthony (Tony) Hatch 11-2-70
8209 Marine Drive, Tulalip WA 98271
425-971-7850

W-2 Marlin Fryberg Jr. 3-16-68
2919 Thomas Goblin Lane, Marysville WA 98271
425-314-2424

W-3

W-4

W-5 (parents Monika & Lukas Reyes)

W-6 (mom Penny Dixon 4-25-75 & brother)

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

A. De Folo #1100

SMART produced 000062
Initial Response

On 10-24-14, Everett Police Sgt. Higinbotham advised Detective Eviston and me that there was an "active shooter" at Marysville Pilchuck High School in Marysville WA. The three of us responded from our office to the high school. Everett Officer Alexander and I escorted an aid car into the location and then entered the campus at 1058 hours. We immediately went to the cafeteria where the incident originated and learned that the initial suspect was deceased but it was unknown if there were additional suspects or weapons on campus. I assisted with escorting a small group of students, from the student store attached to the cafeteria, to fire personnel in the parking lot. I then posted guard inside the cafeteria to assist in maintaining the crime scene. There was one male and one female deceased on the floor at the opposite end of the cafeteria where I was posted. There were numerous student personal items and food left in the cafeteria on the floors and tables. No persons entered the cafeteria from my end, while I was posted there.
**Follow-Up**

### AGENCY NAME
SNOHOMISH COUNTY MULTIPLE AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM

### INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION
Death Investigation

### INCIDENT NUMBER
WP14-04

### VENUE AGENCY
Marysville Police Dept.

### TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT

### VENUE AGENCY REPORT NUMBER

### REPORT DATE
11-13-14

---

**SMART Response**

At 1159 hours, a SMART team page was activated and I was relieved of my post a short time later to attend to the page. I met with Marysville PD/SMART Detective Bartl and learned that there were potential witnesses at the fire station near 108th and 51st down the street from the school. At 1221 hours I went to that location to locate and interview potential witnesses.

/Anthony Hatch / Marlin Fryberg Jr.

When I arrived, I spoke with several people and learned that was at the location and a witness to the incident. I met with his father Anthony Hatch and friend Marlin Fryberg Jr., inside an office of the fire department. I explained that they did not have to speak with me and they were free to leave at any time. The family wished to not complete written or recorded statements, but did agree to a combined interview. Partway through this interview, Everett PD/SMART Detective Atwood joined me.

said he and were sitting at a table in the lunchroom. He heard a loud noise and initially thought it was a book being dropped on the floor. He looked and then heard more loud bangs. He jumped over his table and pushed out of the cafeteria door while telling others to leave. He said she could not see what was happening. By the time he got outside, his brain had processed what he had seen and he realized it was his cousin Jaylen Fryberg shooting. He said that a teacher then grabbed him and pulled him into the student store. was in the group that I escorted out of the store. Some of the other students he recalled being in the store were , , and . He thought there were about 8 students.

He said he thought the shooting was fake, at first. He could not recall the other students who were around him at the time or who Jaylen was shooting at. He did recall Jaylen standing at his table and aiming downward

---

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

**A. De Folo #1100**

---

SMART PRODUCED 000664
loved his family, apologized to them, and apologized to the other families. We concluded our conversation at 1350 hours.

At 1353 hours, I arrived back at the high school for further assignment. I was directed to the Gospel Church, not far from the school where the parent/student reunification was occurring, to locate additional witnesses. After a briefing amongst the detectives at that location, we began to interview students who identified themselves as witnesses to the incident.

Mukilteo/SMART detective Smith and I first interviewed sophomore at 1440 hours. He had agreed to a taped statement and understood that he did not have to talk with us and he was free to leave. When the incident occurred, said he was about 10 feet from Jaylen’s table. In his peripheral vision, he saw someone stand up and he heard what sounded like a gunshot. He dropped to the ground and observed possibly six more shots. He saw bleeding students fall to the floor. He observed his teacher, Ms. Silberberger, tackle Jaylen, and he then heard one more shot. He believed Jaylen shot himself. found the security guard and was told to remain in the office.

He recalled sitting with and at his lunch table. He recalled seeing Jaylen Fryberg, Andrew Fryberg, Zoe Galasso, Gia Soriano, and sitting at the same table. When Jaylen stood up, he began aiming and shooting from left to right at those seated at the table. He believes he shot everyone except for , who was seated to his right.

said that he wrestled in 8th grade with Jaylen and he appeared to be great at sports, a great student, and a great friend. He described Jaylen as popular and nice. During the shooting, Jaylen had a really angry face and he saw him look at his friend and . He described the gun as being black or dark grey with a silver
tip barrel. Also recalled that Jaylen reloaded or tried to reload the weapon before Ms. Silberberger got to him. We concluded our conversation at 1452 hours. A transcript of the conversation is attached to this report.

Smith and I then spoke with who consented to a recorded statement. He understood that he did not have to speak with us and he was free to leave. His parents Monika and Lukas Reyes were also present for the interview and they gave their consent, as well. Our conversation began at 1504 hours and a transcript is attached to this report.

said that Jaylen got into an altercation a week earlier due to racist comments made to him by another football player. He said Jaylen was also recently having problems with grades and relationships. It seemed like a normal day and lunch started as usual. He observed Jaylen seated nearby at a round table with five or six other students. He recalled seeing Zoe Galasso, Andrew Fryberg, and was seated at a long table about ten feet away with his friends and .

He said Jaylen had a blank stare on his face and stood up and leaned against the wall. He began shooting at the students at the table from left to right and then stopped to reload. He didn’t see where Jaylen took the gun from. A teacher then came into the cafeteria and tackled Jaylen and he shot himself when the pistol came up to his jaw. It looked like the teacher was trying to swat the gun away before he shot himself. They both fell to the ground, and when the teacher was getting up, she took her phone and tried to call 911. said she did not know the password and he was shaking too badly to input it, so he and his friends ran to the office.

He described the gun as being a black pistol and he heard a brief argument at the table before the shooting. He did not recall at who Jaylen was yelling or what was being said. said he is also a cousin of Jaylen, but I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
My Funeral Shit:

My 270win goes to [REDACTED].

My 17HMR goes to [REDACTED].

I want to be fully dressed in Camo in my casket. Brand new expensive as shit camo.

I don't want my family to cancel their trip in December.

Tell [REDACTED] that I love her with all my heart if I don't call her.

My dogs name HAS to be [REDACTED]. Because [REDACTED] name is [REDACTED]. That's why I picked it. I know my parents thought it's cause that's where she was from but it's not.

I want my freshman team to play there fucking asses off next Wednesday!

Tell [REDACTED] he'll always be my bro. ALWAYS.

Put my hat with the S on it on me in my casket.

Put an insulin bag in my casket with me and burn one for me.

I want mine Andrews and [REDACTED] graves to all be lined up.

Apologize to [REDACTED] parents and tell them that I didn't want to go alone. And who would be better to go with then the one and only [REDACTED].
Make sure that all of my trust money or whatever all goes to my brother.

My password to my phone is 4-5-2-6 stands for I Love.

Also apologize to Andrews fam and fam for me taking them with me. But I needed my ride or dies with me on the other side. And all of my other friends if they get caught in this shit tomorrow. (Zoe Galosso, Gia Soriano, and Shaylee Chucklenasket, And idk. They'll all be laying next to each other).

Once again tel[ ] I love her with all my fucking heart.

Please ask[ ] to not be with[ ] at all. That is my last dying wish...

To my parents. Give[ ] ALL of your attention. Don't you dare tell him no. If he doesn't want to go to school let him stay home. Just don't tell him no.

I love all of my family... I hope you all know that.

Tell[ ] not to be with[ ]... Tell her my last wish is for her not to talk to him AT ALL and to not be with him...

Songs to play at my funeral. (Life style, U guessed it, hot nigga, Hookah, The Ruble by randy wood, love by Kevin Yazzie) it needs to be POPPIN!! play the randy wood and the Kevin yazzie first and play the POPPIN SHIT next[ ]and ask[ ] for some poppin shit to play.

Make sure everyone's family goes to grams for a dinner. I need you guy to make that happen. It needs to happen. I need you guys to invite everyone's parents over to grams for a big dinner. You guys need to cook all that deer meat gram canned and the meat that's in the downstairs freezer at our house.

I LOVE YOU FAMILY!! I really do! More then anything. Tell[ ] the same. I needed to do this tho... I wasn't happy. And I need my crew with me too. I'm sorry. I love you.
Synopsis:

The Snohomish County Multi-Agency Response Team (SMART) was called out to assist with a student involved shooting investigation at Marysville Pilchuck High School. There was said to be multiple casualties (to include the shooter) and multiple children at varied hospitals. I was assigned to assist by responding to Providence Hospital (Colby Campus) and contacting medical staff for the purposes of information and evidence collection. I was later tasked with contacting subjects who had called in to the tip-line regarding the incident.

Narrative:

On 10-24-14, at approximately 1130 hours, I learned that a “school shooting” incident had just taken place at Marysville Pilchuck High School. There was said to be multiple victims, and it was believed that the suspect had taken his own life. I was advised by Sergeant Stich a short time later that the investigation was going to be conducted by the Snohomish County Multi-Agency Response Team (SMART). I was asked to respond to Providence Hospital, Colby Campus, where several of the injured students had been taken.

Detectives Pince, Scharf and I responded to Colby Campus. Detective Scharf and I were tasked with obtaining information from medical personnel and retrieving items of evidentiary value from the victims. Detective Scharf advised that he would be taking photographs of the items collected.

I arrived at the hospital at approximately 1224 hours. Upon arrival, Detective Scharf and I met with Everett Police Sergeant Pete Noetzel (DD1116) and Everett Officer Brad Williams (DD1123) just inside the ambulance entrance doors. Officer Williams advised that he had some clothing that was turned over to him by Officer Barentine (DD1389). He (Officer Williams) and Sergeant Noetzel had apparently relieved Officer Barentine and Sergeant Wollington (DD1105) prior to our arrival. Officer Williams gave us two bags with items in them.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

J. Dunn #1338
One bag was marked #1 and the other was marked #4. It was unclear who the items belonged to at that time. They were photographed by Detective Scharf and locked inside his vehicle.

Detective Scharf and I responded inside the hospital. We met with Nurse Susan Beazer who advised that she would escort us to Operating Room 206 to obtain clothing from a female victim there. There was some initial concern that some black stretch pants from one of the females had been thrown away, but hospital staff searched through the garbage and could not locate anything.

We were taken into an office near the operating rooms. Nurse Beazer and Lynn Phipps, and Emergency Department Technician, brought two bags into the room at approximately 1245 hours. The bags were said to be from the female patient in Operating Room 206. One bag contained a jacket, socks and boots. The other bag contained a gray sweatshirt, a leopard print bra and a hospital sheet. These items were photographed and bagged according to procedure.

Forensic Nurse’s, Melissa Ebben and Kris Perry, brought us clothing from Operating Room 302 at approximately 1324 hours. The clothes consisted of half of a gray bra and one sock. For these items, Nurse Ebben had prepared a chain of custody form. The items were photographed and bagged according to procedure.

Nurse Ebben turned over what appeared to be a bullet fragment from the male victim in Operating Room 203 at approximately 1334 hours. The forceps used to remove the fragment was also turned over. Nurse Ebben had prepared a separate chain of custody form for these items. They were bagged according to procedure.

Finally, Nurse Ebben, brought it two more plastic bags containing items within those bags. This was at approximately 1456 hours. The items were from Operating Room 302. The bags contained hair, a single earring, half a gray bra, underwear, bone fragments, what appeared to be a bullet fragment and the forceps used.
to extract said fragment. The items were photographed and bagged according to procedure and all original plastic bags were included within paper bags (if necessary) at the time. A chain of custody form was filled out for these items. ***See aforementioned chain of custody forms attached***

I cleared the hospital at approximately 1540 hours. All items had been placed in Detective Scharf’s vehicle. I responded to the Everett Police Department Property Room at approximately 1711 hours to assist with evidence. There, I met with Detective Scharf and Evidence Technician, Leah Slager. They were in the process of logging in evidence. Officer Williams was also there at the time. I took over filling out the evidence log for him, and he cleared the property room. At the end of photographing, logging and placing evidence into the drying room and freezer, I sealed all the non-dry room evidence. I cleared the scene at approximately 1821 hours. After learning that I was no longer needed on the call, I secured for the evening at approximately 1846 hours.

On 10-28-14, at approximately 0830 hours, I responded to the Everett Police Department South Precinct for a meeting regarding the call. After going through what each detective did to get a better understanding of the details, we came up with a “To Do” list. Part of the list included assisting with tips. I volunteered to follow-up on a couple tips that had come in.

I received two tips from Detective Walvatne (c1341). They were labeled as Tip #1 and Tip #2. I called on Tip #1 at approximately 1210 hours. This was from a subject named Jeremy Sigwa at 206-498-5880. According to the tip, the shooter (Jaylen Fryberg) had posted something in the “Rants and Raves” section of the Snohomish County Craigslist. A picture was also included. Sigwa apparently took a photograph of it in case it was later erased. Sigwa did not answer his phone, so I left a message to call me back.
I called on what was labeled Tip #2 at approximately 1212 hours. This tip was a subject named Darcy Cooper at 360-200-9545. She was advising that someone had called her daughter saying that they were involved in the shooting. Darcy didn’t answer, so I left her a message. **Note: The Cooper’s are from Longview Washington.**

I received a call back from Darcy at approximately 1330 hours. She advised that her daughter had received a call from a 425 number at approximately 2000-2030 on Friday evening after the incident. The person asked if she had heard about the shooting in a school in Seattle. The person, Darcy believes a male, advised that he was involved (no other “context”). When Darcy’s daughter tried to get more information, the person would not identify themselves and hung up. Darcy advised that she would call and give me the actual number later. She was at work and was unable to retrieve it at the time. I later received a message from Darcy advising that the number the caller called from was 360-562-1182.

On 10-29-14, at approximately 0829 hours, I called the number. The call went to voicemail, and there was no option to leave a message. I had done some research, and it appeared that the phone number possibly came back to the Longview area. I made arrangements with Officer Leak of the Longview Police Department to check the address. Officer Leak called back a short time later and advised that he had contacted the person by phone. The subject was identified as Alton Wallace.

I called Mr. Wallace. He was very cooperative. He gave me all of his information and advised that he was the only person to have access to his phone and didn’t make such a call. Mr. Wallace was an elderly gentleman and “seemed” very credible.

I called Darcy Cooper back. I asked if she was sure about the number. She read the number back to me again. This time, however, she gave me 360-526-1182. She advised that, according to her daughter, the subject...
sounde strange on the phone (voice, how he talked, etc.) and appeared younger. She said that there were no threats or anything. The person just said that they were involved.

I looked up the new phone number. I thought it may possibly belong to a subject named Josh LeCours based on records I came up with. I called the number and was prompted to leave a message for "Josh". I left a message and Josh called me back shortly thereafter. He identified himself as Josh D. LeCours (02-11-92).

Josh advised that he is disabled. He sounded like he had a hard time talking, etc. Josh said that he is currently living in Bellingham which matched the records I had on him. He advised, when asked, that he recalled talking to someone who had called him. He said that he received a phone call from a number and called it back (gave Mrs. Cooper's Daughter's number). He said something about the shooting because it was on his mind as it had just happened, and he said that he knew someone that was involved. The context was that the person he knew involved was a witness. He said her name was Jane and he gave me her number Josh did not remember her last name. He said that she was in the lunchroom when the incident happened.

On 10-30-14, at approximately 1245 hours, I called Jeremy Sigwa again. I left him another message as there was no answer on his phone.

Detective Walvatne asked me to call on another tip this day (tip #10). The tip was from a pastor who advised that one of the comfort dog handlers had talked to a woman who claimed to know the shooter, Jaylen Fryberg. I called and talked to "Pastor Curt" at 425-232-9378. He explained that the comfort dog handler had talked to a woman who alleged that she knew Fryberg well and the life circumstances he was going through.

I spoke with Toni Bazon who was here from Chicago specifically for this incident. Toni advised that she was out walking her dog on 10-28-14 at approximately 2200-2300 hours near the Holiday Inn Express in Marysville

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
when a woman started talking to her. The conversation initially started over her comfort dog but, as it progressed, the woman claimed to know Fryberg well. She told Toni that Fryberg called her “Auntie”. Toni prefaced what she told me with the disclaimer that she knows a lot of stories are out there and that she doesn’t want to say anything bad to perpetuate anything, but she thought she should report what this woman said. Toni went on to tell me that the woman told her that Jaylen had started to dabble in Heroin and had been raped by a homeless man in the woods. Additionally, it was the same man that had raped her and cut her arm. She said that he couldn’t go to his parents with the information because they were both tribal leaders and it would shame them. She alluded that this was the reason (or part of the reason) Jaylen had a downward spiral.

Toni did not get the woman’s name. She assumed that the woman lived near the Holiday Inn Express in Marysville because she was waiting at a bus stop there. The woman had told Toni that she used to be homeless but isn’t anymore. She was described as being in her mid-40’s, approximately 5’2” tall and 110 lbs. She had “blondish” hair and a scar on her left arm where she was allegedly cut by the aforementioned rape suspect.

Toni provided her phone number (630-408-8048) and advised that she would be heading back to Chicago in a couple of days.

On 11-04-14, at approximately 1400 hours, I called the number given to me by Josh LeCour. The number given to me by Detective Jorgensen of the Lynnwood Police Department for a [REDACTED] was different than the only [REDACTED] on the list of witnesses. The subject who answered the phone identified herself as [REDACTED] (when asked). She verified that she had given a verbal statement the day of the incident. She also advised that she knew Josh.

On 11-05-14, at approximately 0930 hours, Detective Scharf and I responded to the Everett Police Department property room to bag the evidence in the drying room. Detective Scharf and I went through the numbered logs...
of items and bagged the items accordingly (had already been set out by how they were received but not previously numbered due to the large volume of items and multiple locations). Our items started at #61 and ended at #80 on the log. Some of the items had been released to family, however, and some items were to go to the medical examiner.

Detective Scharf and I bagged items number 61, 66, 67, 69, 70, 72, 75, 77 and 80. Any bags that we had previously from packaging the items were put inside the new bags if new bags were necessary. Detective Barrows of the Everett Police Department arrived while we were in the process of bagging items. He took items 76 and 78 to the Medical Examiner’s Office. Detective Scharf and I cleared at approximately 1130 hours.

The only additional involvement I have had is to research the “Rants and Raves” section of the Snohomish County Craigslist. I have not located anything specific to Fryberg in that section as described by Sigwa in his tip. Sigwa has never called me back even though I have left multiple messages. Any additional involvement in this case will be documented in a separate follow-up report.

End of Report.

Attached:

1. Chain of custody from hospital
2. Tip Sheets

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME NUMBER: J. Dunn #1338

APPROVED BY: 11/7/16

Snohomish County
Multiple Agency Response Team
**CASE INFORMATION:** On 10/24/2014 confirmed reports of a shooting were reported from Marysville-Pilchuck High School located at 5611 108th St NE, Marysville, WA 98270. The jurisdiction is the City of Marysville; however SMART was requested and responded as the investigation branch of the incident. I received a call-out notification and performed the following duties.

**INVESTIGATION:** My initial assignment was to respond to Harborview Medical Center in Seattle and meet with one of the student victims and their family if present. The initial report was one unidentified male student had been transported with injuries consistent with having been shot in the face; his condition at the time of my response was unknown.

While en-route I was advised by investigators at Providence Medical Center in Everett that a second male student with severe injuries had been transported to Harborview Medical Center for treatment. The confirmed name of this student was also no known at the time.

I arrived at the ER at Harborview and met with lead charge nurse supervisor Joanna Lavarello. Lavarello guided me to one of the trauma rooms where the male from Providence was been treated by a trauma team. I was not able to photograph any portion of the male as the physicians were actively performing various emergency procedures which prohibited photo documentation. While waiting nearby I saw a possible family member and introduced myself, after a short conversation I was able to positively identify the male from Providence as Andrew Fryberg.

I met with Andrew's family as they arrived at the ER; I was able to secure a hospital social worker to the family. Due to the families emotional distress I did not attempt to get any kind of statement and they refused to sign a medical release of information form until a later time; I was able to secure the following contact information.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

**Detective David Fontenot #1540**
**FOLLOW-UP**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SNOHOMISH COUNTY MULTIPLE AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM</td>
<td>Homicide</td>
<td>WP 14 000004</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>VENUE AGENCY</th>
<th>REPORT DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Marysville PD</td>
<td>10/29/2014</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT</th>
<th>VENUE AGENCY REPORT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Homicide/ School Shooting</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**MOTHER OF ANDREW FRYBERG:**
Lahneen Fryberg
425-876-6674

**ALTERNATE CONTACT:**
Kian Fryberg
425-551-8853

I was provided limited information by medical staff as to the injuries of Andrew to include a massive head wound consistent with gunshot and a less severe arm injury. Physicians advised the wounds were life threatening and Andrew would not be available for photo documentation or interview for an undetermined amount of time. No property was present or taken as evidence.

After contacting the Fryberg family I was connected again with Lavarello. I was advised the second male student was upstairs in the pediatric ICU (E911). Lavarello provided me the clothing of the subject and his cellular device which I secured as evidence.

I went up to the ICU and met with the family of [redacted]. [Redacted] family had been called by another student at the school and responded to Harborview. I was able to confirm from the family that [redacted] was the first student transported from Marysville-Pilchuck HS after the shooting. The confirmed identification was provided to the investigations command post and Providence Medical Center investigators.

---

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective David Fontenot #1540

---

[Signature]

[Date]
was receiving treatment from medical staff upon my arrival at his location. I advised family of my contact information and was again refused on the signing of medical records release forms.

MOTHER OF [REDACTED]
Denise Hatch-Anderson
425-754-4478

ALTERNATE CONTACT:
[REDACTED]

Due to procedures being actively performed I was unable to get any photographs or contact with [REDACTED] at Harborview.

I was advised by medical staff [REDACTED] injuries consisted of a face (jaw) injury consistent with a gunshot wound as well as a chest wound which was less minor. His prognosis was positive but he would not be available for contact for an undetermined amount of time, due to his injuries surgery had been performed but no evidence was recovered during the surgery process.

I left Harborview and responded to the command post at Marysville-Pilchuck HS.

Upon arrival I met with Detective Walvatne who was assigned the task of coordinating the witness interviews. Detective Walvatne asked me to call/contact several students as follows:

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
Student:  

was mentioned as a possible witness to the events in the cafeteria. I spoke directly to on the phone who verbally advised he was present in the lunch room sitting at a nearby table. He heard a shot or two and stated he hit the floor and crawled away quickly. He said he didn’t actually see any of the shooting take place and was not close or familiar with those involved. As soon as the shooting stopped and people (other students) started running away he got up and “sprinted” out the door and off campus. was not injured and did not have any physical evidence to offer. agreed to meet with investigators at another time if a more formal statement is necessary.

Student:  

I spoke with Barry Gould (father) who relayed his son’s knowledge of events. was not emotionally able to speak with me directly. Barry is a teacher at another school and stated his son called him and told him of the shooting, he was in the lunch room at the time sitting a few tables away near a door. When the shooting started saw the shooter walking around the table but could not see his actions clearly. and a few friends sprinted from the room out the door away from the building. was not injured and did not have any physical evidence to offer. Barry stated he would make available if a more formal statement was necessary.

INVESTIGATION: After providing the statement information to Detective Walvatne I was assigned to assist Detective Hatch with a final walk through of the cafeteria scene for any items of overlooked evidence. I signed into the scene log and entered wearing protective gloves and shoe coverings. I checked the ceiling panels, walls and tables for any noticeable defects or evidence. I used several sources of light to determine defects and previous damage. In several areas of the ceiling I located dents or damage that I had other investigators check.
and verify was not involved damage. I did not recover any evidence or locate any previously unknown damage or defects.

I cleared the area and secured to my residence about 2300 Hrs.

EOR

Detective David Fontenot #1540
10/29/2014

End of Report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective David Fontenot #1540

APPROVED BY
### FOLLOW-UP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SMART</td>
<td>Murder / Suicide</td>
<td>WP-14-000004</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF ORIGINAL VICTIM(S)</th>
<th>REPORT DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11/11/14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT</th>
<th>DATE RECLASSIFIED TO</th>
<th>CONNECTING REPORT NUMBERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROPERTY CHANGES</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>ADDED LOSS</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>ADDITIONAL RECOVERED</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**October 24, 2014**

On this date at 11:58 hours I received pager notification of a call out for SMART, The Snohomish County Multi Agency Response Team. Initial notification indicated members were to respond to the Marysville Pilchuck High School in the City of Marysville, Washington, for a shooting. Responding from the City of Everett, I arrived on the outskirts of the school at 12:40 hours and to the SMART Command Post at approximately 12:50 hours.

Upon arrival in the area, numerous vehicles were blocking the roadways leading to both the School and family reunification points. I noted Law Enforcement vehicles from numerous Local, County, State and Federal agencies. I entered the campus from the South, and noted packs of students, both large and small, being led out of the area by Law Enforcement. Once I located other SMART Detectives and Command Staff, I was shown to an office attached to the Library that would be used as a command post for the investigating team.

At 12:54 hours I was present for a briefing of the scene. Snohomish County Sheriff’s Deputy Barnette provided details as he knew them. Deputy Barnette had interviewed [redacted], who was apparently very close to the shooting when it occurred. Deputy Barnette drew an image on a white board explaining the seating arrangement and location of individuals, [redacted]. At the conclusion of that briefing Investigators were assigned to various tasks. I was assigned to the crime scene. It was recommended, and decided, that given the circumstances it would be prudent for dogs trained in sniffing out explosives to enter the cafeteria first to confirm the absence of any explosive.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
As I approached the scene I noted that a window along the east wall of the cafeteria was at the edge of the actual crime scene, and allowed for easy viewing of the scene without contamination. This area was well inside the secure perimeter, allowing Investigators an examination point without actually entering the scene. I first monitored the scene, and the canine search that was commencing, from the window. An established entry and egress point for Investigators had been established on the east side of the building, just south of the actual window and door mentioned above. A Snohomish County Deputy was posted at this door with a crime scene log, assuring Investigators were logged in and out. I noted the remaining cafeteria scene was completely secure, with adequate crime scene tape surrounding and separating the cafeteria from other portions of the school. Additional Law Enforcement Officers were posted at the various corners and doors of the cafeteria.

Prior to entering the actual scene I was contacted by several individual Officers or Detectives that had contact with various witnesses that initially fled the scene. Several requests were made to recover property that was left behind. I routinely denied access to remove any items until everything could be documented and its overall evidentiary value determined.

At 13:23 hours Evidence Technician Deb Richardson and I entered the scene to familiarize ourselves with the overall scene and scope of evidence. The canine search was still underway, and I spoke to several canine Officers. I watched as they searched the area closest to two deceased individuals and several large pools of blood. The canine handlers were careful to not disturb the scene, yet thorough in their search. They explained to me that their dogs could not gain access to sniff several backpacks that were surrounded by blood pools. They also explained, and I witnessed, their dogs alerted to a black backpack just west of the two bodies. I recalled from earlier briefing that initial reports were that the shooter had recovered the firearm from a black backpack with several external straps. The backpack the canine alerted to was a black Oakley brand, SNOMAD R.A.S...
backpack with several external straps, later marked by placard “K”. Due to the positive canine alert, I requested that on scene Hazardous Device Technicians utilize X-ray equipment to clear the backpack.

At 14:00 hours I began taking digital images of the area around the cafeteria. While doing so, at 14:05 hours I made contact with Sergeant Harlan Jackson (WSP) at the front door of the cafeteria. Sergeant Jackson is a Hazardous Device Technician. Sergeant Jackson was briefly accompanied by Detective Mike Atwood (Everett PD), also a Hazardous Device Technician. I showed the two to the east entry door of the cafeteria, and explained the results of the canine search, and the request for assistance to confirm no hazardous devices existed. Sergeant Jackson agreed to assist, and would later be assisted by Sergeant Ron Kessler (WSP) and Special Agent Jim Elliot (FBI). After describing the specifics of my request I left the scene for a short time to resume taking digital images.

I continued to take digital images of the south and east areas of the cafeteria, working my way towards the east door. Upon returning I noted that the technicians had set up their equipment on a lunch table south of the shooting scene, a safe distance away from scene contamination. I was present as the team took digital X-ray images of the backpack, and watched as they analyzed the images. I continued to photo-document the scene as they worked.

Upon completion of the X-ray’s, they explained that there was something inside the pack that was still suspicious they could not determine its status. Sergeant Jackson recommended and requested to open the pack to render it safe. I confirmed and agreed, explaining that I would document their actions with digital images. I photo-documented the backpack before Sergeant Kessler began to open it, as well as several times as he

Officer: Detective Barry Hatch, MM2022

Certification: I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
unzipped the various compartments. The item in question turned out to be a blue container labeled "Connected" "Kenneth Cole" "Reaction". Names on books inside the pack suggested it belonged to [redacted].

I then pointed the Hazardous Devise Technicians to three backpacks that could not be cleared by the canines because the bags were surrounded by pools of blood on the floor. Because of the large pools, the bags were carefully moved to the rectangular table to the north of the actual scene. This two piece table was one of the only tables in the room that was void of anything, and allowed for a clean working space to X-ray the bags without disturbing other items. Three bags were moved to the table and separated for X-raying.

A nylon camouflage backpack was labeled with placard "P". Inspected items inside indicated the pack likely belonged to [redacted].

A nylon black Adidas backpack was labeled with placard "Q". Examination of the contents yielded nothing that would identify the likely owner.

A nylon blue and green backpack was labeled with placard "R". Inspected items inside indicated the pack likely belonged to [redacted]. The blue and green backpack also showed unidentified items under X-ray. Like item "K", this backpack was also carefully opened and inspected. I again photo-documented that process. The questionable item in the backpack was identified as a metal hole punch.

This completed the examination of the various packs by the Hazardous Device Technicians, and they subsequently cleared the scene at 15:50 hours. Prior to their departure, Sergeant Jackson provided me with digital images of the X-rays on a thumb drive which I had provided him earlier.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective Barry Hatch, MM2022

[Signature]

Page 4 of 10
In reviewing the scene I noted the overall cafeteria was in the shape of an "L". The actual shooting scene appeared to be in the corner of the room, and occupied a space of approximately 20 feet by 30 feet. Within that scene, I noted a deceased female (later identified as Zoe Galasso) with a pink sweatshirt. She still had a black backpack on, and a purse (blue with white stars) appeared to be wrapped around her ankle. A deceased male subject (later identified as Jaylen Fryberg) was dressed in all black. I noted that he was handcuffed in the front. Both decedents were lying in and surrounded by very large pools of blood, to include at various spots around the round table they were both near. Blood droplets and smears could be seen leading out of the door next to the scene.

The rest of the scene held numerous lunch tables that had personal items, such as backpacks, jackets, cellular telephones, sports equipment and musical instruments. Partly eaten food and beverage items were also on the tables. I spoke to Detective Craig Davis, who would lead the mapping of the scene with Total Station. We spoke about creating a labeling system that would identify each table in the scene. It was established that A-Z, followed by AA-AJ would suffice. I then requested that Detective Davis include in his scene diagram all of the tables within the cafeteria.

After creating the table labeling system, I met with Detective Andrew Williams and Evidence Technician Chris Risen. I explained, and pointed out, the numerous personal items within the cafeteria that were not considered evidence. I requested that they photo-document each item, and create a detailed list of each item to include where the item was located. We also discussed making efforts to identify the owner of each item to ease the process of accurately returning the items. I then arraigned with Marysville School Resource Officer Chris Sutherland for all the items to be moved to a secure office to be redistributed at his discretion.
Once a death scene was defined, and a plan was established for the remaining area, Detective Honnen, Stone and Evidence Technician Richardson and I began to assign identifying placards to the various items. Evidence placards would be white numbers, A through Z, then yellow numbers from 26 through 50. It was noted, and documented, that numerous medical supplies were present. Those included trauma kits and electronic monitoring systems. Those items were given different recognizable numbers, starting at 1, so they could be returned easily to EMS and Law Enforcement. I began evidence labeling at the firearm, which I noted was a Beretta PX4 Storm, .40 S&W bearing Serial Number PZ72254. The weapon appeared to have been unloaded by earlier law enforcement. The slide of the weapon was locked back. A magazine was next to the weapon. It was later determined to have 8 rounds in it, with the 9th round beside the weapon. All cartridges appeared to be of the same make and model, which I recognized as Hornady Critical Defense or Critical Duty.

I then marked several shell casings that I had noted at the north and east edges of the scene. I also noted two spent projectiles. One was directly under table AA, the table where the victims had apparently been sitting around. The other, was in the north east corner of the scene. I also noted a matching gun magazine, although empty, on the east side of the scene. Most of these items had white paper napkins either nearby or covering. I had been advised during a briefing that the napkins had been placed there by law enforcement.

I then began labeling the personal items that were near table AA, including, but not limited to, cellular telephones, backpacks and clothing items. Lastly, we labeled biological evidence, which included pools of suspected blood, biological matter that resembled pieces of bone and the actual bodies of the decedents. After labeling the items, Detective Honnen, Stone and I began collecting and packaging, with Evidence Technician Richardson assisting in sealing and recording.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
As we collected personal items, such as backpacks or purses, we made efforts to ascertain the likely owner. This was mostly done by a brief cursory search of the contents searching for names. At the same time, we searched for trajectory evidence. In regards to the black backpack labeled “K”, I noted a spent and deformed projectile on the inside of the left shoulder strap. The projectile was deformed, with jagged portions of the copper jacket woven into portions of the loose knit material of the strap. As to not disturb the projectile, I decided to leave it in place to closer examination under better conditions.

Detective Honnen then brought my attention to a brown camouflage backpack for additional photo-documentation. We had previously marked the backpack with placard “M”. As the pack was being opened, a black nylon holster could be seen. The holster was of an appropriate size to accommodate the weapon recovered earlier. Additional items in the backpack had the name Jaylen Ray Fryberg.

A black baseball hat was also noted. This had had a noticeable hole above the back edge. Clumps of suspected hair were still present inside. A portion of matter suspected of being bone was also noted inside. The hat, hair and bone were packaged together after consulting with the medical examiner.

We processed the scene up to the decedents. We then contacted the Snohomish County Medical Examiners Officer and asked them to respond. I met with Doctors Stanley Adams and Daniel Selove outside the scene. They had already met with Detective Rhue and received an overall briefing. When I met with them, I briefed them on the various pieces of evidence our team had located and collected, leading us up to the bodies. The doctors, as well as Investigators Lauren Alvarez and Jane Jorgensen, entered into the scene at 19:55 hours.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
items were recovered. Investigator Jorgensen was assigned to take digital images for the medical examiners case. I also started a new SD card in camera at 20:15 hours and took digital images as well.

Upon examining Jaylen Fryberg, Doctor Adams preference was to remove the mechanical restraints put on earlier by law enforcement. Those were removed by Investigator Alvarez, and subsequently returned to Marysville Police. As further manipulation occurred, I noted Fryberg had electronic ear buds in one ear. I watched as Alvarez searched for the other end of the cord. The cord wound through clothing and into the general area where she also located a black with red trim smart phone. Fryberg’s body was moved to a bag and subsequently removed from the scene. His body core temperature measured 91 degrees Fahrenheit, with an ambient air temperature of 66 degrees Fahrenheit.

Medical Examiner staff then focused on the body of Zoe Galasso. Detective Honnen had already removed the bag, designated by placard “W”, the blue cotton bag with white stars. Medical Examiners removed a black backpack that was still around the Galasso’s shoulders. That bag had not received a placard because it was attached to the body, but was eventually taken as evidence. Galasso’s body was moved to a bag, where Doctors could conduct a closer, but still preliminary, examination. Galasso appeared to have a single entry wound to her forehead, just above her right eye. Doctors noted a bulge at the base of the back of the neck that they suspected was a projectile. Galasso’s body core temperature measured 89 degrees Fahrenheit. Both bodies were removed from the scene, and staff signed out at 21:17 hours.

Items unrelated to the actual crime scene, having been documented and cataloged by Detective Williams and Evidence Technician Risen, were then removed from the scene and secured in a separate office within the school. This was coordinated with school security staff.
I then requested additional SMART investigators to assist in an overall search for evidence, to include, but not limited to, ballistic evidence including spent projectiles and casings. Shortly after starting, Detective Walvatne brought my attention to a projectile in the ceiling along the east side of the cafeteria. This location was directly above the east side of the crime scene, and just north of the window that viewed the scene. This location was also directly behind and above the location that Jaylen Fryberg’s brown camouflage backpack had been located. The location also matched the location of Fryberg’s seating position, according to witness accounts and seating charts provided in the briefing. Detective Walvatne and I obtained a ladder from school staff, and I photodocumented the spent projectile, which appeared to be consistent with coming from a .40 S&W cartridge.

Detective Walvatne and I also noted two defects on the wall below the projectile; however it was not clear it was specifically related to this incident. Regardless, it was also documented.

After numerous investigators searched the cafeteria the scene was secured at 22:05, and I cleared shortly afterwards.

**October 28, 2014**

After attending a debrief of this case, I was assigned to follow up on two tips left on a tip line related to this case.

At 14:06 hours I made telephone contact with Jack Thompson, 305-666-4366. Mr. Thompson explained that he had previously represented the parents of shooting victims in Paducah Kentucky in 1987. Thompson explained...
that he wanted to let Investigators know that he had viewed the Facebook page of Jaylen Fryberg, and noted that Fryberg had “Call of Duty” as one of his favorite video games.

Mr. Thompson wanted to express to Investigators that he believed the playing of such games would have an effect on Mr. Fryberg. And, that evidence of such games would not be on his computer at his home, but rather with the gaming console. Mr. Thompson pointed out that Adam Lanza, the shooter in Sandy Hook, played the same game for “hundreds of hours”. Mr. Thompson also stated that Call of Duty was the game of choice for Anders Breivik of the 2011 shooting in Norway. Mr. Thompson further stated that the “vast majority” of school shootings have similar traits with video games such as this. Mr. Thompson stated that playing such games for “hundreds of hours”, which he called “training”, would “leave behind the appetite to kill”. Mr. Thompson said this was corroborated by what he saw in descriptions of the shooter being “calm and deliberate”, which he said “indicates he had prepared himself for hundreds of hours”. Mr. Thompson said the playing of the games would have “made him more efficient in what he wanted to do”. Mr. Thompson again encouraged us to seize any gaming platforms that may have been utilized.

At 14:14 hours this same day, I left a message requesting a call back from an anonymous tip, with a call back number of 916-616-1096 (California). The tip indicated, “Caller lives out of state but shooter is related to his brother-in-law. Caller talked to his relatives and found out that the shooting was over a break-up and those that were shot were related to it”. Two weeks later, as of this writing, I have not received a return call.

END OF REPORT

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective Barry Hatch, MM2022

APPROVED BY

8/28
10/24/2014 11:59 hrs
I was off duty when I received a page for a SMART call out for a shooting at Marysville-Pilchuck High School, 5611 108th St. NE, Marysville. I responded from south King County to Edmonds Police where I transferred equipment to my detective vehicle and then proceeded to Marysville.

10/24/2014 13:15 hrs
Arrived at EPD.

10/24/2014 14:00 hrs
Arrived at Marysville-Pilchuck High School. I attended a briefing in the investigation command post. I learned the shooting was contained to the cafeteria. The 15 yo male shooter was deceased in the cafeteria along with a 14 yo female. Three female and two male students were transported from the scene to Providence and Harborview Hospitals; all in critical condition. The shooting took place at one table in the cafeteria. The shooter was tentatively identified as 15 yo Jaylen Fryberg. The other students involved were either related or a close friend. They were all seated at the table when Jaylen produced a pistol and shot each in the head beginning with the girl seated to his left and then clockwise around the table. Two girls seated to his right managed to escape and were not injured. See the following seating chart.

Detectives from SMART were in the process of interviewing witnesses. I was assigned to assist Det. Barry Hatch with processing the scene.
10/24/2014 15:45 - 22:15 hrs
Crime scene processing.

From the visitor parking area looking north, the cafeteria is the first building on the left. There is an outer perimeter of crime scene tape just north of the parking lot. The main entrance to the cafeteria is located on the east side of the building. There are two doors on the east side. There is a moveable wall on the inside of the cafeteria between these two doors. Facing the doors from the outside, the door on the left is open and a SCSO Deputy is providing security. There is a crime scene log-in sheet affixed to the window next to the door.

The door on the right is locked. The shooting scene is contained just inside this door and it’s possible to view most of the scene through the window next to the door without entering the cafeteria.

I entered the crime scene after signing in. As mentioned above, the scene is concentrated around a large circular table. There were the bodies of a teenage male and female on the floor between the south edge of the table and the folding wall.

#1 is the body of an Indian male, I’m told the age is 15, appears slender and I estimate his height to be 5-9. The body is supine, head towards south, feet north, long dark brown hair, ponytail [hair parted in middle pulled back into a]

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective D. Honnen #1010

[Diagram of the scene with labels for the cafeteria, kitchen, and visitor parking lot]

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective D. Honnen #1010

[Diagram of the scene with labels for the cafeteria, kitchen, and visitor parking lot]
FOLLOW-UP

**AGENCY NAME:** Snohomish County
**MULTIPLE AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM**

**INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION:** Homicide
**INCIDENT NUMBER:** WP14-0004

**VENUE AGENCY:** Marysville PD
**REPORT DATE:** 10-24-14

**TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT**

Homicide

ponytail], well-worn black athletic lace up shoes, black socks, black "Nike" sweat pants, black hoodie [light nylon type, zip up], [North Face] close contact gunshot wound to right neck just below jaw line, defect on the top of the head, large dried blood flow from nose and mouth primarily flowing across the right side laterally towards the right ear and right temporal area. Some flow to the left side toward the left temporal area. Wrists are handcuffed at the front. No jewelry seen.

#2 is the body of a White or Indian female; I'm told the age is 14. I estimated the weight to be 135 about 5-5. The body is positioned mostly on her right side, head towards the south, bent at the waist with feet towards the east. The lower left leg is crossed over the lower right leg, long dark brown hair, long manicured [French Style] fingernails, "Nike" turquoise lace up athletic shoes, large purse, light blue canvass with white stars, brown leather strap lying on the right foot. Clothing consists of grey stretch pants with light blue waistband [mid-calf]. Orange pull over sweat shirt with large black block lettering on front, two words, "Love, I can't read the other word, wearing a black backpack that prevents the left shoulder from touching the floor. No jewelry seen. Defect just above right eye with protruding tissue. Massive blood loss on the floor appears to be associated with this wound.

I was briefed by Det. Hatch and it was decided I would document the scene with video prior to designating evidence items with placards using a Canon Vixia 300 set on auto. About 25 minutes of video was recorded depicting the overall layout of the cafeteria, the general location of the crime scene and specific items of evidence and bodies. Video was also used to document the evidence items after placards were set. (Before clearing the scene later in the evening, I used the video camera to quickly document the condition of kitchen, walk-in coolers, restrooms and janitor areas, about 5 minutes.) The digital video was later transferred to a CD and turned over to Evidence Specialist Richardson. The SD card was reformatted.

Following is a sketch of the scene depicting the arrangement of tables, ballistic evidence, blood pattern locations, body locations. [Not to scale, proportional only.]

**I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.**

Detective D. Honnen #1010

[Signature]

07/20

SMART produced 0000037
Placards were then placed to mark evidence items. Placards A thru Z and #26 thru #50 were used.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>placard</th>
<th>item</th>
<th>description</th>
<th>location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>pistol</td>
<td>Beretta, PX4 Storm, PX72254</td>
<td>south end of table Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B</td>
<td>magazine</td>
<td>Beretta, 8 rounds in mag, 1 in chamber, 10 round capacity</td>
<td>south end of table Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C</td>
<td>fired</td>
<td>.40 cal, Horandy</td>
<td>northeast corner of table V</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective D. Honnen #1010
**FOLLOW-UP**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Cartridge</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>D</td>
<td>Fired .40 cal, Horandy</td>
<td>North side of table X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>Fired .40 cal, Horandy</td>
<td>North end of table Z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>Fired .40 cal, Horandy</td>
<td>North east corner of table Z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td>Fired bullet</td>
<td>North east corner of table Z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>Fired .40 cal, Horandy</td>
<td>Northeast side of table Z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>Beretta, 10 round capacity, empty</td>
<td>East side of table AA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J</td>
<td>Blue iPhone, including plastic drink cup, 2 stamp cards</td>
<td>Northwest end of table AA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>K</td>
<td>Black nylon</td>
<td>On floor, south end of table Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L</td>
<td>Black</td>
<td>Near east wall across from table AA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M</td>
<td>Brown wildlife print nylon (Jaylen Fryberg)</td>
<td>Under east side of table AA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N</td>
<td>White iPhone phone</td>
<td>West end of table AA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O</td>
<td>Black and grey (Gla Soriano)</td>
<td>Under table AA, south side</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P</td>
<td>Green camo</td>
<td>South end of table Z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q</td>
<td>Adidas, nylon bag</td>
<td>Next to &quot;P&quot;, south end of table Z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>Black, blue and green</td>
<td>North end of table Z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Pink</td>
<td>South end of table X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>Water bottle</td>
<td>Next to &quot;N&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U</td>
<td>Water bottle</td>
<td>Next to &quot;L&quot;, east wall, east of table AA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td>Baseball cap</td>
<td>On floor, southeast end of table AA</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective D. Honnen #1010
**FOLLOW-UP**

**AGENCY NAME**: Snohomish County

**MULTIPLE AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM**: Homicide

**INCIDENT NUMBER**: WP14-0004

**VENUE AGENCY**: Marysville PD

**REPORT DATE**: 10-24-14

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>W</th>
<th>purse</th>
<th>blue with white stars</th>
<th>next to &quot;V&quot; on floor, strap around Zoe Galasso's left ankle</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>X</td>
<td>backpack</td>
<td>black and tan (Andrew Fryberg)</td>
<td>on floor, southwest end of table AA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Y</td>
<td>cell phone</td>
<td>silver One Touch T-Mobile phone</td>
<td>on floor next to &quot;X&quot; at southwest end of table AA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Z</td>
<td>tickets</td>
<td>(2) for homecoming</td>
<td>on floor next to &quot;X&quot; at southwest end of table AA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>purse</td>
<td>brown</td>
<td>on table X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>backpack</td>
<td>black Eddie Bauer</td>
<td>north end of table Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>nylon bag</td>
<td>black and grey</td>
<td>under table Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>backpack</td>
<td>red, black and grey</td>
<td>northwest side of table Y on floor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>backpack</td>
<td>black</td>
<td>on floor at center west side of table Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>nylon bag</td>
<td>grey no ID</td>
<td>on floor next to &quot;30&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>shoe</td>
<td>blue and white Adidas slip on, right foot</td>
<td>on floor next to &quot;30&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>shoe</td>
<td>black, left foot,</td>
<td>next to &quot;31&quot;, center west side of table Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>backpack</td>
<td>black and white</td>
<td>on floor south end of table V</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>sports bag</td>
<td>MPHS Tomahawks</td>
<td>on floor at north end, west side of table W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>guitar w/ case</td>
<td>black</td>
<td>on floor at south end of table W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>backpack</td>
<td>red and grey</td>
<td>on floor north of table AB, end of wall divider</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>tissue</td>
<td>small piece of human tissue</td>
<td>on floor center west side of table Z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>tissue</td>
<td>small piece of human tissue</td>
<td>on west corner seat of table AA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>fired cartridge</td>
<td>.40 cal, Horandy</td>
<td>at east wall across from center of table Z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>fired bullet</td>
<td></td>
<td>on floor under center of table Z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>body</td>
<td>male (Jaylen Fryberg)</td>
<td>on floor south end of table AA</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

**Detective D. Honnen #1010**

Approved by:

**Detective D. Honnen #1010**
**FOLLOW-UP**

**AGENCY NAME**
SNOHOMISH COUNTY
MULTIPLE
AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM

**VENUE/AGENCY**
Marysville PD

**INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION**
Homicide

**REPORT DATE**
10-24-14

**VENUE/AGENCY REPORT NUMBER**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ID</th>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Brand name</th>
<th>Comments</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>pistol</td>
<td>Beretta</td>
<td>Collected from the south end of table Y by Honnen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>pistol mag w/ 9 unfired cartridges</td>
<td>Beretta</td>
<td>Collected from the south end of table Y by Honnen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>fired cartridge</td>
<td>Hornady</td>
<td>Collected from the northeast corner of table V by Honnen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>fired cartridge</td>
<td>Hornady</td>
<td>Collected from the north side of table X by Honnen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>fired cartridge</td>
<td>Hornady</td>
<td>Collected from the north end of table Z by Honnen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>fired cartridge</td>
<td>Hornady</td>
<td>Collected from the northeast corner of table Z by Honnen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>fired bullet</td>
<td>Hornady</td>
<td>Collected from northeast corner of table Z by Honnen</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Following video, photos and mapping the scene with Total Station the following items were collected, packaged and turned over to Evidence Specialists Richardson. Additional details of each item are documented on the evidence report form.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective D. Honnen #1010
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Manufacturer</th>
<th>Location/Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>fired cartridge</td>
<td>Hornady</td>
<td>Collected from the northeast side of table Z by Honnen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>pistol mag (empty)</td>
<td>Beretta</td>
<td>Collected off the floor on the east side of table AA by Honnen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>cell phone</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected from northwest end of table AA by Honnen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>plastic drink cup &amp; (2) stamp cards</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected from northwest end of table AA by Honnen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>backpack, black nylon</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off the floor at the south end of table Y by Honnen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>backpack, black nylon</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off the floor near the east wall across from table AA by Honnen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>backpack, brown wildlife print</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off the floor under the eastside of table AA by Honnen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>holster, black nylon</td>
<td></td>
<td>Removed from the suspect's backpack, item #14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>cell phone</td>
<td>Apple</td>
<td>Collected off the west end of table AA by Honnen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>backpack, black &amp; gray</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off the floor on the south side of table AA by Honnen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>backpack, nylon green cammo</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off the south side of table Z by Honnen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>bag, black nylon</td>
<td>Adidas</td>
<td>Collected off the south end of table Z next to placard P by Honnen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>backpack, black, blue &amp; green</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected from the north end of table Z by Honnen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>misc notebooks and papers</td>
<td></td>
<td>From item #20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>backpack, pink nylon</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off the floor at the southeast end of table X by Honnen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>water bottle</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off the west end of table AA next to placard N by Honnen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>water bottle</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off the floor laying up against the east wall east of table AA.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>baseball cap, black</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off the floor at the southeast end of table AA.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>purse, blue w/ white stars</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected from the southeast end of table AA next to placard V by</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Color</td>
<td>Location</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>backpack, black &amp; tan</td>
<td>Kak-ine</td>
<td>Collected off the floor at the southwest end of table AA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>cell phone, silver</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off the floor next to placard X at the west end of table AA.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>purse, brown w/wallet</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off table X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>backpack, black nylon</td>
<td>Eddie Bauer</td>
<td>Collected off the floor near the north end of table Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>bag, black &amp; grey nylon</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off the floor under table Y just north of the center leg.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>backpack, red, black &amp; gray nylon</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off the floor on the northwest side of table Y.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>backpack, black nylon</td>
<td>Jansport</td>
<td>Collected off the floor at the center west side of table Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>bag, gray nylon</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off the floor next to placard 30 at the center on the west side of table Y.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>slipper, blue &amp; white, right foot</td>
<td>Adidas</td>
<td>Collected off the floor next to placard 30 at the center on the west side of table Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>shoe, black, left foot</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off the floor next to placard 31 on the west side of table Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>backpack, black &amp; white</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off the floor at the south end of table Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>bag, sports, red &amp; white</td>
<td>MPHIS</td>
<td>Collected off the floor at the north end of table W on the west side.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>guitar, in black case</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off the floor at the south end of table W.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>backpack, red &amp; grey</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off the floor, north of table AB at the end of the wall divider.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>fired cartridge</td>
<td>Hornady</td>
<td>Collected from the east wall across from the center of table Z by Hornen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>fired bullet</td>
<td></td>
<td>Collected off the floor under the center of table AA</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective D. Honnen #1010

[Signature]
**FOLLOW-UP**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENTY NAME</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Snohomish County</td>
<td>Homicide</td>
<td>WP14-0004</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>VENUE AGENCY</th>
<th>REPORT DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Marysville PD</td>
<td>10-24-14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT</th>
<th>VENUE AGENCY REPORT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Homicide</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>43</th>
<th>44</th>
<th>45</th>
<th>46</th>
<th>47</th>
<th>48</th>
<th>49</th>
<th>50</th>
<th>51</th>
<th>52</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>swab-DNA</td>
<td>swab-DNA</td>
<td>swab-DNA</td>
<td>swab-DNA</td>
<td>chips, open bag</td>
<td>shoe, black, right foot</td>
<td>fired bullet</td>
<td>slipper, blue &amp; white, left foot</td>
<td>tickets to homecoming (2)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collected from blood pattern on floor at the east corner of table Y by Hatch.</td>
<td>Collected from blood pattern on floor at the northwest corner of table Y by Hatch.</td>
<td>Collected from blood pattern on the floor at the center east of table Y by Hatch.</td>
<td>Collected from blood pattern on the floor near the east wall across from table AA by Hatch.</td>
<td>Collected off the west end of table AA by Honnen.</td>
<td>Collected off the floor at the southwest end of table W between the south and west seats.</td>
<td>Collected from ceiling above table AA, east.</td>
<td>Collected off the floor by the northwest edge of table S.</td>
<td>Collected by Honnen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**10/24/2014 19:30 hrs approx.**
The Snohomish County Medical Examiner's doctors and investigators arrived on the scene and commenced their investigation. A seventh fired cartridge was found on the floor when the ME removed the body of Jaylen Fryberg. Both bodies were removed and transported to the morgue. The SCME cleared the scene about 2030 hrs.

**10/24/2014 22:15 hrs**
Detectives cleared the scene and the cafeteria was subsequently turned over to the school district.

**End of Report.**

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective D. Honnen #1010
FOLLOW-UP

AGENCY NAME: Snohomish County
AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM: Multiple Agency Response Team
INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION: Homicide
INCIDENT NUMBER: WP14-0004

VENUE AGENCY: Marysville PD
REPORT DATE: 10-24-14

Following is the update I received on the status of each victim from the FBI Everett Office.

Andrew Fryberg (DOB 08/10/1999)
• Remains in Critical Condition at Harborview Medical Center in Seattle, WA
• Bullet remains in his brain; further neurosurgery is expected once brain swelling has sufficiently abated
• Family has been linked and transitioned to a local community-based victim service agency
• Federal emergency victim assistance (TEVAF) utilized for lodging for family members
• VS Larsen will have TEVAF paperwork signed by family
• VS Larsen will confirm submission of Crime Victims Compensation Applications

Shaylee Chuckulnaskit (DOB 3/26/2000)
• Remains in Critical Condition and on Life Support at Providence Hospital in Everett, WA
• Last brain scan (10/25/14) indicated massive, and irrevocable, damage to brain
• Family has yet to make a decision regarding the timing of removal from life support
• Federal emergency victim assistance has been approved for lodging for out of town family members
• Federal emergency victim assistance has been approved for flights for out of town family members
• Crime Victim Application has been filled out; approval for medical (and eventual burial) costs expected to be approved on 10/30
• VS Meyer will confirm approval of CVC application
• VS Meyer will have TEVAF paperwork signed by family
• VS Meyer is in the process of transitioning the family to local community-based victim services

Gia Soriano (DOB 03/31/2000) - Deceased
• Taken off of life support on 10/26; died shortly thereafter
• Crime Victim Application has been filled out; approval for medical and burial costs have been approved
• Family has made contact with local victim service provider

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective D. Honnen #1010

[Signature]
12/17/2014 11:59 hrs
I learned that detectives inspecting evidence in this case discovered a fired bullet lodged in the shoulder strap of a backpack, item #12, that reportedly belonged to [redacted]. I spoke with Evidence Specialist Buss at Everett PD evidence and he confirmed there was a bullet in the shoulder strap.

12/18/2014 13:15-13:45 hrs
Everett PD evidence room.
I met with Evidence Specialist Buss at EPD evidence and inspected item #12. There is a fired bullet lodged in the left shoulder strap about midway between the ends of the strap. The base of the bullet is protruding from the inside surface of the strap. There is fragmented dried biological matter on the opposite side of strap. I took the below described photos using a Canon EOS Rebel T3 and 60mm macro lens with ring flash. The digital files were later burned to a CD which was entered in Everett PD evidence. The SD card was reformatted.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective D. Honnen
#10100

DATED: 12/18/2014
APPROVED BY: [Signature]

OFFICER NAME/NUMBER:
Detective D. Honnen #10100

DATE: 12/18/2014

REPORT DATE: 12-18-14

VENUE AGENCY REPORT NUMBER:

COPY MADE FOR:

COURT: CAS / EVIO / SOUTH / EVIO
DET PRES / GTH / BUS
OTHER

DAY ENTRY:

 smart produced by
### FOLLOW-UP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SNOHOMISH COUNTY</td>
<td>Homicide</td>
<td>WP14-0004</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>VENUE AGENCY</th>
<th>REPORT DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Marysville PD</td>
<td>12-18-14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT</th>
<th>VENUE AGENCY REPORT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Homicide</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Image Name</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0022</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:27</td>
<td>Overall backpack view showing fired bullet in left shoulder strap.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0023</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:27</td>
<td>Overall backpack view showing fired bullet in left shoulder strap.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0024</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:28</td>
<td>Overall backpack view showing fired bullet in left shoulder strap.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0025</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:28</td>
<td>Overall backpack view showing fired bullet in left shoulder strap.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0026</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:28</td>
<td>Close up of fired bullet in left shoulder strap.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0027</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:28</td>
<td>Close up of fired bullet in left shoulder strap.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0028</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:28</td>
<td>Close up of fired bullet in left shoulder strap.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0029</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:28</td>
<td>Close up of fired bullet in left shoulder strap.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0030</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:28</td>
<td>Close up of fired bullet in left shoulder strap.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0031</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:28</td>
<td>Close up of fired bullet in left shoulder strap.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0032</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:29</td>
<td>Close up of fired bullet in left shoulder strap.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0033</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:29</td>
<td>Close up of fired bullet in left shoulder strap.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0034</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:32</td>
<td>Contents of backpack removed and repackaged as item #207.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0035</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:32</td>
<td>Contents of backpack removed and repackaged as item #207.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0036</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:32</td>
<td>Contents of backpack removed and repackaged as item #207.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0037</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:32</td>
<td>Contents of backpack removed and repackaged as item #207.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0038</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:32</td>
<td>Contents of backpack removed and repackaged as item #207.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0039</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:33</td>
<td>Contents of backpack removed and repackaged as item #207.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0040</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:33</td>
<td>Contents of backpack removed and repackaged as item #207.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMG_0041</td>
<td>12/18/2014</td>
<td>1:35</td>
<td>Backpack repackaged and sealed with date &amp; initials.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The contents of the backpack were removed and repacked as item #207.

No effort was made to remove the fired bullet or separate the strap from the backpack. The entire backpack will be sent to the WSP lab. The recovery of this fired bullet brings the total of fired bullets in evidence to seven.

**End of Report.**

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

**Detective D. Honnen #1010**

[Signature]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>APPROVED BY</th>
<th>DATA ENTRY</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
On 10-24-14, at about 1159 hours, I received notification of a SMART activation. I called and listened to the message. I was already aware from watching the news that a school shooting occurred at Marysville-Pilchuck High School earlier in the morning. I was directed to respond to the scene. I went to Lynnwood PD, gathered my necessary equipment, and then drove to Marysville.

Det. Arnett and I went to MPHS, where we made contact with SCSO Det. Walvatne. He directed us to go to the “reunification center” at the Shoultes Community Church, located at 5202 116th St NE. Det. Walvatne advised that many of the students had been taken there to be reunited with their parents, and student witnesses needed to be identified and interviewed. Det. Arnett and I responded there and made contact with Det. Sletten, who had a list of students that had signed out of the church when they were picked up. Many of the students indicated that they were witnesses to the shooting.

Before we could begin to contact the witnesses that left, we were told that there was a group of witnesses still at the church who needed to be interviewed. Det. Arnett and I interviewed one of the witnesses, , at about 1437 hours. Det. Arnett recorded the interview with permission. stated that he had first lunch that day, which was at about 1035 hours due to the school being on an early release schedule. He was sitting at a table with , and . He saw Jaylen Fryberg, and Gia Soriano sitting at the next table, but he could not see who else was at the table because his view was blocked by his tablemates. stated that he had never met Jaylen, but that he recognized him because he was just elected Homecoming Prince. said that while he was eating lunch he heard a series of loud pops. He looked up and saw Jaylen shooting people at his table. He saw someone get shot in the head, but he wasn’t sure who it was. said that he dove to the ground and tried to get away. His glasses fell off so he hid under a table. He was able to find his glasses and he fled the cafeteria, losing his shoes in the process. He said that when he was running out he heard another shot and saw bodies and blood on the floor.

 drew a diagram showing his location in the cafeteria relative to Jaylen’s table. He also indicated where several people were seated at the two tables. At the conclusion of the interview, went home with a parent.

Det. Arnett and I were then provided with a list of several students who identified themselves as witnesses. We began calling the students, determining if they were actually witnesses, and arranging to

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Det. Brian R. Jorgensen 931

[Signature]
have them return to the church to provide a statement. Throughout the course of the evening, we were continually provided with additional names and we called numerous students.

At about 1556 hours, Det. Smith and I interviewed [Redacted]. His mother, Laura Hart, was also present in the room. [Redacted] agreed to provide a written statement. [Redacted] stated that he was sitting with a group of his friends in the cafeteria, diagonal to the table where the shooting occurred. He said he was sitting with [Redacted] and [Redacted]. He said he heard a series of loud pops, and saw a girl, who was next to Jaylen, drop to the ground and put her hands over her head. He saw Jaylen “unload a whole clip” at the people sitting at his table. [Redacted] said he knows Jaylen and they have been friends for a long time. They have art class together and talked in class two periods before lunch. They talked about school and the weather. He said that Jaylen seemed depressed and had his head down for most of the class. He seemed calmer than he normally is. [Redacted] said that Jaylen did not do or say anything that would indicate what he was planning. I asked [Redacted] if Jaylen has had any problems lately. He said that last week another kid on the football team called him some “really racist” names, so Jaylen grabbed him by the shoulder pads and started punching him. He said he also heard during classes that Jaylen’s girlfriend broke up with him yesterday or this morning. I asked [Redacted] about the “pops” he heard. He said they sounded like firecrackers being set off in a small room. He said he heard one or two shots, then noticed that Jaylen had a gun. He said that he saw a spark or small explosion on the table, and saw Jaylen shooting the gun. He said that he saw Jaylen stand up and start shooting directly at the people at his table, but he did not know who the people were. While the shooting was occurring, [Redacted] got up and ran out of the cafeteria. He said that he heard 6 or 7 shots with very short pauses between the shots. He said that the girl that he saw on the ground was seated to the right of Jaylen, and it appeared that she deliberately threw herself to the ground.

At 1838 hours, I interviewed [Redacted] and [Redacted] agreed to provide a recorded statement. [Redacted] said that he was sitting at a table in the cafeteria (at [Redacted] table). He looked up and saw Jaylen pull a gun out of a black backpack or sweatshirt and shoot the two people sitting in front of him. [Redacted] fell backward and got on the ground, while hearing additional gunshots behind him. He crawled to the door and ran outside and to the fence. I asked him about the backpack or sweatshirt that he saw. [Redacted] said he was sitting on the table, and Jaylen was standing up when he pulled the gun from it. He appeared emotionless when he pulled the gun and started shooting. He said the gun was a black pistol, but he could not provide other details. He said that he saw Jaylen fire three shots and saw the casings...
fall to the ground. stated that he heard an additional three to five shots after the initial three. said that he did not know Jaylen, and the first time he saw him was when he won homecoming prince. He said that he is a sophomore and Jaylen is a freshman, so they have not gone to the same school for very long. He said that prior to the shooting, Jaylen was sitting at the table with the others, and everything appeared normal.

At 1854 hours, I interviewed. His mother, Charley Bielawski, was also present in the room. agreed to provide a recorded statement. stated that he was sitting at a table about 20 feet to the south of Jaylen’s table. He heard a loud bang and saw Jaylen fire a shot into He fled the cafeteria, and while he was leaving, he saw Jaylen run out of the cafeteria. I asked several clarifying questions. He said that he heard a clicking noise but didn’t notice anything suspicious, so he continued eating. He then heard a loud bang and saw Jaylen stand up and fire more shots. said he knows Jaylen because they used to sit at lunch together (2 or 3 weeks ago), and they have not spoken since then. He said that he also knows and that he was 3 people to Jaylen’s left. He said the order was Jaylen, Gia, Andrew, and Zoe. said that he was “pretty sure” Jaylen had already fired two shots before he shot. He said he knew that was shot “above the neck,” and that he fell to the ground and blood started coming out. believed he heard one more shot, and then Jaylen ran out of the cafeteria. He then clarified that he saw Jaylen “disappear behind the curtain,” and heard the door open, but did not actually see Jaylen leave the cafeteria. said that when he left the cafeteria, all of the people that had been at Jaylen’s table were lying on the ground. None of them were moving and they were all bleeding from the head. Two security guards ran over and tried to help the victims.

Det. Arnett and I attempted to contact several additional witnesses, who either could not reach or they were unable or unwilling to return to provide a statement. Those witnesses included:

Stated he was already interviewed by the FBI.
No answer.
No answer, voicemail box full.
Stated he was in Monroe and unavailable.
Stated she gave a written statement at the command post. Not called back in for statement. He said he had already given two recorded statements. Not called back in for statement.
He was supposedly going to come back to the church for an interview, but never arrived.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
He stated he gave a written statement at the command post, and did not witness the shooting. Not called back in for statement.

No answer, voicemail not set up.

Both numbers went straight to voicemail.

No answer.

Said she heard shots, but was not in the room. Not called back in for statement.

No answer.

Refused to come in because he was going to a football meeting.

Once all of the interviews were complete, I returned to MPHS for further tasking. Once I arrived, I remained outside the inner crime scene (cafeteria) and attended an incident debriefing. I gave the originals of the witness interview forms for [redacted] and [redacted] as well as the diagram that [redacted] drew, to Det. Walvatne. I cleared the scene at about 2130 hours.

I copied the recorded interviews to CD-Rs and they were submitted for evidence.

On 10-28-14, I attended a team debriefing. During the debrief, I turned over CD with the recorded statements of [redacted] and [redacted] to Deb Richardson.

On 11-19-14, I received transcriptions of the interviews of [redacted], and [redacted] I forwarded my narrative and the transcriptions to Sgt Woodburn.

End of Report.
## ADDITIONAL PERSONS / VEHICLES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Agency Name</th>
<th>Incident Classification</th>
<th>Incident Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S.M.A.R.T.</td>
<td>Death Investigation</td>
<td>WP14-04</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name (Last, First, Middle)</th>
<th>Race</th>
<th>Eth</th>
<th>Sex</th>
<th>DOB</th>
<th>Hot</th>
<th>Wpt</th>
<th>Hair</th>
<th>Eyes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Street Address</th>
<th>City</th>
<th>State</th>
<th>Zip Code</th>
<th>Other Phone</th>
<th>Email Address</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Primary Phone</th>
<th>Other Phone</th>
<th>Email Address</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Occupation</th>
<th>School/Occupation</th>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>Other</th>
<th>Education</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Aliases</th>
<th>Social Security Number</th>
<th>Drivers License</th>
<th>ID Number</th>
<th>Social Security Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>牍</th>
<th>CHARGE(S):</th>
<th>CHARGE(S):</th>
<th>COURT OF RECORD</th>
<th>COURT OF RECORD</th>
<th>WARRANT</th>
<th>WARRANT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Note:</td>
<td>Note:</td>
<td>M (M/OM/F)</td>
<td>M (M/OM/F)</td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Vehicle</th>
<th>Color</th>
<th>Special Features</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Tow Company Name/Phone</th>
<th>Value $</th>
<th>Damage Est</th>
<th>Registered Owner's Name</th>
<th>Damage Est</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Vehicle Disposition</th>
<th>Damage to Vehicle</th>
<th>Specifying Damage by Shading Damaged Area</th>
<th>Damage Est</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Left at Scene</td>
<td>Vented</td>
<td>Top</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Towed</td>
<td>Abandoned</td>
<td>Top</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stolen</td>
<td>Damaged / Vandalised</td>
<td>Top</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stolen</td>
<td>Vandalised</td>
<td>Top</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Officer Name/Number</th>
<th>Value $</th>
<th>Driver</th>
<th>Person #</th>
<th>Registered Owner's Name</th>
<th>Damage Est</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Vehicle Disposition</th>
<th>Damage to Vehicle</th>
<th>Specifying Damage by Shading Damaged Area</th>
<th>Damage Est</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Left at Scene</td>
<td>Vented</td>
<td>Top</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Towed</td>
<td>Abandoned</td>
<td>Top</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stolen</td>
<td>Damaged / Vandalised</td>
<td>Top</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stolen</td>
<td>Vandalised</td>
<td>Top</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Officer Name/Number</th>
<th>Value $</th>
<th>Driver</th>
<th>Person #</th>
<th>Registered Owner's Name</th>
<th>Damage Est</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2014g 1/28
On October 24, 2014, at approximately 10:48 am, I was advised by Detective J. Rhue that the Marysville Police Department was responding to an active shooter situation at Marysville-Pilchuck High School, in Marysville, Washington. Det. Rhue advised that given the gravity of the situation and anticipating that the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team (SMART) would be activated, he and Det. C. Sletten would be enroute the area. I advised Det. Rhue that I would also consult with local command and be enroute the scene.

I directed Washington State Patrol Detectives C. Cardinal and K. Nelson to proceed to the area and assist with the investigation as needed. At approximately 10:56 am I informed WSP Lt. B. Lantz of the situation and that it was still evolving. At approximately 11:30 am, I spoke with WSP Sergeant M. Sloan and he informed me he was enroute the Shoultes Gospel Hall (5202-116th St NE, Marysville, WA 98271) to coordinate parent/student reunifications. Sgt. Sloan advised that MPHS students were being evacuated from the school and transported to the Gospel Hall by bus. I proceeded to that location and assisted him with the reunifications. Note: WSP Lieutenant E. Swainson, relayed a request from the Federal Bureau of Investigation that digital photographs be taken of students and their parents. Given the overwhelming number of students transported to the Gospel Hall, this procedure was abandoned. This was done in consultation with FBI Special Agent Neal Rogers. Before being allowed to leave the Gospel Hall, students were asked for their name, parents name and a contact phone number.
As student information was gathered, it was turned over to Nanette Crawford and Teresa Borseth of the Marysville School District. This information was then reconciled against the attendance roster for October 24, 2014.

The following individuals assisted me in the reunification process:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Agency</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Phone Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Federal Bureau of Investigation</td>
<td>Neal Rogers</td>
<td>n/a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Federal Bureau of Investigation</td>
<td>Corey Cote</td>
<td>n/a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Federal Bureau of Investigation</td>
<td>Adam Roeser</td>
<td>604-210-9607</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Federal Bureau of Investigation</td>
<td>Len Carver</td>
<td>206-262-2526</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States Navy</td>
<td>Carl Stamper</td>
<td>425-328-7418</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States Navy</td>
<td>Jennifer Bowden</td>
<td>843-263-1756</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States Navy</td>
<td>Roy Neal</td>
<td>224-475-5304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marysville School District</td>
<td>Katie Cannon</td>
<td>360-653-0829</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marysville School District</td>
<td>Cinco Delgado</td>
<td>425-785-9936</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marysville School District</td>
<td>Nanette Crawford</td>
<td>360-322-7490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marysville School District</td>
<td>Teresa Borseth</td>
<td>360-320-4740</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marysville School District</td>
<td>Scott Irwin</td>
<td>360-657-0218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marysville School District</td>
<td>Cheryl Nordmark</td>
<td>425-334-9580</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marysville School District</td>
<td>Kyle Kinoshita</td>
<td>360-653-0824</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoultes Gospel Hall</td>
<td>Tom Hoy</td>
<td>425-308-8350</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Det.'s Cardinal, Nelson and Sletten eventually joined me at the Gospel Hall. They assisted with collecting student names and identifying student witnesses prior to their release. At the conclusion of the reunifications, Det. Cardinal and I proceeded to MPHS to assist the Everett PD Traffic Unit in forensically mapping the scene.

I arrived at MPHS at approximately 4:10 pm.

Upon arriving at MPHS, I immediately contacted Det. J. Rhue. Det. Rhue informed me that he had been designated the Lead Investigator by SMART Command. He also requested that Det. Cardinal and I map the MPHS courtyard and the area leading up to the cafeteria entrance.

The MPHS cafeteria is located northwest of the red "MP", near the southwest corner of the campus. The courtyard, containing an inoperable water fountain is just north of the "MP". A covered breezeway leads...
into the cafeteria. Visible from the exterior of the cafeteria, were two obviously deceased individuals. They were surrounded by a large pool of blood. The bodies were lying next to a cafeteria table. Lunch trays and food were scattered about the area.

Det. Cardinal forensically mapped the area with a Sokkia SET530R3 Total Station. I held a prism pole over points of evidence as needed.

I cleared the scene at approximately 9:13 pm.
October 24, 2014 at approximately 1100 hours I received a telephone call from my brother about a shooting that had occurred at Marysville Pilchuck High School located at 5611 108th St NE, Marysville, WA 98270. My nephew attends that school and my brother was seeking information on the status at the school. I telephoned Lt. Phillips to see what the status was and conditions at the school. There was little information at that time and there was not a clear indication on what level investigations would be needed at that time.

At 1138 hours I received a page and telephone notification of a Snohomish County Multi Agency Response Team (SMART) activation to conduct the investigation of the shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School. The shooting was reported to have occurred at 1039 hours and involved a student or students shooting other students on campus at the cafeteria. I responded according to the instructions advising that I would have a delayed response.

At 1406 I arrived on scene. I made contact at the police command post advising SMART commanders Sgt. Stitch and Sgt. Woodburn of my arrival and waited to be briefed on the current status of the investigation. I was able to view the scene in cafeteria through a window that was in very close proximity to the location of the shooting. There were still deceased students on the floor and three of the injured students had been transported to PGMC in Everett while one student had been transported to Harbor View Medical Center in Seattle because of the severity of injuries.

During my initial brief I learned that the shooting was believed to be the attributed to the actions of a lone gunman identified as Fryberg, Jaylen who was reportedly deceased at the scene. S-Fryberg was described as having apparently shot himself based on early witness accounts.
I was advised that SCSO Detective Walvatne was coordinating the witness list and ensuring that all statements were collected. Detectives had been detailed to the hospital for evidence collection and possible statements from surviving victims. Detectives were active in the scene mapping the scene as well as detectives mapping the school grounds using total stations to document and record the crime scene to later produce scale maps of the scene.

I was advised that the students involved were a-Fryberg, Jalen and the following students were identified as females Soriano, Gia and Galasso, Zoe as well as males identified as and Fryberg, Andrew. The position of these people as they were gathered around the table was one of the questions that investigators were asked to try to get clarified when interviewing witnesses. The table that was occupied by the group named above was directly left of the door (from inside the building as you were facing the door.)

---

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

J. Massingale 266

---
I was teamed up with Det. Atwood to assist with conducting interviews of persons who were in the lunchroom or may have had direct knowledge of the incident. The first person that we contacted was...

At 1656 hours Det. Atwood and I arrived at [redacted], where [redacted] resides. We introduced ourselves to [redacted] and his family that was present. We asked to speak with [redacted] about the incident and were told that he had already prepared a written statement. [redacted] agreed to speak with us as we moved to the dining room table to conduct the interview. [redacted] advised that he was seated at the long table directly behind the round table where the group was sitting. [redacted] said that he had his lunch but had not begun to eat yet and was actually walking to the garbage can to throw something away when he turned and observed s-Fryberg stand suddenly raise the handgun and began shooting the people seated around the table with him. [redacted] said that s-Fryberg then began to reload the firearm by removing the magazine from the handgun. [redacted] said that he was running back to his table to hide with his friends when a teacher or lunchroom lady ran towards s-Fryberg. [redacted] stated that as the teacher/lunchroom lady reached s-Fryberg he had turned the gun on himself and fired.

[redacted] said that he fled from the lunchroom and was instructed by a teacher to seek refuge in a classroom and to stay there until police arrived on scene and came for them. [redacted] was asked the distance he was positioned from s-Fryberg when he started shooting; [redacted] estimated he was approximately 10 ft. from s-Fryberg when he witnessed s-Fryberg shoot victims Soriano, Galasso, and Andrew Fryberg. [redacted] further stated that when s-Fryberg was in the process of reloading the handgun he looked directly at the students seated at the table he [redacted] was seated at. [redacted] said that when the lunch lady/teacher tackled s-Fryberg he fled and waited until police came for them as instructed. [redacted] said that he wrote a statement and was then instructed to go to the church where his parents would eventually pick him up.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
FOLLOW-UP

AGENCY NAME
SNOHOMISH COUNTY
MULTIPLE
AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM

VENUE AGENCY
Marysville Police Department

INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION

INCIDENT NUMBER
WP14-4

REPORT DATE
01/05/15

RESPONDING AGENCY

FOLLOW-UP

AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM

VENUE AGENCY
Marysville Police Department

FOLLOW-UP

Det. Atwood begun to ask additional questions of [Redacted] about the school day and what information he might have that led up to the shooting. [Redacted] commented on the fact that the school was scheduled to have a half day and that he has always has first lunch. [Redacted] said that he usually saw s-Fryberg every day but had not seen him before lunch today. [Redacted] said that he had heard that s-Fryberg and [Redacted] had been arguing but they weren't arguing when he saw them in the cafeteria.

[Redacted] was able to give to the best of his recollection where the students had been seated around the table and was able to give a description of the clothing that each victim had on as he recalled. [Redacted] described s-Fryberg as being dressed in a hooded sweatshirt with his black backpack. [Redacted] was asked further about where s-Fryberg carried the handgun (where he drew it from) and [Redacted] said that he thought it was from the back pack but may have been from the front pocket of the sweatshirt. [Redacted] did say with some clarity that s-Fryberg removed the second magazine from the front pocket of his sweatshirt and was looking at [Redacted] and his friend [Redacted] who was seated next to him at the long table as he did so. This was just prior to the teacher/lunch room lady running towards s-Fryberg.

[Redacted] was asked additional questions about what he knew about what s-Fryberg had been up to the days before the shooting. [Redacted] said that he was speaking with s-Fryberg yesterday and the topic of wrestling came up. [Redacted] further stated that s-Fryberg confided in him that he was not going to wrestle this year. [Redacted] that was not normal that s-Fryberg was a very good wrestler and a good athlete and that it was a "Weird" thing for him to say. [Redacted] said that during the conversation with s-Fryberg that s-Fryberg told him that he was going to skip class that he didn't like the school or any of his teachers. [Redacted] said that s-Fryberg didn't say what he was upset about but something was wrong.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

J. Massingale 266

8/28 000124
FOLLOW-UP

SNOHOMISH COUNTY MULTIPLE
AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM

Marysville Police Department

REPORT DATE 01/05/15

INVESTIGATION
INCIDENT NUMBER WP14-4

AGENCY NAME INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION

Homicide

was asked additional questions about s-Fryberg and what had happened recently that he could recall. added that s-Fryberg’s girlfriend couldn’t remember her name) had broken up with him the day before and that was what had pushed him “Over the edge.” was asked about any trouble that s-Fryberg had at school with other students and mentioned a fight between s-Fryberg and a boy named who attends Getchel Arts & Tech. had described the altercation as being a bully and saying and doing things to provoke s-Fryberg who finally had enough and it escalated to a fight but according to it sounded like an isolated incident that had been resolved.

steered the interview back to the shooting itself and added that he observed where each victim had been shot and was willing to describe that (there was uncertainty about which of the victims were wounded and which were deceased I thought this might help with the identification process). said that had been shot in the face and was holding his jaw, Gia Soriano had been shot in the head, Andrew Fryberg had been shot in the chest and that he was not sure where Zoe Galasso had been shot but that she had been shot. went on to add that between the time that he began to reload and shot himself he could have shot several other students had he wanted to. was asked how s-Fryberg got to school and replied that he was driven o school by his mother in her vehicle.

Det. Atwood and I were directed to attempt to make contact with and obtain a statement. We made contact at the address provided and learned from his father that he was currently at his mother’s address which he provided.

At 1809 hours Det. Atwood and I arrived at the residence of and his mother. mother was present during the interview. said that he thought he suffered a minor gunshot wound to his leg which determined could have been a bullet or piece of shrapnel grazing the lower leg. The wound and holes in his sweats

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

J. Massingale 266

SMART produced 0001025
On 11/5/15 at 1058 hours I accompanied Det. Atwood to meet with Kristine Ecklebarger. We met at the Starbucks coffee shop located at 17101 27th Ave. N.E. Arlington Wa. to conduct the interview. No new information or details were discovered during the interview of Mrs. Ecklebarger.

EOR.
ADDITIONAL FOLLOW-UP:

On October 24th, 2014, at approximately 1145 hrs, I received a message to respond to a SMART call-out to respond to the Marysville-Pilchuck High School in the City of Marysville, County of Snohomish. There had been a shooting that had taken place there and there was reported to be two deceased persons on scene. I was directed to respond to the command post that was set up at the high school.

I responded and arrived on scene at approximately 1330 hrs. I checked in with the command post and was directed to respond to a local church that was nearby that had been set up as a depository for the students that were evacuated from the school.

I arrived at the church at 1345 hrs and contacted the other detectives that were already on scene. We met in a conference room where we could gather our notes. We were then briefed on the situation as well as given the names of the deceased and victims that had been transported to the hospital.

We had a list of students that were released to their parents from the church. The list had the name of the student, their parent's name and phone number. There was also a notation next to that student's name that was a witness to the shooting.

We split up the names and attempted to contact those students that had an indication next to their names stating that they were a witness to the shooting. I was given a list that had two names on them. The names were: [redacted] and [redacted].

I attempted to call [redacted] at the phone number that was listed on the sheet for her. I reached her father, Randy. I introduced myself to him and told him the purposes of my telephone call. I asked him if [redacted] was available for an interview and he stated that she was currently en-route to her relatives in Idaho and was not available. I asked him when she might return, and he thought on Monday. We agreed that I would call her on Tuesday when I returned back to work to see what her status was for an interview.

I then placed a telephone call to [redacted] and spoke to her aunt, Jamey Moser. I introduced myself and told her the purposes of my telephone call. I asked her if [redacted] would be available for an interview and she said that she was not at home, she was at her grandmother's house in Everett. I told her that I would go to her location to talk to her, if that was ok. She agreed and stated that she was at 1615 Virginia Avenue in Everett.

Det. Carroll from the Kirkland Police Department and me then departed the church to the location on Virginia Avenue. We arrived on scene at approximately 1600 hrs. We contacted Moser and [redacted] at the front door. We introduced ourselves and were shown inside of the residence and we sat down in the living room. I asked Moser if she could tape record our conversation and they gave me their consent. I then turned on our digital...
FOLLOW-UP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Snohomish County</td>
<td>Murder 1st Degree</td>
<td>WP14-0004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Multiple Response Team</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marysville Police Department</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT</td>
<td>REPORT DATE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murder 1st Degree</td>
<td>10/24/14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Tape recorder and read the Notice of recorded interview on air. After the contents were agreed to, I asked what had happened that morning in the cafeteria.

Stated that she arrived at school this morning at 0715 hrs and that she had lunch today “around 10 something”. She said that she normally has lunch in the lunchroom, as she described as “the big cafeteria”.

Stated that she was sitting at a table with other friends eating when she heard “two gun shots”. She then looked over towards the sound and saw “somebody shoot a girl”. She then got under the table for cover and she saw a girl bleeding on the floor, and possibly that she had a bullet in her head. She said that the shots were loud enough to make her ears ring. I asked her how far away she was from the person who was shooting and she thought that she was “about 10 feet away”. I then asked her if she saw who possibly did the shooting and she thought that it was “Jaylen”. Stated that she physically saw Jaylen shoot the gun, possibly a pistol. I asked her how many shots that she heard. She thought maybe “6”.

I asked her what she did after the shooting. She said that she waited for him to stop shooting and then she got up from the tables and then ran to a nearby classroom where they hid.

I asked her if she knew the name of the person that they found on the floor. She said that she didn’t. I asked her if she saw or overheard any kind of a commotion or conversation between Jaylen and the other people at the table. She said that she didn’t, she only knew that something was going on at the table when she heard the first gunshot.

Det. Carroll asked her who the names of the other people that were sitting at her table. She said that it was she, and. There was also another person who was but she didn’t know his last name.

Det. Carroll also asked her if she knew the names of the other people who were at Jaylen’s table. She said that she didn’t know any of them. She did state that she had spoken to Jaylen once during homecoming festivities. She told him that she was “proud” of him being crowned “Homecoming Prince” and he was appreciative of her comments. Other than that, she didn’t have any contact with him really, other than she knew who he was.

Det. Carrol also asked her if she knew anybody who was sitting at the table right next to where Jaylen was at. She said that she knew some of the people who were there. Stated that a and a was sitting at the table.

We also asked if anybody mentioned to her any names about the shooting as to who was maybe shot and who was involved. She said that her friends were saying that Jaylen was responsible for the shooting.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective S.J. Morrison #1790

SMART produced 000710
I asked [redacted] if she would be willing to do a sketch for me of the lunch room as to where they were located as related to Jaylen's table. I asked her to draw where Jaylen's table was, and then indicate where she was and the members at her table. I then had her draw where she saw the girl on the floor.

Det. Carroll asked her if there were any teachers or any other staff members in the lunch room at the time of the shooting. She indicated that she did see a teacher standing near Jaylen's table to the west, but didn't remember which one.

I asked [redacted] if she had heard through social media that they knew details about the shooting, or possibly took a video of the incident. She said that she wasn't aware of anything like that.

I asked her if there was anything else that she would like to add to her statement. She said that she didn't have anything.

I then had her fill out the witness statement information portion and then ended the recording.

When we were done, I gave Jamey Moser my business card with the case number on it and told her that if she or [redacted] had any other questions, she could give me a call. She said that she would.

We then left the scene.

I then telephoned the home of [redacted] who was located at 9517 50th Avenue NE in Marysville. He is also on the list as one of the witnesses to the incident. [redacted] answered the phone and I introduced myself to him. I told him the purposes of my phone call and our desire to interview him about the incident. He agreed to be interviewed and said that it would be all right if we came over. We then proceeded to his residence.

We arrived at his home at approximately 1700 hrs. We introduced ourselves to him and his family. We went to the downstairs area of his home where he would talk.

I asked [redacted] that I would like to talk to him about the events that happened at his school today and that I would like to eventually record his statement. He gave his consent.

I asked him if he knew Jaylen. He said that he did, for [redacted] was the Capitan of the varsity squad of the football team. He said that Jaylen was on the freshman squad on the team and that they would occasionally interact. The two squads did not practice together, but he would see him in the weight and conditioning room. Other than that, he really wasn't friends with him. He did say that he was friends with Jaylen's cousins, [redacted] and [redacted]. I asked him if Jaylen had any close friends on the team and he said that he did, he was close to a [redacted] and a [redacted].

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective S.J. Morrison #1790

Approved by

[Signature]

[Date]
FOLLOW-UP

AGENCY NAME
SNOHOMISH COUNTY MULTIPLE AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM

INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION Murder 1st Degree

INCIDENT NUMBER WP14-0004

VENUE AGENCY Marysville Police Department

REPORT DATE 10/24/14

TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT Murder 1st Degree

VENUE AGENCY REPORT NUMBER

I asked him if he was Facebook friends with Jaylen or other social media. He said that he wasn’t Facebook friends, but he did follow him on Twitter. I asked him if he had received anything from Jaylen lately and he showed me on his phone what he had received. He said that some of his “tweets” had become “darker” in the last few days and were strange in nature. He then showed me some of the tweets that he had received.

10/20/14 @ 2253: “Alright. You fuckin got me.... That broke me”
10/21/14 @ 0043: “It breaks me...it actually does...I know it seems like I'm sweating it off...But I'm not...And I never will be able to...
10/21/14 @ 0045: “I should have listened.... You were right... The whole time you were right...
10/21/14 @ 0102: “If I just laid down”...
10/23/14 @ 0817 (reported to be his last tweet): It won’t last...It’ll never last....

I asked if he had received any other reports from any other friends about the incident. He then showed me a tweet that he received from a friend of his later this afternoon:

10/24/14 @ 1554: “To be like 15 feet away and watch him shoot that gun and being able to walk out okay....Blessed.

I asked if I could take digital pictures of those tweets and he agreed. I then proceeded to take digital photographs of the tweets for this case report.

I asked him if he might have an idea on a possible motive. He said that he had heard that Jaylen had got into a fight a few weeks ago and was suspended. He had just returned back at the school this week. I asked who he got into a fight with and said that he didn’t know.

I then turned on our digital tape recorder and read the Notice of recorded interview on air. After the contents were agreed to, I asked what had happened that morning in the cafeteria. He said that he reported to his classes at 0735 this morning at the school. Since this was a Friday, he was scheduled to be dismissed at 1215 hrs. I asked him if he had a lunch period today and he said that it started at 1030 hrs. I asked him if he sat with other people at a table to eat his food and he said that he did.

I then asked him if he saw something out of the ordinary in the lunch room today. He said that he felt weird today. He said that is why he sat by himself today, and not with his friends. He didn’t feel like himself and it was noticeable to his other friends. He stated that his other friends were coming up to him to see if he was ok. He said that one of his friends, came and joined him at the table. He said that shortly

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective S.J. Morrison #1790

Date: 10/24/14
thereafter, he heard the sounds of gunshots. I asked him if they sounded like gunshots, or something else. said that he never heard the sound of a real gun before, so the sound was new to him. He thought that at first it was a balloon or a firecracker, like a student was pulling a prank on a Friday at school. But then realized that something was wrong. said that he saw a bright light (muzzle-flash) behind him to his left at the time of the sounds. He looked across the table that had a look of “horror” on his face. said that he has his back to Jaylen’s table, where faced Jaylen’s table). Then everybody screamed, and panicked. He said that everybody ran out of the room screaming. I asked him how close he seemed to be to the light and he thought that about 30 feet. I also asked him how many shots he might have heard, and he thought “at least 5”. I asked him if he saw anybody with a gun and he said that he didn’t. I also asked him if he saw anybody that might have got hurt, and he said that he didn’t.

I asked him what they did next. He said that he and ran out of the room and then hid in the ROTC room that is across from the lunchroom in the courtyard. I asked him how long he stayed in this room and he thought about 30 minutes, maybe an hour.

I asked him if anybody else was in the room with him. He said that there were several other students hiding in the room with him. stated that there was another student in the room by the name of who said that he was a table away from the shooting and told people that it was Jaylen Fryberg with the gun, but didn’t know anybody else at the table. But told them that he saw Jaylen with the gun saw him pull it and heard him say “You’re dead”. That was the first time he had heard Jaylen’s name being associated with this. I asked him how long he knew Jaylen and he said that he had been an “acquaintance” with him for a long time. He said that he wasn’t a close friend, but was close friends with his cousins, and I also asked about Jaylen and the football team and he said that he was a member of the freshman team, and they didn’t play together except on rare occasions.

stated that his only contact with him would just to acknowledge him when he saw him. He did admit that Jaylen seemed to be a “little off” this week. He thought that he was a little bit “short” with him. It really wasn’t anything that he thought was strange though. He didn’t hear from anybody as to what might have been bothering him.

I had then draw a sketch for me as to where he and were sitting in relation to the sights and sounds that he had heard. agreed to provide a sketch.

I asked him who Jaylen’s friends might be. He said that he hangs out with some other freshmen that are also on the team. He identified them as and I asked him if he knew if Jaylen was in a (romantic) relationship with anyone and he said that he didn’t know.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
**FOLLOW-UP**

**AGENCY NAME**
SNOHOMISH COUNTY MULTIPLE

**AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM**

**INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION**
Murder 1st Degree

**INCIDENT NUMBER**
WP14-0004

**VENUE AGENCY**
Marysville Police Department

**REPORT DATE**
10/24/14

**TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT**
Murder 1st Degree

**VENUE AGENCY REPORT NUMBER**

---

I also asked him if he knew of any kind of problems or "beef" that he might have with anyone. He said that Jaylen was involved in an "altercation" last week or so with another teammate that he would describe as "crude comments towards him and other players" that were race related. He said that he didn't know who that player was, but that he was a transfer from "ANTI". He said that school didn't have a football team, so he is a transfer student to MVP. He said that they fought on the varsity field before practice.

I asked him where "ANTI" was. He said that it was "Arts and Tech" school in Tulalip. He said that they were both suspended from school about 1 to 2 weeks ago. He thought that they were just admitted back to the school recently.

I then had [redacted] draw out a sketch for me as to what had happened in the lunchroom. I asked him to place himself and [redacted] at their table in relation to where Jaylen and his friends were sitting. I then gave him a written statement form to write on.

[Redacted] then drew out the sketch of the lunchroom and explained where he and [redacted] was in relation to the sounds that they heard and also where they ran after the shots were heard.

I asked him if he had left any of his personal items there in the lunchroom. He said that he left all of his stuff there when he ran out.

I then asked him if he had anything else that might be of interest to this investigation and he said that he didn't. We then turned off the recorder at 17:52 hrs.

After we were done with the interview, we thanked [redacted] for his cooperation and assistance in this matter. I then gave him my business card with the case number on it and told him that if he had any further questions, he could call me. He said that he would.

We asked [redacted] if he had the contact information for [redacted] and [redacted]. He stated that there was a team meeting that was going to meet at the school district headquarters at 1830 hrs tonight to talk about what had happened. He said that both [redacted] and [redacted] would be there. We thanked him for the information.

We then left the scene.

Det. Carroll and I then returned back to the church a short time later. We checked in with the rest of the detectives there and gave them our information. It was decided that Det. Carroll and I would then go to the team meeting at school district headquarters at 1830 hrs in an attempt to contact [redacted] and [redacted].

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
We arrived at the headquarters at approximately 1620 hrs. We spoke to the school headquarters staff and coaching staff of the football team. We introduced ourselves to them and asked them if we could speak to and after their team meeting and they agreed. The coach told us that he has only seen at that time.

When they were done with their meeting, and another player by the name of , who also was named as a witness were introduced to us by the coaching staff. We were given access to two conference rooms. Det. Carroll borrowed a digital audio recorder from the school district and proceeded with into one conference room and I into another conference room and asked him if I could tape record our conversation and he said that it would be ok.

I then turned on our digital tape recorder and read the Notice of recorded interview on air. After the contents were agreed to, I asked what was his activities that day at the school.

stated that he got to school at 0730 hrs. He said that he normally has second lunch (which is around 1030), but also gets out early on Friday at 1030 hrs. He normally leaves the school at that time and doesn’t eat at the school. Today, he decided to stay at school during this lunch period, but didn’t eat anything. He stuck around school to see and hang out his friends. said that he first sat down at a table that was nearby to where Jaylen and his friends were at, but then noticed sitting by himself at another table nearby. He decided to go over and see what he was doing since he was all by himself with his (audio) ear buds in.

sat down to see what was up with He sat down at the table across from was facing the table where Jaylen was at; had his back to it. motioned to to remove his earbuds so he could talk to him. He said that right when he removed his earbuds heard the gun shots. I asked to explain what he saw. He said that he could see Jaylen stand-up from his table, and then he heard the shots that he described as being real loud, almost like fireworks. He then saw with a gun pointing it at the students that were right in front of him at his table. It looked like to him that was “standing over the people that he was shooting”. I asked if he saw what he had in his hands, and he said that it was a handgun. I asked him how many shots did and he thought that it was about “6”.

I asked if remembered if the shots where in rapid fire like succession, or were there pauses in between shots. He said that the first 3 were rapid and that was what got his attention, when he and got up and ran from the room, that’s when he could hear more shots. said that he was pointing the gun at the kids at his table.

I asked if he happened to witness anything unusual happening at ’s table prior to the shooting. He said that he didn’t and that he walked right by the table prior to him sitting down with. He scanned the following is true and correct.

Detective S.J. Morrison #1790

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
I returned back to the station and checked my voice mail messages and saw that I received a message from Randy Rohrer. He said that his daughter would agree to speak to me about the incident. He said that he would call me to arrange a date and time.

On October 31st, 2014, I placed a telephone call to the mother of Karla Shane. I left her a message for her to return my phone call. I also placed a telephone call to his father Richard and we spoke on the phone. I introduced myself to him and told him the purposes of my phone call. He stated that his son had already been interviewed by possibly Lake Stevens Police Department on the day of the incident and that it had been recorded. I told him that I would check with my sources and try to confirm that fact.

I sent an e-mail to Det. Walvatne of the Snohomish County Sheriff’s office and asked him if was on the witness list. Det. Walvatne responded back that he wasn’t on the list.

I called Karla Shane back and spoke to her on the phone. I said that I would like to re-schedule an interview with her. She agreed and told me to call his cell phone at .

I called the cell phone and spoke to . I introduced myself to him and told him the purposes of my phone call. He agreed to be interviewed and said that I could come by his house or school next week. I told him that I would setup a time with him next week to talk to him.

I also received a telephone call from SA Collen Sanders from the FBI. She had heard from the chief of the tribal police with the girlfriend of Jaylen lives. He said that he would try his best to get the interview done on Monday.

On November 5th, I received word that the interview of had already been done and was recorded. I called back on November 11th to tell him that a second interview was not needed at this time, and thanked him for his cooperation.

Also on November 11, 2014, I made working and evidence copies of the recordings onto CD’s and packaged them for evidence. I also sent out for transcribing the interviews that were done on the night of the incident. Since I had not heard back from Randy Rohrer, I placed another telephone call to him and spoke to him on the phone. He quickly said that he needed to call his daughter and he would call me right back. He then hung up the phone.

He called back about 15 minutes later and we spoke on the phone. He stated that his daughter was busy this week, but would call me on Friday to set up a time to speak to her. had told him that she wanted to do
it at the home of her mentor that lives in Marysville. I told him that would be fine and would look forward to his call.

Nothing further.
On 10/24/14 at approximately 1330 I arrived at Marysville Pilchuck High School. I performed the duties of Assistant SMART Commander. I secured at approximately 2100.
Narrative:
10-24-14 / 1100 hrs.
I was monitoring public radio when I overheard that there had been a shooting incident at Marysville-Pilchuck High School in Marysville. Recognizing the likelihood of an activation of the SMART protocol I telephoned Sgt. Woodburn so he could begin preparing. I telephoned Capt. Deckard to confer with him as well regarding the situation. He told me that as of our conversation there had not been a request for SMART. I received another call from Sgt. Woodburn informing me that he had just spoken to Sgt. Stitch and SMART had been activated. We then planned to respond directly to the school to begin deployment.

1242 hrs.
I arrived at the school and contacted Capt. Deckard and the incident commander, Lt. Parker (SCSO). We established a command post for the investigations administrative staff near the incident command staff. We established an operational command center for the investigators nearer to the crime scene.

We received an incident briefing from Dep. Barnett who had been among the first law enforcement officers present. He described what he had seen. He told us that there were two deceased persons still inside the cafeteria, a male and a female. Both had been students, and one was tentatively identified as the assailant.

Dep. Barnett provided us with preliminary identification of the students who had been seated at the same table as the assailant. Further investigation would be required to identify each of the persons present, witnesses and victims alike.

As we were updated with new information investigative assignments were updated. SMART investigators received instructions for processing the scene, interviewing witnesses and family. FBI agents reviewed text messages and social media and provided us with investigative updates.

I requested a bomb squad call out for a search of the cafeteria area for the presence of any additional weapons or destructive devices. When that search was completed no additional evidence was found.

I requested the mobile command post through the Department of Emergency Management.
I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OFFICER SIGNATURE</th>
<th>AT EVERETT WASHINGTON</th>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>FORCE USED</th>
<th>FEEING</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lt. Jimmy V. Phillips #260</td>
<td>12/2/14</td>
<td>YES</td>
<td>NO</td>
<td>NO</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>IBR CLEARANCE</th>
<th>UNFOUNDED</th>
<th>DISTRIBUTION</th>
<th>OTHER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ARR / A / J</td>
<td>EXG / A / J</td>
<td>PA / CPS / HD / DET</td>
<td>PAT</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>APPROVED BY:</th>
<th>PERS. NO.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>770</td>
<td>1/268</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>LOGGED</th>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>INITIALS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ENTERED RMS</th>
<th>ENTERED WACIC / NCIC</th>
<th>CLEARED WACIC / NCIC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DATE</td>
<td>INITIALS</td>
<td>DATE</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Rev. 2/2014
1540 hrs.
I received a red plastic bag from Trooper Israel (WSP). He told me that it contained some garments taken from one of the victims. I released the bag and its contents to P/S-Richardson as evidence. I did not open the bag or examine the contents.

1700 hrs.
The scene was determined to be secure and it was released to SMART for the investigation.

1733 hrs.
Sgt. Woodburn told me that the Medical Examiner’s Office had been notified and they were expected to arrive in approximately two hours.

1930 hrs.
Representatives of the Medical Examiner’s Office arrived and began their investigation.

2315 hrs.
After SMART completed processing the scene and detectives secured from the scene, I made arrangements with SNOPAC to recover the mobile command post. I released the vehicle to SNOPAC and I secured from the scene.

This concluded my involvement in this investigation.
NOTIFICATION

On 10/24/2014 at approx. 1215, while on-duty I received a S.M.A.R.T. Team page from Snohomish County Sheriff's Detective Sergeant Shawn Stich on my department issued cell phone. The page was in regards to an active shooter investigation at the Marysville Pilchuck High School - 5611 108th NE Marysville, Snohomish County, Washington.

The assigned Lead Investigator was Washington State Patrol Detective Jeff Rhue and the Co-Lead Investigator was Edmonds Police Detective Dave Honnen.

The S.M.A.R.T. Team members who did not receive specific assignments where requested to respond to the command post at Marysville Pilchuck High School.

ARRIVAL ON SCENE

On 10/24/2014 at 1250, I arrived at the command post at Marysville Pilchuck High School. While attending the briefing, Everett Police Detective Sergeant Gary Woodburn requested I respond to the Family Re-Unification Center (Shoultes Gospel Church - 5202 116th Street NE Marysville, WA 98271) to coordinate interviews with students and school staff members.

On 10/24/2014 at 1315, I arrived at the Shoultes Gospel Church where I met with Washington State Patrol Detective Sergeant Mike Marken who was overseeing the signing out of
I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
students in the narthex of the church. He was being assisted by several staff members from Marysville Pilchuck High School. The parking lot of the church was crowded with parents, students, staff members, and media personnel. There were also numerous city, county, state, and federal law enforcement personnel at this same location and they were assisting with parent re-unification, vehicle traffic, and interviewing of witnesses.

I assisted Sgt. Marken with overseeing the signing out of students and coordinating interviews.

Once a majority of the students had left the church, I coordinated additional interviews with several students who had previously left the church and voluntarily returned back to the church with their parents when requested too by the detectives. The following detectives conducted some of the interviews at the church:

1) Lynnwood Police Detective Jackie Arnett,
2) Lynnwood Police Detective Brain Jorgensen,
3) Mukilteo Police Detective Lance Smith,
4) Everett Police Detective Aaron Defolo,
5) FBI Special Agent Cory Cote, and
6) Edmonds Police Detective Stephen Morrison

On 10/24/2014 at 2027, after completing numerous student interviews and after all of the school staff members had left the Shoultes Gospel Church and we returned to Marysville Pilchuck High School for additional assignments.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
On 10/24/2014 at 2035, I arrived at Marysville Pilchuck High School and was assigned to assist searching the school cafeteria for additional evidence.

On 10/24/2014 at 2050, I provided Snohomish County Sheriff's Detective Brad Walvatne with the original student sign out logs which were gathered at Shoultes Gospel Church.

On 10/24/2014 at 2130, I entered the school cafeteria after signing in on the personnel crime scene log which was posted on a window adjacent to the south door. I searched the interior walls, ceiling, doors, floors, tables, trashcans, and folding room dividers. I did not locate any additional evidence.

On 10/24/2014 at 2218, I exited the school cafeteria after I completed my assignment.

SECURED FROM THE SCENE

On 10/24/2014 at 2230, I left the Marysville Pilchuck High School and secured from the above S.M.A.R.T. investigation.

END OF REPORT

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Commander Kevin Pickard #493
Mountlake Terrace Police Department
Det. Arnett
Officer Barentine
Det. Hatch
Det. Hatch

SMART Produced 001270
Det. Honnen

IMG_0001
IMG_0002
IMG_0003
IMG_0004
IMG_0005

IMG_0006
IMG_0007
IMG_0008
IMG_0009
IMG_0010

IMG_0011
IMG_0012
IMG_0013
IMG_0014
IMG_0015

IMG_0016
IMG_0017
IMG_0018
IMG_0019
IMG_0020

IMG_0021
IMG_0022
IMG_0023
IMG_0024
IMG_0025

IMG_0026
IMG_0027
IMG_0028
IMG_0029
IMG_0030

IMG_0031
IMG_0032
IMG_0033
IMG_0034
IMG_0035
Friday October 24, 2014

**Original callout**

At approximately 1115 hours I became aware of a school shooting at the Marysville Pilchuck High School in Marysville Washington. I was told that it would likely result in a SMART callout and response. Sgt. Stich asked me to respond to Providence Hospital Colby Campus and to assist at the location with any family and or friends of the victims arriving.

**Providence Hospital Colby Campus**

At approximately 1205 hours I arrive at the ER parking lot and I am met by EPD Officer Wolfington. I was told that there are four victims that he was aware of. He stated that a juvenile male that he believed to be __ had been diverted to Harborview Hospital. He indicated there are three more victims at Colby. He stated two are juvenile females and one juvenile male. He said there is no identification on the three and they were all in surgery. I was advised that there were family members of the possible victims arriving at the ER.

I entered the ER and was advised that family members were being sent to a conference room.

**Bryan & Susan Soriano**

At 1230 hours I met with Byron & Susan in a private office. There were at the hospital to determine if their daughter, Gia is one of the female victims at this location. They provided the following identification information on Gia:

Gia Christine Soriano, dob 03-31-00  
1620 118th St. NE  
Marysville, WA

They indicated that Gia wore a grey hooded sweatshirt with a World Series Baseball logo on it, Black stretch pants, and a blue Northface coat.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

[Signature]

Detective Brad Pince # 1125 Snohomish County SO

Officer Name/Number

ACORN: 84-1084  6-28-14

Date

SNOHOMISH COUNTY MULTIPLE AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM

FOLLOW-UP
I explained that we did not know the identity of the females. They were going to remain at the hospital and provided me with the telephone number 425 508-0593 as a contact number for them.

(Note: clothing located in the ER was later confirmed to be the clothing worn by Gia.)

**Wanisha V. Mann, dob 01-08-96 & Levi S. Rogers, dob 12-12-95**

At approximately 1240 hours I met with Mann and Rogers. They indicated that they are related to Andrew Fryberg and [redacted]. They were told that both were transported to this Hospital. They also had been told that Andrew’s girlfriend named Zoey had also been shot. They did not know Zoey’s last name.

**Dale Sanchey & Timothy Jones**

At approximately 1300 hours I met with Jones and Sanchey who identified themselves as Uncles to Andrew Fryberg. They told me that they were also related to the shooter in this case whom they identified as Jaylen Fryberg. They said the shooting was over some fight that took place the day before.

**Clothing information / Scharf**

At approximately 1320 hours Detective Scharf called me from the ER and advised me that he had recovered the following female clothes from one of the victims arriving from the school:
- White Keds canvas shoes size 8 ½
- Plaid Purple shirt med.
- Black Arizona hoodie sweatshirt
- Arizona jeans blue size 7
- Several earrings, studs, stones and a white flower

A second set of female clothing located in the ER was described as:
- White shirt
- Brown Ugg boots
- Black leggings
- White Jacket

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
Seahawks shirt

**Michelle & Michael Galasso**

At approximately 1355 hours I met with the Galasso’s. They provided the address of 7725 81st St. NE, Marysville and the phone number 425 359-3862. They told me that they knew their daughter, Zoe was here and in surgery. They stated that they have family friends who work at the hospital and saw the victims arrive. They identified Zoe as one of the arriving victims. They provided the following information on Zoe:

Zoe R. Galasso, dob 02-22-00.

They could not tell me what clothing Zoe was wearing that day and were not interested in hearing any of the investigative details.

**Shaylee A. Chuckulnaskit, dob 03-26-00**

I received information from Detective Walvatne who was at the shooting scene that they had tentatively identified a female victim at that location as Shaylee Chuckulnaskit. I was told that she is wearing an orange sweatshirt, dark grey stretch pants, and grey & teal Nike shoes.

**Andrew Fryberg & [redacted]**

I was advised by hospital staff that [redacted] and Andrew Fryberg had both been transported to Harborview Hospital. [redacted] was the male that was originally diverted and Fryberg was temporarily treated at this ER and then sent to Harborview.

**Colby Command Center**

The hospital had established a command center to coordinate the treatment and identification of their victims. I met with hospital staff and we shared the information received about the victims and their clothing. At the time it was believed that Gia Soriano was one of the girls in the ER having been tentatively identified by the clothing description. The second girl was believed to be Zoe Galasso having been identified by family friends as she arrived at the ER. I was told that both girls were in very critical condition and their family needed to be informed. I was also told that now there were parents of a female named Shaylee Chuckulnaskit were at the hospital.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
hospital attempting to learn the status of their daughter. It was agreed that hospital staff would meet with Gia and Zoe’s parents. I was to meet with Shaylee’s parents.

**Kurt & Lavana Chuckunaskit**

At 1540 I met with Shaylee’s parents along with a representative of the Hospital. They were able to describe the clothing that Shaylee was wearing and it was obvious that the clothing they described matched the clothing that Scharf had located in the ER.

I had the hospital staffs hold off on meeting with Zoe Galasso’s parents. I turned the Chuckunaskit’s over to hospital staff to be taken the surgery area and I met with the Galasso’s.

At 1610 I met with Michael & Michelle Galasso. Michelle was able to describe the fingernail polish that Zoe was wearing and that matched the fingernail polish on the unidentified victim at the school. I then described the clothing on the victim at the school and Michelle indicated that those were clothes owned by Zoe. I explained to Michael and Michelle that there was a female student at the school that died at the scene from gunshot wounds. I told them that based on all the information I believed it was their daughter.

At approximately 1700 hours I cleared Colby hospital.

**Marysville Pilchuck High School**

At 1730 hours I arrived at the scene and met with Detective Walvatne. He was working off a list of student witnesses to the shooting. I was provided two names to attempt to contact.

At approximately 1755 hours I spoke to and he agreed to meet me at his residence at 2000 hours. I then left a message for requesting that he call me.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
At approximately 1900 hours I spoke to [redacted] by phone and he told me that he did see the kid with a gun. He did not see the shooting. He agreed to meet with me on 10-27-14 at 1600 hrs.

At approximately 2000 hours I arrived at [redacted], Marysville and met with [redacted] and his mother, Susan Gunter. [redacted] told me that he did not see the shooting. No statement was obtained.

Sunday October 26, 2014

At approximately 1400 hours I received a telephone call from [redacted]. He told me that he learned that it was his right not to talk to the police about what happened and he wanted me to know that he did not want to talk about the incident.

E.O.R

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective Brad Pince # 1125 Snohomish County SO
# Investigation Report

## Subjects:

(S) Fryberg, Jaylen R. (Deceased)  
(V) Galasso, Zoe R.  
(V) Chuckulnaskit, Shaylee A.  
(V) Soriano, Gia C.  
(V) Fryberg, Andrew J.  
(V)  

### October 24, 2014 / 11:59 a.m.

On Friday October 24, 2014 at about 11:59 a.m., I received an alert on my SMART pager. I called into the SMART messaging line and listened to the message from Sergeant S. Stich. The message indicated it was a full team activation for a shooting which occurred at Marysville-Pilchuck High School in Snohomish County, Washington. I was aware there was an active shooter incident at the high school. Sgt. Stich advised two individuals were confirmed dead and several others had been transported to the hospital. I was assigned as lead investigator and Detective Dave Honnen was assigned as co-lead. I cleared the SCSO South Precinct in Mill Creek and responded to Marysville-Pilchuck High School.

### 12:40 p.m.

I arrived at Marysville-Pilchuck High School. The roadways around the high school were closed. The campus area was secured and marked off by yellow crime scene tape and law enforcement was actively clearing the campus buildings. The SMART command post was set up in the teachers' lounge in the center of the campus. Several SMART investigators were present when I arrived including Marysville PD Detectives C. Barty! and C. Shackleton. I was notified Detective Honnen was still en route to the school.

### 12:48 p.m.

Sgt. Stich began the briefing with the investigator's present. We were told the suspect in the case was Jaylen R. Fryberg (07-31-1999). Fryberg was deceased and his body was located in the cafeteria where the shooting occurred. SCSO Deputy J. Barnett had responded to the shooting and located a student, , in a locked room. Deputy Barnett provided a briefing based on the interview he conducted with the student, who was described as a "kind of a girlfriend" to Fryberg.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
According to Jaylen told several people to skip class and come to lunch with him. They sat at a circular table in the cafeteria. Deputy Barnett drew a sketch of the table with everyone’s seating position based on what Jaylen had told him. Present at the lunch table (clockwise from Jaylen) were Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, Zoe Galasso, Andrew Fryberg, Gia Soriano, and. All were described to be friends of Jaylen. (We were told that was also seated at the lunch table but that was later found to be untrue.) said that Jaylen had been digging in his backpack when he pulled out a gun, stood up and started shooting people around the table. stated she heard five (5) shots and ran when he was reloading the gun locked herself in a room until she was located by Deputy Barnett.

The crime scene was located in the school cafeteria. We were told J. Fryberg and an unidentified female victim was deceased near the table. They believed the deceased female was either Zoe Galasso or Gia Soriano. Four other students were transported to area hospitals with life threatening injuries. Those students were Chuckulnaskit, A. Fryberg, and Galasso or Soriano. Most had been shot in the head.

After the briefing the following initial assignments were made:

Harborview Medical Center: Detective Fontenot

Providence Medical Center: Detectives Dunn and Pince

Interviews at Fire Station: Detectives Defolo and Atwood

Bomb Search of School/Cafeteria: WSP Bomb Squad

Witness Interviews (Auditorium): Detectives Wachtvietl, Sargeant, and Shackleton


J. Fryberg Family/Residence: Detectives Williams and Stone

Crime Scene (Cafeteria): Detectives Hatch (Lead), Honnen, and Williams

Evidence: Specialists Richardson and Risen

Total Station: Detectives Davis and Cardinal

Search Warrants: DPA Stemler and DPA Mathseon

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
Additional detectives were given assignments/tasks as they arrived and/or became available.

After the briefing I was told by Detective Barty that the ATF did trace the handgun used in the shooting. The Beretta handgun had been purchased by Raymond L. Fryberg from the Cabela's located on Quil Ceda Blvd. Raymond was Jaylen's father.

I walked to the cafeteria. The bomb squad was still searching the cafeteria for possible IED's. Our scene investigation was placed on hold until the bomb squad completed their work.

1:31 p.m.

I received a phone call from Detective Defolo. He told me he had interviewed Tony Hatch, a relative of Jaylen's. T. Hatch shared with Detective Defolo a group text message he had received from Jaylen at 10:37 a.m. indicating his intentions to kill himself and others. Detective Defolo forwarded the text message to me:

From: Tony Hatch <thatch1970@gmail.com>
Date: October 24, 2014 at 1:20:33 PM PDT
To: <adefolo@everettwa.gov>
Subject: Text from Jaylan Fryberg

My Funeral Shit:
My 270win goes to [Redacted] & [Redacted]
My 17HMR goes to [Redacted]

I want to be fully dressed in Camo in my casket. Brand new expensive as shit camo.

I don't want my family to cancel there trip in December.

Tell [Redacted] that I love her with all my heart if I don’t call her.

My dogs name HAS to be [Redacted] Because [Redacted] name is [Redacted] That's why I picked it. I know my parents thought it's cause that's where she was from but it's not.

I want my freshman team to play there fucking asses off next Wednesday!

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
Telling [redacted], he'll always be my bro. ALWAYS.

Put my hat with the S on it on me in my casket.

Put an insulin bag in my casket with me and burn one for me.

I want mine Andrews and [redacted] graves to all be lined up.

I apologize to [redacted] parents and tell them that I didn't want to go alone. And who would be better to go with then the one and only [redacted]?

Make sure that all of my trust money or whatever all goes to my brother [redacted]

My password to my phone is 4-5-2-6 stands for I Love [redacted]

Also apologize to Andrews fam and [redacted] fam for me taking them with me. But I needed my ride or dies with me on the other side. And all of my other friends if they get caught in this shit tomorrow. (Zoe Galossa, [redacted] Gia Soriano, [redacted] and Shaylee Chucklenasket, And iik. They'll all be laying next to each other 😎.

Once again tell [redacted], I love her with all my fucking heart.

Please ask [redacted] to not be with [redacted] at all. That is my last dying wish...

To my parents. Give ALL of your attention. Don't you dare tell him no. If he doesn't want to go to school let him stay home. Just don't tell him no.

I love all of my family... I hope you all know that.

Tell [redacted] not to be with [redacted]... Tell her my last wish is for her not to talk to him AT ALL and to not be with him...

Songs to play at my funeral.
(Life style, U guessed it, hot nigga, Hookah, The Ruble by randy wood, love by Kevin Yazzie) it needs to be POPPIN' play the randy wood and the Kevin yazzie first and play the POPPIN SHIT next 😎 and ask [redacted] for some poppin shit to play.

Make sure everyone's family goes to grams for a dinner. I need you guys to make that happen. It needs to happen. I need you guys to invite everyone's parents over to grams for a big dinner. You guys need to cook all

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
that deer meat gram canned and the meet that's in the downstairs freezer at our house.

I LOVE YOU FAMILY!!  I really do! More than anything. Tell the same. I needed to do this tho... I wasn't happy. And I need my crew with me too. I'm sorry. I love you.

2:25 p.m.
Second Briefing:

I was updated by Detective Lambier. Detective Lambier had contacted the Fryberg residence located at 4918 Arcadia Road in Tulalip. I was told J. Fryberg's father was Raymond Fryberg and his mother was Wendy Fryberg. Detective Lambier spoke with the Fryberg's and was told Jaylen was a good kid who was very well liked. They indicated he was elected Homecoming Prince the week prior. They detailed an incident which occurred at football practice the prior week where Jaylen punched a kid who had been bullying him. Jaylen had been suspended over that. Wendy Fryberg had driven Jaylen to school this morning and they had picked up Jaylen's cousin (sp?). The Fryberg's stated the handgun (Beretta) had been kept in the center console of the truck with additional magazines.

I was told by Detective Walvatne that two more possible shooting victims had been identified. __________ was treated at the scene by aid for a back wound. __________ was treated on scene. He suffered a possible grazing wound. Detective Walvatne said he would follow up on the two.

3:45 p.m.

I entered the crime scene. The scene was concentrated around a single circular table located on the east side of the cafeteria near the doors. I observed a teenage Native American male in a supine position with his head towards the south on the south side of the table. The male was identified to me as Jaylen Fryberg. J. Fryberg was dressed in all black and his hair was pulled back into a ponytail. His hands were handcuffed to the front. I observed a gunshot wound to the chin area and dried blood on his face. Next to Jaylen was a teenage female positioned on her right side with her head towards the south and her waist bent and her feet towards the east. There were large pools of blood on the floor surrounding the bodies.

Backpacks and other personal items littered the floor and tables inside the cafeteria. It was obvious numerous students fled the area in a hurry. I observed a black handgun and magazine on the table immediately west of the bodies. The gun had been secured by responding officers. Detective Hatch began the processing of the scene while Detective Walvatne coordinated the identification of the deceased female so the appropriate family could be notified.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Det. Jeff Rhue #674 WSP

Page 5 of 12
October 27, 2014 / 11:00 a.m.
I contacted the Snohomish County Medical Examiner’s Office. Detective Honnen and I attended Gia Soriano’s autopsy performed by Dr. Adam’s. I completed a sketch/diagram of the injuries. The cause of death was a distal gunshot wound to the head. The manner of death was homicide.

October 28, 2014 / 8:30 a.m.
I contacted EPD South precinct for a SMART investigator’s debrief. During the debrief Detective Baityl said MPD had received an e-mail indicating a substitute teacher may have had knowledge of the shooting prior to the incident.

Follow-up assignments:
Phones download: Detective Williams
Interviews: Detective Waltvatne
FBI Reports: Detective Honnen
Social Media: Detective Williams/MPD Crimes Analyst
Substitute Teacher: Detective Rhue
Police Reports: Detective Bilyeu
Tips: Detectives Dunn, Shackelton, Hatch, and Barrows
Fire Reports: Detective Baityl
911 Calls/Radio: D. Richardson and Detective Barrows

1:15 p.m.
I called and spoke with Karen Hammontree, a clerical substitute for the Marysville School District. Hammontree told me she had been out to dinner with her friend Rosemary Cooper on Friday the 24th, the day of the MPHS shooting. While discussing the shooting, Cooper told Hammontree she had been a substitute teacher at MPHS on Wednesday the 22nd. Cooper told Hammontree that a student in her class told her there was going to be a shooting in the cafeteria at 10:00 a.m. on Friday. Cooper stated she shared the information with the front office.

1:35 p.m.
I called Rosemary Cooper’s residence and spoke with her husband. I left message for her to call me back.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Det. Jeff Rhue  #674 WSP 1
Det. Jeff Rhue  #674 WSP 1
Det. Jeff Rhue  #674 WSP 1
Det. Jeff Rhue  #674 WSP 1
Det. Jeff Rhue  #674 WSP 1
Det. Jeff Rhue  #674 WSP 1
Det. Jeff Rhue  #674 WSP 1
Det. Jeff Rhue  #674 WSP 1
Det. Jeff Rhue  #674 WSP 1
Det. Jeff Rhue  #674 WSP 1
October 29, 2014 / 2:45 p.m.

I had not heard back from Rosemary Cooper so I contacted her residence with Detective Sletten. The residence was located at 1915 65th PL NE in Marysville. Ms. Cooper arrived at home with her husband as we were pulling up to the residence. Cooper seemed a little surprised when we arrived but agreed to speak with us. We spoke with Cooper in the downstairs of her residence. Cooper agreed to give a statement which was recorded. Part way through the statement Cooper’s husband came downstairs and began asking questions. I believe he was unaware the interview was being recorded.

In summary Cooper stated she was substituting for Mr. Gabrio’s literature class. It was the final class of the day and the kids in the class were unruly and not following directions. She said the class were not seated in their normal assigned seats so she couldn’t take attendance. Cooper said a lot of the kids were gathering around one student who was playing on his cell phone. Cooper described the students as laughing and cheering. At one point a student approached her and apologized for the class. Cooper said the student told her the other students were acting up because there was a tweet going around indicating there was going to be a shooting on Friday October 24th at 10:00 a.m. in the cafeteria. Cooper said she didn’t know the name of the student but did describe him.

Cooper told us she left a note on Mr. Gabrio’s desk or in the substitute folder which was turned in to the office. Cooper said she told the “attendance lady” about the “tweet”. Cooper said she was informed that the school was aware of it and to not worry about it. Cooper did not know the attendance lady’s name but described her as a shorter older lady with gray hair and glasses.

3:55 p.m.

I called Detective Bartyl and informed him of our interview with Cooper. Detective Bartyl agreed to meet me at MPHS the following day. He told me he would obtain a 6th period class roster so we could identify the student who told Cooper about the tweet.

October 30, 2014 / 11:00 a.m.

I met Detective Bartyl at Marysville Pilchuck High School. Our goal was to interview the staff and identify the attendance lady and the 6th period student without alerting them about what Cooper had alleged. Detective Bartyl provided me the class roster which listed 14 male students and 13 female students. Detective Bartyl told me he had prior contact with one student on the list which matched Cooper’s description of the student she had a conversation with. The student’s name was [redacted]

Detective Bartyl and I contacted the main office. The students were still not back in school but the staff was working. We contacted Shannon Waggoner in the attendance office and she told us she had been working on...
October 22nd. Waggoner was familiar with Cooper because they had worked together in the past. Waggoner told us that Cooper is known to be a push over as a substitute and typically doesn’t have control of her classes. Waggoner didn’t remember Cooper coming into the office or turning in her substitute packet that day. Waggoner also didn’t know of anyone who worked in the office that matched Cooper’s description of the attendance lady.

We spoke with Sue Olsen, who most students refer to as the “attendance lady.” Olsen did not match the description provided by Cooper. Olsen said it was common practice for substitute teacher to give their substitute packets to her at the end of the day. Olsen did not remember speaking with Cooper that day.

Detective Bartyl and I located individuals who may have filled in as the attendance lady on October 22nd. We determined Connie Paz, Marcia Irwin, and Debbie Klept did not speak with Cooper that day. They did not match the physical description given by Cooper either.

We met with MPHS co-principal Deann Anguiano. Principal Anguiano told us the fight involving Jaylen Fryberg. She told us Jaylen had been involved in a fight during football practice on Tuesday the 14th. The person Jaylen had a fight with was a student who attended the Art’s and Tech School. Jaylen was suspended for three days because of the fight but Principal Anguiano made an exception to allow him to attend Homecoming events since he was elected Homecoming Prince.

Detective Bartyl and I met with Matt Gabrio. I asked him if Rosemary Cooper had spoken with him about her substituting for his classes. Gabrio said he hadn’t. I asked if he had left him any notes about any of the classes. Gabrio said Cooper had and it was written on the back of the sub plan. He went on to say that Cooper usually leaves detailed notes about the classes. I asked the details of the note and he said she mentioned the 6th period class as being difficult. Gabrio went on to say that of all his classes the students in the 6th period class is the one he would expect to be difficult. He said there was nothing else in the notes of concern. I asked if he still has the sub note and he said he didn’t. Gabrio stated he crumpled it up and threw it into the trash bin.

I told Principal Anguiano that I couldn’t tell her why but it was important that we recovered the note. Principal Anguiano summoned the school custodian. The custodian said he believed the garbage had not been picked up since the 22nd because of the shooting. The custodian physically checked the dumpsters and recycle bins for the sub notes. He was unable to locate it.

At about 2:35 p.m. Detective Bartyl and I cleared MPHS.
1:20 p.m.

I received a phone call from Loma Proctor, a friend of Coopers. She told me Cooper couldn’t find the WSP Office and would be late. Proctor also asked me to “take it easy on Rosemary.” I asked what she meant by that. Proctor said Cooper gets upset very easily.

3:15 p.m.

Cooper arrived at the WSP District Office. I confronted Cooper what we had learned following-up on her statement. I asked Cooper who she told about the statement. Cooper told me she didn’t tell anyone until after the shooting. I asked her about the note to Mr. Gabrio and she said, “Maybe I didn’t mention the shooting part in my note.” Cooper said she has a bad memory and her husband always yells at her about that. Cooper told me that “Maybe I saw the shooting on TV so much I thought I may have heard it.” Cooper told me what she said in her initial statement to us, “probably didn’t happen.” Cooper provided a second voluntary statement which was recorded.

November 7, 2014 / 9:20 p.m.

I was advised by Detective Honnen that Andrew Fryberg died at HMC.

November 10, 2014 / 9:00 a.m.

I contacted the Snohomish County Medical Examiner’s Office. Detective Honnen and I attended Andrew Fryberg’s autopsy performed by Dr. Adam’s. I completed a sketch/diagram of the injuries. The cause of death was a penetrating gunshot wound to the head. The manner of death was homicide.

January 28, 2014 / 1:00 p.m.

Detective Honnen and I contacted at his house. His mother and grandfather were present. gave a recorded statement about the shooting and background information about Jaylen. Property release.

February 4, 2014 / 1:00 p.m.

Detective Honnen and I met with Laneen Fryberg, Andrew’s mother, at her residence. Andrew’s sisters were also present. Case update and property release.

February 6, 2014 / 1:00 p.m.

Detective Honnen and I met with Richard Miller, Zoe Galasso’s grandfather at his residence. Zoe’s grandmother was also present. Case update and property release.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Det. Jeff Rhue #674 WSP
February 9, 2014 / 1:00 p.m.
Detective Honnen and I contacted the Chuckulnaskit’s at their residence. Case update and property release.

February 10, 2014 / 10:00 a.m.
Detective Honnen and I contacted the Soriano’s at their residence. Case update and property release.

June 12, 2014 / 6:02 p.m.
I received crime laboratory report from FS Kathy Geil.

End of Report.
On 10/24/14 I received a page at approximately 1200 hrs. notifying me of a SMART team call out at the Marysville Pilchuck High School. I arrived on the scene at 1250 hrs.

I attended the briefing in a room on the high school campus. An update was given on the shooting incident and we were given duties to accomplish while the school buildings were being searched and made safe. One of my roles was to log each piece of property that students had left while running from the cafeteria. I received a laptop from Snohomish County Bureau Chief Richardson to use in this task. While waiting to enter the crime scene I received clothing that had been worn by the teacher who had entered the cafeteria during the shooting incident. I placed the items in an evidence bag, noted the pertinent information on the bag and sealed the bag. It was placed in the Everett PD van. When the cafeteria had been deemed safe to enter, two other SMART team members and me logged and tagged each item that had been left by students fleeing the scene. These items included cellphones, backpacks, school books, purses and other miscellaneous items. The list included approximately 121 items. These items were moved to a location near the school office, to be returned to the student by the school staff. I gave the laptop to Evidence Tech. Deb Richardson who would download the list. I assisted Evidence Tech Richardson with collecting evidence from the crime scene within the school cafeteria. We then moved all items into two Everett PD vehicles to be taken to the Everett PD property room.

I left the scene at 2300 hrs.

This ended my involvement with this case.

End of Report.
On 10/28/14, approximately 1041 hours, I received a phone call from Detective Craig Bartl telling me there was a shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School. I was in Mill Creek at the time.

At approximately 1115 hours, I arrived at Marysville Pilchuck High School and contacted Detective Bartl. The injured students had already been transported to the hospital and SMART had been activated. The students were being bused to Shoutes Gospel Hall church. The shooter had been identified as 15 year old Jaylen Fryberg. We were asked to verify who was still in the cafeteria. Detective Bartl and I went into the cafeteria and saw a deceased male and female student. The male was identified as Jaylen Fryberg. There were several detectives from other agencies already on scene who were beginning to take witness statements. We were advised that some of the involved students were at the Fire Station at 108th St/51st Ave. Detectives were sent to the different locations. I spoke with who was at the front of the school. told me he was Jaylen’s cousin and they were very close. said he was in the cafeteria and saw Jaylen shooting, but he did not see who Jaylen was shooting at. gave me some background on Jaylen like who his parents were, etc. was formally interviewed by another detective.

We secured the teacher’s lounge for the SMART team to meet. We were briefed by Deputy Barnett. Deputy Barnett had interviewed and taken a written statement from who had been at the table with Jaylen during the shooting. Assignments were given out.

At approximately 1545 hours, I went to Diane Young’s residence — 11409 54th Dr NE. Diane said at about 1045 hours, a group of students climbed over the back of her fence. The students told Diane that there had been a shooting at the school. Diane invited the students in her home and called 911. The students called their parents to pick them up. Diane said they all seemed to be witnesses to the shooting. Diane had one of the student’s names and phone number. I took a written statement from Diane and called who agreed to meet with me.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
At approximately 1610 hours, I met with [redacted] at her residence. The interview was recorded on my digital recorder with [redacted] permission. [redacted] said she was eating lunch near the back of the cafeteria with [redacted], [redacted], [redacted] and [redacted] (unknown last). [redacted] heard a gunshot and looked up and saw a Native American male with long black hair (later identified as Jaylen) standing at a table across the cafeteria. Jaylen was pointing a black gun and [redacted] heard two more gunshots. [redacted] saw a female fall to the ground. [redacted] began running out the back exit of the cafeteria and heard one more gunshot.

[redacted] climbed the fence near the high school with [redacted] (unknown last), [redacted] (unknown last), [redacted] (unknown last), [redacted] and [redacted] and they went to Diane Young's residence. [redacted] said she has heard rumors that Jaylen had an anger problem and he beat someone up.

At approximately 1700 hours, I went back to the High School.

At approximately 1737 hours, I called [redacted] and said she was sitting in the back of the cafeteria and heard lots of gunshots and she ran out the back cafeteria door. [redacted] said she did not see anything.

At approximately 1742 hours, I left a message for [redacted].

At approximately 1855 hours, I called [redacted] and said she had been sitting in the back of the cafeteria and she heard a gunshot. [redacted] got up and started running out the back door and heard three more gunshots. [redacted] said she did not see anything.
**FOLLOW-UP**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SNOHOMISH COUNTY MULTIPLE AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM</td>
<td></td>
<td>WP14-4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>VENUE AGENCY</th>
<th>REPORT DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11/21/2014</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I called [redacted] and began to give me details about witnessing the shooting. I asked [redacted] if I could meet with him. [redacted] said he was not able to meet with me that night, but could meet with me on Monday at 1300 hours.

At approximately 2100 hours, I assisted with searching the cafeteria for any additional evidence. I did not find anything of evidentiary value.

I left the scene at 2207 hours.

On 10/25/14, [redacted] called me. [redacted] said he was sitting in the back of the cafeteria and heard about eight gunshots. [redacted] ran out the back of the cafeteria and did not see anything.

On 10/27/14, at approximately 1320 hours, I contacted [redacted] at the Marysville Police Department. [redacted] began telling me what he witnessed, but it did not match up at all with what I knew to be true. [redacted] could not even tell me where in the cafeteria that the shooting occurred. [redacted] eventually told me that he was in the library when the shooting occurred and did not witness anything.

On 10/28/14, I attended a SMART debrief at the Everett Police Department North Precinct. I was given phone tips #8 and #9 to follow up on.

Tip #9 was an out of town male named Lee Duncan calling on 10/26/14 saying he had been on Google Maps the week before and somebody Tweeted “Gunfire”. He reported it to State Patrol. I called and left a message for Lee Duncan. He did not return my call.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
On 10/30/14, at approximately 1402 hours, I interviewed another, Jackie Nolte, was present for the interview. The interview was recorded on my digital recorder. said she was sitting at a table near the stage about three tables away from the shooting. said she was facing Jaylen and saw Jaylen pull a gun from across his body and then start shooting. heard about five shots. said she was fixated on the gun and did not see Jaylen aim the gun or see anything around Jaylen. did see white smoke from the gun. got under the table and then ran out of the cafeteria.

On 10/31/14, Everett Police Property Custodians released several student’s backpacks to Detective Bartl and I. We delivered the backpacks to the Marysville Pilchuck High School and left them with School Security Officer Ann Carlson.

On 11/21/14, I went to MPHS and contacted Jaylen’s teachers. I first met with William Hill, who teaches Introduction to Marketing and was Jaylen’s 1st period teacher. Mr. Hill said Jaylen is often tardy for class and was tardy the day of the shooting. Mr. Hill talked to Jaylen the day before the shooting about how he was frequently being late to class. Jaylen agreed with Mr. Hill and blamed his ride to school. Jaylen always came to class late with Mr. Hiss said Jaylen did not have any behavior problems in his class. Mr. Hiss said Jaylen was not passing his class because he did not turn in any work that he was assigned to do outside of class. Mr. Hill said on the day of the shooting, Jaylen had his head down on his desk most of the period, but that was normal behavior for Jaylen.

I then met with Brian Roberts, who teaches Physical Science and was Jaylen’s 6th period teacher. Mr. Roberts said Jaylen is an average student and he has never seen him have any conflicts with anyone. Mr. Roberts said Jaylen was sometimes tardy and has missed a few days of class. Mr. Roberts said he did not remember anything specific about Jaylen the day before the shooting.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
I then met with Paul Dockendorf, who teaches Strength and Conditioning and is also a varsity football coach at MPHS. Mr. Dockendorf was Jaylen’s 2nd period teacher. Mr. Dockendorf said Jaylen was an average freshman. Jaylen did not suit up on the day of the shooting, but about five other students did not suit up either. Mr. Dockendorf told the students who did not suit up to walk around the pool for the rest of class, which they did. Jaylen walked with [redacted]. Mr. Dockendorf said he has never seen Jaylen have conflict with anyone, but he has had to talk to him about using his cell phone during class. Mr. Dockendorf said Jaylen was diabetic and periodically had to leave class and go to the Health Room because he was having diabetic issues.

I then met with Peter Zeller who teaches Language Arts and was Jaylen’s 4th period teacher. Mr. Zeller said that Jaylen was nice kid. Jaylen had his head down a lot in class, but Mr. Zeller thought that was due to him being a diabetic. Mr. Zeller said Jaylen had been absent from his class (1st lunch time) for the 10 days before the shooting. Jaylen’s schedule had him going to lunch (2nd lunch) after Mr. Zeller’s class, except on Fridays, Jaylen’s lunch was after 5th period because school gets out early on Fridays and the classes are shorter. Mr. Zeller said on the day of the shooting, Jaylen was in class for the first time in 10 days. The class was giving research paper presentations. The lights were off and Christmas lights were on so that the students felt more comfortable giving their presentations. Jaylen was sitting in the front of the class and kept putting his head down and using his cell phone. Mr. Zeller confronted Jaylen twice about him being disrespectful. Jaylen just reached in his backpack and said something like, “It doesn’t matter.” Mr. Zeller kept the kids in class after the bell rang until Jaylen put his phone away. Mr. Zeller wrote a statement at my request.

I then met with John Mills, who teaches Algebra and was Jaylen’s freshman football coach. Jaylen had Algebra with Mr. Mills Algebra in 5th period. Jaylin was supposed to be in Mr. Mills’s class when the shooting occurred. Mr. Mills said Jaylen did not have any conflicts in class and he thought Jaylen was passing his class. Mr. Mills said Jaylen would sometimes miss class because of his diabetes. Mr. Mills said Jaylen had originally
wanted to sit in the front of the class, but he had been slacking off in the back of the class prior to the shooting. Mr. Mills said Jaylen and [redacted] had been having problems with each other at football practice, which escalated to [redacted] saying racist things to Jaylen. On 10/13/14, Jaylin and [redacted] were chipping at each other during practice, and again after practice. Mr. Mills separated them and talked to Jaylin’s father and was intending on talking with [redacted] the next day before practice. On 10/14/14, before practice, Jaylin beat [redacted] up before Mr. Mills had a chance to talk with him. Mr. Mills did not see it, but asked Jaylin what happened and Jaylin said, “I beat the crap out of him.” Mr. Mills said Jaylin was suspended from school from 10/15/14--10/17/14, but still went to Homecoming (10/17/14). Mr. Mills said Jaylen was not at school Monday (10/20/14). Mr. Mills did not remember if Jaylen went to practice Tuesday (10/21/14). On Wednesday (10/22/14), Mr. Mills told Jaylen that he was failing two classes and would not be eligible to play in their last game (10/29/14) if he did not bring one of his grades up. Jaylen said he would talk to his teachers. That day, Jaylen went to football practice, but did not suit up. Mr. Mills did not know why Jaylen did not suit up. Mr. Mills said Jaylen was a good football player, worked hard, and the other players looked at him as a leader.

I then met with Karen Epperson who teaches Studio Art and is Jaylen’s 3rd Period teacher. Mrs. Epperson said Jaylen was very nice and polite, but sometimes gave her student teacher a hard time. Mrs. Epperson when Jaylen came back from his suspension, he was withdrawn and moping and not the same. Mrs. Epperson said on the day of the shooting, all her students took a quiz, which they handed in at the end of class. After the shooting, Mrs. Epperson checked the tests and discovered that Jaylen did not turn in his test.

End of Report.
period J. Fryberg removed a handgun from a black backpack, stood up and shot victims Chuckulnaskit, Galasso, A. Fryberg, and Soriano. A faculty member attempted to intervene at which time J. Fryberg fatally wounded himself.

A female, later identified as Zoe Galasso, was fatally wounded inside the cafeteria. Chuckulnaskit, A. Fryberg, and Gia Soriano all suffered gunshot wounds to the head and were transported by aid to the hospital. and were not injured during the incident.

I was assigned to assist with locating and interviewing witnesses to the shooting. At approximately 1:34 p.m. I called WSP Sergeant Marken who was coordinating the student/parent reunification effort at the Shoultes Gospel Hall located at 5202 116th Street NE in Marysville. Sergeant Marken advised they had released numerous students to their parents but a large number of students were still at the hall. He further stated they were collecting student's names, their parents name, a contact phone number and whether or not they were a witness to the incident.

1:43 p.m. - I contacted the Shoultes Gospel Hall. Sergeant Marken provided me numerous lists of students who had been released to their parents. Federal Bureau of Investigations Agent Neil Rogers also gave me multiple lists of students who indicated they witnessed the incident. I then began assigning a group of witness names to individual Detectives for interviews. There were also witnesses who were at the Gospel Hall that were currently being interviewed by Detectives.

4:10 p.m. - I returned to Marysville-Pilchuck High School. I provided Detective Walvatne a list of the witness names that had been interviewed by Detectives while at the Gospel Hall.
4:45 p.m. - I was informed by Detective Bartl that witness [redacted] had returned to the high school to speak with a Detective. I told Detective Bartl to have [redacted] contact me at the Marysville Fire Department located at 10701 Shoultes Road.

4:55 p.m. - I conducted a tape recorded interview with witness [redacted] and his mother, Kelly Kirkpatrick-Brantly at the Marysville Fire Department. In summary, [redacted] was seated at a lunch table next to where the shooting took place. [redacted] heard the first gunshot and looked up to see J. Fryberg standing and firing a handgun toward the victims. [redacted] stated J. Fryberg shot the victims in a clockwise sequence. [redacted] was fleeing the cafeteria when he observed a faculty member confront J. Fryberg as a final gunshot was fired. See transcription.

5:00 p.m. - I returned to Marysville-Pilchuck High School. Detective Walvatne requested I attempt to interview witnesses [redacted] [redacted] and [redacted].

6:40 p.m. - I left a message with [redacted] mother, Laurie Osborn, to have her call me regarding the incident.

6:45 p.m. - I spoke with witness [redacted] on the telephone. A verbal statement was taken over the telephone. [redacted] stated he was standing across the cafeteria near the restrooms when the shooting occurred. [redacted] heard 2-3 gunshots and saw J. Fryberg standing and firing a handgun. [redacted] then fled from the cafeteria. [redacted] did not know J. Fryberg or have any knowledge of a motive for his actions.

6:56 p.m. - I left a message with [redacted] mother, Susan, to have her call me regarding the incident.

7:00 p.m. - I returned a call to [redacted] A verbal statement was taken over the telephone. [redacted] stated she was standing in the back corner of the cafeteria (near the “out takes” window) when she heard...
gunshots J. Fryberg standing and holding a handgun. then fled the cafeteria. did not know J. Fryberg or have any knowledge of a motive for his actions.

9:00 p.m. - An investigation scene debriefing was conducted at the high school.

October 27, 2014

1:30 p.m. - I called witness A verbal statement was taken over the telephone. stated she was seated at a table (identified as table “L”) with friends when the incident occurred. had her back toward where the shooting occurred. Upon hearing the gunshots she fled the cafeteria and ran to a neighborhood bordering the school campus. did not know J. Fryberg or have any knowledge of a motive for his actions. stated she was friends with victim Galasso.

October 29, 2014

2:45 p.m. -- Detective Rhue and I contacted witness Rosemary Cooper at her residence located at 1915 65th Place NE, Marysville. Detective Rhue had received information that Cooper was a substitute teacher at Marysville-Pilchuck High School on Wednesday October 22nd and was told by a student there was going to be a shooting in the school cafeteria at 10:00 a.m. on Friday October 24th. In summary, Cooper stated she was a substitute teacher for Mr. Gabrio’s literature class. During the final period of the day there was a group of students who were being loud and unruly in the corner of the classroom. Cooper was approached by a student who informed her the reason they were being loud was because the students were following Twitter where a “tweet” was sent out indicating there would be a shooting on Friday October 24th at 10:00 a.m. in the school cafeteria. Cooper did not know the name of the student who provided her the information. At the end of class Cooper wrote down the information either in her class notes to Mr. Gabrio or in the substitute folder that was

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Det. C. Sletten #0644

APPROVED BY
turned into the office. Cooper also stated she had a brief conversation in which she relayed the information to the attendance secretary when she turned in her substitute folder. See transcription.

End of Report.
10-24-14 / 1130hrs.

I was in my office when I was paged by SnoPac and advised to call Captain Miller reference a shooting at the Marysville Pilchuck High School. I was aware of an active shooter incident going on at the high school due to a call I received from one of my investigators, Det. Walvatne who was in the field on another matter.

I called and talked to Captain Miller who told me that there had been a shooting at the high school and it is currently in lock down. They have a number of injured students and there are detectives on scene from Marysville PD trying to coordinate the investigation along with the school search going on now. He advised that they are asking for the Major Crimes Unit to respond to assist and I suggested that he ask about using SMART due to the magnitude of this investigation. He was talking with someone on the other end of the line and came back to me indicating that SMART is being requested. He said that Marysville Det. Bartl would be my contact for more information if needed.

I told Captain Miller that I would contact the Commander and get the call out going. I did call and talk to Captain Deckard who is the commander of SMART and he authorized a call out of SMART. I called Det. Bartl who advised that they are currently trying to set up a command post for investigators in the Main Office south of the Cafeteria where the shooting took place. He told me that there are two confirmed deceased students and 4 students injured. I am told that one of the injured students is being transported to Harborview Hospital while the other three are going to Providence Colby Hospital.

I told Det. Bartl that I would be putting out the page for SMART and sending investigators to him at the command post. He told me that the FBI had a number of agents on scene and in route along with WSP Troopers. I was told that some were helping with securing the school while others are being used to set up a family reconciliation location and would have more information for me when I arrived on scene.

A SMART call out was put out and Detectives Jeff Rhue and Dave Honnen were assigned as Lead investigators while I assigned Detectives Bartl and Shackleton to be Co-Leads. Detectives Dunn, Pince, and Scharf were assigned to go to Providence Hospital and Det. Fontenot was assigned to go to Harborview Hospital.

10-24-14 / 1230hrs.

I arrived on scene and contacted Det. Bartl in front of the student center. Commander Deckard was also on scene but I first talked with Det. Bartl and he advised that there is still a lot of activity going on in the school by search teams going through and clearing rooms and students off the campus to a family reconciliation site at a nearby church. I was told that the Cafeteria is clear and is now being secured by officers at the doors. I was also told that he is trying to arrange for a room for investigations to use as a command post for our investigators.

Det. Bartl confirmed with me that there are two deceased students in the cafeteria yet lying on the floor and one of them is identified as the shooter, Jaylen Fryberg. The other deceased victim is a female student as of yet to be identified. I was told that there were several students seated at the same table in the cafeteria with Fryberg and is where the majority of the injured students came from. I confirmed again that one of the injured students was taken to Harborview Hospital and the other three were taken to Providence Colby Hospital.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Sgt. Shawn P. Stich #1169
10-24-14 / 1230hrs. cont....

Captain Deckard or Det. Bartl advised me that there are witnesses at the fire station nearby that need to be contacted and Det. Atwood and Defolo were sent there. I was also told that some of the shooters family was in the area and I had Commander Lambier of Lake Stevens PD, past SMART team member; contact them with help from another investigator.

Det. Bartl had found a room we could use for an investigations command post and I moved to this room which is located in the Library building located East of the Cafeteria but in sight of it.

10-24-14 / 1250hrs.

Sgt. Woodburn and several other SMART team members had arrived and I asked Dep. Barnett to brief us as he was one of the initial deputies arriving on scene and gave us the names of the students seated at the table that Fryberg was at. I was on the phone and dealing with other situations as they arise and did not hear the entire brief. Sgt. Woodburn and I were being told of some witnesses that actually saw a lot of what happened in the Cafeteria and they were holding these witnesses separate from just the normal witnesses that may have heard something but did not actually see anything.

Sgt. Woodburn and I were also being told a lot of the student witnesses were being taken to the family reunification site which is at a nearby church. I was told that there were some investigators there and there were also a number of WSP and FBI personnel there talking with witnesses and getting names documented. We decided to send Lt. Pickard of SMART up there to help manage that scene. We eventually assigned Det. Walvatne to be responsible for managing witnesses here at the school. He was given a number of investigators to assist with getting interviews done. We assigned Det. Hatch to manage the crime scene in the Cafeteria and Det. Honnen assisted him. Captain Deckard advised that he will be in the Unified Command Post out in the parking area of the school and provided us a number to contact him at.

10-24-14 / 1420hrs.

Commander Lambier briefed investigators on his contact with Jaylen Fryberg's parents, Raymond and Wendy Fryberg. A recorded statement was taken and they did this at the Marysville police department. See transcribed statement for details. Some of the details were that the family had no idea why Jaylen might have done this. They said that Jaylen is a good student and really has not had any problems that they are aware of. He is on the football team and they did mention that Jaylen had been involved in a fight recently at school with someone on the football team. He did get a suspension for this. We also learned that their family is an adamant hunting family and they do have guns in the home including a PX40 Compact that belongs to the parents. I am told that this matches the firearm that was recovered from the scene.

Sgt. Woodburn and I discussed being able to search Jaylen's room at home and we were told that the parents are very cooperative and would probably allow us to do this with their permission. Detectives Williams and Stone were tasked with contacting the family and seeing if they can get permission to search Jaylen's room.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Sgt. Shawn P. Stich #1169

[Signature]
10-24-14 / 1615hrs.

Sgt. Woodburn and I conducted another investigations briefing for those of us still at the school and we were told that the overall photographs and video recording of the Cafeteria scene was done. The Total Station units were set up taking measurements. One team was working inside the Cafeteria while the other was working outside in the court area in front of the cafeteria.

Det. Hatch brought up the subject of the number of student back packs inside the cafeteria still. He said that he would like to use a couple detectives work with one of the evidence technicians to inventory the back packs and move them to a secure location for school authorities to later get them back to the rightful owners. There were a number of back packs outside in different parts of the school in the courtyard as well as fields which were also collected and placed in a secure area for the school to take care of at a later time. Det. Hatch told me he would let me know once they have reached a point where they would be ready for the medical examiner to respond. Sgt. Woodburn and Lt. Phillips facilitated getting a Native Blanket to the location which was brought by a Tulalip Officer.

10-24-14 / 1930hrs.

The Medical Examiner arrived on scene to remove the two bodies still at the scene and Detective Hatch briefed them and assisted with processing the body scene. I remained outside helping with the removal of back packs from the Cafeteria. Sgt. Woodburn made sure the Native Blanket was provided to the Medical Examiner Investigator.

10-24-14 / 2220hrs.

Det. Hatch advised that they were pretty much done with processing the Cafeteria and close to being ready to turn the scene back over to Marysville Police who were planning security for the school grounds overnight. I confirmed with Det. Hatch and Det. Honnen the following information on the alleged shooter and victims;

- Jaylen Fryberg: Deceased (cafeteria) (shooter)
- Zoe Galasso: Deceased (cafeteria)
- Shaylee Chuckulnaskit: Injured and taken to Providence (Dies later of her injuries)
- Gia Soriano: Injured and taken to Providence (Dies later of her injuries)
- Andrew Fryberg: Injured and taken to Harborview (Dies later of his injuries)

We cleared from the scene at this time and I updated the PIO with the latest information we had up to this point. I secured for the evening at 2258hrs. and returned home.

End of Report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
10/24/2014 at 1159 hrs. Call Out.

I received a text message from SNOPAC: SMART TEAM CALLOUT on my cell phone. I checked the text message phone number and heard a voice recording from Snohomish County Sheriff's Sergeant / SMART Sergeant Stich advising that a full team SMART call out was being activated to investigate an active shooter at the Marysville Pilchuck High School. News of the shooting at the high school was being made public and shared at the Bothell Police Department. Sergeant Stich further mentioned two students were deceased and three additional injured students were transported to hospitals. Sergeant Stich provided detective assignments, and requested SMART detectives respond to the high school’s main office where a command post had been set up.

10/24/2014 / 1320 hrs. Arrived at Marysville Pilchuck High School.

I arrived at the Marysville Pilchuck High School’s south entrance at 55th Ave NE and 108th Street NE. The school property was full with law enforcement personnel and vehicles. I went through several police barricades on 51st Ave NE to reach the school’s south entrance including a road block at 55th Ave NE and 108th Street NE. I parked on the east side of 55th Ave NE and walked up to the main office. I met SMART Detective Williams in the west parking lot in front of the school and together we walked onto the campus. There was yellow police barrier tape across the outer buildings boarding the court yard. There was a police officer standing security at the barrier tape. The officer allowed us to cross the barrier tape. We were directed by other SMART detectives standing out in the court yard to the building where the SMART command post was set up.

I walked into a large room set up as the command post. I recognized other SMART detectives who were busy sharing information. SMART Sergeant Woodburn was writing information on a white board attached to the wall in front of the room. Sergeant Woodburn advised the shooter’s name was Jaylen R. Fryberg (07-31-1999). Sergeant Woodburn related Fryberg had shot several of his friends and relatives (cousins) in the school cafeteria and turned the gun on himself. Fryberg and another female student were deceased in the cafeteria.
SMART detectives and other law enforcement personnel were providing information to the command post from various locations were students and families were gathering. SMART detectives at the command post were sharing information from FBI agents interviewing students being processed at a near-by church. It was reported Jaylen Fryberg had sent a text message to school friends and relatives regarding his intent to shoot his friends and himself. More information was being shared regarding Fryberg’s actions prior to the shooting. Initial reports were Fryberg’s girlfriend had recently ended their dating relationship and Fryberg had been in a fight with a teammate on the school football team. Fryberg brought a handgun to school from his residence and used the gun to shoot at students in the cafeteria during lunch break. The reason for the shooting had yet to be determined.

It was reported to the command post Jaylen Fryberg’s relatives were at one of the off school campus scenes where police and people were gathering. One of the law enforcement officers working a security post at the intersection of 51st Ave NE and 100th Street NE had reported Jaylen Fryberg’s relatives had some information for SMART detectives. Sergeant Woodburn requested Detective Williams and me follow up with attempting to interview Fryberg’s relatives.

**At 1340 hours, Anthony Hatch interview**

Detective Williams and I drove to the intersection of 51st Ave NE and 100th Street NE and spoke to Fish and Wildlife Officer Carley Peters. She directed us to the Marysville Fire Department Station 62 at the south west corner of 51st Ave NE and 108th Street NE where Fryberg’s relatives were told to go. Detective Williams and I arrived at the fire station and met SMART Detective Barrows. He directed us to a group of people standing in the parking lot of the fire station. Detective Williams and I met Jaylen Fryberg’s Uncle, Anthony M. Hatch (11-02-1978). He agreed to speak to us. Hatch told us Jaylen’s parents, Ray Fryberg Jr. and Wendy Fryberg had gone to the Marysville Police Department and were now at Fryberg senior’s residence at 7908 Hermosa Beach Rd. in Tulalip. Hatch said he saw Jaylen with the family the previous evening and Jaylen appeared in
good spirits. Hatch described Jaylen as a happy teenager. Hatch said he and other family members had no idea what Jaylen was planning to do. Hatch told us about the family receiving a text message from Jaylen earlier in the day at 1037 hours. Hatch checked his cell phone and said the message was sent out to 17 other contacts. Hatch showed me the text message. I noted the message was sent at 1037 hours. The message was titled; “My funeral shit.” The message outlined Jaylen Fryberg’s wishes of who he want his personal items to go to. The message apologized to families of students that are named including Andrew Fryberg and [redacted] Jaylen explains in the message he did not want to go alone and wrote, “I need my ride or dies with me on the other side.” While I was speaking with Hatch, we were getting interrupted by Hatch’s friends and family. It was not a good time to get a formal statement from Hatch due to the situation. Anthony Hatch agreed to be available in the future and agreed not to erase the text message.

Detective Williams and I met Tulalip Tribal Police Sergeant Jira at Marysville Fire Department’s maintenance facility across from Fire Station 62 on the south east corner of the 51st Ave NE and 108th Street NE. Sergeant Jira was working a security post at the intersection. Detective Williams enlisted the assistance of Sergeant Jira in provide security to the Jaylen Fryberg’s family and to be the point of contact for the family.

I contacted Anthony Hatch in the parking lot of Station 62 and escorted him over to the maintenance facility where we could have a private conversation. I took a written statement from Anthony Hatch and turned over the statement to Detective Williams. This ended our contact with Anthony Hatch.

At 1440 hours, Detective Williams and I returned to the command post.

Detective Williams and I were assigned to make contact with the Fryberg family and request to search Jaylen’s bedroom for possible evidence.
At 1500 hours, Detective Williams and I drove to the Fryberg's residence at 4918 Arcadia Road in Tulalip. Detective Williams enlisted the assistance of Sergeant Jira to contact the family and request the search.

**At 1522 hours, search of Jaylen Fryberg's bedroom**

Detective Williams and I arrived at the Fryberg's residence. We met Sergeant Jira at the residence. It was arranged for Ray Fryberg Jr. to meet us at the residence and allow us to conduct a search of Jaylen's bedroom.

At 1540 hours, Ray Fryberg arrived. Detective Williams explained to him our reason for the search. Ray Fryberg provided us with a verbal consent to allow us to search and take photographs of Jaylen Fryberg’s bedroom. We followed Mr. Fryberg into the residence from the entrance off of the front deck. We walked through the living room and went down stairs to a hallway. Mr. Fryberg led us into a bedroom off of the left side of the hallway. It was a large room with a full size bed on the right side of the door way. To the left of the door was a large safe that was locked. There was a .22 caliber rifle on a shelf in the left corner of the room from the doorway. Mr. Fryberg said the rifle was a previous gift to Jaylen years ago. Mr. Fryberg said the rifle was broken and could not fire a round. There was a second bed against the far corner wall and TV on the wall directly across from the doorway. There was clothing on the carpeted floor and some discarded food products lying around the room. I conducted a cursory search of the room and did not locate any items or documents that would be considered evidence. There were no notes, diaries, journals or any electronic devices in the room. Mr. Fryberg stood in the center of the room while Detective Williams and I were in the room. Detective Williams photographed the room.

At 1555 hours, Detective Williams, Sergeant Jira and I cleared the residence.

At 1620 hours, Detective Williams and I returned to the command post. I was assigned to assist SMART detectives with processing the school cafeteria.
At 1654 hours, Crime scene processing

I entered the cafeteria. There was a Snohomish County Sheriff’s Office Deputy standing security at the east entrance doors to the cafeteria from the court yard. The cafeteria was a large open area with the kitchen bar at the far northwest side of the building. Folding dining tables were spread out in an organized manner in the open area. Food trays and school backpacks littered the tops of the tables. To the right of the entrance doors was a folding wall partition against the east wall of the building. To the right of the folding wall was a round folding dining table. I observed two bodies lying on the floor at the south end of the round table. One body was a juvenile male dressed all in black clothing and lying on his back. Both hands of the male were handcuffed in the front of his body. The second body was a juvenile female wearing a light orange top and dark gray yoga type pants. The female was laying on her right side. The female’s head and torso was in a large pool of blood. There were additional large pools of suspect blood on the floor around the same table. I did not examine nor come close to the two bodies.

Each dining table was marked with a letter identifier.

At 1654 hours, Evidence processing

SMART Detective Hatch assigned me to record an evidence scene log. The log included the date, placard identifier, description and location of each item. I handwrote the information on Detective Follow Up Note sheets. I followed Detective Hatch as he placed placards at specific locations of each item. I recorded the placard identifier, description and location of the item. The first set of placards were letters A thru Z. The second set of the placards were numbers 26 through 53.
Detective Hatch photographed the scene including the placement of placards and collection of forensic evidence.

Once the placards were set, recorded and photographed, SMART Detective Honnen, Detective Hatch and I began collecting and packaging each item. The detectives' names and times the items were collected was recorded on the evidence log. I collected and assisted with packaging the listed items:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Placard</th>
<th>Description &amp; Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Brown purse with wallet on table X, name: [redacted]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Black nylon Eddie Bauer backpack on table Y, name: [redacted]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Red, black &amp; gray nylon backpack on floor at north end of table Y, name: [redacted]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Black nylon backpack on floor at west side of table Y, name: [redacted]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>Blue &amp; White Adidas right foot slipper on floor west side of table Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>Black left shoe on floor west side of table Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Black &amp; white nylon backpack on floor at south end of table V, name: [redacted]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>Black nylon soft guitar case on floor at south end of table W, name: [redacted]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>Black Vans right shoe on floor at southwest end of table W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>Blue &amp; white Adidas left foot slipper on floor at northwest edge of table S</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I sealed and marked each to the evidence bags of the items I collected. I turned over the items to SMART Evidence Technician Richardson. I turned over the evidence scene log to Evidence Technician Richardson. She made copies of the log and provided with my original. I attached the evidence scene log to this report.

At 2150 hours, I took digital photographs of the kitchen area and backrooms of the kitchen.
At 2230 hours, I cleared the scene.

**Follow up**

I downloaded the photos from my Canon digital camera’s memory card onto three separate CD’s. I placed each of the three CD’s into separate white paper envelopes. I sealed one envelope and marked it as evidence. I placed the sealed envelope and a second unsealed envelope into in a larger envelope and marked the envelope with the SMART case number. I marked the third unsealed envelope as working copy.

On 10/28/2014 at 0830 hours, I attended a SMART detectives debrief at the Everett Police Department’s south precinct. I turned over the envelope containing the two CD’s of the school kitchen photos to Evidence Technician Richardson. I turned over the third CD of the photos to lead Detective Rhue.

On 10/28/2014 at 1605 hours, I received a phone call from Detective Williams. He requested my assistance with the inventory of the backpacks collected from the cafeteria.

On 10/30/2014 at 0900 hours, I met Evidence Technician Richardson and Detective Barrows at the Everett Police Department. We drove to the Everett Police Department’s evidence building. We met SMART Detective Fontenot. I inventoried the following items:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Placard</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Black Jansport backpack, name [redacted] contents of notebook, math book, ring binder</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Pink Jansport backpack, name [redacted] contents nothing noted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Eddie Bauer backpack, name [redacted] contents nothing noted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q</td>
<td>Black nylon bag, contents of black shirt and shorts with a Wilson football</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Black &amp; Grey Nike nylon bag contents of Under Armour shorts, black Nike shorts</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
FOLLOW-UP

Agency Name: Snohomish County
Incident Classification: SMART Investigation
Incident Number: WP 14-0004

Venue Agency: Marysville Police Department

Report Date: 10/24/2014

Type of Original Report: N/A
Venue Agency Report Number: N/A

G  Spent projectile (bullet) with suspect blood in center of projectile, resealed.

All the items were returned to Evidence Technician Richardson.

This ended my involvement with the investigation.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Respectfully submitted,

Detective Mike Stone #0087
SMART / Bothell Police Department
Criminal Investigations Unit
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DETECTIVE FOLLOW UP NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Detective: Stone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case #:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Offense: WP14-4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>TIME</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10/24/14</td>
<td>2:54</td>
<td>A. Borsta PX 4 Star M 30cal .0272257&quot; Swivel End of Table 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>B. Borsta Magazine W/ Runda ME of Chamber Shot End of Table 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>C. Shell casing North East Corner of Table 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>D. Shell casing North Side of Table X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>E. Shell casing North End of Table Z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>F. Shell casing North East Corner of Table Z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>G. spent pre-juice North East Corner of Table Z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>H. Shell casing North East Side X of Table Z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>I. Gun Magazine Floor East side of Table X &amp; AA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>J. Cell Phone on AA Table Plastic Drink Cup 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Styma Cards North West End of Table AA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>K. Black Nylon Backpack on Floor South End of Table Y (Backpack)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
# DETECTIVE FOLLOW UP NOTES

**Detective:** Stone  
**Case #:**  
**Offense:** WR4-4

## Evidence Scene Log

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>TIME</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10/24/14</td>
<td>17:15</td>
<td>1. BLACK A. NYLON BACKPACK NEAR EAST WALL ACROSS FROM TABLE AA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18:45</td>
<td></td>
<td>2. BROWN WILDLIFE PRINT NYLON BACKPACK ON FLOOR UNDER TABLE AA END SIDE OF TABLE AA JERIC FRYBURG</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18:55</td>
<td></td>
<td>3. N. APPLE IPHONE ON WEST END OF TABLE AA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19:00</td>
<td></td>
<td>4. BLACK AND GREY NYLON BACKPACK UNDER TABLE AA SOUND SIDE GIIN SORREN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19:00</td>
<td></td>
<td>5. GREEN CAMO NYLON BACKPACK ON SOUTH END OF TABLE Z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19:06</td>
<td></td>
<td>6. BLACK ADIDAS NYLON BAG NEXT TO &quot;P&quot; ON SOUTH END OF TABLE Z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19:09</td>
<td></td>
<td>7. BLACK, BLUE, GREEN NYLON BACKPACK WITH NOTEBOARDS ON NEAREST END OF TABLE Z CONTENTS REMOVED - PDR SEPARATE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19:17</td>
<td></td>
<td>8. PINK NYLON BACKPACK ON FLOOR SOUTH EAST END OF TABLE X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19:20</td>
<td></td>
<td>9. EMPTY PLASTIC WATER BOTTLE NEAR TO &quot;N&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DATE</td>
<td>TIME</td>
<td>NOTES</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10/4/4</td>
<td>17:20</td>
<td>A water bottle on floor next to &quot;L&quot; east wall east of table AA.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15/6</td>
<td>19:20</td>
<td>Black ball cap on floor at south east end of table AA to me.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18/3</td>
<td>19:43</td>
<td>Light blue and white t-shirt next to &quot;Y&quot; on south east end of table AA.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18/3</td>
<td>19:30</td>
<td>A black &quot;I love NY&quot; Everlast nylon back pack on floor on south west end of table AA. Andrew Fryberg.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18/3</td>
<td>19:34</td>
<td>A silver small phone next to &quot;X&quot; on floor at south west end of table AA.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18/3</td>
<td>19:34</td>
<td>2 pieces of paper with &quot;CATS&quot; painted on cover. Next to &quot;X&quot; on floor at south west end of table AA.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## DETECTIVE FOLLOW UP NOTES

**Detective:** STONE  
**Case #:**  
**Offense:** WP14-21

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>TIME</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10/24/14</td>
<td>1820</td>
<td>Brown Purse on Table X. W/ Wallet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10/24/14</td>
<td>2003</td>
<td>Black Nylon Duffle Backpack.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10/24/14</td>
<td></td>
<td>Rain Water Bottle on floor near end of table Y.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10/24/14</td>
<td></td>
<td>Notebook on Notebooks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10/24/14</td>
<td></td>
<td>2 Black &amp; Grey Nylon Bag under Table Y (Next to Center)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10/24/14</td>
<td>2030</td>
<td>2 Red Black &amp; Grey Nylon Backpack near West side of Table Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10/24/14</td>
<td></td>
<td>Name: [Redacted]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10/24/14</td>
<td>2031</td>
<td>30 Black Nylon Backpack &amp; Grey Nylon on floor at center West side of Table Y Name: [Redacted]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10/24/14</td>
<td></td>
<td>31 Grey Nylon Bag near &quot;30&quot; on floor center west side of Table Y - No ID</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10/24/14</td>
<td></td>
<td>3 Blue &amp; White Adidas Slipper @ Foot near &quot;30&quot; on floor center west side of Table Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10/24/14</td>
<td></td>
<td>93 Black Shoe @ Foot near &quot;31&quot; on floor center West side of Table Y</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## DETECTIVE FOLLOW UP NOTES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>TIME</th>
<th>Case #:</th>
<th>Offense:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>WIP-4-2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Crime Scene Evidence Log

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Evidence Log</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10/4/14</td>
<td>1837</td>
<td>#34 Black &amp; White Nylon Backpack</td>
<td>on floor side of end of Table W, Name: [redacted] on notebook.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stump</td>
<td>2008</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honora</td>
<td>1956</td>
<td>#35 Marysville High School Soft Sports Bag</td>
<td>On floor at North end, West side of Table W, Name: [redacted] Printed on side of bag.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stump</td>
<td>2008</td>
<td>#36 Black Nylon Soft Guitar Case</td>
<td>On floor at South end of Table W, Name: [redacted]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honora</td>
<td>1956</td>
<td>#37 Red &amp; Grey Nylon Backpack</td>
<td>On floor North of Table AB, End of Wall divider, Name: [redacted]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honora</td>
<td>1940</td>
<td>#38 Small Piece of Human Tissue - Skull Bone</td>
<td>On floor Central West side of Table W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honora</td>
<td>2075</td>
<td>#39 Small Piece of Human Tissue - Skull Bone</td>
<td>On West of Table AA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honora</td>
<td>2017</td>
<td>#40 Shell casing</td>
<td>@ East wall across from length of Table Z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honora</td>
<td></td>
<td>#41 Spent Projecting</td>
<td>On floor under corner of Table AA</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

followup.doc

SMART produced 00091
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>TIME</th>
<th>YELLOW PLACARDS</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10/21/14</td>
<td></td>
<td>#12 Body Male on Floor South End of Table AA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>#13 Body Female on Floor South End of Table AA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1029</td>
<td>#14 Blood Pool on Floor South East Corner of Table Y</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1931</td>
<td>#15 Blood Pool on Floor North West Corner Table Y</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1933</td>
<td>#16 Blood Pool on Floor on Floor Counter East of Table Y</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1933b</td>
<td>#17 Blood Pool Near East Wall Across from Table AA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Human</td>
<td>1954</td>
<td>#18 Bag of Open Chips on Table AA at West End</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sin.</td>
<td>2014</td>
<td>#19 Black Vans Shoe (R) Foot on Floor at South West End of Table W between South &amp; West Seats</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>#20 Small Piece of Human Tissue Skull Bone on Floor East Side of Table Y Next to #16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sin.</td>
<td>2004</td>
<td>#31 Black (White #010) Slipper (L) Foot on Floor North West Corner of Table 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Human</td>
<td>2/15</td>
<td>#32 Shell Casing on Floor Gauge Female #43</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**DETECTIVE FOLLOW UP NOTES**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>TIME</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10/4/14</td>
<td></td>
<td>#53. Spent projectile in ceiling near east was east of table A.A.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
On 10/24/14 at approximately 1043 hours I responded to Marysville Pilchuck High School for a reported shooting incident. While en route to the location SNOPAC radio traffic stated that at least two subjects were deceased and several more wounded inside the school cafeteria.

Upon my arrival I immediately contacted Marysville Police Detective Bartl for further instruction. Detective Bartl advised that several potential witnesses were being escorted from the crime scene and asked me to obtain their identification. Four juvenile subjects were escorted to my location and I was told that they had witnessed the shooting inside the cafeteria. I briefly asked the witnesses where they were when the shooting occurred. The juvenile witnesses stated they were seated directly in back of the shooter when the incident occurred. I asked [redacted] and [redacted] to complete a written statement describing the incident. Detective Wachtveitl collected the statements upon completion.

I was also advised that a juvenile male was observed running into the woods immediately following the incident. The juvenile was said to have knowledge of the shooting. I contacted [redacted] and asked him to explain the incident to me. [redacted] stated he ran into the woods when he heard the gunfire. I asked [redacted] if he knows who the shooter is. [redacted] stated it is Jaylen Fryberg. I asked [redacted] if he knows Jaylen. [redacted] stated they have been good friends for three or four years. I asked [redacted] if he had heard anything suspicious or peculiar from Jaylen in the days or hours before the shooting. [redacted] stated no. Statement were obtained from [redacted] by Detective Wachtveitl.

Following my conversation with [redacted] I was advised of possible witnesses inside the main office. I went to the office and found several students and faculty. I gave the students a statement form and asked them to describe the incident to me. I learned that one of the students, [redacted] was seated...
behind Jaylen Fyberg and the victims at the time of the shooting. I asked to speak with [redacted] separately inside an office located within the main office area. I asked [redacted] to describe the incident to me. [redacted] stated his back was turned towards the table where Jaylen Fryberg was seated. [redacted] informed me that he first heard some yelling then quickly heard a large band. [redacted] stated he turned around and observed Fryberg standing and pointing a gun towards the kids seated at the table with him. [redacted] stated Fryberg looked at each person at the table and shot them. [redacted] said he quickly got down on his knees as to hide and duck out of the way of gun fire. [redacted] informed me that he saw Fryberg look his direction and try to get something out of his pants pocket. [redacted] stated he thinks Fryberg was trying to reload his handgun. [redacted] said as Fryberg was attempting to reload his gun, a school teacher or lunch lady ran up to him and attempted to take the gun away from him. [redacted] stated that as Fryberg quickly moved the gun out of the way of the lunging faculty member, the gun went off striking Fryberg in the neck. I asked [redacted] if it appeared that Fryberg intentionally shot himself. [redacted] stated he did not think so. [redacted] explained that he believed that as the faculty member was trying to pull the gun away from Fryberg, he accidentally shot himself in the neck.

I explained to [redacted] that I wanted him to stay in the office and not tell anyone details of the incident. I informed [redacted] that I would get an audio recorded statement from him. [redacted] stated he understood.

I retrieved my audio recorder and contacted [redacted] inside the office. I asked [redacted] if I may audio record our conversation. [redacted] stated yes.

**(See transcript of audio recorded interview with [redacted])**

Upon completion of my interview with [redacted], he informed me that the female faculty member that stopped Fryberg from shooting more victims is currently in the office. [redacted] stated it is the teacher that is wearing black sweats.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective D. Thomas #84 LSPD

8/28/2014
I exited the office with [redacted] and contacted teacher Megan S.H. Silberberger DOB 10/30/86. I asked Megan if she witnessed the incident. Megan informed me that she entered the cafeteria after several students were on the ground, and observed Fryberg standing. Megan stated she entered the door and attempted to grab the gun from Fryberg but he quickly raised the gun to his head and shot himself. Megan said she told a student to call 911. Megan stated she grabbed another student’s phone and called 911. Megan stated she then contacted one of the victims and noticed he had been shot in the mouth. Megan said she told him to keep calm and not to talk. Megan informed me that Officer Southerland came into the cafeteria and rushed her out. Megan stated that she went into a closet to take off her clothes because there was blood and brain matter on her pants and shoes. Megan said there is a bag with her clothes and shoes still inside the closet. I asked Megan if I may get an audio recorded interview with her in private. Megan agreed.

**(See transcript of audio recorded interview with Megan Silberberger.)**

I was asked to assist with several more witnesses that were located at the reunification center or their residents if they were released from the area.

I contacted [redacted] at his residence [redacted]. It should be noted that [redacted] is a cousin of Jaylen Fryberg. I asked [redacted] if I may audio record our conversation. [redacted] stated yes. I asked [redacted] if he witnessed the incident. [redacted] stated no. I asked [redacted] when the last time he spoke to Jaylen. [redacted] stated it was immediately prior to the shooting incident. [redacted] explained he said hi to Jaylen and received a normal response. [redacted] stated he was not aware that anything would happen inside the cafeteria. I asked [redacted] how he found out about the shooting. [redacted] stated he heard it from [redacted] who stated that he heard it from [redacted] who was in the cafeteria at the time of the shooting.
**(See transcript of audio recorded interview with [redacted])**

I then contacted [redacted] at his residence. I was informed that [redacted] was a possible eye witness to the shooting. I asked [redacted] if I may audio record our conversation. [redacted] stated yes. I asked [redacted] to describe the incident to me. [redacted] stated he was sitting in the cafeteria approximately 15-20 feet away from the shooting. [redacted] informed me he observed "Jaylen" shoot one of the victims in the head and then say "you're dead". [redacted] stated he noticed that Jaylen would stare at his victims, then shoot them. [redacted] said he noticed Jaylen shoot in his general direction (to the right of the main doors). [redacted] stated he quickly exited the cafeteria at that time.

***(See transcript of audio recorded interview with [redacted])***

I left phone messages with possible witnesses [redacted] and [redacted]. I have not received a return phone call from either one.

I spoke to possible witness [redacted] via phone. I asked [redacted] if he witnessed the incident. [redacted] stated that although he was in the cafeteria at the time of the incident, he did not witness the shooting. [redacted] informed me that he heard the shots and saw smoke, then ran out.

Following the interviews I was asked to assist in the cafeteria to search for anything of evidentiary value. I did not locate anything of note.

The audio recorded interviews were transferred to CD and packaged as evidence.

End of report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective D. Thomas #94 LSPD
### FOLLOW-UP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME: SNOHOMISH COUNTY MULTIPLE AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION: HOMICIDE</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER: WP14-04</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>VENUE AGENCY:</td>
<td>REPORT DATE: 10/27/14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT</th>
<th>VENUE AGENCY REPORT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

End of Report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

**Detective D. Thomas #94 LSPD**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DATA ENTRY</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

0/28
On 10/24/2014, at about 1045 hours, I learned via radio dispatch of a possible shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School, located at 5611 108th St NE, in the City of Marysville, Snohomish County, Washington State. I responded to Marysville Pilchuck High School in my department issued vehicle.

Once on scene, I contacted Marysville Police Detective C. Bartl who asked me to put up crime scene tape around the cafeteria of the high school. I put up crime scene tape around the exterior of the cafeteria.

I contacted students who were standing outside the cafeteria area. I collected written statements from [redacted] and [redacted]. I also contacted another male named [redacted] (unknown last) who had already been interviewed by Lake Stevens Police Department's Lieutenant Lambier. Later, I turned over all written statements I obtained to Snohomish County Sheriff's Office's Detective Walvatne.

[redacted] was released to Tulalip Police Chief C. Echevarria. I walked the remaining students to the north side of the school property where I turned them over to school district personnel.

Detective Walvatne asked me to interview another potential witness named [redacted]. I contacted [redacted] in the courtyard area outside the cafeteria. I collected a written statement from [redacted]. Later, I turned over this written statement to Detective Walvatne.
At about 1353 hours, I interviewed Anne M. Haughian (05/28/1965), cell-(425)299-7275, residence-6723 50th Pl NE, Marysville, WA 98270. I interviewed Haughian in a staff office. I recorded the interview with Marysville Police Department's Detective Shakleton's digital audio recorder. The interview was sent for transcription on 10/29/2014.

In summary, Haughian told me that she was working in the lunch room when she saw the suspect enter the cafeteria through a door, she believed the suspect had the gun in his left hand. The suspect started shooting. Haughian said that she saw a girl come into the cafeteria through the same door and the suspect turned around and shot her, the girl dropped to the ground. Haughian ran from the cafeteria.


In summary, Baxter told me that she was working in the lunch room when she saw the suspect pointing a gun at people and she heard shots, which she described as sounding like cap-gun shots. Baxter said she saw students falling down and running, she went into the kitchen store room.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective J. Wachtveitl #91 - LSPD

[Signature]

APPROVED BY

[Signature]

8/28

SMARR produced 000260
Later, Detective Walvatne asked me to interview [redacted], cell- [redacted] residence- [redacted]. Detective Walvatne provided me with [redacted] father's contact information; Jared Parks, cell-(425)737-2168, same address. I went to the Parks' address, no one was home. I called [redacted] on his cell phone and told me that he would bring [redacted] back to the residence to talk to me. They arrived back at the residence shortly thereafter.

I interviewed [redacted] in the living room of her family home, Jared and [redacted] mother Kristie were present. I recorded the interview with my department issued digital audio recorder. During the interview, [redacted] described that she was was at the table with Jaylen Fryberg, she described the table layout and seating arrangement as below:

Table Diagram

[Diagram of table layout with names of individuals]

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
(Haughian, Baxter). I deleted the original audio file of my interview with [redacted] from my department issued digital audio recorder.

On 10/29/2014, I received a voicemail from June at (425)330-4468. She stated that she was [redacted] mother. I returned her voicemail at about 1530 hours, she provided me with [redacted] cellular telephone number, [redacted] I telephoned [redacted] he told me that he was seated three to four tables away from the table where the shooting occurred. [redacted] told me that after hearing the "second shot" he looked and saw the possible shooter who was wearing all black. [redacted] told me that he then “booked-it” outside of the cafeteria.

End of Report.
10/24/2014; 1159 hours

I received an alert on my department issued pager. When I called the number I listened to a message left by Snohomish County Sheriff’s Sergeant Shawn Stich. Sgt. Stich is one of my supervisors on the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team (S.M.A.R.T.). S.M.A.R.T. consists of experienced Major Crime’s detectives from several agencies within Snohomish County who investigate officer involved shootings, police in-custody deaths and complex investigations. I have been a detective on S.M.A.R.T. since 2009.

On the message, Sgt. Stich advised detectives this was a full team callout for a shooting that occurred in the cafeteria at Marysville Pilchuck High School. Information provided was that several students had been shot, including the suspect. I was asked to respond to the high school to assist on the investigation.

1235 hours; Marysville Pilchuck High School

I arrived at the Marysville Pilchuck High School and joined other investigators located in an office on the campus. This location was in close proximity to the above mentioned cafeteria where the shooting occurred. It should be noted that several local and federal law enforcement personnel were also at the school (rooms on the campus were still being searched/cleared).

**Briefing from Snohomish County Sheriff’s Deputy J. Barnett**

At one point, Snohomish County Sheriff’s Deputy J. Barnett provided investigators with a briefing in the above mentioned office. Dep. Barnett interviewed a female student who was seated at the table in the cafeteria with the suspect when the suspect, who was identified as being Jaylen Fryberg, started shooting other students seated at the table. The female student interviewed by Dep. Barnett was identified as [REDACTED].

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
According to Dep. Barnett, he arrived at the scene and helped other law enforcement personnel clear the cafeteria. Dep. Barnett said napkins were placed on the ground in the cafeteria to help identify shell casings. Dep. Barnett told investigators there were two deceased subjects (a male and female) on the ground near a round table in the cafeteria. The male was believed to be the suspect, Jaylen Fryberg. Investigators were told that Jaylen shot himself during the incident. The deceased female’s identity was still unknown.

Dep. Barnett advised investigators that [redacted] told him Jaylen encouraged some of the female students at the table to skip class and join them in the cafeteria today. According to Dep. Barnett, [redacted] said when everyone at the table sat down Jaylen reached into his backpack and pulled out a handgun. [redacted] then described Jaylen as standing up and deliberately targeted/started shooting students at the table in a clock-wise order (starting at his left). Dep. Barnett said [redacted] told him that Jaylen recently broke up with an unknown girl and Jaylen was apparently mad at the females at the table for the break-up. [redacted] also told Dep. Barnett that Jaylen did not say anything immediately before or during the shooting. According to Dep. Barnett, [redacted] said the following students were seated at the round table at the time of the shooting (including herself). The following names are in order (clock-wise) starting where Jaylen was positioned: Jaylen Fryberg, Shaylee Chuckelnaskit, Zoe Galasso, Andrew Fryberg, [redacted], [redacted], Gia Soriano, [redacted] and [redacted]. (Note: It was later determined that [redacted] was not seated at the table. Investigators also discovered that Andrew and [redacted] were Jaylen’s cousins. Investigators also learned that the students who were shot, including Jaylen, were Shaylee, Zoe, Andrew, [redacted] and Gia. [redacted] and [redacted] were unharmed. The shooting victims, not including the two presently located in the cafeteria, were transported to Providence Colby Hospital in Everett). See Dep. Barnett’s report for additional information.

At the above mentioned briefing, I learned that the lead detectives from S.M.A.R.T. on this case were going to be the following; Lead Detective Jeff Rhue (Washington State Patrol), Lead Detective Dave Honnen.
Interviews with students and school employees


1602 hours

As mentioned above, the identity of the deceased female in the cafeteria was unknown. S.M.A.R.T. Detective Brad Pince (SCSO Major Crimes) was at Providence Colby Hospital contacting family of the shooting victims. At one point, I took a photograph of a fingernail on the deceased female’s hand using my work cell phone and forwarded it to Det. Pince. The deceased female’s fingernails contained a unique design
with silver glitter. Using this photo, Det. Pince was able to tentatively identify the deceased female as being Zoe Galasso (Det. Pince met with Zoe’s family). See Det. Pince’s report for further information. It should also be noted investigators determined that Jaylen sent a message to family and/or friends just prior to the shooting. The message sent by Jaylen included details about his intent/reasoning/wishes pertaining to the shooting.

2130 hours; Cafeteria

After being requested, I entered the cafeteria and assisted other detectives in completing a search for shell casings and fired bullets. By this time, both bodies had been removed from the scene by personnel from the Snohomish County Medical Examiner’s Office.

2146 hours

I removed a fired bullet lodged in the ceiling above/near the round table where the shooting occurred. The bullet was located by S.M.A.R.T. Detective Barry Hatch (Monroe P.D.). Det. Hatch was assigned as the lead detective for the cafeteria. During this recovery process, Det. Hatch took digital photos. After I recovered the fired bullet I packaged and immediately released it over to S.M.A.R.T. Evidence Technician Deb Richardson (Everett P.D.) who was also in the cafeteria. I didn’t locate/recover anything else of evidentiary value in the cafeteria.

2240 hours

Detectives finished processing the scene and I left the location.
I downloaded an interview that Det. Wachtveitl conducted with Cathy Baxter at the high school on October 24th. Det. Wachtveitl used my digital recorder for the interview. Ms. Baxter was identified as being an employee at the high school. After downloading the interview I made four (4) copies on compact discs and gave them to Det. Wachtveitl on October 28th. Det. Wachtveitl told me he would turn in the interview for evidence booking and would have the interview transcribed for the case file.

1500 hours

I received nine (9) tips related to the high school shooting in my office mailbox (they were each numbered).

1510 hours; Phone call to [redacted] (Tip #6)

I called and talked to [redacted] (Tip #6 reporting party). When asked, [redacted] told me she lived in Bremerton, Washington. [redacted] According to [redacted] she logged on to her “Ask.fm” account on Saturday, October 25th, 2014 at approximately 0800 hours and noticed that an anonymous person posted “Jaylen Fryberg will kill” on her page. [redacted] told me a line located underneath this comment indicated the comment was posted “22 hours ago”. Deducting the hours, this would’ve put the posting at approximately 1000 hours on Friday, October 24th, which is shortly before the shooting occurred at the high school. When asked, [redacted] told me she didn’t know who any of the students were, including Jaylen. [redacted] learned of the involved student’s names from the media.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Det. B.M. Walvatne #1341
When requested, forwarded me a copy of her “Ask.fm” account page via e-mail, which contained the above comment. See attached. When asked, also provided me with her “Ask.fm” account username also told me there wasn’t anything she could do to research/find out who posted the above comment because the person who posted it was “anonymous.”

Det. Fontenot (SCSO Major Crimes) had a case recently involving “Ask.fm” and ended up writing a search warrant to obtain information from the company, which is based in Latvia, Russia. Det. Fontenot told me the company was unresponsive regarding the search warrant. According to Det. Fontenot, he obtained assistance from the F.B.I., who had an agent located in Russia. That agent was able to contact “Ask.fm” directly and obtained the requested information that Det. Fontenot was seeking (an I.P. Address). Det. Fontenot said he was then able to write another search warrant for the I.P. Address and obtained the needed information for his case. Det. Fontenot provided me with a paragraph that explains what “Ask.fm” is. It is as follows:

“ASK.FM is a social network site based in Latvia, Russia and allows users to have a ‘profile’ (account) and allows other users to ‘post’ a question or statement anonymously and is not filtered for content on the postings or questions.”

The above information was passed on to Lead Detectives Jeff Rhue and Dave Honnen pending further action.

10/28/2014; 0900 hours; S.M.A.R.T. briefing, Everett P.D. South Precinct

I attended a briefing on this case at the Everett P.D. South Precinct. At the briefing, Tips #1-#5 and #7-#9 were assigned to S.M.A.R.T. Detectives Shackleton, Dunn, Hatch and Barrows (Everett P.D.) for follow-up.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
I received an additional tip (Tip #10) later in the day. This tip was also assigned to Det. Dunn for follow-up. See reports for further information.

End of Report
On 10/24/14 I was northbound on Interstate 5 near the 75th St overpass when SNOPAC notified Everett patrol of an active shooter at Marysville Pilchuck High School. I responded from I-5 in Everett to MPHS to assist.

I arrived at the high school, threw on my raid vest, and ran to the cafeteria. I was passed by fire personnel who were removing a juvenile female on a backboard from the cafeteria. As she passed I observed the female had a significant gunshot wound to her head. She was being rushed to a waiting aid car.

I entered the cafeteria, which was empty of students. There were a few uniformed law enforcement personnel inside. Lying on the floor near the north east corner of the cafeteria there were two victims; a juvenile male and female. The juvenile male, who was later identified as Jaylen Fryberg, was lying on his back with his wrists secured in handcuffs. Jaylen had an obvious contact gunshot wound under his chin.

The female, who was identified as Zoe Galasso, was lying on her side in a large pool of blood. From my vantage I could not see any apparent injuries, but she appeared to be deceased.

On the floor around Jaylen and Zoe I noticed several spent casings and a bullet.

Several of the officers, to include myself, formed a team and began securing the cafeteria. We made every effort not to move or inadvertently step on any of the evidence. Once the cafeteria was secured our team left the scene and moved to another part of the school.

We eventually reached a building containing all of the special needs children. We decided to remove those students and staff from the building and escort them to a secure location where they could be evacuated from the school. Myself and another officer escorted the special needs students and staff through the student parking lot to the baseball fields located on the north end of the school. There, they were instructed to sit on the bleachers where I could monitor the area around them. I notified incident command of my location and indicated I needed several buses capable of transporting wheel chairs.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Officer Name/Number: Det. Andrew Williams

Approved by: 

Data Entry: 8/28

SMART produced 00211
I remained with the students for approx. 30 minutes until buses arrived and transported the students and staff to the relocation center. Once they were evacuated I met up with ‘team 4’ and swept through the north parking lot, checking the student cars. No one was in the parking lot.

‘Team 4’ was then asked to respond to the west building to facilitate its search. We searched the west building, finding at least 3 class rooms that contained barricaded children and staff. They were evacuated one at a time.

While all of this was going on I received a page on my cell phone indicating the SMART team had been activated for the shooting. Per the recorded message I was instructed to respond to Harborview with Det. Fontenot. I was unable to immediately respond, as we were still securing the school.

After a couple of hours the school was secure enough that I could report to the SMART incident command. There, I met with Sgt. Woodburn. He asked me to respond to 51st and 101st St. Apparently some of Jaylen’s family was at the location waiting to be contacted by law enforcement.

Det. Mike Stone (Bothell) and I responded to the area and met with a Fish and Wildlife officer who was manning the barricade. She told me that the family had grown despondent of waiting and had left the area.

While I was driving back to the command post I past a fire station on 51st. I observed a large number of Tulalip members, some of whom I knew from school and from previous employment. I stopped and found Det. Defolo (Everett PD). He had been sent down to the fire station to contact family and had located Jaylen’s uncle, Anthony Hatch.

I spoke with Anthony and another uncle, John Dumont. Anthony and John did not have any direct knowledge about the shooting. They did tell me, however, that shortly before the shooting Jaylen sent out an email to 14 of his family members. Anthony still had the message on his cell phone. He allowed Det. Stone and I to read it.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Officer Name/Number

Approved By

DATA ENTRY
The text message was an apology to his family and friends for taking his friends with him. Jaylen included detailed instructions for his funeral; up to his clothing and what songs to play. Det. Stone obtained a written statement from Anthony. I made arrangements to download the message at a later date.

While I was talking to his family I saw Sgt. Jira (Tulalip). I have known Sgt. Jira for several years, worked with him, and knew he was involved with the Tulalip Tribe. I asked Sgt. Jira about Jaylen’s mom, dad, and where he lives. Sgt. Jira was able to identify Jaylen’s mom and dad as Wendy and Ray Fryberg. Wendy, Ray, and Jaylen live on the reservation at 4918 Arcadia Rd. Sgt. Jira added that Wendy and Ray were receiving death threats as a result of the shooting and they weren’t at home. They were at a friend’s residence nearby. I asked Sgt. Jira to have one of his officers sit on the house until I could determine if there was a nexus between the shooting at the school and Jaylen’s home.

I returned back to the command post and had a short debrief. We discussed the link between Jaylen’s residence and the school. It was decided that there was no nexus and thus, no warrant.

I called Sgt. Jira, who by this time had arrived at Jaylen’s house. He told me he had a pretty good relationship with Ray and thought he (Ray) would be open to a search of Jaylen’s bedroom. Det. Stone and I responded to Jaylen’s residence.

1527 hours - search of Jaylen’s residence
I met Sgt. Jira at Jaylen’s house. Sgt. Jira called Ray and asked him to meet us there. Ray did so. I told Ray that I would like to look through Jaylen’s bedroom to see if there was anything that would explain his actions, i.e. a suicide note. He agreed to the search. Before we searched Jaylen’s bedroom I provided Ray his Ferrier warnings. He remained with us while we searched his son’s room.

Jaylen’s room was a typical 15 year olds room. It was messy, with clothes and garbage on the floor.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
12/10/14
I called Ray. He did not answer and his cell phone has not been set up to receive voicemail messages. I sent him a text asking to call.

I also called Wendy. She didn’t answer either. I left a message on her voicemail asking her to have her husband call.

1/7/15
I have made multiple efforts to contact Ray and Wendy via cell and text. They are not returning my calls (even though Ray usually responded to my text and then called). We still don't know what Jaylen was referring to when he wrote his father “read the paper on my bed”. That paper was not in his room when we searched it that night nor did Ray mention anything about it in my multiple conversations with him.

The suspect’s and victim’s cell phone contained thousands of text messages and pictures. To save paper, they were not printed. They were saved to various drives by Traci Youmans and booked as evidence.

This concludes my participation in the case as of 1/7/15
## SMART
### Additional Witness Form

**INCIDENT**
Death Investigation

**CASE NUMBER**
SMART WP 14-4

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>P</th>
<th>WIT</th>
<th>PERSON'S NAME (LAST, FIRST, MIDDLE)</th>
<th>RACE</th>
<th>ETH</th>
<th>SEX</th>
<th>D.O.B./AGE</th>
<th>HGT</th>
<th>WGT</th>
<th>EYES</th>
<th>HAIR</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>WIT GILOVIC, DANIEL J</td>
<td></td>
<td>W</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>12/29/65</td>
<td>5-09</td>
<td>220</td>
<td>GRN</td>
<td>BRN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td></td>
<td>STREET ADDRESS AND APT NO. (HOME □ WORK □)</td>
<td>CITY</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2930 WETMORE AVE</td>
<td>EVERETT</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>STATE</td>
<td>WA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ZIP</td>
<td>98201</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| E | WIT DAVIS, LONNIE J |          | W    | 3   | M    | 5/5/69    | 5-11| 210 | GRN  | BRN  |
| R |        | STREET ADDRESS AND APT NO. (HOME □ WORK □) | CITY |     |     |           |     |     |      |      |
|   |        | 2930 WETMORE AVE | EVERETT |   |    |         |     |     |      |      |
|   |        | STATE | WA |      |     |         |     |     |      |      |
|   |        | ZIP | 98201 |     |     |         |     |     |      |      |

| E | WIT | PERSON'S NAME (LAST, FIRST, MIDDLE) | RACE | ETH | SEX | D.O.B./AGE | HGT | WGT | EYES | HAIR |
|   |     | STREET ADDRESS AND APT NO. (HOME □ WORK □) | CITY |     |     |           |     |     |      |      |
|   |     | STATE | | | | | | | |
| E | WIT | PERSON'S NAME (LAST, FIRST, MIDDLE) | RACE | ETH | SEX | D.O.B./AGE | HGT | WGT | EYES | HAIR |
|   |     | STREET ADDRESS AND APT NO. (HOME □ WORK □) | CITY |     |     |           |     |     |      |      |
|   |     | STATE | | | | | | | |

**OFFICER SIGNATURE**

OFFICER NAME/NUMBER
DET. ANDREW WILLIAMS 183

UNIT 724

APPROVED BY: / PERS. NO.

6/28
On 10-24-14 at approximately 1045 hours I received a phone call from Police Specialist Richardson advising me of an active shooter incident at Marysville-Pilchuck High School (MPHS). As Richardson continued to update me she told me that two were confirmed deceased and four had been transported to Providence Hospital Colby Campus. It was believed that all of the victims were teenage students.

A short time later I received a telephone call from SCSO Sgt. Stich advising me of the incident and that SMART, Snohomish Multiple Agency Response Team, was being activated to take over the investigation. Since this was my day off I told Sgt. Stich I would need to head home first before I could respond. Sgt. Stich told me he would page out the team.

After getting home, changing clothes and getting my police vehicle I responded to MPHS arriving at approximately 1230. There were many other law enforcement officers on scene who were involved in the evacuation of students.

Once at the school I made contact with Sgt. Stich and began to help him organize the SMART investigation by making a variety of assignments. I contacted Commander Pickard of Mountlake Terrace PD and requested that he respond to the Reunification Center to coordinate the interviewing of any possible witnesses.

At this point I learned that the suspect was a student by the name of Jaylen Fryberg. Jaylen had shot five other students who were either his cousins or friends. Three of the victims were female and the other two were male. Jaylen and one of the female victims were deceased and currently in the cafeteria next to the table they had all been at as they ate lunch. It was believed that Jaylen had shot himself after shooting the others. It was unknown if any of the other victims would survive their wounds.

I also read a text message that Jaylen had apparently sent to multiple people indicating what he wanted at his funeral. This led me to believe that the shooting was a planned event targeting the other victims.

As the investigation progressed I continued to make assignments and attended a couple of briefings to update the investigators as to what had been done and still needed to be done.

At one point I went to the cafeteria but did not enter the crime scene. I consulted several times with the investigators working the scene. I could look through a window and see the majority of the scene. I observed a teenage male and female lying on the floor next to a table. Both were dead from gunshot wounds. There was a large amount of blood around the table.

As the investigation continued I assisted by keeping track of the various investigator assignments. At 1730 hours I called the Medical Examiner’s Office and advised them to respond to the scene at 1930 hours which they did.

I also helped to move some backpacks from just outside the cafeteria to another room in the school office.

I have had no further investigative involvement with the investigation. I have attended several meetings with the Lead Investigators and have been responsible for reading and approving various reports from SMART investigators.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Role and Actions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Det. P. Connelly</td>
<td>Assisted with the campus search.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Officer Wayne Davis</td>
<td>Handled patrol calls during the incident.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Det. Jon Elton</td>
<td>Witness interviews including [redacted]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Officer C. Farley</td>
<td>SWAT team member. Assisted with searching the campus in Team #2. Scene security.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Officer Angela Fawks</td>
<td>Unit number entered in CAD by mistake. No involvement with the case.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Officer Wallace Forslof</td>
<td>SWAT team member. Assisted is searching the campus.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Sgt. Jeff Franzen</td>
<td>Detective Sergeant.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Officer B. Gerfin</td>
<td>Available for routine patrol calls during the incident.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Commander Jeff Goldman</td>
<td>Commander at EOC, Marysville PD.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Officer M. Goolsby</td>
<td>On duty patrol officer responded to the MPHS scene assigned to SWAT and assisted with searching the campus.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Officer King</td>
<td>Entered in CAD by mistake, not involved in this case.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Officer B. Lawrenson</td>
<td>Perimeter security.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Officer Douglas Lee</td>
<td>Assisted with the campus search.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Officer Paul McShane</td>
<td>Assisted on the perimeter and WSP total station.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>Officer M. Mishler</td>
<td>On duty patrol officer and responded to MPHS on the initial call. One of the first officers to enter the cafeteria. Assisted Officer Sutherland in handcuffing the suspect. Cleared the suspect's pistol. Assisted with first aid. Later provided scene security.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
16 Officer J. Norris
On duty patrol officer responded to the MPHS scene assigned to SWAT and assisted with searching the campus.

17 Officer D. Oates
Marysville PD K-9 handler. Assisted with the campus search.

18 Det. Bellinda Paxton
Witness Interviews.

19 Officer K. Pitts
Assisted with the campus search. Team 11.

20 Officer D. Rusch
One of the first patrol units on the scene.

21 Sgt. R. Sparr
On duty patrol sergeant at the time of the call and one of the first units on the scene.

22 SRO Sutherland
MPHS School Resource Officer. He was in the security office when the fire alarm went off, followed shortly by Dispatch advising shots fired at the school. First officer on the scene 5 kids down. Advised by 'Megan' the male in front of him was the shooter. He recognized the male as Jaylen Fryberg and he was obviously dead. Rolled Fryberg over and found the gun which he turned over to Officer Mishler.

23 Lt. Mark Thomas
Commander.

24 Lieutenant M. Thomas
Assisted at the Operational Command Center.

25 Officer D. Vasconi
Assisted Marysville PD command with equipment issues. No investigative action taken.

26 Sgt. A. Vermeulen
Assisted with the campus search. Team #6.

27 SRO D. White
Assisted with scene security and obtaining student information from the school system.

28 Det. A.D. Wiersma
Forensically searched a cell phone belonging to [redacted] Assisted with returning property to students not involved.

29 Officer Young
SWAT member. Assisted with the campus search.
I am a fully commissioned Marysville Police Officer currently assigned as a Detective to the Snohomish County Auto Theft Task Force. This is a plain clothes detail. The following occurred in the County of Snohomish, State of Washington.

On 10/24/14 Detective Fagan and I were conducting follow up in Arlington when we received word that a shooting had occurred at Marysville-Pilchuck high school located at 5611 108 ST NE, Marysville. Detective Fagan and I responded to Marysville-Pilchuck high school and upon arrival I donned my raid vest and department issued AR-15.

I contacted the command post and Detective Fagan and I were directed to detain two high school students who were seated in the courtyard area. I stood by the student until I was relieved by a SMART team detective.

I then checked in with Deputy Martin and I was assigned to a search team being led by Officer Zaretzke. I assisted in searching the football stadium, pool, theatre, gymnasium, locker rooms and several detached portables.

After conducting an extensive search of the campus I responded back to the command post.

I was told that the high school was cleared and I was given permission to clear the incident.

Detective P. Connelly 117

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
Marysville Police Department
Officer W. Davis Report

Date: 10-24-14
Time: 1111hrs
Address: 6507 68th Ave NE, Marysville, WA 98270
Report Type: Suspicious Circumstance
Case #: WP-14-000004

Officer Assignment: I, Wayne Davis, am a commissioned police officer in the State of Washington and employed by the City of Marysville. While on patrol on today's date and time, in the area described above, within the city limits of Marysville, in a fully marked police vehicle with emergency lights, siren and decals and in full police uniform complete with badge and shoulder patches, I responded to the following: Once the school shooting was broadcasted, I left the 10-15-14 shooting debriefing and headed home to change-out into my police patrol uniform. I logged into service, advised the command center Commander, Commander Goldman, that I would make myself available to cover the road while the dayshift officer remain on scene of the high school, in response to the shooting. A report of suspicious tweets was received by the reporting person, later identified as Devon Green. Green provided me with the following statement:

Witness Statement: The reporting person, Green stated shortly after the school shooting, he found "tweets" on the internet that he found disturbing and suspicious. Green showed me the "tweets," which he has saved on his phone. The "tweets" were sent by a sender identified as Edgar@tacosxpreme. The "tweets" read something to the effect that the sender talked about shooting more students. Green provided me with a written statement, which is submitted under this report number along with this report.

Photographs: I photographed the actual "tweets" that Green had on his phone; however, between the time I took the photographs and this report, my issued camera no longer has the photographs saved. Green stated he would save the "tweets" on his phone until investigators re-contacted him.

Additional Officer Actions: Upon completion of this investigation, I remained logged onto Marysville Patrol MP2 and responded to patrol call until 1800 hrs.
Disposition:
End of report.

"I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing statement(s) are true and correct." (RCW 9A.72.085)

Officer W. Davis #0129, Marysville Police Department, Marysville WA.98270

X ___________________________ Date: 10.29.14

[Signature]
Detective Elton
Marysville Police Department

Case #: WP14-0004
Incident: Assault Weapon
Location: 5611 108th Street

I, Officer Jon Elton, am a fully commissioned Police officer assigned to the Marysville Police Detective Division located in the city of Marysville, county of Snohomish, state of Washington.

On October 24th, 2014 I was contacted by Sgt Franzen that there was shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School with multiple victims and he asked me to respond to assist in the investigation. I responded to the high school and made contact with Sgt Franzen. I was told that the SMART Team was activated and they were going to take the lead on the investigation.

I was then contacted by Detective Bartl. Detective Bartl told me that the suspect was Jaylen Fryberg and there were multiple victims. Detective Bartl asked me to respond to the Marysville PD and interview one of the witnesses of the shooting. [REDACTED]

Once at the PD, I met with [REDACTED] and her parents, Andy Lopez and Krystal Talmadge. [REDACTED] had already interviewed by Deputy Barnett with the Snohomish County Sheriff's Office and she completed a written statement about what occurred during the shooting. I reviewed her written statement about what occurred and I asked her to explain to me what happened.

[REDACTED] told me that she recently started to date, Jaylen Fryberg for about a week and half. [REDACTED] stated that she saw Jaylen this morning after her 1st period class. Jaylen told her to skip her 5th period class and come to 1st lunch to hang out with everybody. [REDACTED] said that Jaylen also invited Zoe Galasso, Andrew Fryberg, Shaylee Chucklnaskiet, Gia Soriano, and [REDACTED] to go to 1st lunch by a group text message. [REDACTED] said that Jaylen normally goes to 2nd lunch on Fridays.

[REDACTED] told me that she had 3rd period with Jaylen and he was acting normal all morning. [REDACTED] also told me that Jaylen had been at her house the last two nights and he was not acting any different than usual.

[REDACTED] told me that he met Jaylen for the 1st time on October 22nd, 2014 and he introduced himself to him and he seemed like he was happy.
turned around and saw Jaylen Fryberg with a gun. described the
gun to a small pistol that was dark in color. said that he hid underneath the table
and he heard somebody yell pull the firearm then heard two-three more gun
shots.

At that time everybody began to run out the back door. said that he stood up and
saw a guy lying on the ground with blood coming out of his mouth.

I asked how he knew Jaylen Fryberg and he said that he has known him since
middle school and they were on the football team together. I asked if he would
be willing to write a statement and he said that he would.

After interviewing, I was asked to interview . Around 1735hrs I
contacted mother, Nicole Aicher. I told Nicole that I would like to interview
because she was believed to be at the table where the shooting occurred. Nicole
said that it was really not a good time to interview Nicole also explained to me that
was not at the table.

I was told that was invited by Jaylen to sit at the table but she decided to go to her
5th period class instead. I told Nicole it was very important that I speak with to get
her information about the case. Nicole said that I couldn’t speak with at that time
and hung up the phone.

I then contacted via phone around 1819hrs. told me that he was
sitting at table with his friends when two gun shots said that he got underneath
the table and heard three more gun shots. Somebody then pulled the fire alarm. When
left the cafeteria he said that he saw a male on the ground with black hair and
wearing a dark shirt.

After speaking with I contacted and said that he spoke with
Jaylen in the cafeteria right before the shooting. said that Jaylen just said “what’s
up” to him and he then took his food outside. As was exiting the cafeteria he heard
a gunshot, he turned around and saw Jaylen with a gun shooting two people. said
that he yelled everybody to leave and he ran to a class room and hide.

Around 1840hrs I then responded to to speak with
said that she was two tables away when the shooting occurred. said that
she heard one gun shot said that she looked over and she saw Jaylen with a gun.
said that she saw Jaylen shoot Gia and Zoe. loaded his handgun
and put it in his pocket said that she hide underneath the table until somebody
told her leave. I asked if she would be willing to write a statement and she agreed
to do so,
After my interviews I returned to the high school and gave Detective Walvatne my statement forms. I then assisted in removing all of the backpacks from the cafeteria and placing them in the office area of the school.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085)

J. Elton #0062

Marysville, Washington

[Signature]
Marysville Police Department

Officer C. Farley

Incident Number MP14061227

On 10/24/14 at approximately 1100 hours I received a SWAT page advising of an active shooter at the Marysville Pilchuck High School. I responded to the Marysville PD where I retrieved my gear and then responded to the high school.

When I arrived on scene at the high school I was immediately put onto a search team to start searching the campus. The team I had been assigned to, designated as team #2, searched the buildings on the west side of the campus. We located several rooms that held students and teachers. They were advised to shelter in place and we would come back and get them out as soon as possible. Once all buildings in our area had been searched we then evacuated the students and teachers we had located to the pre determined evacuation area.

Our team was then asked to back search the buildings we had previously searched. This was done finding no other subjects in the rooms. I was then put on a team to assist with escorting an explosive sniffing K-9 team into the classrooms. Once this task was completed finding no devices I went back to the command post where I was asked to stay on scene and assist with scene security.

I was given a post to stand by at the entrance to the cafeteria where I made sure detectives in and out signed in and out. I was then later tasked with security on the west side of the campus. At approximately 0000 hours I was relived and cleared the scene.

No other action was taken by this Officer.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085)

C. Farley #0109

Marysville, Washington

10/26/14
Marysville Police Department
Officer Angela M. Fawks

Assignment: At the time of this incident, I, Officer Angela Fawks, am a fully commissioned Police officer assigned to the Marysville Police Department, Patrol Division. I was wearing an authorized Marysville Police Department Patrol uniform complete with patches and badge. I drive a fully marked Marysville Police Department Patrol vehicle equipped with emergency lights, siren and decals.

Actions: On 10/24/2014, I did not respond to the Marysville Pilchuck High School shooting. My unit number was added by CAD mistake.

No further information at this time.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct and that I am entering my authorized user ID and password to authenticate it. (RCW 9A.72.085)

Angela M. Fawks  #0127  Date: 10/29/2014
Officer Name & Number  Marysville, Washington

End of Report.
SMART Case #14-04

I, (Wallace Forslof #0048) am a fully commissioned Police officer assigned to the Marysville Police Department. On the below date and time my assignment on this day was in Patrol assigned as a member of the Marysville SWAT team. I was wearing an authorized Marysville Police Department SWAT uniform complete with patches and badge, and riding in a fully marked Marysville Police Department patrol car (#P136) equipped with emergency lights, siren and decals.

On 10-24-14, at approximately 1130 hours, I responded to a SWAT callout for a shooting that occurred at MPHS in the city of Marysville, Washington.

Upon arriving, I was assigned to a team and assisted in clearing the AC building. In clearing that building my team came across a classroom of students with a teacher that we evacuated out to the North side of the school.

I also assisted in evacuating students and staff from the main office to the North side of the school to an awaiting bus.

My last assignment was assisting in back searching the main office, auditorium, the gym, and pool buildings.

Once that was complete, I cleared the scene and resumed patrol duties.

End of report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085)

W. Forslof #0048

10-24-14
Marysville, Washington

WJ 168
WP14-0004

I, (Sergeant J. Franzen #0037) am a fully commissioned Police officer assigned to the Marysville Police Department, Investigations Division. On the below date and time my assignment was off duty.

On 10-24-14, at about 1045 hrs, I received a phone call from Det. Shackleton advising me of a school shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School with at least one student fatality and the suspect shooter was apparently deceased from suicide. I headed home to retrieve my work vehicle.

I was in route from my residence at about 1130 hrs. While in route I was advised by Cmdr. Wade that this was my investigation scene and that my Detective Unit would be the primary investigators.

When I arrived on scene at about 1142 hrs I was told by Lt. Thomas that the Investigation was handed over to the SMART team.

I escorted an ATF agent into the crime scene to photograph the handgun and begin an ATF trace on the firearm. I saw the handgun to be a black Beretta handgun. I escorted the ATF agent out of the scene a few minutes later.

The scene was held as SMART team members started arriving. Ofc. Sutherland assisted with us utilizing a staff employee lunchroom located across the open courtyard to the northeast of the crime scene. The SMART team utilized this as a briefing area during the next several hour long investigation.

I was advised by the tactical command post of specially trained K9s being on scene. I checked with Sgt. Stitch of the SMART team and asked if he wished these dogs to check the hundreds of backpacks left by students in and around the crime scene. Sgt. Stitch accepted and I relayed the message. I was later told the dogs checked all but a couple bags that were too close to blood evidence. Specialized FBI bomb techs then x-rayed these remaining bags and the scene was ready for detectives to move in and process.

My SMART Team members were assigned as co-leads, Detectives Bartl and Shackleton. I offered up my remaining three detectives Wiersma, Elton, and Paxton as resources to the SMART. They were accepted and assigned with other SMART Detectives.

After the SMART team left the location, Lt. Thomas and I turned the scene over to the School District and Bio Clean employees at around 2300 hours.

End of Report.
I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085) 

Signature

10-28-14

Date

Officer Name & Number

Marysville, Washington
Date: 11-07-2014
Location: Marysville Pilchuck High School
Report Type: Supplemental
Case #: WP14-04

Officer Assignment: I (Officer Gerfin) was assigned to the Marysville Police Department Patrol Division on the above date and time. My assignment on this day was as the 8D5 covering the South area. I was wearing the standard Marysville Police Department patrol uniform and driving a fully marked Marysville Police Department patrol car equipped with emergency lights, siren and decals.

Officer Action: On 11-07-2014 I was called in to supplement patrol during the shooting incident at Marysville Pilchuck High School. My detail was answering calls for service. I did not respond to the Marysville Pilchuck shooting incident. When I notified SnoPac that I was In-service, SnoPac inadvertently placed me on the shooting incident. I did not respond, and was cleared from that incident.

End of Report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct and have entered my authorized user ID and password to authenticate it. (RCW 9A.72.085)

B. Gerfin
11-07-2014

Ofc B. Gerfin // #MP0100, Marysville, Washington
MARYSVILLE POLICE DEPARTMENT
STATEMENT FORM

STATEMENT OF: Goldman
FIRST NAME: Jeff
MIDDLE NAME:
LAST NAME:

RACE:  
SEX:  
DATE OF BIRTH:  
HEIGHT:  
WEIGHT:  
EYE COLOR:  
HAIR COLOR:  

RESIDENCE: 1635 Grove Street N.E. Marysville, Washington 98270
STREET ADDRESS:  
CITY:  
STATE:  
ZIP:  

HOME PHONE #: 360-383-3300
WORK/CELL #:  
EMPLOYMENT: Police Department

ALTERNATE CONTACT (IN CASE OF RELOCATION):  

On October 24, 2014, I was in charge of the Emergency Operations Center located at the Marysville Police Department (1635 Grove Street N.E. Marysville, WA 98270). The operational period was from approximately 1039 hours through 0200 hours. I was never present on the Marysville Pilchuck High School property during the active event.

End of Statement

THIS STATEMENT WAS WRITTEN ON MY BEHALF BY:

I DECLARE UNDER THE PENALTY OF PERJURY UNDER THE LAWS OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON THAT THE FOREGOING WRITTEN STATEMENT, CONSISTING OF [ ] PAGES, IS TRUTHFUL AND ACCURATE TO THE BEST OF MY PERSONAL KNOWLEDGE. EACH PAGE AND ALL CORRECTIONS, IF ANY, BEAR MY INITIALS. I HAVE READ [XX] I HAVE BEEN READ [ ] THE FOREGOING DECLARATION AND UNDERSTAND THAT THIS DOCUMENT MAY BE USED IN A COURT OF LAW. ( )

(DECLARANT SIGNATURE)  (OFFICER OR WITNESS SIGNATURE)

(CITY AND STATE WHERE SIGNED)  (DATE OF STATEMENT)

Page 1 of 1
Marysville Police Department

Officer M. Goolsby #0066

Incident #

Location: 5611 108th Street

I, Officer M. Goolsby am a fully commissioned Police officer assigned to the Marysville Police Pro-Act Team, (Patrol Division), located in the city of Marysville, county of Snohomish, state of Washington.

On 10/24/2014 at approximately 1040 hours, I was attending a briefing at the Marysville Police North Precinct. At about that time, I received a text on my phone for a SWAT callout; there was an active shooter incident at the Marysville Pilchuck High School.

There were several other SWAT members attending the briefing and we all left heading southbound on Smokey Point Blvd toward the incident. I arrived at the Public Safety Building and geared up. I got into my unmarked police vehicle along with fellow officer and drove up to the High School located off of 108th Street in the 5600 block.

I arrived at the crisis site and advised the incident command that I was on scene and where was I needed. I was teamed up with six other officers and where were instructed to clear all of the AC buildings.

We began clearing the building and learned that there was a possible suspect down along with two possible victims.

The AC building is located on the northwest side of the high school campus. We continued clearing building and located 22 subjects in one of the locked rooms. As I approached room AC 7, I could hear muffled voices coming from behind the locked door. I banged on the door making announcements of my presence. I heard an adult male voice and the door opened. It was a teacher who stated that he had 21 students with him.

This information was passed on to the search incident command and they were evacuated to awaiting buses located on 116th Street.

After this task was completed, my search team (#6) continued searching and conducting a secondary search of the gym, pool area and two portables located near by the gym. No other students or teachers were found.

I was then cleared from the scene and returned to the Public Safety Building and completed my report.
No further action taken by this officer.

End of report.

I certify or declare under the penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing statement is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085)

[Signature]

10/24/11

Marysville, WA
I did not respond to this incident. I am unaware of how my name was entered into CAD as being on duty and onscene of the incident on 10/24/14 at MPHS.

End of Report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

King 0060

OFFICER NAME/NUMBER

APPROVED BY

DATA ENTRY
Marysville Police Department
Officer B. Lawrenson /#0123

Date: 10/24/14
Time: 1730
Address: 5611 108th St NE
Report Type: Murder
Case #: WP14-004

Officer Assignment: I, Officer Lawrenson, am a fully commissioned Police officer assigned to the Marysville Police Department, Patrol Division. On 10/24/14 my assignment was as patrolman covering the North area. I was wearing an authorized Marysville Police Department patrol uniform complete with patches and badge, and riding in a fully marked Marysville Police Department patrol car equipped with emergency lights, siren and decals.

Officer Action:

On 10/24/14, I assisted with perimeter security following a shooting a Marysville Pilchuck High School. I was stationed on the northwest side of the school from 1730 until about 2340 hours, when I cleared from the scene.

I had no further involvement in this case.

I certify or declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing statement is true and correct. (RCW 9a.72.085)

B. Lawrenson # 0123 Marysville P.D.
Marysville Police Department
Officer Lee’s Report

Date: October 24, 2014
Time: 1039 hours
Case: WP14-0004 MP14-08715
Incident: Assault with a Weapon
Location: 5611 108th St NE - MPHS, Marysville, WA

Assignment: At the time of this incident I, Officer Douglas Lee, am a fully commissioned Police officer assigned to the Marysville Police Department, Patrol Division. I was wearing an authorized Marysville Police Department Patrol uniform complete with patches and badge. I drive a fully marked Marysville Police Department Patrol vehicle equipped with emergency lights, siren and decals.

Actions: I was off duty at the time of the incident. I responded to the scene and arrived at 1132 hours to assist. I was assigned to a team to search the library and the surrounding rooms and offices. When we were done with that task our team was assigned to assist with escorting students and faculty from the Gym to the buses on the north side of the campus. After this task the team was assigned with walking the perimeter and checking vehicles to be sure they were clear. I was demobilized at 1437 hours and worked patrol until 0200 hours.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct and that I am entering my authorized user ID and password to authenticate it. (RCW 9A.72.085)

Douglas W. Lee #0010          October 15, 2014
Officer Name & Number Marysville, Washington
On 10/24/14 at about 1100 hours I was called to assist with the incident at 5611 108th ST NE. I arrived a little bit after 1100 hours where I contacted Detective Bartl in the front of the school where the buses drop off students. He stated they had enough and to have me secure the Church at 116th and 51st Ave NE.

I assisted with coordinating kids to be dropped off and reunited with their parents at the Church.

At about 1630 hours I cleared the church and assisted WSP using the total station to map out the scene. I was in the cafeteria for about 30 minutes to assist Everett PD. They had enough help and I then went outside and assisted WSP with measuring the court yard. I logged out of the crime scene about 1900 hours.

End of Report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
Marysville Police Department
Officer M. Mishler Report

Case: WP14-0004/ MD14-00745
Date: 10-24-2014
Time: 10:39hrs
Weather: Clear
Location: 5611 108th ST NE/ Marysville Pilchuck High School
Incident: Assault Weapon
Assignment: Patrol

I (Officer Mishler) work for the city of Marysville in the county of Snohomish. I am assigned to the Marysville Police Department Patrol Division. On the above date and time I was working day shift from the hours of 06:00-18:00hrs. During this shift I was assigned as the north sector car. I was wearing the standard Marysville Police Department patrol uniform and driving a fully marked Marysville Police Department patrol car equipped with emergency lights, siren and decals.

Officers Action:

At approx 10:40hrs I was on patrol when I was advised of an active shooting incident at Marysville Pilchuck High School. I was advised that it was taking place in the cafeteria. We were also advised an RP was reporting approx six victims and one shooter, and that the suspect had possible shot himself. While responding School resource Officer Sutherland advised that he was on scene and that the shooter was down and he did have six individuals down with gunshot wounds. I arrived on scene at approx 10:42hrs.

When I arrived as I pulled into the main parking lot area I was behind Officer Rusch. As we neared the front of the school I observed school security officers by the driveway pointing to a nearby building to the west of them. I drove my car up over the curb and towards the building.

I exited my patrol car and entered the building which was the main cafeteria through the south east door. Once I entered the cafeteria to my immediate right (north) was a partition that stretched from floor to ceiling. It stuck out approx 15 feet into the room. As I reached the end of the partition I observed a male on the laying on his stomach facing me. He was bleeding heavily from the face.
went towards him I observed five more individuals on the ground and they were all bleeding from the head.

I observed Officer Sutherland standing over a male dressed all in black. The male was lying partially on top of a female wearing an orange sweatshirt and on another female that was wearing a black jacket. I asked Officer Sutherland where the shooter was and he pointed to the male victim lying on top of the two females and said, “He’s the shooter.” I observed a gunshot wound under the males chin with what appeared to be a burn mark around the wound. Officer Sutherland said, “We don’t know where the gun is.” He said a teacher said he was the only shooter.

I then began to check the status of the victims. I first checked the female in the orange sweatshirt. She was bleeding heavily from her head. I didn’t see any signs of breathing. I checked for a pulse on her courted artery in the neck and felt no pulse. From here I could see an empty pistol magazine approx 10 feet to the northeast of where we I was.

I moved on to a male lying next to her. He was also bleeding heavily from the head and was breathing slightly. He was just lying there and kind of convulsing. At about this time Sgt Sparr arrived with some trauma bandages. He took over treating the male and I moved to assist the male with the gunshot wound to the jaw. I removed his backpack and set it to the side. I later discovered there was a bullet lodged in the left shoulder strap on the front of his backpack. As I was assisting him officer Rusch began trying to treat the last victim a female wearing a blue colored sweatshirt. I could see that she was breathing and was moving her arm around. I advised dispatch to advise aid all wounds were head wounds.

Sgt Sparr asked who the shooter was. Officer Sutherland told him who it was. At that point he advised Officer Sutehrland to secure him and he asked me to help. I moved to Officer Sutherland as he was placing handcuffs on the male. As Officer Sutherland lifted the suspected shooters left arm I observed a small black semi auto handgun underneath his left arm. I advised Officer Sutherland of where the weapon was. He picked up the weapon and handed it to me.

I took the weapon from him and moved away from them by approx 20 feet and checked the weapon. The weapon was a .40 caliber Beretta sub compact semi auto pistol. There was a magazine in the pistol. I removed the magazine and found the magazine was loaded with 9 rounds as indicated by the markings on the pistol magazine. I then racked the weapon and ejected one round from the chamber of the weapon. I locked the slide of the weapon to the rear to show that it was clear.
I then placed the weapon, the ejected bullet, and the loaded magazine on a table near the victims and was going to again help treat the victims when medical personnel arrived. Other Officers were arriving and they began clearing the remainder of the cafeteria to secure the building.

From that point On I remained on scene in the cafeteria securing the scene as well as the weapon.

At 12:55hrs myself and the two remaining officers in the cafeteria were removed from inside and relocated to stand exterior security. I was placed on the northwest door. I remained at this location until I was relieved at approx 15:20hrs by Officer Zaretzke and Sgt Vermeulen. I was then instructed to report to the Command post.

At approx 15:30hrs I was re deployed to the north of the school property with Officer Pitts. We were assigned to a roving patrol of the area to keep unauthorized individuals out of the area.

At approx 16:36hrs I was relieved from this post and reported back to the Command post.

Once at the command post I was advised I was being released from the scene and to go to the office to do my report and I was then cleared to leave for the night.

I then cleared.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085)

M. Mishler #0113
Marysville, Washington
10-24-2014
Marysville Police Department
Officer J. Norris /#0114

Date: 10/24/14
Time: 1100hrs
Address: 5611 108th St NE / Marysville-Pilchuck High School
Report Type: Assault Weapon
Case #: 14-83515

Officer Assignment: I, Officer Norris, am a fully commissioned Police officer assigned to the Marysville Police Department, Patrol Division. On 10/24/14 my assignment was as patrolman covering the North/South area. I was wearing an authorized Marysville Police Department patrol uniform complete with patches and badge, and riding in a fully marked Marysville Police Department patrol car equipped with emergency lights, siren and decals.

Officer Action: On today’s date I received a SWAT page advising of an active shooter at Marysville-Pilchuck High School. I drove to the police station, obtained my SWAT gear and responded to the scene.

When I arrived and was designated as Team Leader #11. I was tasked with clearing the LC building which is also known as the Library and the rooms adjacent too. I, along with Officer Pitts, Officer Lee an Everett PD Officer and a deputy from the Sheriff’s office cleared the building finding no outstanding subjects.

We returned to the command post where I was reassigned with several other officers to back check the pool building, gymnasium and two portables. Again, no outstanding subjects were found.

Our team returned to the command post again where I was then assigned scene security until 1645hrs where I was relieved by Officer Farley. I returned to the PD where I secured.

This concludes my involvement in this incident.

I certify or declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing statement is true and correct. (RCW 9a.72.085)

J. Norris #0114 Marysville P.D.
Marysville Police Department
Officer D. Oates Report

Case: WP-14-0004
Date: 10/24/2014
Time: 10:40
Location: Marysville Pilchuck High School
Type of call: Active Shooter

Assignment:
I (Officer D. Oates #0050) am a fully commissioned Police officer assigned to the Marysville Police Department Patrol Division. On the below date and time my assignment was as a patrol K-9 Handler. I was wearing the standard issued Marysville Police Department patrol uniform and riding in a fully marked Marysville Police Department patrol car equipped with emergency lights, siren and decals.

Officers Action:
I responded to the Marysville Pilchuck High School or reports of an active shooter where several subjects had been shot. I arrived on scene on the north side of the school and advised the incident command of my location. My team of 5 Officers was dispatched to begin searching buildings, specifically the Library. My job was to isolate, distract or neutralize any additional threats and to locate and secure any victims. Once the Library was secured we were sent to different buildings to continue to search. We searched all the buildings we were assigned and located only victims/citizens.

My team was also assigned to clear all the vehicles around the campus with an explosive dog. Once the scene was called “secure” I was reassigned to be a roving patrol around the school grounds. I remained on scene until 0330 once the crime scene was cleared.

End of report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085)

D. OATES #0050
Officer D. Oates #0050

Date: 10/25/14
Marysville, Washington
On 10-24-14 at 1218 hours I was requested to respond to Marysville to assist with an investigation after an active shooter incident at Marysville Pilchuck High school. I arrived at the school at 1328 hours. I was briefed by Sgt. J. Franzen in the courtyard of the school. Sgt. Franzen told me SMART would be taking the lead on the investigation and would be assigning duties to Marysville detectives. I was assigned to work in a group that was sent to the church on 51st Avenue where students were staged and being released to parents. We arrived at the church at 1341 hours.

At the church we were provided a list of students that had been released. Names of students were logged on paper and those who witnessed the shooting incident had the letter “W” next to their names indicating they were a witness. Special Agent J. Barrett (FBI) had already interviewed some of students at the church who had identified themselves as witnesses. S.A. Barrett briefed the group about those interviews and what she learned from the students.

I was assigned a list of four students and their addresses to contact and interview. If the students visually observed the incident the interview was to be recorded. S.A. Barrett and I worked together to contact these students at their residence.

The first interview was with female student [redacted]. This interview was recorded and transcribed. [redacted] father was present for the interview. The next interview was with [redacted] at [redacted] Barrett took notes on this interview and also the interview with [redacted] girlfriend at this same address. See S.A. Barrett’s report.

We met with female student [redacted]. This interview was recorded and transcribed. [redacted] and [redacted] told us they were together in the cafeteria along with their friend [redacted]
FOLLOW-UP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SNOHOMISH COUNTY MULTIPLE</td>
<td>Homicide</td>
<td>WP14-0004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT</th>
<th>VENUE AGENCY REPORT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>MP shooting</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

On 10-27-14, a follow up call was placed to 911. The mother called to report that she thought a bullet may have struck. She said Det. Arnett with Lynwood PD had interviewed already but at that time did not tell Det. Arnett about feeling pain on her side. When showed her mother they decided to report it. I went to their residence and photographed the bruise. said she dropped to the floor under a table when the shooting started. The bruise looked like she could have hit a table leg or something similar. felt certain she felt something hit her side before she dropped to the ground. She said she was wearing a cardigan and a pink shirt. She told me she located a hole in the shirt that had not been there that morning. I examined the cardigan; there was nothing out of the ordinary on the side where the bruise was. The small hole in the pink shirt was in the front and not the side. I photographed the bruise and shirt.

End of Report.
**FOLLOW-UP**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team</td>
<td>Active Shooter</td>
<td>WP14-004</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>VENUE AGENCY</th>
<th>REPORT DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Marysville PD</td>
<td>10/30/14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Follow Up Narrative**

On 10/24/14, at approximately 1100 hours, I received a paged call out for an active shooter situation in Marysville. While in route to the city, I turned on my radio and heard the activity on the radio and learned it was an active scene at Marysville Pilchuck High School. I arrived around 1050 hours, and checked in at the command post in the high school parking lot. I was assigned to Jeff Norris as team leader for team 11 and to search the library building. Myself, Detective Dave Heitzman (SCSO), Officer Doug Lee (Marysville PD), Officer Meg DiBucci (Everett PD), and Officer Norris (Marysville PD) then cleared the structure and found no students or teachers in the building. We were then assigned to clear the AC portables building. Again no students or teachers were located there.

We were then assigned to assist in escorting students from the gymnasium to staged buses on the 108th St. After two groups were escorted out the students last group was then directed to the northwest corner of the school to a bus there. We were then assigned to clear the perimeter to include the parked vehicles with another team which started at the same location and then worked in the opposite direction and met up in the northeast parking lot.

On return, I was assigned with Officer Mishler to the north perimeter security. Mishler was later relieved by US Marshal agent Rob (unknown last) who was later relieved by Officer Lawrenson. At approximately midnight, we were relieved from our duty and sent home.

**End of Report.**
Marysville Police Department
Report of Officer D. Rusch

Date: 10/24/2014
Time: 10:40
Case: WP14-0004
Weather: Overcast
Location: 5611 108th St. NE. Marysville, WA. 98270

Actions:

On the above date, time and location, I was working as a Patrol Officer for the City of Marysville. I was wearing a department issued uniform complete with patches and badge. I was driving a fully marked patrol car complete with decals, emergency lights and siren.

At approximately 1039 School Resource Officer Sutherland, who was already on scene the school advised over the radio that the Marysville Pilchuck High school was evacuating students for an apparent fire alarm.

Dispatch acknowledged and tried to confirm over the noise of the alarm that Officer Sutherland was at the Pilchuck highschool and advised that a 911 call had just come in that there were shots fired in the school cafeteria.

At approximately 1040 I responded as a backing officer and a few seconds later Officer Sutherland confirmed that there had been shots fired and that several students were down including the shooter.

I arrived at approximately 1040-1041 (arrival time was not noted in the call). I advised Officer Sutherland I was coming into the area and asked him where he needed me. Officer Sutherland advised me to come right in. I pulled into the main entrance and headed towards the back where a school security employee ushered me straight up to the cafeteria. I pulled my patrol car (P134) straight up and parked close to the front door of the cafeteria. I saw Officer Sutherland kneel on the ground next to a student through the glass and joined him. I observed to the best of my recollection 2 juvenile females near the table closest to the door, lying on the floor and 1 male juvenile wearing all black lying on top of one of the females. These 3 appeared to not be moving and at first view I believed them to have passed as they were all bleeding from the head and were
lying completely still. Next to them I saw 2 male juveniles lying on the floor apparently
still moving and one of them was lying on his stomach, kept trying to get up onto his
palms (stomach still on the floor) and stated "it hurts". This male appeared to possibly
have been shot in the jaw. Then I noticed another juvenile female lying on the floor
behind the table, who had a severe wound to the head and who had already lost a lot of
blood. This female appeared to be lifeless but then began to move, although apparently
unconscious.

I advised Officer Sutherland there was another victim back here and advised him she
was still moving.

I was then asked to clear the immediate vicinity to the north of the cafeteria (boys
restroom/kitchen). After clearing that area I returned and stayed with the female I had
located last and tried to talk to her but she did not react to my voice. At the same time I
provided security towards the north of the scene inside the cafeteria.

A male juvenile (student) then entered the north/east door and I addressed him, made
him stay put with his hands up.

I cleared the student's person and backpack. The student stated he just had to get his
girlfriend's backpack.

I told the student he could not take anything right now and escorted him to the
south/west end of the cafeteria to sit in a chair facing away from the scene.

I then stayed with this student.

A school security employee entered the same door the last student entered and advised
she needed a uniformed officer at the west gate on the perimeter of the school where
some people were being non-compliant with her demands they could not enter the
school property.

I sent the student to the next officer right outside the south door and headed to the west
gate on the outside perimeter. By the time I arrived there school security had gotten the
situation under control and I took over security at this gate. The west gate is the one
that leads to the neighborhood at 113th Pl. NE. and 54th Dr. NE.

Officers from all over started arriving and students were being sent to my position to exit
the school property to congregate at 113th Pl. NE and 54th Dr. NE to wait for busses to
pick them up to be brought to the Church at 116th St. NE and 51st Ave. NE.

I asked several of the teachers to ensure nobody left that gathering location.

One of the teachers came up to me several minutes later and advised me he had an
eye witness in his group. I had him bring the student to me to get his information
stated he saw the shooter come up but he stated he could not see who it was because he had his hood up.

A group of students, escorted by several officers came my way from the south and advised the group at my location was to join them to walk towards the north exit of the school property near 116th St. I see with one of the officers in that group and advised him this might be a potential witness.

As the group from my location came back through the gate to walk north one of the teachers advised me that the boyfriend of one of the female students had come by in a car and insisted on taking the student with him.

The teacher advised he tried to prevent the student from leaving (he did not know the name of the student). The teacher stated the boyfriend was driving a car bearing WA plates 874XQX and told the teacher that he was over 18 and was taking his girlfriend and he could call the police if he wanted to.

I continued to provide security at the west gate and had school security lock the gate when they came by.

I was then relieved to take a break.

After my break I was tasked with taking my camera to the northwest corner of the school property and meet up with an Everett Officer who was out with a back pack.

The back pack had been cleared by a bomb dog. I took photos of the back pack and then collected it and brought it to Everett Detective Phillips.

Det. Phillips took me to the area where evidence/backpacks were being logged and I released it to a female officer.

I then waited to be tasked with my next duty.

I was then deployed to walk the west perimeter with Officer White for security.

At approximately 1632 I was release to return to the Police station.

I checked in with Commander Wade and proceeded to write my supplemental report.

I am including a photo disc with photos of the back pack I recovered at the northwest corner of the school property.

This ended my involvement with this incident.
End of report

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085)

Signature ___________________________ Date 10/24/14
Officer Name & Number

D. RUSCH #0077 Marysville, Washington
Assignment:
I am a fully commissioned Sergeant with the Marysville Police Department. I am currently assigned to the Patrol Division. On the above date and time, I was working as the 8S10 car. I was wearing the standard Marysville Police Department patrol uniform jumpsuit and driving a fully marked Marysville Police Department patrol car equipped with emergency lights, siren and decals.

On 10-24-14 at approximately 1039 hours, I was on a death investigation at 907 Columbia Ave.

At that time, Marysville Police School Resource Sutherland came on the radio. Sutherland is assigned to Marysville Pilchuck High School. Sutherland advised they were evacuating Marysville Pilchuck because of fire alarm activation.

Dispatch acknowledged this then they advised Sutherland they had a report of a shot being fired at the school cafeteria. I could hear the fire alarm in the background when Sutherland asked them to repeat their message.

They repeated the message. Sutherland said, he was just hearing that too and was trying to get there. Given the fire alarm activation and the report of a shot being fired, I advised Dispatch we were treating this as an active shooter and to notify all Agencies in Snohomish County. I immediately ran to my car and responded priority to the school.

I would estimate it took me around two to three minutes to get there from Columbia Ave. While en route I heard Sutherland confirm there was a shooter and that he was down in the cafeteria with victims.

Upon arrival I saw two people out in the baseball field walking southeast.

I parked my patrol car in front of school on the south side in the turn around. I grabbed my rifle and ran toward the cafeteria.

There were two School Security Personnel standing at the door, I asked, (Cafeteria), they confirmed it was.

I made entry through the left door. This was on the east side of the cafeteria. As I made entry I looked ahead and to my right and saw Officer Mishler. As I moved forward I saw Officer Rusch off to Mishler’s right.

I then moved to my right and saw a lot of injured people on the ground as well as Officer Sutherland.

Officer Sutherland was standing at the Cafeteria door that was next to the one I entered.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
Sutherland was telling me, "This is the shooter, this is the shooter". He was pointing to a subject that appeared to be deceased. Sutherland told me a teacher confirmed this is the shooter.

I checked the scene and saw, the male described as the shooter was lying by the second Cafeteria door. He was lying on a female that appeared to be breathing.

Next to the shooter towards me was another female that appeared to be deceased.

Right in front of me was a subject that was breathing. He was lying on his back and had obvious head trauma.

Next to him was a subject lying on his front. He was up on his elbows and had trauma to his jaw. He was draining blood and other fluid from his jaw but appeared to be breathing ok.

Behind that subject and to the north was another female with what appeared to be head trauma as well.

I asked everyone to maintain security. I ran back to my patrol car and grabbed a med kit from my tac gear as well as a prepackaged aid kit. I ran back into the Cafeteria.

I started to get my med gear out and realized the shooter wasn’t handcuffed. I asked Sutherland to cuff him.

Sutherland had to pull the subject off of the injured female. As he was doing this I heard him say, "I found the gun". He called Mishler over to him.

I pulled a pressure dressing out and applied that to the subject next to me. While holding direct pressure the subject was convulsing off and on but seemed to have a good airway.

I heard Sutherland request aid again.

I saw Mishler take control of the gun.

At some point a subject; (student) came in the north doors to the cafeteria. I told him to show us his hands. Officer Rusch immediately moved to that subject and took control of him. She walked him out the east doors.

I requested aid as well. I also requested to have life flight on standby. We continued to provide security and do what we could as far as providing aid to the subjects.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
Other Officers and Deputies began arriving in groups. I saw Everett PD Sgt. Britton. I asked him to take a team and clear the west section of the cafeteria. He took a team and did this.

I saw Everett PD Sgt. Reeves. I asked him to take a team to the south end of the cafeteria and clear that area. I believe this is where the kitchen is.

I'm not sure when aid arrived, but when they did I helped where I could.

Someone told me there were shell casings over by the north side of the injured.

When Britton and Reeves came out of the areas they cleared, it appeared they both posted security on the areas they just cleared.

I let Britten and Reeves know the area back to our east wasn’t clear. They both took a team in there to clear that area. I also let them know about the shell casings. I got closer to the female that was lying on the north side of the table while that team was moving to clear that area. I could see the female was breathing but appeared to be badly injured. I also saw some shell casings on the ground near her.

I heard on the radio that the team that was clearing the east side area of the cafeteria had located a large number of people that had sheltered in place in that area and they were getting them out.

It appeared the majority of the injured were already out of the cafeteria and the remainder of the injured were being carried out.

I exited the cafeteria and went to the back of a patrol car just outside the cafeteria. I started organizing search teams.

I called Officer Sutherland over to me. I asked him to stay close since he had the best knowledge of the school. He asked if I wanted a map and I told him yes. He provided me with an overview map of the school from his pocket. Someone took it and made a bunch of copies for us.

I started handing those out to Officers we designated as team leaders. I gave those team leaders buildings to search.

SCSO Deputy M. Martin came over to me and was doing the same thing with units that were on North County air.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

8/28
We continued with this as well as coordinating with Aid units that were continuing to arrive.

We had Officers bringing out groups of personnel that had sheltered in place. We did what we could to help with getting them going in the right direction.

An Officer or Deputy brought up two teenage boys that the Officer said had been hiding and acting suspicious. I asked Sutherland to stay with them. I believe they both had backpacks.

Marysville Officer Connelly came up and took control of those subjects.

At some point I was told by my Lt. or an SCSO Lt. that we were to move our command post back to two black SUV’s that were out in the south parking lot near my patrol car.

I moved there and eventually M. Martin came over as well. R. Martin from the Snohomish County Sheriff’s Office also came over. The three of us coordinated the search teams.

Every so often I was called over to where all the administrative personnel were and would have to give a brief on search team status and I would listen to what other elements that weren’t part of the search team were doing.

I would return to the front of the SUV’s and continue with the mission.

We were asked by the SMART Team to have all law enforcement personnel exit the cafeteria but provide external security for the cafeteria. We made this happen.

While helping to coordinate search teams we were trying to have units get food and water from the Red Cross truck. The Officers would eat then come right back to the staging area for a new assignment.

We put together search teams for the school and parking lot that had bomb detection dogs with.

Security sweeps with the dogs were completed in and around the school and all the people that were sheltered in place were located and escorted out.

We also set up roving and stationary teams for security in and around the school.

I believe it was Detective Bartl that was organizing busses to transport the students to the reunification site.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
FOLLOW-UP

AGENCY NAME: Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team
INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION: Assault Weapon
INCIDENT NUMBER: WP 14-0004

VENUE AGENCY: Marysville Police
REPORT DATE: 10/24/14 / 1039 hrs.

TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT: Assault Weapon

R. Sparr #0032 Marysville Police

I learned of two additional people that had been injured but I didn’t find out the extent of their injuries or how they suffered those.

I started getting the officers that were providing security relieved by Marysville Police Personnel with the exception of Lake Stevens Officers Planalp and Nelson. Those two Officers are assigned to the Marysville Regional Swat Team and stayed to assist.

Marysville Public works arrived with mobile generator lighting systems. I made contact with SMART Team Investigators on where to place them.

I continued to try to get breaks to Officers so they could get food/water from the Red Cross and the Soup Ladies.

Eventually a new group of personnel arrived on scene and I was able to get some of the Officers relieved that were on security duties.

Marysville Lt. Thomas arrived back on site and took over command of scene security.

I cleared the scene at approximately 1915 hours.

End of report.
On the below date I, Officer Sutherland #0090 was wearing the standard Marysville Police Department patrol uniform and driving a fully marked Marysville Police Department patrol car equipped with emergency lights, siren and decals in the City of Marysville, County of Snohomish, and State of Washington.

On October 24, 2014 at about 1040 hours I was in the security office at MPHS – 5611 108th ST with a student and security Lead Carlson, Anne. The student had been involved in a parking lot collision earlier. Over the school radio a voice screamed, “Security to the office.” Carlson and I immediately started running towards the office.

As I was en-route the office, the fire alarm sounded. I advised SNOPAC that MP was evacuating due to the fire alarm and I would advise when I had more information. I entered the front office. The alarm was loud and kids running around. My dispatch advised me of something but at first I could not hear them. I continued to the front of the office after I asked Dispatch to repeat what they said.

As I reached the front of the office, dispatch advised me that there was a report of a shooting in the cafeteria. I immediately took off running across the forum and into the cafeteria. I immediately noticed about 5 kids lying on the floor, covered in blood. A female was kneeling over one of the kids and was on her cell phone. The female, later identified as “Megan” advised me that the male in front of her was the shooter.

I asked her again what she said and she pointed to the male on his back and stated he is the shooter. I noticed the male was on his back with an obvious gunshot wound under his chin. I advised that the shooter was down and that I needed aid immediately. I started checking the kids and noticed two were deceased, a female and the shooter. On the second look at the shooter I recognized him to be J Fryberg.

The female student closest to the front door appeared deceased until I noticed her barely breathing. I also noticed a male student with an obvious gunshot wound to his face and I told him to hold on until the medics get in there. The male student appeared that he wanted to get
up but was unable. There were a total of 6 kids down on the ground with gunshot wounds to the head. I called for aid a couple of times.

After a few minutes Officer Mishler and Officer Rusch arrived with Sgt. Sparr. I placed handcuffs on Fryberg as he was shooter. I continued to look for the gun but was unable to locate it. As Sparr and the others tended to the kids I rolled Fryberg over and located a black handgun under his left side. It was lying on the ground under his hip. I handed the gun over to Officer Mishler. I then continued to talk with the female closest to the door as she was barely breathing, telling her to hold on and that she is going to be ok.

Officer Seth Kinney from Arlington PD arrived and asked me for my keys since I had keys to the whole school. I handed them to him and he left.

After aid arrived I pointed to those who were still breathing and they asked me to move Fryberg in order to get to the injured female. I grabbed Fryberg and moved him out of the way so aid could extract the female. Once aid had transported the 4 kids to the hospital I started to look for spent casings. I located a couple of casings behind the table they were sitting at. Napkins were placed on top of them to mark them; I also located an empty magazine just behind the table.

I noticed other officers arriving and they began to search the school. I walked outside where Sgt Sparr was setting up the command post and was sending out units to search the school. I asked to be on a search team and Sgt Sparr advised me that he wanted me there to assist him.

I then handed him a map of the school in order to facilitate the search. I then assisted with advising what was in what building and escorting teachers from the office and to the office. I assisted with setting the cafeteria perimeter units for detectives.

While the teams were searching the school a Deputy walked over to me with two males who were in handcuffs due to them running and ducking around the school. I then handed them over to detectives for questioning due to their behaviors.

I cleared the scene about 1700 hours.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085)

Signed: Date: 11-11-14  Marysville, Wa 98270

End of Report.
I (Lieutenant M. Thomas) am a fully commissioned Police officer assigned to the Marysville Police Department Operations Division.

On 10.24.14 at about 1044 hrs I received a call at my home by a Marysville Records clerk notifying me of an active shooter incident at the Marysville Pilchuck High School, MPHS. The Records clerk stated that Commander Goldman was activating a SWAT call out and notification to all Command Staff. Shortly after this phone call I responded to Marysville.

While I was in route to Marysville I contacted Commander Goldman by phone. I was directed to respond to the Marysville Police Station to assist with the Incident Command Center. Upon my arrival at the I/C it was decided that I move to the MPHS scene and assist with the Operational Command of the scene.

It was my impression that Detective Bartl and SCSO Lt. K. Lang were running the Operational Command on scene, once I arrived I relieved Det. Bartl of the Operational Command responsibilities and re-tasked him to supervise and coordinate the crime scene response to the area of the cafeteria.

SCSO Lt. S. Parker was on scene by the time I arrived and was also assisting with the Operational Command on scene. I noted that Sgt. Sparr and SCSO Deputy Mike Martin and SCSO Sgt. Rob Martin were coordinating the teams of officers as they arrived and were assigned to clear buildings and rooms on the MPHS campus.

I worked with SCSO Lt. S. Parker and K. Lang and assisted in the coordination of the S.M.A.R.T. Team, Marysville School District Security, MPHS Principal, and other law enforcement entities.

Our primary mission was to:
- Account for students and faculty,
- Clear all structures of additional threats,
- Back search all structures to insure we did not miss a threat or person(s).

Secondary missions included:
- Evacuation of all students to the parent reunification location
- Crime scene security
- Establish and maintain an outer perimeter
- Care for essential needs of responding officers
- Retrieve and pass along necessary information to the I/C
- Assist the SMART Team with their needs

At 1701 hrs the school grounds had been turned over to the SMART Team as all secondary searches had been completed and we verified that there were no students or faculty on the school grounds. Most law enforcement officers were cleared to leave the scene.

I coordinated the remaining 11 officer into a security team to continue to secure the cafeteria crime scene and the school grounds. At approx 1900 hrs I had relieved the security team with a smaller team of fresh officers who stayed on scene until until the SMART Team had completed.
it's investigation. At approx 2228 hrs the SMART Team released the crime scene and school grounds back to the Marysville School District. At about 2330 hrs I had a team of three law enforcement officers (SCSO, Arlington, and WSP) take over site security at the request of the school district until 0700 hrs.

I cleared the scene at 0230 hrs ending my involvement in the incident.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085)

X\[signature\]  Date: 11/26/14
Lt. M. Thomas    #0020    Marysville, Washington
**FOLLOW-UP**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SNOHOMISH COUNTY</td>
<td>Active Shooter</td>
<td>WP14-004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MULTIPLE AGENCY</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RESPONSE TEAM</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>VENUE AGENCY</th>
<th>REPORT DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Marysville Police Department</td>
<td>10-30-14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT | |
|-------------------------||
| shooting                | |

**Assignment:** I (Officer D. Vasconi) am a Marysville Police Community Service Officer assigned to the Patrol Division. I hold a Reserve Police Officer Commission and wear the standard Marysville Police Department Community Service Officer uniform, consisting of dark blue pants and French blue shirt with shoulder patches displaying the name “Marysville Police”, a badge, embroidered name and duty belt. I operate an assigned fully marked police vehicle which is equipped with blue and red emergency lights, siren, and police graphics.

On 10-24-14 at about 1100 hours I received a phone call from Marysville Police Records. I was told there had been a shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School and was asked to respond to the Marysville Police Department. I went to my residence first to gear up then responded to the police department. I signed in service at 1215 hours and contacted Commander Goldman in the Incident Command Center (ICP) located on the second floor of the Marysville Police Department building.

At 1623 Hours I transported equipment to the crime scene and remained there with Lt. Thomas assisting him with a few patrol vehicle and equipment needs. I returned to the ICP at 1722 and remained there to provide support until I cleared the call and went out of service at 1829 hours.

End of Report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
Marysville Police Department
Marysville Police Case #MP14-08715
SMART Case #WP14-004

I (Sergeant A. Vermeulen #0089) am a fully commissioned police officer assigned to the
Marysville Police Department, Patrol Division. On the above date and time my assignment on
this day was as patrol sergeant. I was wearing an authorized Marysville Police Department
patrol uniform complete with patches and badge, and riding in a fully marked Marysville
Police Department patrol car equipped with emergency lights, siren and decals.

On 10/24/2014 at about 1100 hours, I was made aware of a shooting at 5611 108th ST NE
(Marysville-Pilchuck High School). At about 1115 hours, Officer Vasconi called me and said
every officer was being called out. I got ready and responded.

When I logged into service, Sgt. Sparr requested more officers to come to the south visitor
parking lot at the high school. When I arrived, Sgt. Sparr assigned me to a search team with
Officer Zaretzke as team leader.

I went with Officer Zaretzke’s team, Team 6, and we were assigned to clear the AC building. We
located a classroom with students and a teacher. We moved them out of the building to the
north side of the school to the school buses.

We were the assigned to go to the main office and evacuate the students and staff that were
not witnesses to the north side of the school to the school buses.

After we evacuated those students and staff we were assigned to back search the main office,
the student center, auditorium, the pool area and the gymnasium.

After back searching those areas, I was assigned with Officer Zaretzke as inner perimeter
security. We were assigned to be to the southwest of the AC building. At about 1949 hours, I
was relieved by Officer White and cleared the incident.

END.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that
the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085)

A. Vermeulen #0089
Marysville, Washington

10/25/2014
I (Officer D. White 0016) am a fully commissioned Police officer assigned to the Marysville Police Department, Patrol Division. On this date and time my assignment was as School Resource Officer. I was wearing an authorized Marysville Police Department patrol uniform complete with patches and badge, and riding in a fully marked Marysville Police Department patrol car equipped with emergency lights, siren and decals.

On 10-24-14 at about 1126 Hrs/, I arrived at MPHS campus 5611 108th St. to assist. I was directed to join a team at the main office area where a number of students and staff were present. I was stationed outside the back door of the offices on the NE corner. After those people were released I assisted Det Bartl with obtaining some information on students from the school system. After that I was with Ofc Rusch doing perimeter security. I cleared the scene at about 1636 hrs.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the Law of State of Washington (RCW 9A.72.085) that the foregoing is true and correct. Signed in Marysville Washington.
I, Detective A.D. Wiersma #52, am a fully commissioned Police officer assigned to the Marysville Police Department, Investigations Division located within Snohomish County, in the State of Washington.

On Friday 10/24/2014 at about 1222 hours, I was off duty and received a phone call from Marysville Police Detective Sergeant Franzen to see if I was available to assist with a school shooting investigation. I arrived at 5611 108th St NE Marysville, Marysville Pilchuck High School (MPHS) at about 1356 hours.

I was asked by Marysville Police Detective C. Bartl if I could cellebrate a few phones. I went and collected what I needed to cellebrate cell phones. I returned to MPHS and reported to the investigators command post located in the LC building room #4 (LC4). There was an I Phone in a white and black case sitting on the table. I was advised by SMART (Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team) member Debbie Richardson that they were given the phone by Det. Kevin Nelson. The phone was on a piece of paper that had written on it, phone, code 1257, cell w/text message, 10/24/14 1:30pm then it was initialed but I could not make out the initials.

Det. Bartl stated that the phone had some text message on it that may have outlined the shooters plans. He stated that we had verbal voluntary permission to search the phone for text messages and messages. He asked me to cellebrate the phone and that the phone was going to get returned to the owner.

I took pictures of the phone and the piece of paper it was on. The phone was an Apple I phone 5s in a white and black case. I removed the case and between the case and the phone was a MPHS picture ID card with the name [redacted] 9 ID#0957555 on it. The phone's IMEI #352007065125972 and it was white and gold in color. The phone was off and when I turned it on it showed that it had 10% battery life. The phone was in airplane mode. I unlocked the phone using pass code 1257. The phone was running OS version 7.1.1 and was on the Verizon network.

Using Cellebrite Touch UFED serial number 5906640 running UFED version 4.0.0.220 I conducted a logical extraction of the phone.

I selected Apple I Phone 5s logical extraction on the Cellebrite UFED Touch and followed the directions. I went into settings, general, autolock, never (was 1 minute). I attached the phone to the UFED Touch and the phone screen asked whether or not to trust the computer it was connected to and I selected trust. The UFED asked what information that I wanted. I selected Contacts, SMS-Text
love all of my family... I hope you all know that. Tell not to be with... Tell her my last wish is for her not to talk to him AT ALL and to not be with him... Songs to play at my funeral. (Life style, U guessed it, hot nigga, Hookah, The Ruble by randy wood, love by Kevin Yazzie) it needs to be POPPIN!! play the randy wood and the Kevin yazzie first and play the POPPIN SHIT next and ask for some poppin shit to play. Make sure everyone's family goes to grams for a dinner. I need you guy to make that happen. It needs to happen. I need you guys to invite everyone's parents over to grams for big dinner. You guys need to cook all that deer meat gram canned and the meet that's in the downstairs freezer at our house. I LOVE YOU FAMILY!! I really do! More then anything. Tell the same. I needed to do this tho... I wasn't happy. And I need my crew with me too. I'm sorry. I love you.”

The message was sent from phone number 1(360)722-4423 Jaylen Ray's phone. I found that there were several outgoing messages at 10/24/2014 17:42:41 hours to 17 other numbers/people that read, “Wtf is going on!!!” This indicates to me the user of phone responded to the message from Jaylen Ray’s phone with “Wtf is going on!!!” and the response went to everyone that the user of Jaylen Ray’s phone sent the original message to. It would be like responding to all not just one person in the communication chain.

I showed what I had found to other investigators. I gave a working copy of the cellphone extraction and a digital copy of the photos I had taken to SCSO Detective Walvatne.

I returned the phone's settings back to what they were when I had received it and turned the phone off. I placed the phone on the table where I found it and let Det. Bartl know that I was done with the phone.

I was then asked to assist in the MPHS Cafeteria. I was asked to help with the gathering and identifying the owners of the property that was left behind. I entered the cafeteria and saw that there were several other investigators in the room. The tables had been labeled and that there was personal property all throughout the cafeteria. I could see the bodies of a male and female on the floor. I could see pools of blood on the floor.

I helped with gathering personal property to include phones and backpacks. Everett Police Detective A. Williams took photos of the tables and the areas that we collected the property from. We then tried to identify the owners of the property by looking for names or id's, labeled the property and then it was logged and piled in a common area. The property was then moved to another office in the school where it could be returned to their owners at a later time.
FOLLOW-UP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SNOHOMISH COUNTY MULTIPLE</td>
<td>Assault Weapon</td>
<td>WP14-004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>VENUE AGENCY</th>
<th>REPORT DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Marysville Police Department</td>
<td>10/28/2014</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Det. A.D. Wiersma #52 Marysville Police Dept</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At about 2242 hours, I cleared the scene.

10/28/2014 I put the cellbrite extraction and report along with the photos I took onto disk. I packaged one disk for evidence and created 2 copies. I gave the all the disks to Det. Bartl so he could pass it onto the SMART investigators to be booked into evidence. (Det. Bartl is a member of the SMART team.)

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085)

A.D Wiersma 0052 (Date) 10/28/2014
Officer Name & Number Marysville, Washington

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
Marysville Police Department  
Officer Young Report

Date: Friday October 24, 2014  
Time: 1100 hours  
Location: 5611 108th St NE Marysville Snohomish County, Washington  
Case:  
Weather: Clear/Daylight

Assignment:  
I (Officer Young) was on duty and assigned to the Marysville Police Department NITE Team, on the above date and time in Marysville Snohomish County, Washington. I was in my clearly marked patrol uniform riding in a marked Marysville police vehicle.

Actions:  
I was in a critical incident debrief when I received a SWAT page advising of an active shooter at the Marysville-Pilchuck high school. I drove to the PD, got my SWAT gear and patrol car and responded to the high school where I met up with Sgt. Sparr.

Sgt. Sparr told me to get a group of officers and begin to search the NB building. I met up with Dep. Percy, Dep. Robinson, Ofer. Evanston, Ofer. Planalp and Ofer. Farley. We began clearing buildings on the N/W end of the school. We marked the doors to the building with white ribbon and we cleared them. We did not encounter any students during our search.

We returned to the command post and were directed to conduct a back search of the building in the N/W section of the school. We conducted the back search and did not locate any students.

I cleared the scene.

END OF REPORT

I certify (or declare) under the penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing true and correct (RCW 9A.72.085)

Signed: Marysville, Wa 98270
Snohomish County Sheriff’s Office
Deputy C. Frati
Assisted with the campus search, team #10.

Deputy R. Gerg
Uniformed patrol; assisted with searching the school. Team #2.

Det. J. Goffin
Relief scene security.

Deputy Rick Hawkins
Assisted at the reunification center.

Deputy D.S. Heitzman
Assisted with the campus search.

Deputy Hostetter
Uniformed patrol. Began responding from south county but discontinued response once Radio advised the shooter was down.

Lt. Johnson
Incident command, in charge of coordinating scene security.

Deputy T. Koster
Uniformed patrol, assisted with the campus search.

Lt. K. Lang
SCSO North Precinct Commander. Incident commander.

MPD Dale Lashbrook
Supervisor of the Motorcycle Unit. Initially provided perimeter security. Later assisted with a search of the campus with team #4.

Deputy J. Latimer
Briefly assisted with traffic control.

Det. Ludwig
Note taker at Incident Command.

Deputy Lynch
Uniformed patrol. Assisted with containment and clearing the school.

Deputy Tim Malkow
Uniformed patrol, assisted with searching the campus and initiated the crime scene log sheet at the cafeteria.

Deputy M. Mansur
Assisted at the re-unification center and later at Incident Command.

Det. Mike Martin
Assisted IC with the campus search effort.
32 Deputy B. Martin
   Not involved, CAD error.

33 Sgt. Rob Martin
   Involved at Incident Command coordinating the campus search.

34 Deputy W. McCormick
   Assisted with the campus search in team #8.

35 Deputy B. McCurry
   Responded to the initial call and approached the campus from the north and assisted with the search; team #1.

36 Deputy George Metcalf
   Not involved, CAD error.

37 Captain Jeffrey Miller
   Initially at Incident Command. Involved in the decision to activate SMART. Later, command at the re-unification center.

38 Deputy D. Murhpy
   Uniformed patrol. Assigned containment location 55 Ave and 108th.

39 Lt. Parker
   Established Incident Command.

40 Deputy R. Percy
   Assisted with the campus search; team #2.

41 Deputy Pettibone
   Note taking at Incident Command; transcribing radio traffic.

42 Deputy R. Phillips
   Assisted with the campus search.

43 Deputy Dixon Pole
   Uniformed patrol, assisted with searching the campus.

44 Bureau Chief Mark Richardson
   Assisted at the re-unification center.

45 Deputy Robinson
   Uniformed patrol; assisted with searching the school. Team #2.

46 Sergeant K. Rogers

47 Sgt. Barry Ruchty
   Not involved, CAD error.
48 Deputy D. Saint-Denis
    Not involved, CAD error.

49 Det. Jim Scharff
    Providence Hospital along with Det. Dunn. Collected some clothing evidence from victims.

50 Deputy J. Schwartzmiller
    Assisted in searching the campus with team #9.

51 Deputy Donovan Serrao
    On duty and was dispatched to the school but was cancelled while en route.

52 Sgt. Dave Sorenson
    Peer support.

53 Deputy B. Speyer
    Incident command.

54 Sgt. T. Swenson
    Provided some initial security at the cafeteria.

55 Deputy J. Toner
    Uniformed patrol and one of the first to arrive at the cafeteria. Cleared the cafeteria along with Dep. Doersch, Det. Sargent and a Fish and Wildlife Officer.

56 Sheriff Ty Trenary
    Command at reunification.

57 Deputy I. Whipple
    Not involved, CAD error.

58 Sergeant Craig White
    Sergeant for the SCSO School Services Unit. Helped clearing the cafeteria and other school rooms; search team #9.
Deputy J.G. Adams
Assisted with the campus search.

Deputy J. Barnett
SRO at Mariner High School. Initial contact with [redacted] and written statement.

Lt. Monte Beaton
Command at re-unification center.

Bureau Chief N. Beazley
Assisted in coordinating efforts at the reunification center.

Deputy Terry Becker
Uniformed patrol, assisted with searching the campus.

Sergeant B. Byington
Involved in the initial patrol response and searching of the campus.

Deputy A. Cervarich
Cleared prior to arrival and had no role in the case.

Deputy B. Charboneau
Involved with searching the campus.

Deputy M. Dill
Snohomish County Violent Offender Task Force. Assisted with searching and clearing the campus.

Deputy Doersch
Initial response to the cafeteria. Involved with searching the campus with team #10.

Det. E. Fagan
Assisted with the campus search.

Deputy Ferreira
SRO Mukilteo and Edmonds school districts. Provided scene security.

Deputy J.C. Flood
No involvement in this case, entered in CAD by mistake.

Deputy Travis Forsell
Uniformed patrol with Community Transit. Assisted with traffic control and containment.

Sgt. Fournier
Initiated a ICS diagram at the command post.
On 10-24-2014 at approx. 1043 I responded to the Marysville Pilchuck High School regarding a shooting that had taken place in the cafeteria. I responded from the City of Snohomish arriving in the area of the high school at approx 1056. Prior to arriving on scene I had heard over the radio that a couple people had been transported to the hospital, and two people were dead inside the cafeteria. One of the deceased in the cafeteria was the suspected shooter.

I was directed to the north side of the school and parked on 116th Street NE directly north of the school. I responded into the school on foot and meet with several other deputies and officers and began a search of the school to ensure there were no other shooters or injured people.

I assisted with the removal of students from the school to buses.

I cleared the scene at approx. 1505.

This concluded my involvement in this incident.
I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME/NUMBER:  
J. Adams #1287

APPROVED BY:  
WC #1287

IBR Clearance: (one)  
ARRA □ ARRU □ EXCA □ EXCJ  
INSUFF/CLO □ OTHER/CLO □ UNF

Copies made for:  
PA □ CPS □ JUV □ Court:  
PAT □ DHS □ MH □ Other:  

DATA ENTRY

ORIGINAL

S:\Templates\FOLLOW-UP\FOLLOW-UpForm.doc  
Rev 04/12
I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

[Signature]

8/28
INCIDENT NARRATIVE

SNOHOMISH COUNTY SHERIFF'S OFFICE

NAME OF ORIGINAL VICTIM(S)

INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION

ASSOCIATED CASE:

INCIDENT NUMBER

REPORT DATE

INCIDENT NARRATIVE

Minute or two and then hung up. I asked ___ if she was thirsty and she said yes. I gave ___ a bottle of water that I had obtained from fire personnel.

During ___ statement, she explained that Jaylen had told her and a few friend friends to skip and go to his lunch. ___ told me that she had been sitting directly next to Jaylen when he removed a handgun from his black backpack. Jaylen stood up without saying anything and began shooting people around the table. I asked ___ if she was able to draw a table and identify who was sitting next to her which she did (see ___ statement). I asked if Jaylen appeared to be shooting specific people or at random and ___ felt that he was targeting people. ___ explained that Jaylen had recently broken up from his girlfriend and was depressed. Further, Jaylen believed the girls at the table and been talking to his ex-girlfriend. For further information, see ___ statement.

At about 1140 hours, I received a call from ___ father, identified as Andy Lopez. Andy told me that he wanted to be with his daughter at the school. I advised Andy that he would not be allowed to come to the school but that I would try and get him in contact with ___ . Following my conversation with Andy, I contacted a Marysville Police Detective and obtained permission to transport ___ to the Marysville Police Department. I called Andy and advised that I would be taking ___ to the Marysville Police Department. Andy stated that he and Krystal (mom) would meet me at the police department.

At approximately 1145 hours, I transported ___ to the Marysville Police Department. My vehicle miles at the beginning of the transport were 72,374. At about 1203 hours, ___ and I arrived at the police department (ending miles 72,377) ___ her parents, sister and I met in an interview room located in the front lobby. ___ completed her statement in the presence of her parents.

While speaking with the family, Marysville Police Detective Elton entered the room. Detective Elton remained with the family while I returned to the high school.

At approximately 1247 hours, I provided the information to the SMART Team and gave ___ statement to Detective B. Walvatne.

I remained at Marysville Pilchuck High School until approximately 1700 hours.

At about 2230 hours, I returned to Marysville Pilchuck High School and parked at the front entrance. I remained at the front entrance (off of 108th Street) in a security function until 0200 hours (10/25/14).

This concludes my involvement in the investigation.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME NUMBER

PLACE

DATE

APPROVED BY

[Signature]

8/28

4 templates and forms disponíveis: follow-up.dot

SMART PROCESSED 08/31/14

Rev 06/05
On 10-24-2014 at about 1045hrs, I went enroute to the area of the Marysville Pilchuck High School on report of the shooting that took place there a few minutes earlier. I typically work outside that area by about 30 minutes so I responded in a normal/ non-emergency response. While enroute, I coordinated with Capt. Miller regarding my assignment once onscene.

When I got into the area, I found there to be dozens of patrol deputies and officers at the high school so I assisted with several other in progress calls in the area of Marysville proper and unincorporated Snohomish County.

At about 1210hrs, I heard of some need for coordination in returning the students from the school to their parents at an off-site "reunification site" at the corner of 51 Ave. NE and 116 St NE. I believe the church is known as the "Marysville Gospel Hall." I remained on site at that location working with numerous other command personnel, deputies, officers from other agencies, FBI personnel and state patrol personnel to put the students being bussed from the school to this site in contact with their families.

At approximately 1500hrs, I was relieved from that duty and allowed to leave. In the several hours we were on site, we were able to put every student that came to us in touch with a family member or other responsible adult. Hundreds of students were reunified with family or a loved one.

I certify under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
On the noted date and time I responded to a report of a shooting incident at the Marysville Pilchuck High School as part of a larger emergency services response. I arrived at the north entrance on 116th NE and quickly formed up with several other officers to form an ad hoc response team. We advanced onto the grounds and held at a static location for a period of time and awaited instructions to search and clear buildings. We proceeded onto the campus and cleared a multitude of buildings to include the football stadium. Additionally we assisted in escorting groups of students to a pre-designated collection point for exfiltration. I did not interact with any victims or witnesses.

This ended my involvement with this incident.

End.
On 10/24/14 at approximately 1105 hours I was directed by U/S Speyer to respond to the shooting at Marysville-Pilchuk High School at the request of Sheriff Trenary. I left the Courthouse at approx. 1115 hours and arrived at the school at approx. 1130 hours. Shortly after arrival I met with Captain Miller for an update on our response to the shooting.

During my conversation with Captain Miller I was advised by Sheriff Trenary via cell phone that the sheriff’s office would be coordinating the re-unification center which would be at the church (Shoultes Gospel Hall) on 51st Ave NE and 116th St NE in Marysville. I advised Captain Miller of the same and he informed me that Washington State Patrol had already sent staff to that location. Captain Miller then relocated to the church to coordinate on behalf of our office.

At approx. 1200 hours I relocated to the church to assist with the re-unification efforts and remained there until approx. 1545 hours after the last students were reunited with their families. At that time I relocated to the EOC at Marysville PD and contacted U/S Speyer and Sheriff Trenary to offer any further assistance. I cleared Marysville PD at approx. 1750 hours which ended my involvement.
On 12/24/2014 at approx. 1039 hrs I responded to Marysville Pilchuck High School for a reported assault weapon in the school's cafeteria.

I arrived at approx. 1041 hrs and entered the campus from the northwest entrance to the school, located in the 5500 block of 116th St NB.

Upon arriving at the cafeteria I observed that the area was secured by Marysville PD officers. Prior to arriving at the cafeteria radio reported that the shooter was no longer a threat. It was unknown if there were any other suspects on campus. I organized 2 search parties, 1 party to the west and 1 to the east side of the campus. At this time I continued on with a search party and assisted in searching for possible outstanding suspects and for students and staff that were locked down in the school.

I was later assigned to search team 7 and was assigned the task of coordinating school bus and loading students and staff onto the bus for evacuation.

During the evacuation process I was advised that there was a student on the bus who had been wounded. I located the student and obtained his personal information, he was later removed from the school by MPD Aid Unit.

Information was given to a SMART detective for follow-up

Upon completing the evacuation of remaining staff and students I was relieved and reported to the command post. I cleared the incident location at approx. 1642 hrs.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME / NUMBER:
Sgt. B Byington 1188

APPROVED BY:
Sgt. B Byington 1188
On 10-24-2014 at 1043 hours I responded to assist with an active shooter call at Marysville-Pilchuck High School. I cleared prior to arrival and took no further role in the incident/investigation.
On October 24th, 2014 at approximately 1041 hours, I responded to the report of an active shooter situation at the Marysville-Pilchuck High School in Marysville, Washington. Upon arrival, I made contact with 6 other Deputies and Officers from various agencies on the Northwest corner of the school's campus.

I moved with the team to the school's library which we cleared. We finished clearing the library then moved to another building. We cleared that building and came across 1 room with kids, which we coordinated with incident command to get them moved out of the area. After that building was secured, we moved to the school's stadium.

I cleared the stadium with the team then was told to escort two class rooms with kids to the extraction point from building 500. We readied both classrooms individually to move and another Deputy met us to guide them to the designated location. I held security at building 500 during the movement.

After the two groups of students were moved from building 500, I was assigned, with the team I was on, to clear the perimeter of the school and look for any students who may be hiding. After that sweep was complete, we were instructed to do the sweep again on the southern half while providing security for a bomb dog search team. After that sweep was completed, I was instructed to check out through the tactical command post and clear the call. I cleared the call. During the call I took no investigative actions.
On 10-24-2014, I was working for the Snohomish County Sheriff’s Office – assigned to the Snohomish County Violent Offender Task Force.

At about 1039hrs, SNOPAC advised of an “Active Shooter” at Marysville Pilchuck High school. SNOPAC advised they were getting multiple reports of injuries.

I responded to the scene and assist with clearing the school.

I stayed on scene until I was relieved at about 1900hrs.

END OF REPORT
On 10.24.14 I responded to an active shooter at Maryville-Pilchuck HS. I arrived at approximately 1055 hrs and proceeded with other responders to the cafeteria. I observed two juveniles on the cafeteria floor, apparently code black, and another on a gurney, torso upright, with a bandaged bloody wound to the upper torso. I joined a pickup team of officers from various agencies and we cleared the cafeteria.

We then cleared several classroom buildings, sending some of the students and teachers to a rallying point at the ball field and, later, having students and teachers shelter in place in the classrooms. I was by now part of a team involving FBI agents, county deputies and Marysville officers. Deputy McCurry was the team leader. I believe we were designated as Team 10.

Once buses were available, students and teachers were escorted in groups of roughly 30 to the parking lot for transport.

We helped back search the buildings to insure no one was left inside. And we helped escort additional groups sent to us by other teams.

Sometime around 1400 hours I was sent with six other responders to relieve officers on the perimeter. I relieved Officer Rusch. I remained at that location until approximately 1600 hrs, Sgt Adams (17S15) having briefly relieved me while I retrieved my patrol vehicle and obtained food and water from Red Cross volunteers onscene. I signed out and cleared at 1602 hrs. END OF NARRATIVE.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing statement is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME / NO: DOERSCH #1438

APPROVED BY
I am a fully commissioned Snohomish County Deputy Sheriff currently assigned as a detective to the Snohomish County Auto Theft Task Force. This is a plain clothes detail. The following occurred in the County of Snohomish, State of Washington.

On 10/24/2014 Detective P. Connelly and I were in the Grandview Arlington area when we learned of the shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School at 6611 108th St NE, Marysville. We responded to the school to assist. Upon arrival I put on my tactical vest displaying POLICE on the front and back, and grabbed my department issued AR15 rifle. I checked in with the incident command post.

I was redirected to a police car in the court yard where I took custody of a male high school student, detained in handcuffs. I stood by with this male near a flower planter until a detective took over custody. At this time I checked in with Deputy M. Martin whom was directing resources about the campus for the search and clearing of the campus. Deputy M. Dill came to Deputy M. Martin's location and led me through the campus to join up with the team he (Deputy Dill) was leading. We searched and cleared a few classroom buildings which faced the baseball field and school parking lot.

We ceased movement to allow the team clearing the Football Field and associated classrooms to move up to be on the same clearing level as we were. Once this occurred, we continued with the clearing and searching of classrooms. One of the rooms we came upon contained several high school students, a teacher and an aid. I stood by with the classroom as the team moved on clearing other rooms. I could see out the door other teams moving and clearing the classrooms within their areas of responsibility. This lead the team directly across the way from the room I was in. This team located a room also filled with students. At this time, several officers and I escorted these classrooms to the Gymnasium where they joined up with other students and faculty.

I remained in the Gymnasium the last students and teachers were escorted to where the school buses were picking them up.

I reported back to the incident command post. The team I was with (Deputy Dill) was sent back into campus to retrieve students and teachers from a classroom. We escorted them to the area where they were picked up by buses.

I reported back to the incident command post.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
The team I was with (Deputy Dill) responded to the office building and escorted a few students and one staff member across campus to the bus pick up site.

I reported back into the incident command post.

I was then tasked with joining up with already exiting officers whom were on the ingress/egress points surrounding the cafeteria. I took a position on the cafeteria and joined up with a WSP Motor Trooper (I don't recall his name). Eventually I was relieved by Marysville Officer A. Vermeulen.

I reported back into the incident command post. I was advised I was free to clear the incident. I signed out of the scene. Detective Connelly and I then let the location together.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
Origin:
I am currently assigned to the Sheriff's Office School Services Unit and primarily assigned to the Mukilteo and Edmonds School Districts.

On this date and time, I was assigned to assist the Marysville Police Department (PD) with a shooting incident at Marysville-Pilchuck High School (MPHS). MPHS is located at 5611 108th Street NE in the City of Marysville.

See case file for additional information.

Investigation:
On 10.24.2014 at ~1230 hours, I learned there had been a shooting incident in the cafeteria of MPHS. I responded to the scene from Mountlake Terrace High School where I was giving a presentation.

I arrived on scene at approximately 1230 hours and remained on scene until approximately 1657 hours. During that time, I was assigned to the following tasks:

- Building clearing
- Perimeter Traffic control
- Interior Security
- Perimeter Security
- Logging Perimeter Traffic Control Units and plotting them on a school map

Other than these tasks, I performed no other duties and as noted above cleared the scene at approximately 1657 hours.

End of Report

(Date and Place)

(Signature and Number)

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing statement is true and correct.
On October 24, 2014, I was assigned to work in the City of Snohomish. At approximately 1043 hours I heard SNOPAC dispatch advise over the air that there had been a shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School in the City of Marysville. Since two of my patrol staff were already enroute to Marysville to assist, I stayed in the City of Snohomish along with Deputy B. Martin. At approximately 1100 hours I noticed that SNOPAC had assigned me to the Marysville Pilchuck High School call so I sent a "TOD" message to SNOPAC to let the dispatcher know that "I never went enroute to the call in Marysville. I am still in Snohomish. Thx – Flood".

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
On 10-24-14 at about 1054 hours, while working as a Uniformed Officer in an unmarked patrol vehicle within the Community Transit Police unit, I arrived at 116th St. NE/51 Ave. NE Marysville to assist Marysville PD with traffic control for an "Active Shooter" at the Marysville Pilchuck High School.

At the scene, I provided traffic control for school buses as they loaded students for transport to the rendezvous location (Community Church on 51 Ave.) from the north entrance/exit of the high school. I also provided information to approaching parents regarding the meeting location and pick up point for their children (Community Church/Marysville Gospel Hall).

While conducting the above duties, I was contacted via radio by Lt. Parker #1229 and told to respond to incident command and take charge of "Perimeter Security." With the assistance of Deputies Barker #1510 and Ferrera #1443 we were able to document and identify every responding unit, their location and time of arrival to the incident pertaining to outer perimeter security as requested by Lt. Parker.

After completing the above task, Lt. Parker asked me to respond to the church with a printed list of all school faculty and coordinate with Marysville school security to account for all member's current location. Once completed, I delivered the list to Lt. Parker at the Command Post and cleared the scene.

There is no further information.
On 10/24/14, I responded to Marysville-Pilchuck High School reference a shooting. The call came out at approximately 1039 and I arrived onscene at approximately 1120.

I contacted Lt. Parker at the Command Post and was asked to initiate an ICS diagram with contact information.

Det. Ludwig and I diagramed the ICS structure of the event on a white board and listed names and contact numbers. I remained near the Command Post to provide other administrative assistance.

I then cleared the scene at about 1621.
On 10-24-14 at approximately 1040 hours, I was working uniform patrol for Snohomish County Sheriff's Office and was assigned to the East Precinct when dispatch broadcasted an active shooter in progress at Maysville Pilchuck High School (5611 108th Street NE) in Marysville WA.

I responded from the City of Snohomish at 1042 hours, and arrived at approximately 1055 hours. I arrived from the south off 108th Street NE. As I arrived, Fire Department Personnel was in the courtyard attending to a student with a wound to the face. Several officers (5 or 6 officers) and I formed a team and began checking the building where the main office/auditorium is located. No suspects or injured persons were located.

Approximately thirty-two staff and students were hiding in the main office area which was located on the northwest corner of the building. Once the building was cleared and no threats were located, I stayed at the location with two additional officers to provide security for the students hiding in the main office.

While standing outside the door, I heard several kids talking about the incident, noting several of them witnessed the shooting. I passed the information on to detectives who later identified those students.

Washington State Patrol Trooper King stood by at the main entrance on the west, while Marysville Officer White, took a position on the north side. I stood watch at the third office entrance on the south interior door covering all entrances to the children hiding inside.

"Search Command" assigned Officer White, Trooper King and I "team 10" and assigned me team leader. We stayed at the location for the next several hours until another team could safely move students to buses and off campus.

Once the main office was clear of all staff and students, Search Command advised I could clear the scene. I cleared the location at 1523 hours ending my involvement.

End of report.
On 10/24/2014 at approximately 1732 hours, I responded to the shooting scene at Marysville Pilchuck High School. I arrived on the scene at 1736 hours. I took up a post at the intersection of 108 St NE and 55 Ave NE (Pilchuck Pl). I was assigned the task of scene security at this location. I was told to enter into CAD all person's entering the scene that had not already been logged into the scene.

During my time at the post I allowed entry to people involved in the investigation, support of the investigators and clean-up crews. I turned away several people that had no function at the scene.

On 10/25/2014 at approximately 00623 hours, I was relieved of my position by Marysville Pilchuck security officer Flanders. I then cleared the scene.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
On October 24, 2014, I responded to an active shooter incident at Marysville Pilchuck High School located at 5611 108th Street NE, Marysville, WA.

I arrived on scene and began assisting in clearing the school and searching for additional suspects beginning in the main office. I was then assigned to Search Team #2 with Deputy Sheriff Percy, Officer Planalp, Officer Farley, Officer Young, Task Force Officer Robinson, and Officer Eviston. Our search team cleared several building on the high school campus. We contacted several rooms where there were faculty and students. We advised them to shelter in place until we were ready to conduct evacuations. Once buses arrived on scene, Search Command advised to start evacuating students and faculty in groups of 30. We evacuated one building of students and directed them to the north side of the campus where they were met by other officers and boarded buses. Our team began conducting back searches to clear the rest of the buildings and ensure everyone was evacuated.

Upon completion of the search responsibility, I was re tasked by the Command Post to maintain a security perimeter on the north side of the complex. I was on scene with Officer Pitts until relieved at approximately 18:30 hours. I checked in at the command post and cleared the incident.

///END OF REPORT///
On 10-24-2014, at approximately 1039 hours, dispatch advised an emergency broadcast of a possible active shooter at the Marysville Pilchuck High School in Marysville WA. I advised I was responding from the Sultan area should they need assistance.

At approximately 1043 hours, there were confirmed reports the shooter was down and there were multiple units on scene. I terminated my response as I was a considerable distance from the scene still trying to get through Sultan.

I took no further action in this case.

End of report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME/NUMBER:
D. A. Hansmann #1476

APPROVED BY: ____________

DATA ENTRY: ____________

3/23
On 10-24-2014 around 1135 hours I received a call at home from SCSO Captain Jeff Miller requesting I respond to the student re-unification location (11600 blk of 51 Ave NE) to assist with the Marysville High School shooting incident. I arrived at the designated unification center at approximately 1217 hours where I met with Captain Miller.

I was advised that students were being bused from the high school to our location (church) to be re-united with their parents or guardians. The front of the church just outside the main entry was sectioned off with yellow tape to restrict public access. Students were bused to the back of the church where they entered the church and then were signed in as part of attendance and tracking process. Students would then move to the front entry area where they were released to their parents. Myself, Captain Miller, Lt Beaton, Deputy Mansur and WSP Troopers all assisted out front to assist with re-uniting students and maintaining a perimeter. School staff helped with the checking in of students.

The parking lot was filled with media and parents. I assisted several students with contacting their parents using my duty cell phone.
### FOLLOW-UP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Agency Name: Snohomish County Sheriff's Office</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
<th>WP14-004</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NAME OF ORIGINAL VICTIM(S)</td>
<td></td>
<td>REPORT DATE</td>
<td>12/8/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT</td>
<td>DATE</td>
<td>RECLASSIFY TO</td>
<td>CONNECTING REPORTING NUMBERS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Same</td>
<td>10/24/14</td>
<td></td>
<td>MP14-08715</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PROPERTY CHANGES:</td>
<td>ACTION</td>
<td>ADDITIONAL LOSS</td>
<td>ACTION</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

On 10/24/14 I was on duty at the courthouse where I work in OPA. At about 1040hrs I was advised of a shooting which had occurred at Marysville Pilchuck HS.

I surmised that I could be of assistance at the call and responded. I did not note my arrival time, but it was sometime around 1130hrs. When I arrived, I checked in at the Command Post which was set up on the south side of the school in the parking lot. I checked in with Sgt. Rob Martin who was coordinating the search teams and was assigned to assist one of the search teams in clearing buildings. Officer Kelly Pitts from Marysville was also on that search team.

We cleared the library building. We then assisted with the escort of students from the gym to busses. We then cleared a set of portable toilets at the west side of the school.

Following this assignment I was reassigned to be the communications liaison for an FBI SWAT unit. This search team was to provide cover for the bomb dogs that were clearing buildings that had been evacuated. We cleared several of the buildings in the north and east part of the campus, including the stadium.

I did not locate any evidence, or any signs of a disturbance or assault in any of the buildings that I helped to clear. I did not go into the main cafeteria where the shooting had occurred.

When I was finished with the search I was walking to the south lot and met Prosecutor Mark Roe. I escorted him to the building where the SMART Team was meeting.

I secured at about 1700hrs.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME / NUMBER: D.S. Heltzman #1244

APPROVED BY: 12/8/14

SMART produced 090324 Rev 04/12
When this incident occurred I initially responded from South Snohomish County. Prior to leaving South Snohomish County I learned that the "shooter was down." I cleared myself from the incident and remained in South Snohomish County for manpower.

End of report.
On October 24, 2014 I was working uniformed patrol for Snohomish County driving a patrol car equipped with emergency lights and sirens assigned to work in South Snohomish County. At approximately 10:41 hours Sno-Pac Dispatch advised that there was an active shooter at Marysville Pilchuck High School located at 5611 108th Street NE, Marysville. I dispatched myself and responded to assist.

I arrived at the school at approximately 10:51 hours and met up with Sgt Byington near the office at the south side of the school. Sgt Byington advised that he was going to start searching the buildings for additional suspects and victims. Sgt Byington and I met up with Everett PD Officer Doonan and Everett PD Officer Hogue and started to search the buildings. Our team was designated as Team 7. As we searched the buildings we determined that some of the rooms we checked were occupied. Once we established verbal communication we would determine how many persons were in the room and if any were injured. We instructed the persons that were locked in the classrooms to stay where they were until they were escorted out by police. As we were searching buildings we contacted MPH Custodian Jack McClincy. Jack provided me with keys to open locked doors and search the buildings.

Our search concluded near at the north west corner of the school, near the vocational center. It was determined that our team would coordinate with the buses to extricate the students and staff away from the school. I assisted with getting buses to our location to be staged as students and staff was escorted to our location.

I briefly spoke with bus driver Marian Skogcn. Marian advised that she was driving a bus toward the school when she saw kids running from the cafeteria area screaming and waving their arms. Marian advised that the kids told her that someone was shooting. Marian told me that she told the kids to get on the bus so that she could get them out of the area. According to Marian two of the witnesses were __________ and __________

I remained at my location as other teams conducted a room by room search, until ordered to clear. Once it was determined that all of the rooms, vehicles, and surrounding areas had been searched I was ordered to return to the command post, near the front of the school. I gave the witness information to an investigating Detective and cleared the scene.
On 10-24-14 I was on duty for the Snohomish County Sheriff's as the North Precinct Commander. My rank is Lieutenant. Dispatch advised of a shooting at Marysville High School at 5611 108 ST NE. I responded from the precinct.

While responding Dispatch further advised there were multiple victims, the shooter was down, and the incident occurred in the cafeteria. I advised SNOPAC to make a Command Notification. I arrived at the front of the school anticipating that my role would be part of Unified Command with Marysville PD as the incident occurred within their jurisdiction. I made contact with Marysville PD Detective Bartl and entered into Unified Command. Fire Units and Aid Cars were standing by until the scene was safe. Sgt. Byington and Arlington PD Officer Seth Kinney began setting up search groups to look for additional suspects and victims.

SCSO Detective Ludwig arrived on scene and she was tasked with making a log. SCSO Lt. Parker contacted me via text to ask if I needed his assistance. I called him and asked for him to respond. The School Security Supervisor Greg Dennis and Marysville High School Principal Rob Lowery identified themselves to me. I told them to remain with me while we determined our next course of action.

Detective Bartl and I designated a church located near 51 Ave. NE and 116 ST NE as the reunification location for students and parents. Mr. Dennis contacted the Transportation Department to provide school buses. This information was provided to the search teams, and that the buses would be available for students and staff on the North Side of the high school. This information was also provided to the Command Post for media release.

As additional law enforcement personnel from various agencies arrived, they were directed to Sgt. Sparr who was now setting up additional search teams. SCSO Detective Mike Martin and SCSO Sergeant Rob Martin also arrived on scene and assisted with coordinating the search. They were designated as “Search Command" and moved to our Incident Command location for easier communication.

Aid personnel were called in to the scene to tend to the injured parties, and transport them to medical facilities.

WSP Trooper Todd Israel was on scene, and advised additional WSP resources were on route. I had him liaison with Mr. Dennis for evacuation to the North Side of the school. WSP Lt. EJ Swainson arrived on scene and relieved Trooper Israel. Lt. Swainson was tasked with providing security and resources at the
reunification site. He was also tasked with having his personnel obtain the names of the students and contact information, and signifying witnesses to the shooting with a "W" by their name.

Captain Miller and Chief Beazley arrived on scene and I briefed them on the current situation. I asked Captain Miller to contact Marysville PD to have them detail a Lieutenant or Commander to respond to the scene to assist with Unified Command.

Lt. Parker arrived on scene and asked for school rosters, students with medical issues, and employee rosters for us to use to track people evacuated and to determine who had been at the school during the shooting. Marysville PD Lieutenant Mark Thomas arrived on scene and transitioned to Incident Command and Detective Bart assisted with searching the school.

Deputy Forse11 was tasked with monitoring the perimeter security.

We held periodic briefings on our progress with search and evacuation of the building and to plan for the next steps we would need to take. Everett Police Captain Fudge and Lieutenant Duffy arrived on scene and assisted in setting security for the area hospitals where the victims had been transported.

At 1234 The Snohomish Multi Agency Response Team was mobilized and responded for the Investigative portion of this incident.

I contacted SCSO Lt. Johnson and asked her to contact Marysville Police Department to arrange ongoing security for the crime scene for the remainder of the night.

At 1345 hours we determined that all students and faculty were evacuated from the school except for a few witnesses who were being interviewed by Detectives.

At 1427 hours the search teams began signing out. I detailed the SCSO School Security Unit and SCSO Directed Patrol to provide security at Marysville High School until relieved by on coming personnel.

At 14:36 hours we were advised that all parents and children at the Reunification Center were united.

At 16:31 the back search of the school was completed.

At 16:37 hours Search Command was shut down.

At 16:49 all Incident Command details were completed and Incident Command was shut down. I responded to the Marysville Police Department Command Post and then cleared the call.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
10:39 Initial Call

10:40 advised someone shot in cafeteria

10:41 advised shooter shot himself

10:43 shooter ID'd as Jaylen Fryberg

11:02 Shooter’s father on scene 108\textsuperscript{th} and Shoultes

11:28 FBI and WSP creating roster marking ‘w’ for witnesses

11:51 Smart Team in route

11:59 Master keys in route

12:17 Command center briefing

12:24 FBI taking 80 students out of the Gym to 108\textsuperscript{th} to get on 2 school busses

12:30 several hundred kids sheltered in place

12:34 Smart Team arrived

12:34 Pettibone hands over list of students removed from campus to date

12:37 Sorenson in route providing peer support

12:40 Student exiting with graze wound to leg exiting

12:42 FAA closed air space 3 mile perimeter

12:50 Photos of boards

13:00 Deckard working on victim family notification

13:07 2\textsuperscript{nd} Command Briefing

Majority buildings cleared

5 injuries

Reunification a zoo 1200 students

DEM activated

13:07 30 witnesses located, SMART will go to them

13:20 DPA Matheson on scene
13:38 Lt. Johnson in charge of coordinating scene security

13:42 White’s and Roger’s crews detailed to stay for security

13:45 presumption that all students and faculty are clear of location except witnesses held by smart

13:49 Peer support on scene

13:56 WP 14-04

13:58 Releasing Search command at scene if: Not needed by smart, have no operational info, reports need to be completed unless there are extenuating circumstances.

14:07 Forsell making sure school staff is accounted for

14:14 Briefing:

    School almost clear of back search, breaching 2 doors, 30 student witnesses on sight, getting list of parents without kids, reunification center dwindling down, security plan being worked up, 2 witnesses secured in place trying to ID,

14:27 Search teams signing out

14:28 Red cross relief on scene

14:36 All students are clear of the building. All parents matched up with children

14:37 secret service clear

14:38 50% clear of back search

14:44 City roads in route to close off 116th, 108th and Tomahawk way

15:13 Demobilization starting

15:18 Streets in place, outer perimeter can break

15:27 Church clear, 2 buses left

15:29 Peer support clear

15:34 98% clear on back search

15:44 Chief Eric Andrews, logistics, 425-356-7373

15:56 County Incident Command Bus on scene

15:58 Now until 18:30-19:00 Cmd. Wade is bringing relief for current scene security.

16:00 White and toner at front 108th and entrance to school
Zaretzke and Vermulen NW corner of Crime scene
Norris and Nelson SE corner of crime scene
So 360° of crime scene is covered
Roving patrol of two people per side of entire school premises
16:09 Aid and last school bus are clear
16:10 Putting two Bomb dog being stuck on lockers
16:30 Two MPD perimeter being replaced by DP
16:31 100% of back search is clear
16:37 search command is shut down
16:49 briefing search and back search done, no evidence of explosives, search of cars clear, Rogers and white staying on inner scene handed over to smart
Responding Agency | PIC
---|---
FBI | SSA Carolyn Woodbury 206-375-5785
Parent Reunification | WSP Swainson 360-480-6278
Security and roster | 
Traffic control | 
MPD City Hall PIO | Cmd. Lamareux 1049 State Ave.
Commander | SCSO Parker
Commander | MPD Thomas
Commander | SCSO Lang
Fire Command | Bat. Chief Scott Goodale 425-754-1488 MSO AF Schmidt
Principal | Rob Lowry 360-653-0603
Search Commander | Sgt. Sparr
Asst. SC | Sgt. Martin
Asst. SC | Det. M. Martin
Hospital Sec./ | Sgt. Noetzel
Evidence/dist. | EPD
Security | Dep. Forsell
SMART | Cpt. Deckard
Chaplain | Chp. Wright
On 10-24-2014 I was employed by the Snohomish County Sheriff's Office, I was working my assigned duties in Special Operations. On this date I was the supervisor in the Motorcycle Unit, wearing a department issued wet weather riding uniform, carrying my department issued sidearm, and riding a fully marked SCSO traffic motorcycle.

At 1041 hours SnoPac, South County Air, advised there was an Active Shooter at Marysville-Pilchuck High School, 5611 108 ST NE. Numerous units immediately advised they were en-route to the call. I responded from the traffic office at Special Operations Center, 12310 Meridian AV S.

I arrived in the area of the incident at 1057 hours, and was directed to the 5600 block of 116 ST NE, for outer perimeter security. At 1118 hours I was directed to move to the center of the school complex to assist with searching the numerous building that make up the complex.

I deployed with my department issued PWS AR-15 motors rifle. I was in a group made up of myself, Sgt. J.Q. Adams, Brandon Lynch from SCSO, and 7 Everett P.D. Officers. We were later designated as Search Group 4 with Sgt Adams in charge of our group.

We searched 4 separate schools building as well as the vehicles parked in the North parking lot. Group 4 assisted another search group led by Deputy Percy, in moving a large group of students and teachers from a building in the N/E corner of the complex to buses that were staged on 116 ST NE at the North entrance to the school complex. Group 4 also moved a group of 31 students and 2 teachers from a Spanish Classroom in the complex out to the bus staging area on 116 ST NE. Group 4 was later broken up into 2 separate groups for further search duties.

While conducting a perimeter search, I located a green back pack left on the ground in the N/W corner of the school property. Search Command advised to stay with the back pack until a bomb dog could check the back
pack. A short time later an ATF K9 team came to my location, check the back pack, and advised the pack did not contain anything of interest to the K9 unit.

I was released from the scene at 1519 hours.

****END OF REPORT****
On 10-24-14, at about 11:29 hours, I responded to the city of Marysville on an agency assist. I responded from the Everett Mall area after hearing that there was an active shooter at Marysville Pilchuck High School. By time I arrived to the Marysville area, dispatch broadcast that no other units were requested at the high school. Instead, I assisted with a complaint inside the city limits, along with Sgt. Kahler. After we cleared this call, I conducted a security check at Cedarcrest Middle School and then Getchell High School, before I headed to the area of 102nd St and 51st Ave NE to assist with traffic control. I stayed in this area for approximately one hour until I cleared myself. This ended my involvement with this incident.
On 10/24/14 at approximately 1040 hours I was made aware of a school shooting at Marysville-Pilchuck High School in the City of Marysville. As I was responding, I heard Snohomish County Deputies being advised to assist by blocking off roads which lead to the school. I initially stopped at the intersection of 108th St. and 67th Ave. Officer Rhodes was at the location and was speaking with a parent. I asked if he was OK to handle the intersection by himself and he stated he was. I then responded to the scene and pulled into the south parking lot. I saw Lt. Lang speaking with Det. Bartl. They had formed the beginning of the inner command center. I approached them and asked where I could be of assistance. Det. Bartl was trying to coordinate an investigation along with security of the scene. Lt. Lang asked that I begin to identify who was leading what teams in various parts of the scene. Lt. Parker arrived a short time later and Det. Bartl was relieved from the inner command center. A short time later Lt. Mark Thomas of MPD joined the inner command center.

I was also tasked with keeping a log of notable incidents as they occurred. I was able to develop a primary list of team leaders within each organization. The documentation of the list is attached. Sgt. Fournier joined the inner command and took over maintaining the organizational chart for the event which he documented on a white board. I took photographs of the board at various times to document the changes. Those pictures are shown below.

I certify or declare under the penalty of perjury under the laws of the state of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
I also took two photographs of the white board Sgt. Parker was using to write notes. Those pictures are shown below.

![Photograph 1](image1.png)
![Photograph 2](image2.png)

I continued to document the significant events using Lt. Parker’s computer laptop. Search command was shut down at approximately 1637 hours. At approximately 1649 hours, the inner command center held its final briefing. All searchers and the majority of perimeter personnel were released. Sgt. Roger remained on scene to assist with scene security. Lt. Lang and Parker left to respond to a briefing with MPD. Lt. Thomas remained on scene. I cleared the scene a short time later.

See attached timeline was well as preliminary command structure.

I certify or declare under the penalty of perjury under the laws of the state of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Responding Agency</th>
<th>PIC</th>
<th>Phone</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>FBI</td>
<td>SSA Carolyn Woodbury</td>
<td>206-375-5785</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parent Reunification</td>
<td>WSP Swainson</td>
<td>360-480-6278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Security and roster</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Traffic control w</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MPD City Hall PIO</td>
<td>Cmd. Lamareux</td>
<td>1049 State Ave.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commander</td>
<td>SCSO Parker</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commander</td>
<td>MPD Thomas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commander</td>
<td>SCSO Lang</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fire Command</td>
<td>Bat. Chief Scott Goodale</td>
<td>425-754-1488</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>MSO AF Schmidt</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principal</td>
<td>Rob Lowry</td>
<td>350-653-0603</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Search Commander</td>
<td>Sgt. Sparr</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asst. SC</td>
<td>Sgt. Martin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asst. SC</td>
<td>Det. M. Martin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hospital Sec./Evidence/dist.</td>
<td>EPD</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Security</td>
<td>Dep. Forsell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SMART</td>
<td>Cpt. Deckard</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chaplain</td>
<td>Chp. Wright</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
10:39 Initial Call
10:40 advised someone shot in cafeteria
10:41 advised shooter shot himself
10:43 shooter ID'd as Jaylen Fryberg
11:02 Shooter's father on scene 108th and Shoultes
11:28 FBI and WSP creating roster marking 'w' for witnesses
11:51 Smart Team in route
11:59 Master keys in route
12:17 Command center briefing
12:24 FBI taking 80 students out of the Gym to 108th to get on 2 school busses
12:30 several hundred kids sheltered in place
12:34 Smart Team arrived
12:34 Pettibone hands over list of students removed from campus to date
12:37 Sorenson in route providing peer support
12:40 Student exiting with graze wound to leg exiting
12:42 FAA closed air space 3 mile perimeter
12:50 Photos of boards
13:00 Deckard working on victim family notification
13:07 2nd Command Briefing
    Majority buildings cleared
    5 injuries
    Reunification at zoo 1200 students
    DEM activated
13:07 30 witnesses located, SMART will go to them
13:20 DPA Matheson on scene
13:38 Lt. Johnson in charge of coordinating scene security
13:42 White’s and Roger’s crews detailed to stay for security
13:45 presumption that all students and faculty are clear of location except witnesses held by smart
13:49 Peer support on scene
13:56 WP 14-04
13:58 Releasing Search command at scene if: Not needed by smart, have no operational info, reports need to be completed unless there are extenuating circumstances.
14:07 Forsell making sure school staff is accounted for
14:14 Briefing:
  School almost clear of back search, breaching 2 doors, 30 student witnesses on sight, getting list of parents without kids, reunification center dwindling down, security plan being worked up, 2 witnesses secured in place trying to ID,
14:27 Search teams signing out
14:28 Red cross relief on scene
14:36 All students are clear of the building. All parents matched up with children
14:37 secret service clear
14:38 50% clear of back search
14:44 City roads in route to close off 116th, 108th and Tomahawk way
15:13 Demobilization starting
15:18 Streets in place, outer perimeter can break
15:27 Church clear, 2 buses left
15:29 Peer support clear
15:34 98% clear on back search
15:44 Chief Eric Andrews, logistics, 425-356-7373
15:56 County Incident Command Bus on scene
15:58 Now until 18:30-19:00 Cmd. Wade is bringing relief for current scene security.
16:00 White and toner at front 108th and entrance to school
Zaretzke and Vermulen NW corner of Crime scene
Norris and Nelson SE corner of crime scene
So 360° of crime scene is covered
Roving patrol of two people per side of entire school premises
16:09 Aid and last school bus are clear
16:10 Putting two Bomb dog being stuck on lockers
16:30 Two MPD perimeter being replaced by DP
16:31 100% of back search is clear
16:37 search command is shut down
16:49 briefing search and back search done, no evidence of explosives, search of cars clear, Rogers and white staying on inner scene handed over to smart
questions

What is your best feature?

Question of the Day 1 hour left
Answer

Do you already have Ask.fm app for iPhone?
Download Ask.fm app
Sponsored Question
Answer

Jaylen fryberg will kill
Sponsored Question
Answer

Ex you'd take back??
4 months ago
Answer

Who tf still goes on this shit?
4 months ago
Answer

rates? please
8 months ago
Answer

I hope one day you will have everything you ever wished for, and more. :)
9 months ago
Sending my prayers and hugs to you and your family during this difficult time my friend.

2 likes

Thank you all for your thoughts and prayers during this tragedy. Gia was taken off life support (from the recommendation of 4 doctors) last night leaving our family heartbroken. We are all touched by this, and we are forever changed. Gia had such a bright spirit! Please share this post for me. Ty. – feeling heartbroken.
On 10.24.14 at approximately 1041 hrs I heard SNOPAC advise of an active shooter situation at 5611 108th ST NE. The location is the Marysville-Pilchuck High School.

I responded to the location and upon arrival provided containment of the school grounds on 51st AVE NE at 110 PL NE. While at my containment location I heard Officers on scene advise that they needed additional units to the school to assist with building searches.

I responded to the school where I was assigned to a search team. The team I was assigned to cleared several buildings and rooms on the school grounds. After searching buildings my team responded to the Northeast parking lot where we cleared the parked vehicles.

After clearing the parked vehicles my team responded and assisted with escorting 30 students and 2 teachers from a classroom to the evacuation buses located northwest of the school.

I returned to the search command location and was assigned to a team tasked with searching the perimeter of the school. After searching the perimeter I returned to the command location for additional assignment.

At approximately 1445 hrs I signed out of the scene and departed the location.
On 10/24/2014 I was working patrol in north Snohomish County. At about 10:50 hours I heard that Marysville P.D. was enroute to an active shooter event at the Marysville Pilchuck High School. I responded to assist from north east of Granite Falls. I arrived at about 11:04 hours and was assigned a security position at the front door to the cafeteria.

I initiated a crime scene sign-in sheet and taped it to the outside of the window next to the door. The log activity started at about 11:18 hours. Several police officers were already inside the building and they were added to the log once thing slowed down a bit. Those officers were E.P.D. Officer Schuck #652, Monroe Officer Block #1250 and Marysville Officer Mishler #0113. Everyone else entering or exiting the cafeteria was required to log in. The only exceptions were the bomb squad x-ray team that had to exit the building each time they turned on the x-ray machine. Their multiple exits and entrances were not logged, but their initial entry was logged. The only other exception was for Detective Hatch who needed to enter and exit many times. I did not enter the building, so I did not log my name.

I was relieved from my post at about 16:05 hours. When I left my post I left the log taped to the window for further logging. I cleared the call at about 16:15 hours.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME / NUMBER: TIM MALKOW

APPROVED BY: 10-31-14

DATA ENTRY SMART produced 000341
# NARRATIVE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
<th>REPORT DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Snohomish County</td>
<td>Marysville-Pilchuck School shooting</td>
<td>WP14-0004</td>
<td>10-24-14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Summary:**

On 10-24-14 at about 1142 hrs I was off duty and learned of the school shooting while watching news at home. I self-deployed knowing that additional manpower resources would likely be needed and while enroute I telephoned Lt. Lang to report for duty.

**Follow-up/narrative:**

During my brief phone conversation with Lt Lang she directed me to respond to the student staging area at 116th St NE and 51st Ave at the Gospel Church. I arrived there at about 1220 hrs and reported to Capt. Miller who directed me to assist with crowd control and assisting students in reuniting with parents and family arriving at the location. I remained there at the church entrance and west parking lot until 1423 hrs when relieved by Capt. Miller.

I next telephoned Lt. Lang to advise her I was clear of the church staging area and she redirected me to the command post at the Marysville-Pilchuck High school parking lot to provide command post security and any other assistance as needed. I had no direct involvement with the shooting investigation whatsoever. I remained at the command post until relieved by Lt Lang at approximately 1630 hrs. I then cleared the scene and secured at about 1730 hrs. This ended my involvement with the incident.

Copy of this follow-up report faxed to MCU Sgt Stich.
I was not involved in this incident. Sno-Pac mistakenly put me in the log. I had a juvenile in custody and was enroute Denny Youth Center.

End of Follow-up
I am a Deputy Sheriff with the Snohomish County Sheriff's Office. I am currently assigned to the Snohomish Regional Drug & Gang Task force as a narcotics detective.

On October 24, 2014, at approximately 10:52 a.m., I was on duty and in my under cover vehicle. I was in the area of State Avenue and 4th Street, in Marysville.

I received information that there was an active shooter at the Marysville Pilchuck High school. I immediately responded to the south side of the school to assist. At this time I was wearing blue jeans and a hooded sweatshirt.

I arrived on scene a few minutes later and put on a ballistic plate carrier with police markings on it.

I went into the main office area where I was told that there were students and teachers that had sheltered in place. There were several police officers in this area. I heard that several other officers were clearing additional buildings.

I obtained some marking tape from a fire fighter so that officers could mark rooms and/or areas that had been cleared.

Several minutes after I arrived I heard there were two subjects wearing hooded sweatshirts walking through the campus. I assisted with locating these two males. They were wearing backpacks. They were both detained and their backpacks were left in place on the ground where they were detained. I believe that we located them on the east side of the library. Deputy Percy and another Deputy were with me during this time. I do not remember which other Deputy was with us. The two males were walked back out to the command post on the south end of the school property and passed off to uniformed officers.

At this point I worked with Sergeant R. Sparr of the Marysville Police Department. We set up a search team command post and coordinated a primary search of all buildings on the school campus and a back search of all those buildings. I also helped to coordinate the movement of children and teachers to buses to get them out of the area. For the rest of the time I was on scene I stayed at the command post. I did not enter the cafeteria at any time.

I left the location at approximately 5:00 p.m. This concluded my involvement with this incident.

EOR.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME / NUMBER: Mike Martin #1305

[Signature]

APPROVED BY: [Signature]

DATA ENTRY

[Form]

[Date] 08/28/2014

[Revision] Rev 04/12
On 11-24-14, at approximately 1055 hours, I received a call at home from Det. Martin regarding a shooting that occurred at the Marysville Pilchuck High School. Det. Martin told me that students had been shot and he was responding to the scene.

I called the Snopac supervisor and advised them that I would deploy Region 1 SWAT resources if needed to search and secure the school. I was told that several officers and deputies had responded to the scene, but Snopac would advise the incident commander.

I responded to the high school and met with Lt. Parker at the incident command post. I was assigned to the search command, in support of Sgt. Sparr (MPD). During the incident I assisted by establishing search teams and coordinating the search efforts. I remained at the command post until the school was determined to be clear. I then assisted in the demobilization efforts and reported our progress to the incident command post. I cleared the scene at approximately 1730 hours, offering no further assistance.
On 10/24/14 at approximately 1041 hrs, I responded to assist Marysville PD with a reported shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School; 5611 108 ST NE, Marysville.

I arrived on scene at approximately 1054 hrs and was assigned to an entry/search team (Team #8). We were tasked with searching buildings/classrooms/etc. within the area designated as section #3; Student Center, Auditorium and Gymnasium. We encountered numerous students and faculty hiding throughout the buildings. Upon doing so, said persons were escorted to the gymnasium where we remained until we were able to safely evacuate them to transport buses. No threats were located.

Upon completion of said task, my team along with another team was assigned to check vehicles that were parked in the parking lot of the school.

This was the extent of my involvement at the scene.

End of Report///
FOLLOW-UP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Agency Name: Snohomish County Sheriff's Office</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>MARYSVILLE SCHOOL DISTRICT</td>
<td>ASSAULT WEAPON</td>
<td>WP 14-00004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NAME OF ORIGINAL VICTIM(S)</td>
<td>REPORT DATE</td>
<td>10/24/14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT</th>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>RECLASSIFY TO</th>
<th>CONNECTING REPORTING NUMBERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ASSAULT WEAPON</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROPERTY CHANGES:</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>ADDITIONAL LOSS</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>ADDITIONAL RECOVERED</th>
<th>TOTAL RECOVERED</th>
<th>CONNECTING REPORTING NUMBERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

On 10/24/14 I was on duty with the Snohomish County Sheriff’s Office, in capacity of a School Services Deputy. I was in full department approved uniform, driving a fully marked patrol vehicle equipped with emergency lights and audible sirens.

At about 1040 hours I heard of an “active shooter” situation on the radio, in the City of Marysville. I checked my computer and saw there was an active shooter / assault weapon at Marysville Pilchuck High School. I read in the call that people were injured and needed aid. I was northbound Hwy 529 out of Everett at the time. I advised dispatch I was enroute and switching to Marysville radio. I responded code to the High School.

I arrived at the high school and made my way around the back of the school because I heard units arriving on scene up at the front of the school. I wanted to contain the east side of the school which is accessed off “Tomahawk Turnpike”. As I neared the back access gate, a security guard was there asking if I wanted the gate open. I told him yes. He opened the gate and I drove my patrol car to the area north of the “EB” building and parked outside the bollards. I heard that the shooter was down at this time, and now of no other suspects involved.

Deputy D. Poole arrived with me. We parked our vehicles and deployed into the campus with our patrol rifles, moving in a south and west direction toward the cafeteria where the shooting allegedly took place. We arrived in the area and saw several units converged on the cafeteria area. Other units met up with us, and we moved east to the main office. We made entry into the main office and saw several staff and students huddled inside on the ground. We advised them to stay put, and we secured a set of master keys. My search team moved through a door in the office to the east into the “Student Center”. Our team searched the main floor, and upstairs floors. One staff member was found upstairs and brought down and was placed into the already cleared main office.

Detective M. Martin arrived on scene and provided us with colored marking ribbon. As we cleared and searched rooms, we marked the doors with ribbon and wrote on the doors with marker to indicate how many were inside (if any).

Once the Student Center was clear, I teamed up with several more Officers, Deputies, and Agents. We moved in a north direction.

I heard on the radio a report of two males in black hoods coming from the north, back onto campus. Members of my team moved into the commons area and located the two males trying to get into the building. We ordered them to drop their backpacks and we detained them in handcuffs. The male I had detained was identified as [redacted]. I asked him what he was doing - he said he and his friend ran off campus when they heard shots. I asked why they came back onto campus. He said so they could see what was going on. I pulled out that once safely off campus it might make sense to stay off campus. He then said something about his friend [redacted] had a beef with someone. I needed to get back to my search team, so I left [redacted] with Marysville Police units.

Our team started clearing rooms in the “EB” building. We encountered rooms with several students and staff, and we found some rooms empty. As we went along, we marked door handles with ribbon (or paper towels tied around door handles) to show the rooms had been checked. We marked on the doors how many staff and students were inside.

As we rounded the NE corner of the EB building I saw another team of Officers evacuating students and staff out of the EB building and they were sending them running out to the baseball fields to the north. We finished searching the EB building, marking doors as we went.

We next searched the “500” building to the east. Again, we opened doors and identified occupants or not, and marked doors. We told the occupants inside the rooms to remain sheltered in place. Some of the rooms had already been evacuated by another arriving team - those rooms were searched and marked as having been cleared with zero occupants. In the middle of searching building 500, a command post had been established at the front of the school. The command post requested all teams stop searching and check in with “Search Command”. I checked in and Search Command assigned my team as “TEAM #1”. We held position until Search Command authorized us to resume searching. Once we resumed searching, we finished the 500 building and stayed put as North perimeter security.

Later, Search Command authorized us to begin releasing students and staff from classrooms about 30 at a time. We were instructed to release them to the NW, to waiting school busses. I posted Arlington Officer Rhodes to the NW, to start ferrying kids from our
FOLLOW-UP

location at the building to the NW. Once they left my security, they were under security of Officer Rhodes. Officer Rhodes would then take the group from his location to the busses, and then return back for me to send him another group. We did this with all the classrooms from the EB building and the 500 building, moving hundreds of staff and students. Command also sent staff and students from other areas of the school through our secured area. We, in turn, would escort those staff and students to the busses. Once a majority of staff and students were evacuated, we were requested to return to Command.

Once back at Command, we were assigned to go search and escort students and staff from the “LB” building, rooms 3, 4, 5 & 6. Would found a few students there and escorted them out to the NW to busses.

Back at Command, my team was split up to go assist with inner perimeter security on the cafeteria where the assault took place. I was placed on the NE corner of the building with a Department of Fish and Wildlife Agent. I remained there for a long period of time until I was relieved by Marysville Officers.

I returned back to Command and advised I had been relieved. Command requested all Snohomish County Sheriff’s Office School Service Units remain on scene as perimeter units until relieved of duty.

I returned back to my patrol vehicle on the NE side of the campus. I completed this report there, while awaiting further orders. This report is being forwarded to records to be included with the main report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME / NUMBER:
F. McCurry 1375

APPROVED BY: 

DATA ENTRY
I received an email from Det. Bilyeu on 10-29-14 requesting a follow-up for the above case number as I was listed in CAD as assisting with this call.

I was never assigned or dispatched to the Marysville High School shooting call. There is a CAD printout showing me assisting on the call at 0701 and logged off at 0701. This was an erroneous entry for me.

I certify under penalty of perjury under the laws of the state of Washington that the foregoing statement is true and correct.
On 10-24-14 I heard over the radio that there had been a shooting at Marysville Pilchuck HS. I responded to the school from south county. When I arrived I met with Lt. Lang who was running operations command from the bus lane near the cafeteria. Police barrier tape had been set up and teams were searching classrooms for any other violence. Many law enforcement officers from various agencies and Fire Department personnel were on scene. I inquired with Lt. Lang what was going on and what was needed.

A Marysville PD detective was also with Lt. Lang acting as the liaison between Marysville Incident Command Post at the Marysville Police Department and the activities at the school. The Marysville PD detective told me that the Incident Commander was requesting our Major Crimes Unit take the investigation. I asked dispatch to notify Sgt. Stich of the request. Sgt. Stich called me a few minutes later and after a brief discussion suggested that SMART be called out. I relayed the message to the detective who relayed the request to the Incident Commander. They then requested SMART.

Bureau Chief Beazley met with me at the school. He later directed me to the reunification center at a church on the corner of 51st Ave NE and 116th ST NE. When I arrived there were many students inside the building and many more parents and other family members in the parking lot. State Patrol was originally assigned coordinating reunification. I worked with a State Patrol lieutenant to organize the flow of students in and out of the building and connection with family. Due to the large number of people I requested and received additional manpower with Lt. Rick Hawkins, Lt. Monte Beaton, and MPD Mike Mansur.

Hours later, when the last student was re-united, I assisted teaching staff in acquiring personal property from their classrooms. I had them fill out a list of property they needed and where it could be located. I took three teachers from the church with me to the school. With the permission of the SMART commander on scene, Captain Bill Deckard, we then went to various buildings to collect belongings. We avoided buildings deemed off limits. Later, I was given permission to let the teachers get their vehicles from the parking lots as long as I escorted them. I then transported teachers to the school from the church and dropped them off at their vehicles. When the last teacher was taken to their vehicle I cleared the scene.

Jeffrey L. Miller, Captain
On 10/24/14 at about 1801 hrs, I arrived at Marysville Pilchuck High School at the intersection of 55 Ave and 108th St N.E. in Marysville to assist with the scene security at that location. I assisted other deputies in monitoring and logging in of responding investigators and the other responding personnel into the crime scene. I stayed at that location until I was relieved at 2229 hrs by Dep. J Barnett #1351. I had no other involvement in the incident.

NO FURTHER REPORT AT THIS TIME

Dep. D Murphy #1439
FOLLOW-UP

On Friday, October 24th at approx. 11:05 a.m. I began my response to Marysville Pilchuck High School at the request of Lt. Kathi Lang from the Snohomish County Courthouse. At approx. 11:15 a.m. I went in route via CAD. Upon arrival at approx. 11:25 a.m. I assisted with on scene management by initiating incident command.

I learned of the shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School while on the 4th floor of the Snohomish County Courthouse, I was talking with Bureau Chief Mark Richardson when we were both notified. B/C Richardson received a phone call and conveyed to me that a SWAT consultation would be forthcoming. I sent Lt Lang a text message advising her to let me know if she needed assistance at the school. Lt Lang called and requested I respond.

Upon arrival at approx. 11:25 a.m. I drove onto school property via the main/west entrance accessed from 108th St NE. I drove directly to Lt Lang's location; she was parked in the parking lane nearest to the school. I prepared my vehicle as the on-scene incident command post complete with dry erase boards, computer, and radios.

I inquired as to why a group of students (approx. 30) were standing in the parking lot south of my vehicle, I stated to on-scene personnel that if we weren't ready to transport students away from the school they needed to be kept inside or in a safe location; that due to the nature of the incident and the media helicopters my preference is not to have them just standing in the parking lot. I was told that a bus was nearby waiting to transport them to the reunification site. My next inquiry was why several students were standing by a patrol car and not being escorted to the reunification site. I was told that they were witnesses and they were being interviewed and supplying statements. I directed that they be removed from the location of incident, be reunited with their parents and statements could be obtained closer to the entrance to the school or a different location but that they needed to be put in contact with their parents.

I asked who was coordinating the search teams and where they were located, I was told who and that they were in a different location. I directed that personnel coordinating search teams collocate with me. I and Lt Mark Thomas (Marysville PD) both told Sgt Sparrow, Det Rob Martin and DETective Mike Martin to pause all search teams. I explained that since we didn't have information regarding multiple shooters or information about specific locations of injured parties that in order to ensure an effective search of the school we needed a pause in action. I directed Det Martin to label and categorize each team as team 1, team 2, team 3 etc., create a roster showing which officers belonged to each team and designate a leader for each team. I approved the designation of "search command" and delegated Sgt Sparrow as the squad leader. I also requested search command assess what had and what hadn't been searched. I positioned search command at the front of my vehicle to keep them in close proximity.

I tasked Lt E.J. Swainson (WSP) to manage the parent reunification site at the church. I told Lt Swainson he was responsible for site security, creating a roster of all students entering the site, names of parents/guardians who students were released to and a contact number. I also requested that if a student was a direct witness to the shooting incident that a "W" be put next to their name so investigators could prioritize their interviews. I told Lt Swainson that he was to remain at the command post.

On Friday, October 24th at approx. 11:05 a.m. I began my response to Marysville Pilchuck High School at the request of Lt. Kathi Lang from the Snohomish County Courthouse. At approx. 11:15 a.m. I went in route via CAD. Upon arrival at approx. 11:25 a.m. I assisted with on scene management by initiating incident command.

I learned of the shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School while on the 4th floor of the Snohomish County Courthouse, I was talking with Bureau Chief Mark Richardson when we were both notified. B/C Richardson received a phone call and conveyed to me that a SWAT consultation would be forthcoming. I sent Lt Lang a text message advising her to let me know if she needed assistance at the school. Lt Lang called and requested I respond.

Upon arrival at approx. 11:25 a.m. I drove onto school property via the main/west entrance accessed from 108th St NE. I drove directly to Lt Lang's location; she was parked in the parking lane nearest to the school. I prepared my vehicle as the on-scene incident command post complete with dry erase boards, computer, and radios.

I inquired as to why a group of students (approx. 30) were standing in the parking lot south of my vehicle, I stated to on-scene personnel that if we weren't ready to transport students away from the school they needed to be kept inside or in a safe location; that due to the nature of the incident and the media helicopters my preference is not to have them just standing in the parking lot. I was told that a bus was nearby waiting to transport them to the reunification site. My next inquiry was why several students were standing by a patrol car and not being escorted to the reunification site. I was told that they were witnesses and they were being interviewed and supplying statements. I directed that they be removed from the location of incident, be reunited with their parents and statements could be obtained closer to the entrance to the school or a different location but that they needed to be put in contact with their parents.

I asked who was coordinating the search teams and where they were located, I was told who and that they were in a different location. I directed that personnel coordinating search teams collocate with me. I and Lt Mark Thomas (Marysville PD) both told Sgt Sparrow, Det Rob Martin and DETective Mike Martin to pause all search teams. I explained that since we didn't have information regarding multiple shooters or information about specific locations of injured parties that in order to ensure an effective search of the school we needed a pause in action. I directed Det Martin to label and categorize each team as team 1, team 2, team 3 etc., create a roster showing which officers belonged to each team and designate a leader for each team. I approved the designation of "search command" and delegated Sgt Sparrow as the squad leader. I also requested search command assess what had and what hadn't been searched. I positioned search command at the front of my vehicle to keep them in close proximity.

I tasked Lt E.J. Swainson (WSP) to manage the parent reunification site at the church. I told Lt Swainson he was responsible for site security, creating a roster of all students entering the site, names of parents/guardians who students were released to and a contact number. I also requested that if a student was a direct witness to the shooting incident that a "W" be put next to their name so investigators could prioritize their interviews. I told Lt Swainson that he was to remain at the command post.
FOLLOW-UP

I directed several people to remain at the on-site command post:

1. Search Command, Sgt Spar, Sgt Martin, and Detective Martin
2. Lt E.J. Swainson, reunification squad leader
3. Fire/EMS, Marysville Battalion Chief Scott Goodale
4. Rob Lowry, Marysville Pilchuck HS Principal
5. Greg Dennis, Marysville School District Security Manager
6. PIO, Fire District 1 PIO
7. Detective Ludwig, note taker

Initially Fire/EMS had a command post in a different location until I directed them to collocate with our command post which they did. Fire/EMS did let me know that 1 patient went to Harborview and 3 went to Providence in Everett. I was later updated that 1 patient who initially went to Providence had been transferred to Harborview. I wasn’t supplied with names or given updates on their medical status. I had one med unit remain on site in the event additional injured parties were discovered and for first responders. I briefed Fire/EMS how far into the search we were and the types of weapon systems law enforcement was using in order to help them better prepare in the event those weapons were used. Periodically and throughout the incident I updated Fire/EMS with information regarding the search.

At the command post we were listening to and monitoring North Tac (search command), PSOPSN3 (perimeter & road closure), and Marysville Police main frequency. Perimeter units stayed on Sheriff’s Office Data channel but when we discovered that Marysville Police couldn’t locate this channel on their radios we switched perimeter to PSOPSN3 with notification to Snopac.

I spoke with Rob Lowry throughout the incident and requested several documents such as student roster, attendance roster for that day, staff roster, phone number list for each classroom, email list for all staff, classroom location for special needs students, a list of students with medical history such as diabetes or students that could potentially go into medical distress as a result of stress and/or fear, and master keys. Periodically throughout the incident I asked Mr. Lowry if I/we were meeting his needs and if there was anything he needed.

I created incident objectives to guide on site decision making:

1. Public/life safety
   a. Treat/transport injured
   b. Identify special needs students and their whereabouts
   c. Identify students that have medical concerns
2. Clear and make school safe
   a. Render safe any additional threats
   b. Clear for additional victims or students/staff hiding
3. Parent reunification
   a. Security
   b. Create a roster of all students and who they were released to
   c. Identify which students were direct witnesses
4. Communication needs
5. Site security
   a. This was delegated to off-site personnel to create a plan
6. Long term recovery
   a. This was listed but not planned for at the on-site command post, DEM and representatives from the Northwest Incident Management team were present

I had Deputy Forsell take the staff roster to the reunification site to verify all staff were accounted for. I eventually had a staff member that was still on site make contact with each staff member and was informed by Mr. Lowry not long before we released the scene to detectives that all staff had been accounted for. The list had several names that Mr. Lowry didn’t know who they were, indicating they possibly were kitchen staff or staff that might come to Marysville Pilchuck from other schools. I gave the staff list to Captain Bill Deckard, Investigations Commander before leaving the scene.

We were notified that Fire had chaplain services at the reunification site and at the hospital. Peer support was summoned to the on-site command post for the search teams and first responders. Sgt Dave Sorenson arrived at our location and spoke briefly with some officers as they completed their search assignments.
FOLLOW-UP

At least three times during the incident, I summoned all agency representatives and squad leaders to one location to provide a situational awareness update. I provided the update then had Mr. Lowry, Lt. Thomas, Sgt. Sparr, Lt. Swainson, and Fire/EMS provide their respective updates. I asked for input from everyone involved.

At one point in time Marysville Pilchuck school staff at the reunification site inquired about returning to the school in order to retrieve personal belongings and vehicles. My directive was for staff to identify a representative from their group and then that person could return to the school and coordinate with detectives regarding personal belongings and vehicles.

At approx. 2:00 p.m. we started to release search teams. Officers were required to check out with search command, relay any pertinent information to Captain Deckard (if any), and check in with their respective agencies.

At approx. 3:20 p.m. perimeter officers were released as Marysville City Public Works was on scene with a road closure and detour plan.

Sgt Keith Rogers (Snohomish Co. Violent Offender Task Force) and Sgt Craig White (School Services Unit) were directed to remain on site with their respective team personnel for site security until relieved by assigned officers as part of the long term/overnight security plan. They were to collaborate with Sgt Sparr to ensure adequate security coverage existed.

At approx. 4:10 p.m. I cleared Fire/EMS medics from the scene and the last of the school buses that were waiting for a transport assignment.

At approx. 4:30 p.m. the school was announced as clear; meaning there were no additional threats and/or injured or hiding people.

At approx. 4:37 p.m. search command completed their assignment and was shut down.

Prior to leaving the scene I summoned agency representatives and squad leaders one last time. We conducted a briefing for Captain Deckard and released the scene to detectives.

At 5:01 p.m. I broadcast to dispatch that the scene at the school had been turned over to detectives.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME / NUMBER:
Lieutenant Scott Parker #1229

APPROVED BY:

DATA ENTRY
**FOLLOW UP REPORT**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Snohomish County Sheriff's Office</th>
<th>Incident Classification</th>
<th>Case Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Assault with Weapon-School</td>
<td>WP14-004</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Report Date:** 10-24-14

**Type of Original Report:** Shots Fired-School Assualt Weapon

**Original Date:** 10-24-14

**Reclassify To:**

**Connected Report Numbers:** MP14-08715MP14-8715

---

On 10-24-14 at approximately 1041 hrs., Dispatch broadcast assault weapon at the Marysville-Pilchuck High School 5611 108th St. N.E.. While enroute I requested an update and dispatch advised that suspect was down and in custody. At approximately 1047 hrs., I arrived at the school and ascertained from units on scene that shooter was "down" and no knowledge of further threats. I moved into the school common area and coordinated with officers to begin search process for threats or injured. Initially I assisted with evacuating misc. groups of students that were moved from the common areas to the front of the school.

Later I assisted with a team of unknown officers locating two subjects in black hooded sweatshirts seen running through the common area and hiding. We located the subjects trying to get into a locked door. I secured one in restraints without incident and escorted him to the front of the school where I released him to Everett Officers located at the front of the school. I did not identify either subject.

Deputy M. Martin set up a command post designated “Search Command” and began coordinating the search process. I was designated Team Leader for Search Team #2 that included E.P.D Officer Eviston, US Marshal Gerg, M.P.D. Officer Young, S.C.S.O. Deputy Robinson, L.S.P.D. Officer Planalp and M.P.D. Farley.

Team #2 conducted initial searches on buildings PS, LS, NB, LB (1 & 2) (3 & 4), and HL. The PS building had approximately 50 students and a teacher that initially sheltered in place. We were able to get a set of keys from the teacher of the PS building to assist us in opening doors. The 50 plus students were eventually evacuated to a secure area north of the PS building where officers had cover and buses were waiting. During initial search of the above buildings no other persons were located. As we secured each building doors were marked with tape.

After the initial search we were directed by Deputy Martin to move to staging area for further instruction. Later Team #2 was assigned to “zone #1” for secondary search. Zone #1 included buildings VC, Green House, OC, LS, HL, BE, AC and LB 1&2 3&4. No persons were located.

At approximately 1502 hrs., I contacted Search Command and was advised that I could secure from scene.

No further details.

---

*I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing statement is true and correct.*

---

**DEPUTY ROAD/NUMBER:** T. Percy #1287

**APPROVED BY:**

**DATA ENTRY:**

SMART produced 000355
FOLLOW-UP

Agency Name: Snohomish County Sheriff's Office

INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION: ASSAULT WEAPON

INCIDENT NUMBER: WP14-0004

REPORT DATE: 10/24/14

NAME OF ORIGINAL VICTIM(S):

TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT DATE RECLASSIFY TO CONNECTING REPORTING NUMBERS

PROPERTY CHANGES: ACTION ADDITIONAL LOSS ACTION ADDITIONAL RECOVERED TOTAL RECOVERED

- Computer used
- Drug related
- Alcohol related

On 10/24/14, at approximately 1230 hours, I responded to assist with an assault weapon at Marysville Pilchuck High School, 5611 108th St NE, Marysville.

When I arrived, I was requested to confirm, with the search command post, what building had been cleared and what buildings still had students, staff or police personnel in them.

I was then asked to transcribe all radio traffic between search teams and the search command post.

I started transcribing radio traffic at 1315 hours.

All search teams completed their searches and returned to the command post by 1633 hours.

I remained on scene until 1652 hours, when the search command post was no longer needed, all buildings had been cleared of additional persons or threats, and all search teams had cleared the scene.

The written notes I took are attached to this report in both original form, on yellow lined paper, and photocopy form.

I had no further involvement on this incident.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME/NUMBER: ____________________________ 1996 1996

APPROVED BY: ____________________________ 11/18

IBR Clearance (cns)

☐ ARRA  ☐ ARSU  ☐ EXC/P  ☐ EXCU

☐ INSUFF/CLO  ☐ OTHER/CLO  ☐ UNF

Copies made for:

☐ PA  ☐ CPS  ☐ JUV  ☐ Court: ____________ ☐ Det: Prec. / CH / DU

☐ PAT  ☐ DHS  ☐ MH  ☐ Other:

DATA ENTRY

8/28
On 10/24/14 I was on patrol in the Granite Falls area within Snohomish County. I heard Marysville PD being dispatched to a possible school shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School. I responded and assisted with securing the school and various buildings and evacuating students and faculty.

I took up further role.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME/ NUMBER: R.PHILLIPS1467

DATA ENTRY

SMART produced 005361 Rev 04/12
On 10-24-14 I responded to the Marysville High School to assist other officers at the scene of a shooting call in progress. Prior to my arrival there was a broadcast that there were several victims and the shooter was also down. Dispatch advised that this incident was occurring in the high school cafeteria. Deputy B. McCurry and I arrived at the same time, and parked on the northside of the school in the student parking area.

We walked through the campus area southbound, where we met with Sgt. B Byington, SCSO. Assuming there was a possibility of multiple shooters we decided to form two search teams in an effort to look for additional suspects/victims.

I assisted with a search of several rooms, including the auditorium and the gym. The "drama teacher", was located in a back room behind the auditorium. He was escorted out and moved to a safe location.

At 1150 hours, while searching the gym we located 70 students and 3 adults. Eventually 271 students and faculty members were brought to the gym to seek shelter. During our time in the gym I spoke to faculty member Shelly K. JOHNSON. She said she had spoken to a student that said he was present when the incident unfolded in the cafeteria. She pointed out Mountainview student [REDACTED]. He said he was member of the ROTC program here. He said the shooting occurred in the cafeteria, and the shooter was described as being a "Hispanic" male, 6 feet tall, and approximately 17 years old. [REDACTED] described the shooters clothing as black colored hoodie, and blue jeans. He added that the weapon used was a black colored semiautomatic pistol. He said he thought the shooter had fled the building out a back door towards the woods.

I turned [REDACTED] over to Officer D. Lee of the Marysville Police Department, after explaining version of the events. Lee later told me that he turned [REDACTED] over to the SMART team. Eventually the students and faculty were moved to waiting buses on the campus.
Sgt. R. Martin requested two teams go and search the vehicles left in the perimeter parking lots. I assisted others with the clearing of the vehicles in the north and south lots. Nothing suspicious was found.
During the late morning hours of the 24th of October, I was directed by Undersheriff Speyer to assist Chief Beazley at the re-unification center on 51st Av at 116th Street NE. A short time later, I met with Chief Beazley and assisted with vehicle and pedestrian movement in the parking lot of the church used for this event. This ended my involvement in this case.
On 10-24-2014 I assisted with an assault weapon incident at Marysville Pilchuck High School located at 5611 108th St NE Marysville. Disptach notified of an active shooter at the school with multiple victims. While en route we were notified the suspect had shot himself.

Upon arrival I assisted with clearing buildings on school grounds. I started at the main office building assisting with clearing the building. I then joined a search team assigned as search team #2 with Deputy Percy, DUSM Gerg, Officer Planalp, Officer Farley, Officer Young and Officer Eviston. We searched and cleared numerous buildings as assigned by Det. M Martin who was operating Search Command. We conducted back searches on numerous buildings.

After clearing buildings I was assigned a perimeter security location on the west side of the school grounds. I was later cleared from the scene.

End of report.
ROGERS

FOLLOW UP REPORT

SNOHOMISH COUNTY SHERIFF'S OFFICE
Assist Law (Marysville PD)

NAME OF ORIGINAL VICTIM(S) CASE NUMBER

INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION REPORT DATE

TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT ORIGINAT DATE RECLASSIFY TO CONNECTING REPORT NUMBER(S)

On 10/24/14, I was working as Sergeant assigned to Snohomish County Violent Offender Task Force. At approximately 1141 hrs, I logged into service and responded to Marysville-Pilchuck High School, located at 5611 108th St. Marysville, WA.

Upon my arrival, I contacted Special Operations Lt. Parker at the Command post and began assisting him with the Incident Command Operation. My assistance included various administrative duties, phone calls, support functions, coordinating responding resources, delivering messages, onsite security etc... I did not enter the crime scene, search or locate evidence, nor did I have an investigative role in this matter. I did not have contact with any of the involved parties or any witnesses. At 1858 hrs, I cleared the scene.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing statement is true and correct.

K. Rogers #1371

5/28

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing statement is true and correct.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Agency Name: Snohomish County Sheriff's Office</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NAME OF ORIGINAL VICTIM(S)</td>
<td>MP School Shooting</td>
<td>WP14-004</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>REPORT DATE</th>
<th>10-24-2014</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT</th>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>RECLASSIFY TO</th>
<th>CONNECTING REPORTING NUMBERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PROPERTY CHANGES:</td>
<td>ACTION</td>
<td>ADDITIONAL LOSS</td>
<td>ACTION</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drug related</td>
<td>$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alcohol related</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

On 10-29-14 I received an email from Detective Dave Bilyeu advising that he required a follow-up to this case based on my name being listed on CAD as being involved with the incident.

This entry was made in error due to the fact that I was not there and this day is my scheduled day off. I was not working this date and I was not called in to assist with this incident.

EOR

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME / NUMBER: Sergeant Barry Ruchty #1185 2014

APPROVED BY: [Signature]

DATA ENTRY: 8/28
I am a fully commissioned police officer for the city of Lynnwood and am authorized to enforce the laws of the state of Washington. I have the authority to enforce the laws of the state of Washington pursuant to the Washington Mutual Aid Police Powers Act of 1985 (RCW10.93).

On 10-24-2014 at 1044 hours I responded to 5611 108 St NE to assist with an active school shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School. This is located in the city limits of Marysville, Snohomish County Washington.

I was responding from Gold Bar. While enroute Sgt. Cervarich advised me to stay in east Snohomish County to respond to calls, due to the distance I would have to travel to respond to the high school.

I requested SnoPac Dispatch put me back on an agency assist in Gold Bar, however they inadvertently put me on the active shooter call. I communicated with Dispatch to correct this, which they did.

I never arrived to Marysville Pilchuck High School.

END
On Friday, October 24, 2014 Sgt. Stich requested that I respond to Providence Regional Medical Center, Colby Campus to assist, detective Brad Pince with victims brought there from a school shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School. I arrived at the hospital at 1217 hours and met detective Pince. Detective Joe Dunn also met us at the hospital entrance. At 1228 hours, we entered the hospital together and contacted EPD officers Williams and Berentine.

We learned that three shooting victims had been brought to the emergency department here. They were taken to emergency rooms 515, 610 and 611. All three victims were believed to be students from Marysville Pilchuck High School. All had been shot in the head. Students’ families were being directed to the Tulalip Room at the hospital so that patient’s identities could be determined. Detective Pince responded to the Tulalip Room.

Detective Dunn and I learned from officer Brad Williams that he had two paper bags of clothing in his vehicle that came off of two of the different victims. A male victim’s clothing was put in a bag numbered “1” and a female victim’s clothing was put in a bag numbered “4.” At 1230 hours, officer Williams opened his vehicle and I photographed these bags and place them in my vehicle.

Detective Dunn and I returned to the emergency department. I met registered nurse, Patty Kirby in the ER and she agreed to be our contact person there. Her telephone number is 425-404-5080.

Detective Dunn and I went to emergency rooms 515, 610 and 611 to look for more clothing items that belong to the victims. There were no patients in the rooms. We were told that all three victims had been taken to surgery (O.R.). Each of these rooms had already been cleaned to prepare them for new patients, so there were no items of clothing in any of them.

We contacted registered nurse Susan Beazer, phone 425-306-4581; registered nurse Cathleen Allen, phone 425-359-1284 and registered nurse Lynne Phipps, phone 425-238-5381 in room 515. We learned that a mixed race female with head injuries had been in this room. She was taken to the operating room (O.R.). I obtained a description of this female and her clothing from the three nurses. The female victim had long brown hair and brown eyes. She was wearing a white shirt and black pants. She also wore brown fleece lined boots. She wore a blue “North Face” jacket, a leopard patterned bra, and two different colored socks. One sock was pink and one was gray. She was taken to operating room 206.

At 1244 hours, Susan Beazer took us up to the operating room supervisor's office.

At 1245 hours, supervisor Marcia DeVos, phone 425-404-4546, brought us clothing from the female patient in O.R. room 206. I took a photograph of the outside of that white bag, marked O.R. 206. Susan Beazer removed the contents of the bag so that I could photograph the clothing items in it. Detective Dunn placed the clothing
items into paper bags. There were fleece lined “Bear Paw” boots, a blue “North Face” jacket, black “Pink Yoga” pants that say “PINK” on a beige band at the top, two different colored socks, a grey hoody sweatshirt, a leopard print bra, green panties and two pierced earrings with clear stones. I photographed these items as they were being repackaged.

In going through the clothing items we realized that the grey hoody sweatshirt belonging to this victim had the center of the front cut out of it. That missing part (center of the front of the hoodie) was the item in bag number “4” that I had obtained from officer Williams.

At 1300 hours, I received a telephone call from ER security supervisor Gill Bodrak; phone 206-786-0717. He wanted to coordinate our activities in the ER, but I told him that we were in the OR and he should coordinate with detective Pince.

I learned that [REDACTED] was possibly one of the male victims. He had friends at the hospital looking for him.

At 1307 hours, I telephoned detective Pince. I described the clothing to him that came from the victim in O.R. 206. He told me that he believed those clothes belong to Gia Christine Soriano, DOB: 03-31-2000. We noted that they “possibly” belonged to Gia.

Registered Nurse Susan Beazer told me that there were four students airlifted to this medical center. Two of these patients were female and two were male. One of the male patients, however, was waived off and sent to Harborview Medical Center in Seattle because he was stable. She said he was reported to have had a gunshot wound to the chest and to his mandible. The three patients brought here all had gunshot wounds to the head and are undergoing surgery in the O. R. There were three neurosurgeons here available to perform the surgeries.

At 1317 hours, a second female patient’s clothing were brought to us from O.R. 302 by RN Kris Perry 206-948-4444. RN Susan Beazer removed the clothing from the bag while I photographed them. Detective Dunn repackaged them into paper bags. There was a pair of white “Keds” canvas shoes, size 8 ½; a “SO” white and purple plaid shirt, size medium; a black “Arizona” hoodie sweatshirt; several earrings and “Arizona” blue jeans, size 7. At 1330 hours, we were given a white sock and half a grey bra that also came from this patient. I also photographed them.

At 1337 hours, RN Kris Perry brought us a bullet fragment and forceps, that handled the bullet fragment, from the male patient in O.R. 203. I photographed these items and detective Dunn put them in a paper bag. We were informed that this male patient had been moved up to room #750 in I.C.U. Nurse Perry left to go to room 750 in I.C.U. in order to collect any clothing that was there with the patient.
At 1408 hours, I received a telephone call from detective Pince. I described the clothing to him that came from the second female patient, from O.R. #302. He told me that he believed this to be Zoe Rene Galasso, DOB: 02-22-2000. Her parents are Michelle and Michael Galasso and live at 7725 - 81st Street NE, phone 425-359-3862. We noted that these clothing items "possibly" belonged to Zoe.

Detective Pince told me that he understood that [redacted] was the male sent to Harborview Medical Center. He said that possible names on the other male victim could be Andrew Fryberg or [redacted].

At 1412 hours, I received a telephone call from detective Brad Walvatne. He told me there was one male shooter and one female victim who were both deceased at the scene. He did not have their names. Brad had provided detective Joe Dunn with the names of all of the students that were sitting at the table where the shooting took place. They are Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, Zoe Galasso, Andrew Fryberg, [redacted] Gia Soriano, [redacted] unknown last name and [redacted] unknown last name. [redacted] was reported to be accounted for as uninjured.

At 1456 hours, Nurse Melissa Ebben phone 920-450-3285 brought us two more plastic bags of evidence from the female victim in O.R. #302. This consisted of one earring, half of a grey bra, leopard patterned panties, skull fragments and a mass of hair. There was also a bullet fragment and the forceps that handled the bullet fragment from this victim. I photographed the two plastic bags that these items were in.

Nurse Ebben told us that the male patient from O.R. 203 and ICU 750 was transported to Harborview Medical Center. She could not find any clothes for this patient. She also said the female patient in O.R. 206 was taken back to the O.R. for more surgery, because she had purposeful movement. They were going to relieve the pressure on her brain.

At 1512 hours, I telephoned detective Dave Fontenot, whom I was told was responding to Harborview Medical Center. I told him what I knew about this investigation. Detective Fontenot told me that he had just arrived at that hospital. He said that Andrew Fryberg was just arriving there from Providence Medical Center. His mother and sister were also there. He said that [redacted] was the other male patient who was sent there earlier.

At 1530 hours, detective Dunn and I left Providence Hospital with all of the evidence items. We coordinated with Property Room Specialist Leah Slager to take them to the Everett Police Department property room. I met her there with the evidence at 1620 hours.
EOD Officer Brad Williams contacted us at the property room. He brought a pair of blue underpants that came from the male patient in Providence Medical Center O.R. # 203. We noted that these probably belonged to Andrew Fryberg since he was the only male patient taken to Providence.

This is the procedure we used at the EOD property room: Leah Slager put fresh butcher paper down on the drying racks. She and I removed clothing items from the bags. We changed our gloves after handling items in each of the bags. I photographed the items and wet or bloody items were placed on the butcher paper on the racks. Dry items were packaged in paper bags. Officer Williams and detective Dunn logged the information about the items on evidence reports. I took an overall photograph of all of the items set out on the drying racks. We completed the booking process at 1825 hours.

The next day on the news reports, I learned that Zoe Galasso is the victim who was dead at the school. I learned that Shaylee Chuckulnaskit was one of the female victims taken to Providence Medical Center. I believe that we were correct in identifying Gia Christine Soriano as the female patient in O.R. #206. I now believe that Shaylee Chuckulnaskit is the female patient that was in O.R. #302.

On Wednesday November 5, 2014, detective Dunn and I went back to the EOD Property room. We bagged up all of the clothing items that we had put in the drying room from this case and left them with Leah Slager.

End of report.

I certify or declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the state of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME/NUMBER

James H. Scharf #1155, Detective

APPROVED BY

Signature

Date: 11/04/14
On 10/24/14, at approximately 1040hrs. Dispatch advised there was an active shooter at Marysville Pilchuck High School. I advised I was en route.

At 1100 hrs. I arrived on scene and immediately cleared several rooms and buildings with Team 9 and then combined with Team 3 to complete clearing several additional rooms and buildings. I then assisted with escorting several students and staff to the south area of the school to be loaded onto buses.

I returned to the command post and then cleared the scene.
On 10-24-2014 at 1743 hours, while assigned as a uniform patrol sheriff's deputy, I was dispatched to Marysville Pilchuck High School to assist with scene security. I was cancelled while on the way and was never on scene.

This concluded my actions in the case.

EOR
On October 24th, 2014 at approximately 1100 hours I was sitting at my desk at the county courthouse when various staff started reporting that there was an active shooter at Marysville Pilchuck High School. Immediately upon hearing this news my phone rang. When I answered it was Sheriff Trenary. Sheriff Trenary told me that he was responding to the command post at Marysville Police Department and requested that I respond. I left the courthouse and drove straight to Marysville Police Department. When I arrived I was directed upstairs where the command post was situated. I spent approximately six to seven hours at Marysville Police Department assisting incident command with coordination of resources by making phone calls to various Sheriff’s Office employees. This included getting the SMART team activated and setting up the reunification sight for students and families. I also made phone calls to check on victims and their status. I never responded to the actual crime scene or to the actual reunification sight. Sometime in the evening approximately 1800-1900 hours I left the Marysville Police Department and drove to my residence where I went out of service.
I am currently serving the Snohomish County Sheriff as the north precinct property crimes sergeant. My duties include reviewing all felony property crime reports submitted from the north county area, to assign out cases for follow up as is appropriate, and supervising the north precinct property crimes detective unit.

On this date I responded to the report of a shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School. While enroute dispatch reported the suspect has shot himself. On my arrival I went to the lunchroom southwest doors. There I began to discuss a coordinated response with a woman who was wearing clothing identifying her as school security. Shortly thereafter she began to run for the north end of the lunchroom. She also yelled for police assistance so I followed her. Once to the north east corner of the exterior to the lunchroom I noticed her yelling at two youths. One was a male and the other was a female they were approaching the northwest corner of lunchroom. She yelling at them to get back and leave the area. They were initially refusing to do so. Once they complied and left the area I decided to provide scene security to the northwest doors to the lunch room as they were unlocked. The south and east side of the lunch room was where the initial police response was congregating but the back side had yet to be secured.

No one approached the lunchroom doors from the exterior while I was posted there. I was later relieved of my post when Officer A. Schuck of Everett PD and Officer M. Mishler of Marysville PD arrived to provide scene security.

I certify or declare under the penalty of perjury under the laws of the state of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Sgt. Swenson, T.#1184
On 10-24-2014, I was advised via phone that a shooting had taken place at Marysville Pilchuck High School, 5611 108th Street NE, Marysville. I was only provided with limited information, but that multiple agencies, including the Snohomish County Sheriff's Office, were responding to the incident. I was able to reach Chief Rick Smith, Marysville Police, via phone who advised he was on his way and that a command post was being established at Marysville PD.

I made contact with Commander Jeff Goldman, Marysville PD, at the Command Post. Commander Goldman requested that I assist with setting up reunification with Marysville High School students and their parents at the church located at 5202 116th Street NE, Marysville. I worked with Undersheriff Brent Speyer and Bureau Chief Nelson Beazley to coordinate a plan that would transport students via school buses from Marysville Pilchuck HS to the church where they would be released to parents after being checked in. At approximately 1500 I made contact with Sheriff's Office staff at the church in order to determine how the reunification process had gone.

I assisted Chief Smith in coordinating with other agencies and with the establishment of a joint information center which was located at Marysville City Hall.

EOR.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
The following occurred in the County of Snohomish, State of Washington. I am a commissioned Deputy Sheriff with powers of arrest. I was driving a fully marked patrol vehicle with emergency lights and siren, and I was wearing a county issued uniform with patches and badge. I currently serve as the School Resource Officer for the Sultan School District.

On 10/24/2014 at about 1042 I was dispatched to Marysville-Pilchuck High school, 5611 108th St NE, Marysville, WA for an assault with a gun. SNOPAC was advising that a student had shot several students in the cafeteria.

I arrived on scene with Deputy Doersch at 1055 hours and proceeded directly to the cafeteria. I saw two students on the floor near the entrance, deceased from apparent gunshot wounds. I also observed 4-5 bullet casings that appeared to be .40 caliber, scatter throughout the cafeteria. I searched the cafeteria with Detective Sergeant, Deputy Doersch, and a Fish and Wildlife Officer. One the cafeteria was determined to be secure; we proceed to search the buildings to the northeast of the cafeteria.

I short time later I was assigned to search team one. We cleared and evacuated the small cafeteria, BB, 400, and 500 buildings. This took approximately 3 hours. Once the high school was determined to be secure, I was assigned to scene security at the northeast door of the main cafeteria. I maintained that position till 1540hrs.

I was relieved from that position by a Marysville officer and assigned to security at the front entrance of the high school on 108th St NE. I maintained that position until relieved.

This the extent of my involvement with this case.

BOR

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME / NUMBER:
J Toner #1509  
APPROVED BY:

SMART produced 000718
On 10/24/2014 dispatch advised that Marysville PD was enroute to the Marysville-Pilchuck High School for an active shooter in the school.

I immediately went enroute to the school from the area of 124th St SW and 4th Ave W in Everett WA. While I was approaching the 41st SE exit on north bound interstate 5 Lt. Palmer with the Snohomish County Sheriff's Office advised all responding Deputies assigned to south county to discontinue and return to their area beats.

I then discontinued my code response and returned to my area beat.

I did not respond to the school during or following this incident and had no involvement.
Summary: I responded to Marysville Pilchuck High School for the report of a school shooter. I responded to the school and led a group of Deputies and Officers on a classroom by classroom search. Once we secured the buildings I was kept on scene for the duration of the initial crime scene investigation.

Narrative: I am the Sergeant for the Snohomish County Sheriff's Office School Services Unit. At 10:39 hours I was in the south county area when I was informed of an active shooter situation at Marysville Pilchuck High School. I responded via CAD and switched to North Air.

I arrived on scene via CAD entry and immediately started to clear the west-cafeteria with other Officers/Deputies. This is where the shooting scene was. We located students in a dark hallway to the east of the cafeteria and ordered them to exit with their hands in the air. All of the students complied and were secured by various law enforcement officers that were outside of the building. I didn't realize it at first, but when I backtracked I observed two people who appeared to be dead inside the doorway to the cafeteria. The initial cafeteria appeared to be clear of any other victims or suspects. This was secured by numerous law enforcement officers.

I immediately formed a search group consisting of Deputies, U.S. Marshals and Fish and Game Officers. The command post informed us that we would be known as search team 9. We proceeded to do a building to building and classroom to classroom search of the school. We initially made verbal contact with various teachers and students in the classrooms. We had them knock twice on the wall if they were okay, which they all did. When it appeared that there were no more victims, we started clearing rooms and directing the teachers and students to the gymnasium. They were escorted by various law enforcement officers.

We continued our search of the buildings and classrooms until we had located all of the students. I had met up with search team 4, which was led by Seth Kinney from Arlington PD. We escorted the students and teachers from the classrooms to the gymnasium. We received instructions from the command post that the School District had provided buses near the entrance to the school on 108th St NE. We were instructed to bring the students in groups of 30 to the buses. I helped escort the students with agents of the FBI, SCSO and Marshalls.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
Office. When this was completed we performed a back sweep of the school and then reported to the command post.

At 16:15 hours I was sent to perform scene security at the entrance to the school. I performed this until I was relieved and left the scene at 1827 hours, by Deputy Goffin.
Other Agencies

Arlington PD
BNSF PD
Edmonds PD
Everett PD
FBI
Kirkland PD
Lake Stevens PD
Monroe PD
Seattle PD
US Marshals Service
WSP
1 Officer E. Moon
   Not involved in this case, entered in CAD by mistake.

2 Officer M. Phillips
   Overnight scene security.

3 Officer J. Rhodes
   Responded from the City of Arlington. Assisted with clearing and searching the campus.

4 Sgt. M. Sargent
   Initial campus search. Found clothing belonging to Ms. Silbergerger and turned over to SMART.

5 Sgt. Jonathan Ventura
   Relieved a security position at 1900 hrs.
On 10/24/14 I was not on duty and did not respond to Marysville Pilchuck High School in any capacity.

The above declaration is true and correct and made subject to the penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington. Signed at Arlington, Washington, this 05 day of November 2014.

Officer E. Moon #1129
ARLINGTON POLICE DEPARTMENT
CASE NARRATIVE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME:</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION:</th>
<th>CASE NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ARLINGTON POLICE DEPT</td>
<td>Murder 1 / Law Agency Assist - Marysville PD</td>
<td>WP14-0004</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF ORIGINAL VICTIM(S):</th>
<th>REPORT DATE:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT:</th>
<th>DATE:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| SUMMARY: officers assisted another agency with an investigation. |

On 10/25/2014, at 0149 hours, I arrived at the Marysville Pilchuck High School (MPHS), located at 5611 – 108th Street NE, Marysville, to assist with scene security. Upon my arrival, I found Snohomish County Sheriff’s Office (SCSO) Detective Joe Goffin at the front, main entrance to the school and he directed me to make contact with Marysville Police Department (MPD) Lieutenant (Lt.) Mark Thomas near the cafeteria.

I then contacted Lt. Thomas who told me that he was clearing several other officers from scene security and releasing custody of the school to myself, Washington State Patrol (WSP) Trooper Matt Rodgers and Detective Goffin until MPHS Security arrived on scene, at approximately 0700 hours, when the school could be released to security staff. Lt. Thomas indicated that a cleaning company was currently on scene at the location and that they were expected to finish up within the next few hours and would leave at that time.

Over the course of the next few hours, the MPD Officers still at the school and the cleaning crew left the location.

At 0539 hours, MPHS Security staff began to arrive on scene.

At 0649 hours, I cleared the location.

End of report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME/NUMBER:
Officer M. Phillips #1199

LOCATION SIGNED:
Arlington, WA

DATE SIGNED:
11/01/2014

APPROVED BY:

110 E 3rd ST NE, ARLINGTON WA 98223 PHONE 360-403-3400 FAX 460-435-4877
Arlington Police Officers assisted at the Marysville High School shooting that occurred on 10/24/14.

On 10/24/14 at approximately 1041 hours, dispatch advised over the radio that a caller had called in and reported that there had been a shooting at the Marysville High School located at 5611-108th ST NE in the City of Marysville, WA 98271. After hearing that there was an active shooter at Marysville High School I advised over the radio that I would be responding to the scene to assist in the incident. Dispatch advised that the Marysville caller was calling from one of the cafeteria's inside the high school.

While responding to the shooting in Marysville, incoming units were asked to set up traffic control shutting down all access roadways into the high school. I advised over Maryville radio that I had arrived on scene and that I would be shutting down the access road at 108th ST and 67th Ave NE. Within minutes I was relieved by a Washington State Trooper to respond to the scene.

I then changed locations to the Marysville High School. Dispatch had advised that there were four students down in the cafeteria and believed that the active shooter was one of the student's down in the cafeteria. When I arrived on scene, I was asked by Marysville Sgt. R. Sparr to assist in clearing the high school grounds for any other active shooters. I was then placed in a 3 officer team which consisted of Everett PD Officer P. Hegge and Officer A. Williams to assist in clearing the school grounds and locate students.

Our team then cleared building # 300 contacting students and faculty as we went through the rooms. We had them exit the building and later had them escorted to the baseball fields to a safe location.

After clearing building # 300, we formed up a second team of 6 officers (See additional officer reports) and had Snohomish County Sheriff's Deputy B. McCurry as our team leader for Team # 1. We then cleared building # 500 as the other teams cleared other adjoining buildings that had students and faculty inside.

When the Marysville High School grounds were secure and there were no immediate threats we set up a rally point for the students at the north end of the high school. I was tasked to be a security escort for the students and faculty until they reached the school busses where they could be transported to a safe location away from the school. After I completed this assignment we returned to

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME/NUMBER:

LOCATION SIGNED: Arlington, WA

DATE SIGNED:

APPROVED:

DATA ENTRY:

WA 98223 PHONE 360-403-3400 FAX 460-435-4677 110 E 3RD ST NE, ARLINGTON

Page 1 of 2

SMART produced 00387
Case Number: 14-0004 | Victim: | Report Date: 10/24/14

the front of the high school to the Command Post for additional assignments.

I was later assigned to Snohomish County Master Patrol Deputy D. Poole's team on Team #4. We were tasked with clearing all the parking lots for suspicious vehicles. We then searched vehicles and marked suspicious vehicles with backpacks and larger bags inside. After this task was accomplished we returned to the Command Post in front of the high school. There were no other tasks being requested and they broke off the team clearing officers to return to their agencies.

This concluded my involvement in the incident.
On 10/24/14 at approximately 1039 hours I responded to Marysville-Pilchuck High School which is located at 5611 108 St NE, Marysville, WA 98270 for a report of a shooting that occurred in the cafeteria. Upon arrival I saw that medical personal was transporting victims from the cafeteria to aid cars. I entered the cafeteria's south east entrance and located Sgt. Sparr of the Marysville Police Department. I saw that there were 2 bodies on the ground just north of where I entered the cafeteria. Sgt. Sparr informed me and other law enforcement officers that the people on the ground were "Code Black" (Deceased) and that the cafeteria still needed to be searched.

Myself, Department of Fish & Wildlife Officer McQuoid, Snohomish County Deputy Toner, and Snohomish County Deputy Doersch assembled a search team and conducted a search of the cafeteria. We started the search by clearing the south hallway that had exit doors to the east, a women's bathroom, and a faculty entrance to the west. We cleared the women's bathroom and then proceeded through the faculty entrance that lead to the kitchen area. We cleared the kitchen area but was not able to enter a locked room in that area. We announced our presence while knocking on the door.

We exited the kitchen area and proceeded to the north side of the cafeteria. Sgt. Sparr informed us that there were ammunition casings on the ground near the lunch tables that were marked with napkins. We maneuvered around items that were on the floor and entered a door on the north east side of the cafeteria that was labeled "Guidance."

At this time we were joined by 2 other law enforcement officers from the Everett Police Department. After entering the door that was labeled "Guidance," we saw that it was a long hallway that traveled north and south. The hallway lead to an exit to the south, had 4 doors on the west side that were labeled SC6, SC7, SC8, and SC9. There was also a door labeled "Decca" to the north. We started our search from the south, SC9, and worked our way north. We came to a locked door at SC6. I knocked on the door and announced our presence. We could hear people crying inside the room. We instructed the people inside SC6 to keep their hands up and clear of any item. After they opened the door we extracted staff member Debra (05-09-53), who manages the student store, and student Debra and were escorted outside by law enforcement.

Then we proceeded to the north door labeled, "Decca." This door provides access to the student store. We knocked on the door and announced our presence. We could hear voices behind the door. We instructed the people inside the student store to exit the room with their hands up and clear of any item. There were 8 students inside of the student store and they were escorted to a staging area by law enforcement.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME/NUMBER: M. Sergeant 11/14b

LOCATION SIGNED: Arlington, WA

DATE SIGNED: 10/25/14

APPROVED BY: 

[Signature]

DATA ENTRY: SMART produced 00039
After I was informed that the cafeteria was cleared, I located the students and staff member that were extracted from the rooms that I cleared. The people that were extracted from the cafeteria were staging south of the cafeteria between the parking lot just outside of the crime scene tape. I spoke with Debra and to record their names, date of births, and phone numbers. Debra stated that she did not see anything, but that she heard gunshots and screams. Debra told me that she told the students that were in the student store to lock the doors and hide. Debra stated that she located [redacted], who was running through the hall. Debra stated that she grabbed [redacted] and they hid in SC6 together.

Next I spoke with [redacted] who told me that she saw the whole thing and was sitting at the table with the gunman. [redacted] was crying heavily and stated that the gunman was Jaylen Fryberg. [redacted] stated that she did not know why Fryberg shot the other kids and not her. [redacted] stated that she was sitting next to Fryberg and the other victims when she noticed Fryberg standing up and rummaging through his backpack. [redacted] stated that the way Fryberg was going through his backpack seemed strange. [redacted] stated that she saw Fryberg pull a gun out of his backpack and then he shot a girl in the head. [redacted] said that the girl immediately dropped to the ground. [redacted] said that when she saw the gun and heard the shot that she did not realize what was happening until the girl's body fell to the ground. [redacted] stated that she also dropped to the floor. [redacted] stated that she looked up at Fryberg and screamed his name. [redacted] said that Fryberg looked at her and then continued to shoot the gun. [redacted] said that she got up and ran and hid in the room where we found her.

I informed Marysville Detectives that I had a witness. I asked Snohomish County Deputy Barnett to keep away from other possible witnesses and to get her started on statements. Deputy Barnett escorted to his patrol vehicle.

Next I spoke to the 8 students that were extracted from the student store. I asked the 8 students if any of them witnessed the shooting. [redacted] stated that he saw the whole thing. The other 7 students stated that they only heard the gunshots and that [redacted] ran into the student store. The 7 students stated that [redacted] told them that Jaylen Fryberg was shooting people. I informed the group to not discuss the information with anyone but law enforcement.

I separated [redacted] from the group and spoke to him separately. [redacted] stated that he was sitting at a table just 1 row northwest of Fryberg. [redacted] stated that Fryberg was his cousin. [redacted] stated that he first heard the gunshot and naturally started to run. [redacted] stated that he looked around and saw Fryberg holding a gun and shooting people. [redacted] stated that while he was running, a teacher put him into the student store. [redacted] completed a written statement with a diagram where he was sitting in comparison to the table where Fryberg was shooting. I then informed Marysville Detectives that I had another witness. [redacted] saw the Tulalip Police Department Chief and stated that he would like to speak with him because he is a family member. I contacted the Tulalip Police Chief and informed him of the request. I was informed by Det. Shackleton that [redacted] could be released if I had his statement. The Tulalip Police Chief escorted [redacted] from the area.
I spoke with [redacted] who was also in the student store. [redacted] stated that he was working in the student store when he heard the gunshots. [redacted] stated that he thought the gunshots was just a loud bang from someone dropping something. [redacted] stated that he looked out of the student store window and saw about 30 people running out of the cafeteria doors. [redacted] stated that when he heard more bangs that he realized that it was gunshots. [redacted] stated that he grabbed [redacted] and they ran to the back room of the student store to hide under a table. [redacted] stated that he ran into the student store and told him that Jaryn was shooting people. [redacted] stated that he did not remember everyone who was in the student store when the police removed them, but at one time he, Mr. Hill, and Mrs. Miller were in the student store during 1st lunch.

I spoke with Detective Shackleton of the Marysville Police Department and informed her of my actions so far. At approximately 1118 hours I entered the cafeteria again to show Det. Shackleton where I was a part of searched in cafeteria. Furthermore I showed Detective Shackleton what rooms the students and staff member were in when we extracted them from the cafeteria. At 1144 I entered the cafeteria a third time because I was told that there may still be staff and students in a room that was locked; however, I exited when I was informed that another search team would conduct the search. At approximately 1222 a search team went back into the cafeteria. I was informed that the search team found 8 staff members in the locked room located behind the kitchen. The staff members were placed in the staging area south of the cafeteria. The staff members consisted of Social Studies Teacher Megan S. Herber-Silberberger (10-30-86) and 7 food service workers: Anne M. Haughian (06-28-65), Kathleen A. Baxter (08-07-56), Tammy M. Sherman (01-09-77), Kay M. Frye (07-09-44), Patricia M. Page (07-01-51), Jutta M. Poeschel (06-20-58), and Sarah M. Rice (08-23-78). At that time I entered to document where I had searched.

I was informed that Megan confronted Fryberg and witnessed him shoot himself. I was also informed that Anne, Kathleen, and Jutta witnessed Fryberg shooting students. Megan did not have shoes on and draped 2 kitchen aprons around her waist because she removed her pants after she realized that she had blood and small pieces of body parts on her. Megan told me that she saw what Fryberg was doing, walked towards him, and shouted. Megan stated that she ran with kitchen staff and hid after Fryberg shot himself.

I was informed that 6 other witnesses were in the main office. I informed the incident command that the witnesses that I had needed to use the restroom and requested that they be placed in the main office as well. I contacted a female who identified herself as a school administrator and informed her that Megan needed clothes. At approximately 1300 hours Megan, Anne, Kathleen, Tammy, Kay, Patricia, Jutta, and Sarah were escorted to the main office. Also in the main office were 6 other student witnesses: [redacted] and [redacted] I informed all of the witnesses that they could not discuss the incident with anyone except for law enforcement. At approximately 1310 hours Megan changed her clothes and placed the clothes that she was wearing in a plastic bag. I provided Megan's clothes to Det. Wachtveitl.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

[Signature]

M. Seery

ARLINGTON POLICE DEPARTMENT
NARRATIVE

Case Number: WP 14-04
Victim:
Report Date: 10/25/2014

ARLINGTON POLICE DEPARTMENT

WA 98223 PHONE 360-403-3400 FAX 460-435-4677 110 E 3RD ST NE, ARLINGTON
ARLINGTON POLICE DEPARTMENT
NARRATIVE

Case Number: WP 14-04  Victim:  Report Date: 10/25/2014

At approximately 1406 hours I conducted a recorded interview with Jutta in a staff room inside of the main office. Jutta stated that she works as a cashier in the cafeteria. Jutta stated that it was toward the end of the 1st lunch when she heard a pop. Jutta stated that she heard several pops and saw that a boy dressed in all black with a black hat had a gun and was shooting students. Jutta stated that the gunman shot several times and saw bodies dropping. Jutta stated that she was approximately 20 feet away and saw the gunman holding the gun with both hands.

Jutta described where the gunman was compared to where she was standing. Jutta stated that she was south of the gunman and check stand A which is located in front of the service counter. Jutta stated that she saw 5 bodies on the floor. Jutta stated that as she and other staff members shut the kitchen down as they ran towards the back because they did not want a fire to start. Jutta drew a diagram of where she was compared to where the gunman was.

After the students and staff members were interviewed, I kept them in the main office until it was time for them to be escorted off campus. I provided the witness statements and diagrams to Det. Bartl of the Marysville Police Department. That concluded my actions for this incident.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME/NUMBER:  M Sergeant #

LOCATION SIGNED: Arlington, WA  DATE SIGNED: 10/25/19

APPROVED BY: 

WA 98223  PHONE 360-403-3400  FAX 460-435-4977  110 E 3rd ST NE, ARLINGTON
**CASE NARRATIVE**

**AGENCY NAME:** Arlington Police Department  
**INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION:** Death Investigation  
**INCIDENT NUMBER:** WP14-004

**REPORT DATE:** 10/25/2014

**TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT:** Assault Weapon  
**DATE:** 10/24/2014  
**RECLASSIFY TO:** Death Investigation  
**CONNECTING REPORT NUMBERS:** MP14-8715

---

On 10/24/2014 at approximately 1900 hours, I responded to Marysville-Pilchuck High School located at 5611 108th ST NE in the City of Marysville, WA to assist the Snohomish Multiple Agency Response Team (SMART) and the Marysville Police Department with the investigation of a shooting that had occurred in the school's cafeteria earlier that same day.

Upon my arrival I was assigned to assist with crime scene security. I was posted at the north side of the school complex. During this assignment I did not witness any unauthorized personnel enter the crime scene. I patrolled the perimeter on foot and in a fully marked patrol vehicle. I was on scene in this capacity until approximately 2350 hours at which time I cleared with nothing further.

EOR

---

Sgt. Jonathan Ventura #RL1137  
10/25/14

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Sgt. Jonathan Ventura #RL1137  
8/28

SMART produced 000993  
Rev 07/11
1. Officer Mark Rodmyre
   K9 with explosive detection capabilities. Assisted in evacuating and searching the campus.

2. Officer Mike Stapleton
   Assisted in evacuating and searching the campus.
BNSF Police Incident Report

General Information:
Case Number: 1052000130
Officer Name: Stapleton, Michael
Badge Number: 00504
Sub Code: N/A
Offense Code: Assisting Police or Other outside Agencies
From Date/Time: 10-24-2014 11:00
To Date/Time: 10-24-2014 17:00
City: Marysville
County: Snohomish
State: WASHINGTON
Sub Division: BELLINGHAM
Line Segment: 50
Mile Post: 44.0

Cleared: Yes
Status: Closed Subsidiary

Train Symbol: 
Loss ($): 
Recovered:
Prop Code #1:
Prop Code #2:
No of Trains Affected:
Duration (min):

Date/Time: 10-24-2014
First Name: Everett Dispatch
Address:
Middle:
City:
Last Name:
State:
Phone:

Officers Stapleton and Rodmyre, 10/24/14, Report of an active shooter at Marysville Pilchuck High School, 5611 108 St NE, Marysville, Snohomish County. Officer Rodmyre and I responded and assisted.
I, Mark Rodmyre, am a Police Officer for BNSF Railway, commissioned and sworn as a Law Enforcement Officer under RCW 81.60.010.

On 10/24/14, Agent Stapleton and I responded to the report of an active shooter, suspect down at Marysville-Pilchuck High School located at 5611 108th NE Marysville, Snohomish County, WA. We arrived on scene at approximately 11:20 hours and checked in at the Incident Command post. I also informed I.C. that I was a K9 handler with an explosives detection K9.

Agent Stapleton and I stood by the I.C. post and were tasked with walking large groups of students out of the Immediate area to a designated location (116th St NE and 55th Ave NE) where the students boarded buses. After all the students were transported out of the area I returned to the I.C. post.

Agent Stapleton and I were tasked with escorting empty buses to the Northeast side of the campus to pick up and transport handicapped students. Several buses drove into the Northwest entrance to pick up the handicapped students. Agent Stapleton boarded the first bus, I got onto the second bus to escort them. My bus followed the lead bus and drove east along the north side of the school, then turned south on a road just east of the school. At the athletic field there was a group of students, many in wheelchairs, waiting for the buses. All of the students safely got onto the buses and were transported out of the area.

I walked back to the Incident Command post. I contacted two other Explosives Detection K9 teams that had responded to the scene, Seattle Police Department and the ATF. A request for additional E.D. K9 teams was made. I contacted BNSF Deputy Chief Luis Mares via cell phone and apprised him of the situation. Incident command conducted a briefing with all the officers. There were no credible reports of potential bombs on the campus.

K9 Xensy and I were tasked to work with the FBI SWAT team to conduct secondary sweeps with an E.D. K9, of the 420, 500 and 600 buildings located on the Northeast side of the campus. We cleared the 420 building, which consisted of a cafeteria and health room and the 500 building, which consisted of twelve small and medium sized classrooms. K9 Xensy and I directed our search in those areas on student's backpacks and personal belongings that were left behind in the buildings. K9 Xensy did not positively alert in any buildings or on any items during our search. We did not conduct a sweep of the 600 building due to K9 fatigue. I placed K9 Xensy back into the patrol unit and returned to and checked into the I.C. post.

K9 Xensy and I were tasked along with Agent Stapleton and five other Snohomish County Sheriff's Deputies to conduct a secondary sweep of the faculty parking lot with an E.D. K9, located on the south side of the campus. K9 Xensy did not positively alert on any vehicles parked in the faculty parking lot during our search. I returned to the Incident Command post.

Four additional explosives detection K9 teams from the Washington State Patrol responded.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Mark Rodmyre
I, Mike Stapleton, am a Police Officer for BNSF Railway, commissioned and sworn as a Law Enforcement Officer under RCW 81.60.010.

On October 24th, 2014, at approximately 1100 hours, I was advised by Officer Mark Rodmyre of an active shooting that was in progress at the Marysville Pilchuck High School, located at 6611 108th St NE, Marysville, WA, 98271, Snohomish County.

Officer Rodmyre and I both responded from north Everett. Upon arrival we made contact at the makeshift command center and offered our assistance.

Officer Rodmyre and I were asked to escort a large group of students from the command center to the northwest corner of the school and make sure they got on buses that were waiting.

Officer Rodmyre and I escorted the group of students along the west side of the school along the driveway to the northwest corner of the property which lead to 116th St NE and 65th Ave NE. Public School Buses were waiting at this location. All of the students safely got onto the buses and drove away.

As I was walking back to the command center a group of approximately 30 students were walking west on the north side of the school, in a single file line, with their hands in the air or on top of their heads. Icontacted these students and they advised that the police had just entered their classroom and told them to exit the property and get on one of the buses. I escorted these students back to the northwest corner of the school and made sure they safely got onto buses.

I walked back to the command center, I was asked to respond back to the northwest entrance and escort some kids back to the command center. I completed this. A short time after arriving back at the command center I was asked with taking most of the kids that I had escorted to the command center back to the northwest corner and get them on waiting buses. I completed this.

After this several buses drove into the northwest entrance to pick up handicapped students. I got onto the lead bus to escort them. Officer Rodmyre got onto another bus. My bus drove east along the north side of the school, then turned south on a road just east of the school. At the athletic field there was a group of students, many in wheelchairs, waiting for the buses.

As the students were loading onto these buses, I noticed two males intermingled with the group of students and teachers that had cameras and were taking pictures. I asked a teacher who they were and he stated that he did not know. I contacted the two adult males and they stated that they were with the media. I told them that this road was closed and they needed to walk south immediately away from the school. I got the attention of a Washington State Trooper, who was parked at the south end of the road blocking it off. He escorted the two reporters off the property.

As I was walking back to the command center I encountered several police search parties, one of which requested my assistance escorting kids they were locating in classrooms to the gymnasium.

I escorted several groups of children from the east side of the school to the gymnasium. I was then asked to assist escorting groups of kids from the gymnasium to the south side of the school, across the athletic fields, to waiting buses. I helped escort multiple groups of about 30 kids at a time.

After this I responded back to the command center. I was placed in a group of police officers and tasked with checking all of the vehicles parked at the school for any signs of explosive devices or anything else associated with this crime. I looked inside of all vehicles starting west of the command center, then south and east. My team completed our search at the northwest parking lot of the school. Nothing suspicious was located.

I responded back to the command center. Officer Rodmyre was being tasked to use his K-9 to search vehicles in a parking lot to the east of the school for explosive devices. I assisted him with this search.

I then responded back to the command center and stood by until they stated that they no longer required my services.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
## Evidence Page - 1

Case Number: 1552000130

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of the Person who received:</th>
<th>Evidence Tag:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Location (i.e. residence, business, etc...): N/A</td>
<td>Address:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>City:</td>
<td>State:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zip Code:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location of Property when obtained (If other than #1):</td>
<td>Data Obtained: 10-24-2014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purpose for which obtained:</td>
<td>Disposal Action:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quantity:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Value of item:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Description of Article(Serial #, Model #,Identifying marks, Condition etc...):</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
On 101614 at approximately 0230 Edmonds Police Department Sergeant J. D. Jones called me on my cell phone and advised me that the incident commanders of this shooting incident had asked for mutual aid assistance. I had secured from an off duty assignment approximately 20 minutes earlier and was aware of the basic details of the incident. I told Sergeant Jones I was available to return to the station and go back into service and respond to assist on this call.

At 0249 hrs I logged into service as Edmonds PD off duty unit 6E81. I was wearing my full duty uniform and driving Edmonds PD marked patrol car P3. After calling into service on our primary SNOCOM radio channel I was redirected to SNOPAC North TAC and instructed to respond to the 4700 blk of Grove Street, Marysville. I arrived there at approximately 0320 and reported to Snohomish County Sheriff’s Office Captain J. Miller. He assigned me to respond to the 6800 blk of Grove Street and relieve an Everett PD officer at that location.

I arrived at the 6800 Blk of Grove Street at 0326 hrs and relieved Everett PD Unit 312. I was instructed to block the intersection and not allow vehicle traffic to drive from 68 Ave NE onto Grove Street. At 0608 I was advised over the air by one of the incident commanders to open the intersection I was blocking and secure. During my assignment at the intersection no pedestrians or non-law enforcement vehicles passed by me into the roadway.

I left the area and secured from duty at Edmonds PD at 0659.

Sergeant D. L. Machado 1015
Edmonds Police Department

[Signature]

010915

8/28
1 SRO S. Alexander
   Assisted in clearing the cafeteria. Remained at the cafeteria scene providing security.

2 Officer S. Barentine
   Responded to Providence Hospital and took photos of the ambulances and patients as they arrived at the ER. Assisted other officers in securing victim clothing and personal items in brown paper bags.

3 Sgt. Britton
   Assisted with the campus search.

4 Officer J. Coats
   Assisted with the campus search.

5 Det. Craig Davis
   Responded from the City of Everett and stopped with other police units at 51st NE and 108th St. NE to establish an outer perimeter. While conducting crowd control he encountered Raymond Fryberg who advised he thought his son was involved. Fryberg was directed to Sgt. Collier and provided additional information about a text message he'd received from his son just prior to learning of the shooting. Det. Davis also part of the total station team on the cafeteria scene.

6 Officer J. Doonan
   Assisted with the campus search.

7 Sergeant K. Dorn
   Everett PD total station team; cafeteria scene.

8 Lt. Duffy
   Incident command.

9 Det. S. Eviston
   Assisted with the campus search.

10 Captain Fudge
    Incident command.

11 Officer B. Gill
   K-9 officer, assisted with the campus search.

12 Officer Z. Hahn
   Assisted with containment/traffic control.

13 Officer R. Hogue
   Assisted in searching the school and evacuating students.

14 Det. J. Kingman
   Total station, cafeteria scene.
15 Det. J. Klingman  
Everett PD total station team; cafeteria scene.

16 Sgt. Noetzel  
PD supervisor at Providence Hospital scene.

17 MPO Tim O'Hara  
Assisted with the campus search.

18 Officer C. Olsen  
Assisted with the campus search.

19 Sgt. T. Reeves  
Assisted in coordinating the campus search.

20 Officer A. Schuck  
Assisted in clearing the cafeteria and remained to provide scene security.

21 Officer B. Stewart  
Assisted with the campus search.

22 Det. B. Williams  
Responded to Providence Hospital where he obtained clothing from two of the victims and later turned the clothing over to Det. Dunn from SMART.

23 Officer R.P. Wolfington  
Responded to Providence Hospital and assisted in collecting clothing from the shooting victims.

24 Officer Ybarrd  
Assisted with the campus search.

25 Ev. Spec. Tracy Youmans  
Forensic search of cell phones.
On 10-24-2014 I was working as the School Resource Officer at Eisenhower Middle School, 10200 25th Ave SE in the City of Everett, Snohomish County WA. I heard over my portable radio that there was an active shooter at Marysville Pilchuck High School in the City of Marysville.

I proceeded to my office and picked up my MDC and my department issued shield and advised dispatch that I would be in route. I arrived on scene and advised that a Medic One unit was coming into the area of the school with me.

I exited my fully marked patrol vehicle and chambered a round in my department issued rifle. I proceeded to the cafeteria where the shooting had been reported. The cafeteria was mostly cleared and several other officers were on scene. I provided security at the main cafeteria doors so no one but law enforcement could enter.

I then assisted in searching the cafeteria and the kitchen for any other students that could be hiding, no other students were found. I then returned to the command post and was asked to deliver keys to Marysville officer S. Dreyer at the stadium. I relocated to the stadium and delivered the keys that were in an envelope to Dreyer.

I moved into the gymnasium after helping extract students out of classrooms into the gym. I assisted checking students for weapons as the left the gym before getting on buses. I left that location once the gym was cleared and helped secure the front of the cafeteria again.

I cleared the scene and relocated to the City of Everett.
On October 24, 2014 at 1117 hours I responded to the Providence Regional Hospital Colby campus to assist with security for incoming patients from this incident. I stayed in the sally port on the intake side of the emergency room. I was advised by medical staff that four patients were en route by ambulance from Marysville. As the ambulances arrived I took digital photographs of the outside of the vehicle to document the agency and unit number. I also took digital photographs of the patients to assist in later identifying the clothing or any other articles that were secured as the patients were transferred from the vehicles into the hospital for care.

I also numbered four large brown paper bags #1 through #4 to identify the belongings recovered to the order in which the patients arrived. The first ambulance was Marysville Fire District Paramedic Unit M-61. Inside of the unit was a teenage male. The clothing recovered from the vehicle included pants, a pair of shoes, a shirt and a bloody towel. These items were placed into bag #1.

The second ambulance to arrive at the hospital was Marysville Fire District Paramedic Unit M-63. Inside of the unit was a teenage female wearing white shoes and a black top. No articles of clothing were recovered from this vehicle. The third ambulance to arrive at the scene was Everett Fire Department Medic One M-1. Inside of the unit was a teenage male who was transported to the Harborview Medical Center for further care. No items were removed from the vehicle at the hospital.

The fourth ambulance to arrive was Marysville Fire District Paramedic Unit A-61. Inside of the unit was a teenage female wearing a grey shirt and brown boots. I recovered a small piece of her torn shirt which was placed into the brown paper bag #4. I secured the two bags of items in my patrol vehicle. I stayed on scene assisting with security and directing the media until I was replaced by Detective Williams. Detective Williams took custody of the two brown paper bags. I went back on duty as a patrol unit. The digital images were later secured as evidence at the south precinct.

This concludes my involvement in this matter.
On October 24, 2014 at 1040 hours I was working as an Everett Police Patrol Sergeant. I was in full uniform and driving a marked and lighted patrol car.

I heard a call being dispatched that there was an “Active Shooter” situation at Marysville Pilchuck High School and that five people were “down.” I immediately sent three members from my north crew to assist. I responded as well.

I arrived via Shoultes Road and 108th Street and drove north onto the campus until I could not go any farther due to many other emergency vehicles parked there. I deployed my AR-15 rifle and ran toward the campus.

There I saw Marysville Sgt Sparr in the courtyard outside the cafeteria. He was at the rear of his patrol car which was, at that time, a make-shift command center. I noticed that MPO O’Hara and Sgt Higinbotham from Everett PD were there also.

Sparr explained that the shooting had taken place in the main cafeteria and that the shooter was down, although at that time it was not certain he was the only shooter. The campus is extensive and Sparr had a map. He tasked O’Hara, Sgt Higinbotham and I to clear building PS, secure it, check for injury and keep the students sheltered in place until safe evacuation routes could be set up.

We entered the PS building and began announcing our presence. We came to several unlocked, unlighted rooms and cleared them. We found several rooms that were locked. We knocked and announced, but no one answered until we shined our flashlights on our badges through the window in the door. Inside these rooms we found many students and teachers. We continued on and cleared the entire building. We got all of the students and teachers into one consolidated room and had them shelter in place there. Sgt Higinbotham stayed with them while MPO O’Hara and I continued on. All this was communicated to the command center.

O’Hara and I joined a team made up of officers from several agencies including SCSO, Everett and others. With O’Hara and I the team had 9 members. This team and members were listed with command.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.1)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OFFICER SIGNATURE</th>
<th>AT EVERETT WASHINGTON</th>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>FORCE USED</th>
<th>NO</th>
<th>FLEEING</th>
<th>YES</th>
<th>NO</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Britton #270</td>
<td>DD110</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[Other fields filled in with relevant information]
We were deployed to clear the cars in the north parking lot. Later we were sent on several missions evacuating students from their "shelter in place" locations and giving them safe passage to rendezvous points with school buses. This was done methodically until the entire campus had been covered.

Our team returned to the command center and awaited orders.

There were backpacks, purses and other similar items strewn everywhere in the courtyard and in the cafeteria. Because of the danger from IED, two bomb sniffing dogs were brought to the scene; one from Seattle PD and the other from ATF. I was asked to put together two teams of two officers, each to accompany one of the dogs as they checked the backpacks. I chose Everett Officers O'Hara, Gill, Ybarra and me.

O'Hara and Gill worked with the SPD dog while Ybarra and I went with ATF. We worked the cafeteria first, splitting it into two halves and each team working a half. The floor was littered with personal items; cellphones, shoes, purses, backpacks and half-eaten lunches.

We worked methodically from one side of the room to the other, moving from one item to the next. Each time the dog showed little interest in the items. When we came together in the middle of the room we were near the two bodies. The Seattle handler told me that his dog has given him a positive indication on a black backpack that was located a few feet from the male's body. I had brought a piece of crime scene tape with me and I used that piece of tape to mark the backpack the dog had indicated on.

We left the cafeteria and went to the courtyard. There we repeated the task of checking similar personal items that were strewn about. There were no further indications from the handlers.

I returned to the command center. Our team was soon disbanded and we were told we could stand down. I returned to Everett at approximately 1500 hours.

This ended my involvement in this case and I took no further actions.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)
On 10.24.2014 at 1041 hrs I responded to Marysville-Pilchuck HS, 5611 108th St NE in Marysville for what was described as an active shooter in the lunchroom.

En route I learned that there were multiple casualties but no more shots. I arrived and formed up with a small interdepartmental group and began searching buildings coordinating with other teams as best as possible. When we started our work we checked doors; if the door was locked we bypassed it, if open we checked the area. Soon after we learned that many rooms had students and/or staff locked in and sheltered in place. From here on we attempted to communicate with those inside to determine injuries and numbers and to clarify next steps for the occupants. We marked the door as best as possible and moved on. After completing a few buildings a search command was established and I formed into a search team, Team 4, led by a City of Snohomish SCSO Sgt.

I learned of nothing of evidentiary value to share with the Investigators and acted solely as a security member.

This ended my involvement with this unfortunate incident. End of report.
On 10-24-14 at approximately 1040 hours, I heard SNOPAC advise that Marysville PD was responding to an ACTIVE SHOOTER at Marysville HS with multiple victims. I responded to assist.

While enroute, I joined a column of several other POLICE/FIRE vehicles. I stopped at 51st Ave. NE and 108th St. NE to establish an outer perimeter. WSP Sgt. K. Rudeen and Trp. Zilmer stopped with me and they conducted traffic control while Lk. Stevens Ofc. Irwin and I set up a perimeter for crowd control.

A male, later identified as Raymond Fryberg, attempted to walk towards the school. I confronted him and he advised that he thought that his son was involved in the shooting. I advised him that the scene was still active and that nobody had been identified yet. Raymond was visibly agitated, but he was cooperative. Sgt. Collier (Everett PD) spoke to Raymond briefly and he agreed to wait for additional information.

I heard over the radio that the reunification center for students was established at 51st Ave. NE and 116th St. Ofc. Irwin and I went through the crowd to advise the parents to head to the reunification center. Several news crews arrived on scene along with additional bystanders and parents. I recall seeing Raymond still in the crowd, but I did not get a chance to determine why he did not go to the reunification center.

There was a heated disturbance between a local news crew and an unidentified female. It was apparent from the limited verbiage that I overheard that the female was offended at the presence of the news crews at a very emotional scene. When the female was done with her discussion, she stood by Raymond.

Ofc. Irwin advised me that the "shooter's" parents and some of the victims' parents were in the crowd. He identified Raymond as the parent of the suspect and he mentioned that Raymond received some texts from his son (the suspect) prior to the shooting. I called Sgt. Higginbotham and advised him of the situation and requested that he locate a spare detective to interview the parents.
I asked Raymond and his wife, Wendy, to come into the perimeter to talk to me. Raymond did so and he explained that Wendy dropped his son, Jaylen, sent him a text this morning. He read the text and it concerned him, so he came to the school. Raymond was cooperative and he opened up the text string. I read some of the message and it indicated that Jaylen's preferences for his funeral arrangements and who he wanted his possessions to go to. It was an obvious will. I took custody of Raymond's phone as evidence and I offered to lend him a phone if he needed to make any phone calls. Wendy told me that she also had her own cell phone available for their usage.

Lt. Lambier (Lt. Stevens PD) arrived and he stated that he was sent to interview the parents. I provided Raymond's cell phone to Lt. Lambier.

SMART detectives arrived on scene and it was obvious that the scene was transitioning from an active scene into an investigation. I secured from my traffic control position and I responded into the scene. I spoke to Det. Rhue (WSP) and he requested that I retrieve a Total Station for scene mapping.


Det. Hatch (Monroe PD) walked us into the Cafeteria. The most obvious feature was a visibly deceased teenage male and a teenage female. Both individuals had obvious head wounds and were lying in a small pool of blood. Several footprints from first responders led from the blood pool to the nearest doorway. Several first aid kits and medical waste was in the area. A semi-auto pistol was on a nearby table with the slide locked back. Several empty shell casings were scattered around the scene and I noticed a spent bullet on the ground.

I set up the Nikon NPL-352 Total Station up on a rubber mat in the middle of the cafeteria. I used sticky prisms on the walls as Verification Points. The flooring was concrete, so I did not use a PK nail. Sgt. Dorn and Det. Klingman used prisms to mark evidentiary and topographical points in the scene. The measurement data from this initial set up point was saved on the TDS data recorder as HIGHSCHOOL1.

I had to move the Total Station in order to document portions of the scene that were behind a wall. This secondary point used the same sticky prisms for reference points and the measurement data was stored as HIGHSCHOOL2.

I assisted in searching bags/back packs in order to clear them of evidence and to identify the property's owner. When this task was completed, I began clearing away non-evidentiary items (food, wrappers, garbage, etc) from

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.12.085.)
the scene. This allowed for a complete search for evidence. All evidentiary items (casings, biological matter, etc.) were left for collection by SMART team members.

The Snohomish County Medical Examiner's Office responded to remove the deceased individuals. After they did so, Det. Klingman and I searched the area more thoroughly for bullet strike marks. We located a bullet embedded in the ceiling over the bodies' rest location.

I set up the Total Station in a 3rd location in order to fully map the bullet's location and a black mark on the wall near it. The black mark appeared to be a bullet strike mark. The measurement data from this location was stored as HIGHSCHOOL3.

PS Richardson requested that I use my truck to transport the scene's evidence to the Property Room. I assisted in the loading of the evidence into my truck. I maintained custody of the TDS data recorder and I drove the evidence to the Property Room. I met the PS Richardson and we unloaded all of the items for impound.

I drove to the EPD S. Pot. and I downloaded the TDS data recorder into Vista Software for the creation of a scene map.

I secured for the evening.
On 10/24/14 at about 1041 hours I responded to a report of an active shooter at the Marysville-Pilchuck High School at 5611 108th St NE in Marysville. I switched to Marysville air while en-route. I heard officers on scene report triage codes of 2 black and three red. Officers requested aid to their location.

I arrived and formed initial search team which was later designated as team 7. We checked doors and bypassed them if locked. As the situation became less dynamic we made contact with students and staff in rooms and advised tactical command of their positions. We moved some small groups and had the others shelter in place. We obtained a master key from a teacher and assisted with searching several buildings. We were assigned to provide security for incoming buses in the North West corner of the campus. We directed the loading of students and staff onto the busses. I only saw one student with an injury. He was a teenage male with a small cut to the leg which he described as a “graze wound.” He was transported by aid.

I saw nothing of evidentiary value and no students or teachers disclosed any information on the incident to me. This completed my involvement in this incident.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)
Premise - Marysville - Pilchuck High School  5811 - 108th Street NE, Marysville, WA.

Summary – On 10-24-14 at approximately 1400 hours, I was contacted by Detective Davis who advised me that members of the Everett Police Department Traffic Safety Unit were being requested to respond to Marysville Pilchuck High School to assist with a SMART investigation, specifically to capture measurements of the scene with the department 'Total Station' equipment. I was aware that earlier in the morning officers had responded to this location in response to an 'active shooter' situation, that multiple people and been critically injured, as well as two confirmed deaths. Detective Davis had responded to the initial call and was already on scene. I contacted Detective Klingman and requested that he respond to the south precinct.

Because of the dynamics of the incident, I requested that Detective Davis return to the south precinct and meet with Detective Klingman and myself. We gathered the Total Station equipment and traveled to Marysville Pilchuck High School. When we arrived, I saw that access to the school had been secured by assisting officers – the roadways were blocked with police vehicles, barricades, yellow barrier tape, etc. Detective Davis led us to the area of the school cafeteria where the incident had occurred. While we were in a courtyard at the entrance to the cafeteria, we were briefed by Washington State Patrol Detective Jeff Rhue. After our initial briefing, I signed the incident log and entered the cafeteria.

I saw that there were two deceased individuals lying on the floor in and amongst a large pool of blood. One of the deceased appeared to be a juvenile male, dressed entirely in black. The male had been handcuffed with his hands in front of him, and was lying on his back. There was a back pack and what appeared to be its contents near the male. Next to the deceased male was a deceased juvenile female, who was lying primarily on her right side and somewhat in a fetal position. The deceased female was wearing a back pack.

I saw a on a table near the deceased was a black semi-automatic handgun. The handgun had been 'cleared' - its slide locked back and open.
There were numerous items of abandoned / deserted personal property (back packs, cellular telephones, books, etc.) on the tables within the cafeteria. I was asked to identify / mark each table so the property could be inventoried and secured. I marked each table with an individual 'sticky note' beginning with the letter 'A' thru 'Z', then continued marking the tables 'AA', 'AB', 'AC' ... until all tables were labeled.

Detective Davis set up and operated the Total Station while Detective Klingman and I used prism poles to mark topographical and evidentiary locations within the cafeteria. Upon completing the mapping with the Total Station, I assisted Detective A. Williams by opening and inspecting several of the abandoned backpacks in an attempt to discover the owner's identity. I then assisted with removing tagged property from the cafeteria into another room within the school's office area. I also assisted in loading packaged evidence from the cafeteria into Detective Davis' department truck for transport.

I did not have any contact with any witnesses.

This concluded my involvement with this investigation.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)

SMART produced 000416
On 10/24/2014 at approximately 1100 hours, I was off-duty and heard of the Active Shooter situation that occurred at Maryville Pilchuck High School. Knowing this would result in a large, multi-agency response to include the Everett Police Department, I called Capt. DeRousse to inquire if any assistance was needed in Everett. While I volunteered to come and work patrol for the city, Capt. DeRousse indicated in a quick follow-up phone call that help may actually be needed managing resources at the Incident Command Post at MPHS. He said Captain Fudge was on scene and he was waiting to hear back from him.

Instead of waiting, I responded to MPHS knowing they could send me away if help was no longer needed. When I arrived, I made contact with Captain Fudge and SCSO personnel who were running the Command Post. I then became tasked with tracking and managing the resources that responded by the Everett Police Department, excluding members of the SMART Team.

Once the initial and secondary sweeps of the MPHS Campus were conducted and the scene determined safe the scene was turned over to the SMART Team. I ensured that all Everett personnel were accounted for and secured upon completion of the operational situation. Once all operational Everett personnel secured, I secured as well at approximately 1610 hours.
On 10/24/14 I was on duty in the City of Everett, Washington, assigned to the Special Assault Unit as detective 753.

At approximately 1041 hours, I was in the office working on case reports when Sergeant Higinbotham walked into the detective office area and stated calmly "Active shooter, Marysville Pilchuck". Sergeant Higinbotham routinely monitors radio traffic, and had heard the call over the radio. I immediately stood up and he advised that there were already kids down (injured) at the scene. Marysville Pilchuck is a High School in the City of Marysville.

Sergeant Higinbotham, Detective DeFolo, and I immediately responded to the school. I was logged on the air responding at 1045 hours according to Computer Aided Dispatch. I was directly behind Motor Officer Peter Hegge, and arrived on scene with him at the same time, his arrival time was noted in CAD as 1055 hours, which sounds accurate. I switched to Marysville Police radio as soon as I advised I was responding to the call.

I drove directly to the school, arriving at the front driveway which is in front of the Cafeteria. I observed a few Fire Apparatus parked in the drop-off driveway area and some personnel around them. I could see few police personnel at this time.

I parked my unmarked assigned detective vehicle in the vacant parking stalls beside the drop-off lane and took cover behind the engine of my vehicle while I quickly donned some patrol equipment over my plain clothes attire. I switched to a gun belt, ballistic vest, a baseball cap with "Everett Police" on the front and a standard Everett Police class "B" uniform jacket with Everett Police patches. Assigned to Detectives, I typically wear business professional attire, and was dressed so at the time of the call.

As I walked towards the front entrance of the school, I observed Fire Personnel loading patients into ambulances. I observed a young man on a gurney with a severe injury to his face being attended to in the walkway outside the Cafeteria as I walked past.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)
The police personnel I encountered on scene were standing at the front of what I later learned was the Cafeteria, directing those of us arriving towards a building to the East, advising it had not been secured. I walked towards this building and joined up with arriving officers from neighboring jurisdictions. We commenced a building search of the auditorium and office area for suspects and students. After starting to clear this building, Detective Mike Martin from the Snohomish County Sheriff's Office walked in the front doors and handed me a pack that contained rolls of plastic tape, and some markers, which were utilized to identify cleared rooms and shelter in place rooms. Staff from within the office (who were sheltered in place there) provided us with a map of the campus that included building and room identifiers.

Over the next few hours, I assisted with a tactical search of buildings, as it was unclear if there was more than one shooter, or if the shooter was still outstanding. We were advised multiple students were reported as "code black" or "code red" (Deceased or injured) Initially the teams searched independent of direction, clearing rooms and identifying areas secured with students and teachers who were sheltered in place. At some point a command was set up and we were directed as teams to secure specific areas. I worked with different teams, as we would occasionally lose part of our team to hold a position, or to extricate children to awaiting school buses. The primary team I worked with in the latter half of this time was with the team led by Team Leader Tom Percy. I believe this team was identified as "Team 2". I searched rooms and acted as a scribe noting where we had cleared, the members of our team, and where we had sheltered subjects in place as well as numbers of students and teachers. I later turned this document over to TL Percy at the end of our deployment for reference.

Once teams had determined the area was sufficiently cleared, Team 2 was assigned to back search specific buildings, which I assisted with.

During the search of the school, I marked doors with an Ink marker "SIP" for "Shelter in place" and with the number of teachers and students that were sheltered in place. This information was relayed by radio to command. Doors were marked with tape to identify that they had been searched.

At no point did I make entry to the Cafeteria, as Officers were already actively clearing it as I arrived on scene.

I believe I cleared the scene after 1600 hours, after I was advised by Lieutenant Duffy that I could clear the scene. This ended my involvement in this incident.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)

OFFICER SIGNATURE: S. EVISTON #1125
AT EVERETT WASHINGTON 2/10/2015
OFFICER NAME/NUMBER
DATE
UNIT
753
APPROVED BY/PERS.NO.
FILING
YES □ NO X
LOGGED:
DATE/INITIALS

IBR CLEARANCE: ( ) UNFOUNDED ( ) ARR / J ( ) ARR / A
( ) EXC / J ( ) EXC / A
DISTRIBUTION: ( ) JUV ( ) TRAF ( ) OTHER:
( ) PA ( ) CPS ( ) HD ( ) DET
( ) ADMIN ( ) DSHS ( ) MH ( ) PAT

□ ENTERED RMS / DATE/INITIALS □ ENTERED WACIC / NCIC / DATE/INITIALS □ CLEARED WACIC / NCIC / DATE/INITIALS

Rev. 2/2007 SMART produced 09/40
On 10/24/14 I heard via the police radio that a shooting with multiple victims had occurred at the Marysville Pilchuck High School. As I listened to the radio I heard a lot of our officers self-dispatching to the school. With so many of our officers/detectives responding I responded to help provide an operational command presence.

I arrived at the operational command post that was in front of the school gymnasium and checked in with the Incident Commander, Lt. Scott Parker from SCSO. For the next 4.5hrs I stayed in the command post and simply stood by should a need arise with regard to our officers or the overall incident. Other than putting up police tape around the command post I had no other involvement. At about 1600hrs all of our Everett uniformed officers had cleared the scene. I did the same and secured for the day.
Everett Police Department

FOLLOW-UP REPORT

INCIDENT: Agency Assist

CASE NUMBER: DD WP14.4

REPORT DATE: 01/15/15

INCIDENT RECLASSIFIED TO: NA

DATE OF RECLASSIFICATION: NA

RELATED CASE NUMBER(S)/W. S. P. CONTROL NO: NA

Narrative:

I was asked to write this report to establish that I did not respond to the city of Marysville during the incident at the high school therein. I was off in disability that day.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)

OFFICER NAME/NUMBER: Manuel Garcia # 240

DATE: 01-15-15

UNIT: 210

APPROVED BY/PERSON NO.: Garcia 1240

IBR CLEARANCE: () UNFOUNDED

DISTRIBUTION: () JUV () TRAF OTHER:

() ARR / A () EXC / A

() PA () CPS () HD () DET

() ARR / J () EXC / J

() ADMIN () DSHS () MH () PAT

LOGGED: DATE / INITIALS

() ENTERED RMS / INITIALS

() ENTERED WACIC / NCIC / INITIALS

() CLEARED WACIC / NCIC / INITIALS

Rev. 2/2007 SMART produced 000421
I was assigned to patrol the City of Everett as K972 with my police service dog, Quay. I was wearing my department issued K9 jumpsuit which clearly identifies me as a police officer. Quay was wearing a tracking harness which has both the department and K9 unit patches sewn on both sides of it, clearly identifying him as a police service dog. I was driving a fully marked police patrol car with functioning emergency lights and siren.

Sometime shortly after 1040 hours Everett PD units were advised by dispatch that there was an "active shooter" at Marysville Pilchuck High School. I radioed that I was responding and immediately switched my radios to Marysville's channel. I heard officers advising that students were "down" inside the cafeteria and that aid was needed. I also heard that the shooter was "down." It was unknown how many suspects there were and if any suspect was still outstanding.

I arrived at the northwest side of Marysville Pilchuck High School at approximately 1055 hours, accessing the school property from 116th St NE and 55th Ave NE. I drove onto the campus and stopped my car short of the VC building and exited my car. I observed Everett PD Officer Olsen in this immediate area and joined him, creating a two-man team for the purposes of clearing rooms and evacuating students and teachers.

Officer Olsen and I started towards the OC building first, passing Marysville PD Officer Rusch, who appeared to be manning a west gate which offered access to the area of 113th Pl NE and 54th DR NE. This gate was identified as a possible exit point Officer Olsen and I for all students and teachers in the western wing of the school.

Once at the OC building we began knocking on doors and loudly announcing our presence, hoping to evacuate any students and teachers inside. We also wanted to clear rooms one by one to ensure there were no additional threats to the safety of the teachers and students. We quickly discovered that many doors were locked and there was no answer from within. I obtained a set of master keys from a school security guard that was stationed near Officer Rusch and used the keys to enter locked rooms. It was then that I realized the teachers were keeping their students down low and quiet until the identity of the officer outside could be confirmed.

Officer Olsen and I continued through the OC building, encountering students and teachers along the way. We escorted the students and teachers out to Officer Rusch at the west gate with Officer Olsen in the lead and me at the rear of the column. We continued on to the AC building and HL building repeating this procedure several times. I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing Is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)

---

**Everett Police Department**

- FOLLOW-UP REPORT
- ORIGINAL NARRATIVE

**INCIDENT DEATH INVESTIGATION**

- CASE NUMBER: WP14-0004
- REPORT DATE: 10/24/14
- INCIDENT RECLASSIFIED TO:
- DATE OF RECLASSIFICATION
- RELATED CASE NUMBER(S)/W. S. P. CONTROL NO

---

**OFFICER SIGNATURE**

- C. MILLER

**DATE**

- 10/26/14

**FORCE USED**

- YES □ NO □

**FLEEING**

- YES □ NO □

---

**OCCURANCE**

- ARR / A
- EXC / A
- ARR / J
- EXC / J

**DISTRIBUTION:**

- JUV
- TRAF
- OTHER:

- PA
- CPS
- HD
- DET
- ADMIN
- DSHS
- MH
- PAT

---

**ENTERED RMS**

- DATE INITIALS

**ENTERED WACIC / NCIC**

- DATE INITIALS

**Cleared WACIC / NCIC**

- DATE INITIALS

---

Rev. 2/2003
SMART produced 000422
I estimate that Officer Olsen and I were able to evacuate approximately 120-140 teachers and students during this time.

At the HL building we were able to get a line of sight with the command post at the front of the school. It was here that we were halted by the command post and instructed to link up with members of the SCSO to form a larger team. Officer Olsen and I were now joined by Sgt. Adams, Deputy Lynch and a deputy that I do not know by name. We continued clearing the HL building until we were satisfied there were no threats inside the building and no students or teachers left to be evacuated.

We were then tasked with checking and clearing the VC building. Upon arriving at this building we observed markings on the doors that indicated a police team had already cleared the building. We were then tasked with moving to the northeast parking lot near the sports fields and clearing all vehicles in the parking lot. At the northeast parking lot we merged with another team. Sgt. Britton, MPO O'Hara, Detective Williams, Officers Coats and Ybarra were now part of our team.

Following the parking lot we moved to the cafeteria which is where the shooting was said to have occurred. At the cafeteria we were advised that there were still locked doors that had not been checked or cleared. I still had the master keys with me and it was determined that a small three-man team would enter the crime scene to clear all locked rooms and ensure the cafeteria was free of threats while investigators worked the scene.

Detective Williams, MPO O'Hara and I entered the cafeteria via a side door to avoid contaminating the crime scene as much as possible, as there was a fair amount of blood and bullet casings near the main door. We began clearing all rooms throughout the cafeteria and in a small food storage room we located approximately 8 cafeteria workers that had barricaded themselves inside the room. Detective Williams and MPO O'Hara escorted them out of the cafeteria while I maintained security on the additional locked rooms. We then completed our search of the rooms and found no additional people or threats. We then immediately exited the crime scene at the cafeteria.

I then responded to command post and was later tasked with accompanying two bomb detecting dogs with their handlers into the crime scene to check backpacks that had been left behind. Sgt. Britton, MPO O'Hara and Officer Ybarra were tasked with the same detail, giving us two officers with each dog team. The dog teams were Officer Williamson with Seattle PD and Agent Bishop with ATF.

Once we had worked the cafeteria I accompanied Officer Williamson to the courtyard outside the cafeteria and we checked the backpacks that had been left behind there. Following this detail I returned to the command post where I remained until I was released from the scene by the Incident Command personnel. This concluded my involvement with the matter. End of report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)
On 10/24/2014 at about 1051hrs I responded to assist Marysville Police with what was reported as an assault with a weapon at Marysville Pilchuck High School, located at 5611 108th St NE in the City of Marysville. Dispatch advised that there were several victims with gunshot injuries in the area of the school cafeteria.

When I arrived in the area of the incident location, Marysville Police and Snohomish County Sheriff's Deputies advised that incoming units should assume a containment position and restrict any traffic from entering the area. I responded to the round-about intersection, to the southwest of the school, at 108th ST NE & 51st Ave NE. With help from Washington State Patrol I directed incoming emergency vehicles to the scene, and restricted general incoming traffic.

I later relocated to the 10600 block of 51st Ave NE where I restricted non-emergency traffic from travelling north from the location. As instructed, I provided incoming families and media with directions to respond to the Shouttes Community Church located at 116th ST NE & 51st Ave NE.

At about 1510hrs I concluded my assistance at the scene and returned to the City of Everett. End report.
On 10/24/2014 at approximately 1040 hours, I was at the Walmart located at 1605 SE Everett Mall Way Everett, WA 98208 working on an unrelated theft case. Walmart has a police radio scanner in their security office and as I was listening, I overheard on the Marysville radio channel that there were four down in the lunchroom at the Marysville Pilchuck High School. Radio traffic indicated there had been a shooting at the High School.

I immediately left from Walmart and was officially dispatched on Everett radio at 1041 hours. I made a code response via northbound Interstate 5 and arrived at the school at 1052 hours. Upon arrival, I put on my plate carrier, grabbed my rifle and linked up with a search team near the cafeteria. The search team was made up of me, Sergeant Byington of the Snohomish County Sheriff's Office, Deputy Koster also of the Snohomish County Sheriff's Office, and Officer J. Doonan.

We immediately deployed and began checking doors and looking for occupied rooms or any that might be injured. I believe we checked the east side of the "HL" Building, the "LB" Building, and the west side of the "LC" Building. Sergeant Byington and I checked the east side of the "LS" Building and found an unsecured classroom that was occupied by a new teacher. I did not obtain her name however we passed her off to other units and I believe she was escorted to Incident Command. Also within the "LS" Building, Sergeant Byington and I found six additional students and two teachers in what appears from the map to be marked as room "1." After checking on their welfare and then with Incident Command we were told to have these students and teachers shelter in place. We made sure the students remaining in the "LS" Building were able to secure the doors and then continued searching other buildings we could access.

It was at about this point that I began marking doors we checked with camo duct tape. We linked up with another team and checked the doors on the "NB" Building and then the doors of the "PS" Building. We made contact in room 1 of the "PS" Building with a classroom of about thirty students and a teacher. We were told to have them also shelter in place.

We returned to the "LS" Building for a moment and were told to have students of that building to continue sheltering in place. We then relocated to the vocational building in the northwest corner of the school and checked the doors. Fortunately we obtained keys for the building and were able to make entry and clear the interior of the vocational building and a portable nearby. We did not locate any persons inside the two buildings.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)
Shortly after securing the vocational building and the portable we assisted by directing school buses into the northwest corner of the school property to help evacuate the remaining students on campus. We directed a few hundred students onto about six to eight school buses of various sizes.

After removing the students from the campus, Officer Doonan and I were called back to incident Command and relieved. I cleared the scene at approximately 1548 hours and returned to the Everett Police North Precinct for a debrief. I took no further action in this incident.

END
On 10-24-2014, I was on duty as a School Resource Officer assigned to Cascade High School, but I was attending a meeting in the Smokey Point area when I heard of the shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School. Since I was only a few miles away, the other officer who was with me asked if we should respond. Dispatch advised that we should assist so I headed towards the school. Before I reached the school, I was directed by Captain Fudge to return to my school assignment so I went back to Cascade High School and had no involvement in the incident.

End report.
On 10-24-2014, at approximately 1354 hours, Everett Police Sgt. Dorn called me at home and requested that I respond to assist with the investigation of a shooting that took place at 5611 108th Street NE, Marysville WA. Sgt Dorn, Everett Police Detective Davis, and I arranged to first meet at the Everett Police South Precinct (1121 SE Everett Mall Way, Everett) to collect the Total Station equipment we would be using.

When we arrived at 5611 108th Street NE, Marysville, I found the major incident log located just outside the cafeteria and signed in. I then assisted in the process of mapping the interior of the cafeteria. This included interior dimensions, tables, counters, evidence placards and points, and a male and female decedent. Through the mapping process, I used a prism pole to assist Detective Davis as he operated the Nikon NPL-352 Total Station Head.

After the mapping was completed, I helped by looking through multiple backpacks that were in the cafeteria attempting to find owner information. If I located a name inside the bag on notes or papers indicating possible ownership, I labeled the backpack with that name. I then assist by moving multiple backpacks from the cafeteria to a school office before signing out and clearing the location.

End report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)
On the morning of 10/24/14, I was informed that a shooting had occurred at the Marysville-Pilchuck High School in Marysville, WA. Other detectives and I dressed in our patrol uniforms and were told to wait for assignments. Shortly after the noon hour, I was told to go to Providence General Medical Center – Everett at 1701 13th Street, Everett, WA, and take over as scene supervisor there. Det. Brad Williams went with me. We were directed to relieve the two patrol units at the location who had recovered evidence from the victims of the shooting.

Upon arrival, we met with Ofc. Wolfington and Ofc. Barrentine. They transferred evidence to Det. Williams’ custody. Ofc. Wolfington pointed out the rooms the victims were in and gave me a short update to the situation. Due to medical staff working on the victims involved, at no time did I see or interview any of the victims in this case.

Det. Williams and I stood by at the hospital and three Snohomish County Sheriff’s Office detectives arrived a while later. I provided the lead detective, Det. Pince, with what I knew and where the evidence we had collected was.

Over the course of the next three to four hours, Det. Williams and I remained in the emergency room or close by, providing security in case there were any issues with family members or friends of the victim, which there was not as all family and friends had been directed by hospital staff into another room on the second floor of the hospital. I also provided information to Capt. Deckard as I was given updates by hospital staff during the afternoon. That, in the end, did not end up being a great deal of information.

At approximately 1800 hrs, I contacted Capt. DeRousse to find out what else he would like me to do as all evidence from the ER had been collected by or transferred to the SCSO detectives and all victims had either been moved into operating rooms or moved to Harborview. Det. Williams and I were told we could clear the hospital. Det. Williams had been given one additional piece of evidence late in the day and I directed him to meet up with one of the SCSO detectives at the Everett Property Room so that it could be impounded. He told me he would do that.

I cleared the hospital a few minutes later and this concluded my involvement in the case.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.088.)
On 10.24.2014 at approximately 1048hrs, I responded to 5611 108th St NE, Marysville to the Marysville Pilchuck High school for a report of an active shooter at the location.

Upon my arrival, I entered the school grounds along with other patrol vehicles to the south parking lot between the cafeteria and the swimming pool building. I moved up to the courtyard area where I met up with several other officers where 5-6 person go teams were quickly assembled and we moved out through the school grounds clearing the area of possible threats and to have the students shelter in place and stay out of sight until clear areas were established to move them to.

After clearing several buildings, I joined other officers and we were organized into Team 6 and tasked with clearing the PS building. At the PS building we contacted approximately 45 students and two teachers that had went into lockdown at the beginning of the incident. We ensured this multi-class room building was secure and had these individuals stay inside the class room until we were instructed to assist in moving them out to the northwest comer of the school grounds to awaiting buses for transport off site.

Once these students were moved I assisted in clearing the north parking lot with Team 6. We checked each parked vehicle in the lot to ensure there no threat present. Upon completion of this, we moved back to the south staging area to await our next assignment.

At the staging area, Team 6 was tasked to assisting in moving additional student from the ES building to the buses for offsite transport. When the students were moved we returned to the staging area.

At the staging area, Officer Gill, Detective Williams and I were tasked to enter and clear the locked rooms inside the cafeteria where the primary crime scene was. We entered through the south door to the cafeteria and checked all rooms that were locked. During this check we located several staff members who worked in the cafeteria locked in a back room. We escorted these persons outside and identified those of which were actual witness to the event and turned these persons over to Detectives for

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)
interviews. We completed clearing the building finding no other persons and exited returning to the staging area.

Officer Gill, SGT Britton, Officer Ybarra and I re-entered the primary crime scene to assist in escorting two bomb dogs who were tasked with checking the area. During this check, one of the bomb dogs reacted to and indicated on a black backpack that had several straps on the floor near a table just to the north of the suspect. This backpack was marked with yellow police tape indicating this.

I returned to the staging area where I then assisted in securing the perimeter of the cafeteria to ensure there was no unauthorized or unknown entrance.

At 1503 hrs I was released from the scene and returned to the City of Everett.

End of report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)
On 10/24/2014 at 10:41 hours dispatch broadcasted over the radio that there was an active shooter at the Marysville-Pilchuck High School, 5611 108th St. NE. I had just cleared from the Snohomish County Jail and gotten onto I-5 southbound. I advised dispatch I would be responding. I then got onto northbound I-5 and followed other responding units into Marysville.

Dispatch advised there were multiple injured subjects and that the shooter may have shot himself. I arrived to school on the north side of the property off of 116th St. NE. I pulled my patrol vehicle up to the closed gate on the northwest corner of the school property. There I found approximately 15-25 students at the closed gate trying to get off the property. Some had already jumped the fence, but others were still inside the gate. I grabbed bolt cutters from the rear of my patrol car and cut the chain securing the gate. I opened the gate and proceeded in towards the school with my patrol car while the students ran away on 116th St. NE. At this time K9 Officer Gill had arrived as well. I grabbed my AR-15 patrol rifle from my vehicle and proceeded on foot towards the OC building with Officer Gill.

Officer Gill and I began checking classrooms around the building. Each classroom we checked was found locked and the lights were off inside. Some classes had the windows on the door covered up as well. We circled around the building knocking on each classroom while yelling out to identify ourselves as police officers. We soon made contact with a teacher at a classroom door who informed us he had approximately 40 students concealed inside. I advised the command post via radio of the located students and that we would be extracting them to the west, towards a gate at Pilchuck PL. This gate was being secured by a female officer who appeared to be from Marysville PD along with a school security employee. We were able to get these students and staff moved off the property safely.

Officer Gill and I then returned back to the OC building and continued our search. We then proceeded to the AC building where we contacted additional staff and students hiding inside classrooms. At this time I had collected a marker from a teacher and began using it to mark classroom doors. I used a line across the top corner of the door to indicate the room had been checked and was now clear, a circle on the door for classrooms that were unable to be opened or checked. I relayed this information to the command post via radio. Officer Gill and I then...
evacuated this second group of students to the same gate on the west side. At some point Officer Gill had obtained a set of building keys from an employee.

We continued our search around building AC evacuating additional classrooms in the same manner. After completing our initial search of these two buildings we moved to the HL building. We had a line of sight with the command post at the front of the school. We were directed to hold our position at this time. We were soon joined by Sgt. Adams from Snohomish PD and two other Snohomish County Deputies. We then continued our search of the HL building, evacuating additional staff and students from the building. I estimated between the three buildings we had evacuated approximately 140 to 150 students and staff off the property.

Our Team was designated by the command post as Team 4 at this time. We were directed by the command post to move our team over to the student parking lot. There we conducted a search of the vehicles for any subjects or suspicious items. While in this area we linked up with additional officers that included the following Everett officers; Sgt. Britton, MPO O'Hara, Officer Ybarra, Officer Coats, and Det. Williams. No subjects or suspicious items were located in the parking lot. Team 4 was then directed by the command post to escort another classroom of students who were inside the EB building. We moved to this location and were met with additional law enforcement officers who were standing outside a classroom on the west side of the building. We then moved these students and staff towards buses that were standing by to evacuate students via the gate off 116th St. NE.

Team 4 was then directed by the command post to move to the cafeteria, as they'd received information that people were still hiding inside closets in the building. We approached the east side of the cafeteria and I could see in through a window directly north of the main doorway. Lying inside near the window was a young deceased female. There was a considerable amount of blood around her person. Near the deceased female was another downed subject in all dark clothing. While standing outside the building I noticed a trail of blood spatter that led away from the area. At no time did I enter the building or cross the threshold, I was directed back over to the command post.

Team 4 was then split up into two teams. I became a part of Team 4-Bravo. We were then directed to start at the command post and search the perimeter of the property to include vehicles. We continued this search in a clockwise direction, covering the northwest section of the property, onto the baseball fields and back into the student parking lot. We concluded our search when we met up with another team in the student parking lot that had come from the opposite direction from the command post. My team returned to the command post. I stood by for additional directions and was eventually informed I could clear after signing out on the roster form. I returned to my patrol vehicle and exited the property via the northwest gate at 116th St. NE. This was at 14:39 hours according to CAD. This concluded my involvement.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.080.)
On 10/24/14 at approximately 1040, I responded in full uniform and in my marked patrol car to a report of a shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School. According to dispatch there were numerous victims and the shooter was possibly dead.

When I arrived on scene near the cafeteria I noticed a medic crew moving an empty stretcher back to their rig so I figured there were no additional victims in need of assistance. I moved to the cafeteria and observed male dressed in black lying on his back with his hands cuffed in front of him. Next to male was a female that appeared to be lying on her side but in a contorted manner. The officers in the cafeteria said the male and female were dead. I noticed that around the two bodies there was blood in what seemed like a 20 foot diameter. I organized search team and we cleared the cafeteria of additional victims and suspects. I then posted officers at the door ways to protect the crime scene. We then completed a slower back search but did not find anyone else.

As more police units arrived I moved to assist Marysville Sgt. Rick Spar and SCSO Sgt. Rob Martin and SCSO Detective Mike Martin with setting up the search of the school. Once the clearing of the school was under way I moved the Command Post set up by SCSO Lt. Lang and SCSO Lt. Parker. I assisted at the Command Post completing various duties until I was advised to clear the location by Lt. Duffy.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)
On 10-24-14, at approximately 1045 hours, I was working as a member of the Everett PD Traffic Safety Unit, operating my police motorcycle in the City of Everett. I heard an emergency broadcast over my police radio stating an active shooter situation was occurring at Marysville Pilchuck High School and five were down.

I immediately responded to the school with my emergency lights and siren activated. As I responded to the school I joined several other police units traveling northbound on I-5. Upon arriving at the school I drove into parking area on the southwest side of the school near the cafeteria, off of the 55th Ave NE entrance.

Officer P. Hegge arrived with me and after I grabbed extra handgun magazines from my motorcycle I ran toward the school. I saw other officers near the cafeteria entrance (the main, southeast facing doors) and I moved toward it, following right behind Sgt. L. Higinbotham who was holding a long rifle.

I entered the cafeteria behind Sgt. L Higinbotham, seeing multiple officers from other agencies already inside. I also saw two bodies on the floor of the cafeteria directly to my right as I entered; there was blood all over the floor near the bodies and on the surrounding area of the cafeteria floor.

I assisted Sgt. T. Reeves and other officers in searching the kitchen area of the cafeteria, finding no one. Sgt. Reeves requested that I stay in the cafeteria and watch the southwest doors, making sure that no one entered the cafeteria from that direction. A short time later I searched the kitchen area around the cafeteria again with Sgt. Reeves, Officer S. Alexander and another officer from a different agency.

I stayed in the cafeteria with a Marysville and a Monroe Officer until approximately 1253 hours, when we were directed to doors just outside the cafeteria to make sure no one entered it. I took a position outside one of the northeast facing doors and stayed there until I was joined by a Snohomish County Sheriff's Office deputy who relieved me to go use the bathroom. After doing so I returned to guarding the northeast facing door of the cafeteria.

At about 1530 hours I was called to the command post and was relieved from the scene by Everett Police Lt. J. Duffy. This ended my involvement in this incident. End of report.

End of report.
I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)

On 10-28-14, at approximately 1045 hours, I was working as a member of the Everett PD Traffic Safety Unit, operating my police motorcycle in the City of Everett. I heard an emergency broadcast over my police radio stating an active shooter situation was occurring at Marysville Pilchuck High School and five were down.

I immediately responded to the school with my emergency lights and siren activated. As I responded to the school I joined several other police units traveling northbound on I-5. Upon arriving at the school I drove into parking area on the southwest side of the school near the cafeteria, off of the 55th Ave NE entrance.

Officer P. Hegge arrived with me and after I grabbed extra handgun magazines from my motorcycle I ran toward the school. I saw other officers near the cafeteria entrance (the main, southeast facing doors) and I moved toward it, following right behind Sgt. L. Higinbotham who was holding a long rifle.

I entered the cafeteria behind Sgt. L Higinbotham, seeing multiple officers from other agencies already inside. I also saw two bodies on the floor of the cafeteria directly to my right as I entered; there was blood all over the floor near the bodies and on the surrounding area of the cafeteria floor.

I assisted Sgt. T. Reeves and other officers in searching the kitchen area of the cafeteria, finding no one. Sgt. Reeves requested that I stay in the cafeteria and watch the southwest doors, making sure that no one entered the cafeteria from that direction. A short time later I searched the kitchen area around the cafeteria again with Sgt. Reeves, Officer S. Alexander and another officer from a different agency.

I stayed in the cafeteria with a Marysville and a Monroe Officer until approximately 1253 hours, when we were directed to doors just outside the cafeteria to make sure no one entered it. I took a position outside one of the northeast facing doors and stayed there until I was joined by a Snohomish County Sheriff's Office deputy who relieved me to go use the bathroom. After doing so I returned to guarding the northeast facing door of the cafeteria.

At about 1530 hours I was called to the command post and was relieved from the scene by Everett Police Lt. J. Duffy. This ended my involvement in this incident. End of report.

End of report.
I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)
On 10/24/2014 I was working as the School Resource Officer at Everett High School. At approximately 1040 hours dispatch reported a shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School. I immediately responded to the scene to assist.

Upon arrival, I quickly integrated into a search team. For the next several hours I assisted in searching the school and escorting students and staff to safety. I did not witness anything or learn anything that was critical to the investigation.

This concludes my involvement in the incident.
I signed in to service at 11:39 hours after being directed by Everett P.D. Captain B. Deckard to dress in uniform to assist with the assault incident at Marysville Pilchuck High School in Marysville Washington.

I reported to Captain J. DeRousse at the north precinct. DeRousse assigned Everett Financial Crimes Sergeant P. Noetzel and me to relieve Everett Patrol Officers at Emergency at Providence Hospital on Colby Avenue in Everett.

I met Everett Officer S. Barentine outside of the Emergency Room entrance on the south side of the hospital. Barentine informed me that Everett Officer R. Wolfington was inside the emergency room. Barentine transferred custody of two large grocery sized brown paper bags marked in permanent maker as #1 and #4. Barentine informed me that #1 contained clothing from a male victim from Marysville Pilchuck High School and #4 contained clothing or boots from a female victim from the high school. I understood that each of the victims were now in operating rooms. Barentine did not have the name of either victim. I placed the two paper bags I suspected to be contaminated with blood inside of a large plastic biohazard bag. I left the biohazard bag open and placed it in the back seat of my assigned detective vehicle. I secured my assigned vehicle in the emergency vehicle lot outside of the south emergency room entrance.

I briefed with Sergeant Noetzel who had been in contact with Officer R. Wolfington inside of the hospital. I stationed myself outside of the entrance, until moving inside with Sergeant Noetzel.

Noetzel and I were contacted by Snohomish County SMART Team Detectives B. Pince, J. Scharff and Dunn. Scharff and Dunn accompanied me to my car where they photographed the bagged clothing items numbered 1 and 4 in the containers they were stored in. They did not remove the clothing from the containers, and in the case of #4, did not remove the boots from the containers. They took evidentiary possession of the clothing.

While inside, I received an additional bagged clothing item from an unidentified nurse. She did not have the name of the patient/victim, but told us that it had originated from a female victim in one of the operating rooms. I stored the item in the back seat of my assigned car. I transported the item to the Everett P.D. Property Room where I was greeted by Leah Slager of the property room, and Detective J. Scharff. I walked the item to the outside of the drying room where the first two items had been previously transported to. I assisted Slager and Scharff by writing out the

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085)
evidence reports as they processed the clothing onto racks in the drying room. Detective Dunn arrived and relieved me. Dunn's relief ended my involvement. I signed out of service at the north precinct at 17:37.
On October 24, 2014 at about 1055 hours, Everett Police were advised of an active shooter at Marysville-Pilchuck High School with 5 down. I was working patrol in the Central area of Everett and shifted to cover calls in the North end of town.

At 1111 hours, I went out at Colby Campus to assist. I checked with hospital security on their staffing and anticipated response. Ofc. Barentine arrived. A short time later, an aid car arrived with a male victim. I got brown bags for evidence collection. Ofc. Barentine collected clothing that had apparently been on the victim and placed it into a bag that I was holding. He later marked it as #1. While I was in the hospital, another aid car arrived with a female. A third aid car arrived and another female went into the hospital. Ofc. Barentine located an article of clothing from this aid car, which was placed in a bag marked #4. He retained custody of the evidence bags.

In the hospital, I saw three persons that were being treated. I checked with hospital staff, however, they were unable to identify the persons while I was there. I was told that a victim, possibly named [redacted], was in route via medical flight to Harborview hospital. I was told by chaplains that Gia Soviano and Zoe Galiffeso were possible names of other persons brought in.

On 10/24/14 at 1100 hours, I responded to the report of an active shooter at Marysville Pilchuck H.S. from 156th and Smokey point Blvd in north Marysville. 

Upon arrival I was directed to assist with the school children evacuation and was sent to the north side of the high school on 116th and assisted the special needs students that were at the baseball fields. When the special needs students were all evacuated by busses, I joined up with search team 4 and Everett Sgt Britton. I assisted team 4 during the search by clearing the north parking lot and later some of the buildings in the school. I was later put in search team 4A and assisted the bomb dogs in searching back packs in the cafeteria. I was then released and was walking back to my patrol car on 116th street when I observed a back pack on the west side of the campus, several hundred feet from the auto shop. I reported that back pack and a Marysville police Officer responded and recovered the back pack. I returned back to Everett at about 1600 hours.
On November 18, 2014, Police Specialist Richardson gave me two evidence discs and requested the digital audio files (.cda format) be saved to the secure police server. As a part of normal lab processing I opened the digital audio files using Windows Media Player (Version 12) and I saved derivative audio files in the .wav format. I saved all of the digital audio files to the secure police server using my department lab computer and returned the discs to Richardson on November 19, 2014. No additional processing, analysis, or review was requested or done at this time.

This ended my involvement at this time.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OFFICER SIGNATURE</th>
<th>AT EVERETT WASHINGTON</th>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>FORCE USED</th>
<th>FLEEING</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>T. Youmans 469</td>
<td>11/19/2014</td>
<td>789</td>
<td>YES NO</td>
<td>YES NO</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)
Evidence Item #16 Apple iPhone - Gia Soriano

On October 29, 2014, Police Specialist Richardson brought evidence item #16 to the lab. Verbal consent to search was given to Snohomish County Sheriff's Detective Brad Pince by Gia Soriano's parents. Detective Pince contacted Sergeant Woodburn and informed him of the consent on October 29, 2014.

On October 30, 2014, I removed a white Apple iPhone 5S from the evidence bag. I began my examination by photographing the condition of the device. I tagged my notes with a green colored dot to track it throughout the examination process. The device was stored in a faraday cage to block incoming and outgoing signals prior to the examination and charged.

When I turned the device on it was locked with a 4 digit PIN code. I was unable to bypass the PIN code with the forensic tools available to me at the time. I gave the device to Detective Williams after the examination.

On November 6, 2014, Detective Williams gave me the 4 digit PIN number for the device and on November 10, 2014, the property room brought the device to the lab. On November 12, 2014, I opened the sealed evidence bag and entered the 4 digit PIN, 7890. The PIN did not unlock the device.

I contacted Detective Williams with my findings and returned the device to the property room.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)
Evidence Item #53 Apple iPhone

On October 29, 2014, Police Specialist Richardson brought evidence Item #53 to the lab. Written consent to search the device, obtained by the FBI, was with the device.

On the same day I removed a blue Apple iPhone from the evidence bag. I began my examination by photographing the condition of the device. I tagged my notes and the device with a red colored dot to track it throughout the examination process. The device was stored in a faraday cage and placed into airplane mode to block incoming and outgoing signals prior to the examination.

The device was identified as an Apple iPhone 5C, model A1532, serial number F78MHP24FNWG.

I used the following tools to extract data stored on the device:
- Cellebrite UFED (S/N 5905371) - File system extraction
- UFED Physical Analyzer - Logical extraction and data review
- Secure View 3 - unsupported

According to documentation published by Cellebrite, "UFED software is designed to execute only read commands, and to prevent the opportunity to alter it to issue write commands to mobile devices."

I generated several reports outlining the data that was recovered during the forensic extractions. Due to the size of the reports (and extracted data), they have been saved with the digital evidence. Once I finished extracting phone data, I photographed a representative sample of the contacts, SMS (text messages), call history and images as they appeared on the screen.

I gave the device to Detective Williams after the examination.
Have her call me before I do this
Evidence Item #54 HTC One M8

On October 29, 2014, Police Specialist Richardson brought evidence item #54 to the lab. Written consent to search the device, obtained by the FBI, was with the device.

On the same day I removed a silver HTC from the evidence bag. I began my examination by photographing the condition of the device. I tagged my notes and the device with a blue colored dot to track it throughout the examination process. The device was stored in a faraday cage and placed into airplane mode to block incoming and outgoing signals prior to the examination.

After charging the device I found the device had a 9 digit pattern lock and unlocked the device with the code provided by the consent. The device was identified as a HTC One M8, model HTC6525L with the serial # HT43ESF04068. I noted the USB connection required the A T-100 cable and the device to be secured to avoid any movement.

I used the following tools to extract data stored on the device:
- Cellebrite UFED (S/N 5905371) – Logical system extraction (OS Android 4.4 not supported per Cellebrite for physical or file system extraction)
- UFED Physical Analyzer – data review
- Secure View – unsupported

According to documentation published by Cellebrite, "UFED software is designed to execute only read commands, and to prevent the opportunity to alter it to issue write commands to mobile devices."

I generated several reports outlining the data that was recovered during the forensic extractions. Due to the size of the reports (and extracted data), they have been saved with the digital evidence. Once I finished extracting phone data, I photographed a representative sample of the contacts, SMS, call history and images as they appeared on the screen. I also photographed a Facebook message string from Jayler Fryberg (images #9-#22). Images #17-#19 appeared to be a gun between a person's legs.

I gave the device to Detective Honnen, Edmonds Police Department, on November 4, 2014.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)

OFFICER SIGNATURE

T. Youmans 469

OFFICER NAME/NUMBER

UNIT 789

DISTRIBUTION: () JUV () TRAF OTHER: () DET A Williams

LOGGED:

DATE INITIALS

SMART produced 000444
Evidence Item #55 Apple iPhone 4- Zoe Galasso

On October 29, 2014, Police Specialist Richardson brought evidence item #55 to the lab. Verbal consent to search was given to Snohomish County Sheriff's Detective Brad Pince by Zoe Galasso's parents. Detective Pince contacted Sergeant Woodburn and informed him by text of the consent on October 29, 2014. Michelle, Zoe's mother confirmed consent again with Detective Williams on October 31, 2014.

On the same day I removed a black Apple iPhone from the evidence bag. I began my examination by photographing the condition of the device. I tagged my notes and the device with a yellow colored dot to track it throughout the examination process. The device was stored in a faraday cage to block incoming and outgoing signals prior to the examination.

After charging the device, I found it was secured with a four digit PIN code. I connected the device to a lab computer with UFED Physical Analyzer and performed a Physical extraction. This process revealed the passcode and allowed me to unlock the phone, place it in airplane mode and continue the examination. The device was identified as an Apple iPhone 4, model MD439LL, serial number C78JDE1FDPOV.

I used the following tools to extract data stored on the device:
- UFED Physical Analyzer – Passcode, physical, logical and data review

I generated several reports outlining the data that was recovered during the forensic extractions. Due to the size of the reports (and extracted data), they have been saved with the digital evidence. Once finished extracting phone data, I photographed a representative sample of the contacts, SMS, call history, and images as they appeared on the screen.

I gave the device to Detective Barrows immediately following the examination.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)
Evidence Item #10 Apple iPhone 5C-

On October 31, 2014, Detective A. Williams brought evidence item #10 to the lab and I took custody of it. Detective Williams was given verbal consent to search the device by [redacted] mother, Crystal.

On the same day I removed a blue Apple iPhone 5C from the evidence bag. I began my examination by photographing the condition of the device. I tagged my notes and the device with a green colored dot to track it throughout the examination process. The device was stored in a faraday cage to block incoming and outgoing signals prior to the examination.

After charging the device, I found it was secured with a four digit PIN code. Detective Williams requested the PIN number from [redacted] mother and on the same day Detective Williams gave me the four digit number to access the device. The device was placed in airplane mode and identified as an Apple iPhone 5C, model ME31LLA, serial number F78LW63EFFHL.

On November 5, 2014, I used the following tools to extract data stored on the device:
- Cellebrite UFED (S/N 5905371) – File system extraction
- UFED Physical Analyzer – Logical extraction and data review
- Secure View 3 – unsupported

According to documentation published by Cellebrite, “UFED software is designed to execute only read commands, and to prevent the opportunity to alter it to issue write commands to mobile devices.”

I generated several reports outlining the data that was recovered during the forensic extractions. Due to the size of the reports (and extracted data), they have been saved with the digital evidence. Once I finished extracting phone data, I photographed a representative sample of the contacts, SMS, call history and images as they appeared on the screen.

I generated reports specifically for the number 1-360-722-4423 (Jaylen Fryberg) and a Twitter conversion with [redacted] at the end of the day on 10/23/14.

I gave the device to Detective Williams immediately following the examination.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)
Evidence Item #58 Samsung - Zoe Galasso

On October 31, 2014, Detective A. Williams brought evidence item #58 to the lab and I took custody of it. Detective Williams was given verbal consent to search the device by Zoe Galasso’s mother, Michelle.

On the same day I removed a black Samsung phone from the evidence bag. I began my examination by photographing the condition of the device. I tagged my notes and the device with a red colored dot to track it throughout the examination process. The device was stored in a faraday cage to block incoming and outgoing signals and to charge via USB, prior to the examination.

During my examination, I located a removable 8 GB microSD card and connected it to a lab computer via a Tableau Forensic USB Bridge (a write blocking device). Using specialized forensic software and procedures that do not allow the contents of the original card to be altered in any way; I created a forensic copy of the data on the card. During the extraction process I confirmed that the write blocking feature on the Tableau Forensic USB Bridge was enabled.

Each file is an exact, sector-by-sector copy of the original and is verified using MD5 and SHA1 hashes. This process not only copies the standard computer related files, but it also copies file slack, deleted files, and unallocated space. This procedure does not affect or alter the information on the original storage media in any manner. I also made a second copy of the logical (visible) files saved onto the card. After copying the microSD card, I re-inserted it into the phone.

On October 31, 2014, I observed the device would not turn on. I removed the battery and attempted to charge it with an external charger, without success. On November 4, 2014, I charged the device overnight with a wall charger. On November 5, 2014, the device booted only when connected to the wall charger and I found it to be locked with a four digit PIN code. The device would not connect to any of the forensic tools available to me at the time of the examination and I was not able to photograph the device due to the PIN lock. I contacted Detective Barrows and told him the results of my examination.

I returned the phone to the property room.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.086.)
Evidence Item #109 Apple iPhone 5 - Jaylen Fryberg

On November 13, 2014, Detective A. Williams brought evidence item #109 to the lab with a search warrant. I reviewed a warrant authorizing the search of a "Smart phone in a red hard case that was recovered off of Jaylen Fryberg" related to this case. The search warrant was signed by Judge Howard on the same day.

On November 14, 2014, I removed the device from the evidence bag and noted the description of the phone in the search warrant was consistent with the device in the evidence bag.

I began my examination by photographing the condition of the device. I tagged my notes and the device with a blue colored dot to track it throughout the examination process. The device was stored in a faraday cage and charged. After charging the device, I found it was secured with a four digit PIN code.

During the examination of evidence item #109 (phone), I observed an SMS message from Jaylen where Jaylen sent the four digit PIN number for his phone to (4526). While the device was in the faraday box, I entered the four digit PIN and unlocked the device. It was then placed into airplane mode to block incoming and outgoing signals during the examination. The device was identified as an Apple iPhone 5, model A1429 with the serial number C7GMK1E9F8GH.

On November 14, 2014, I used the following tools to extract data stored on the device:
- Cellebrite UFED (S/N 5905371) – File system, logical
- UFED Physical Analyzer – Logical extractions and data review
- Secure View 3 – unsupported

According to documentation published by Cellebrite, "UFED software is designed to execute only read commands, and to prevent the opportunity to alter it to issue write commands to mobile devices."

I generated several reports outlining the data that was recovered during the forensic extractions. Due to

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OFFICER NAME/NUMBER</th>
<th>AT EVERETT WASHINGTON</th>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>FORCE USED</th>
<th>FLEEING</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>T. Youmans 469</td>
<td>789</td>
<td>11/19/14</td>
<td>YES</td>
<td>NO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IBR CLEARANCE</td>
<td>DISTRIBUTION:</td>
<td>LOGGED</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ARR/A</td>
<td>() JUV</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ARR/J</td>
<td>() PA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EXC/A</td>
<td>() GPS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EXC/J</td>
<td>() HD</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ADMIN</td>
<td>() TRAF</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DSHS</td>
<td>() OTHER</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MH</td>
<td>() DET A Williams</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAT</td>
<td>() PAT</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CLEARED WACIC/NCIC</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Rev. 2/2/09

SMART produced 000448
the size of the reports (and extracted data), they have been saved with the digital evidence. Once I finished extracting phone data, I photographed a representative sample of the contacts, SMS, call history and images as they appeared on the screen.

I created additional reports for communications on 10/24/14 along with an Images of Interest report. One text message was sent to "Dad" at 10:37:42AM referencing a note left on Jaylen's bed. The Notes on the device contained a message titled "My Funeral Shit" and was created on 10/23/14 at 1:02:58PM, modified at 7:44:19AM. The note was sent to multiple recipients on 10/24/14 at 10:34:46. Images of the note were found in Images, along with images of a gun which appear to be the same or similar to those found on item #54.

On November 19, 2014, I returned the device to Detective Williams.

This is a preliminary report of my examination and ends my involvement in this case at this time. I will conduct further analysis of the evidence acquired during this examination upon request.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.085.)

OFFICER SIGNATURE

T. Youmans 469

OFFICER NAME/NUMBER

AT EVERETT WASHINGTON

UNIT

DATE

FLEEING

FORCE USED

YES □ NO □

YES □ NO □

APPROVED BY/PERS.NO.

DATE

INITIALS

■ ENTERED RMS / INITIALS

■ ENTERED WACIC/NCIC / DATE

■ CLEARED WACIC/NCIC / DATE
Crime Type: Smarte  
Evidence Number: #16  
Date/Time Seized: 10/24/14

Type of Seizure:
Warrant □ (Date)  
Consent X  
Abandoned □  
Other □

Device Status:
Powered Off □  
Powered On □  
Damaged □

Device Accessories Recovered:
No Accessories X  
Cover □  
Charger □  
Cable(s) □  
Other □

Signal Secured By:
Off □  
Faraday Bag/Can X  
Faraday Box X  
Airplane Mode □  
SIM Removed □  
N/A □

SIM/Data Expansion Cards:
SIM: Yes X  
No □  
ICCID: 890140376579515898  
Data Card: Yes □  
No X  
Size:

Device Information:
Device Seized From: N/A  
Device Owner: Gia Soriano  
Manufacturer: Apple  
Model: iPhone 5S  
AT&T  
Service Provider: AT&T  
Serial Number: N/A  
Cell Phone Number (if known): N/A  
FCC ID: 13CA-026424  
IMSI (GSM): N/A  
IMEI (GSM/IDEN): 013988001192070  
ESN (CDMA): N/A  
MEID (CDMA): N/A  
PIN/PUK (if locked): 7890 - n/a  
Extraction Cable Number(s): N/A

Extraction Details:  
Lab Camera Time Verified: X □  
Yes □  
No □  
Cellebrite Time Verified: □ Yes □  
No □

Photographs: Condition □  
Contacts □  
SMS □  
Call History □  
Images □  
Other □

Cellebrite UFED: Physical □  
Logical □  
File System □  
SIM □  
Password □  
Unsupported □  
Other □

Susteen Secure View: Logical □  
SIM □  
Password □  
Unsupported □  
Other □

Katana Lantern: Logical □  
Physical □  
Password □  
Unsupported □  
Other □

Examination Notes:  
Total Extracted Data: 31.8GB  
Total Investigative Report Data: 324.1KB  
10/30/14 - Began Examination - Password protected  
10/31/14 - Password protected

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.08)

FIU DETECTIVE SIGNATURE:  
AT EVERETT WASHINGTON DATE: 10/30/14

FIU DETECTIVE NAME/NUMBER: Tyumas 4169  
UNIT: 789
EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT
CELL PHONE - HANDHELD DEVICE
EXAMINATION WORKSHEET

Device Intake Date: 10/29/14

Crime Type: SMART  Evidence Number: #54  Date/Time Seized: 10/29/14  8:15

Type of Seizure:
Warrant □ (Date) □ Consent □ Abandoned □ Other □

Device Status:
Powered Off □ Powered On □ Damaged □

Device Accessories Recovered:
No Accessories □ Cover □ Charger □ Cable(s) □ Other

Signal Secured By:
Off □ Faraday Bag/Can □ Faraday Box □ Airplane Mode □ SIM Removed □ N/A □

SIM/Data Expansion Cards:
SIM: Yes  No  ACCID: NO SIM IN FEMY  Data Card: Yes  No  Size: 

Device Information:
Device Seized From: N/A  Device Owner: [redacted]
Manufacturer: HTC  Model: HTC 6525C (one mo)
Service Provider: Verizon  Serial Number: HT43FSP04068
Cell Phone Number (if known): N/A  FCC ID: NMISOP04068
IMSI (GSM): N/A  IMEI (GSM/IDEN): 990004296397882
ESN (CDMA): N/A  MEID (CDMA): N/A
PIN/PUK (if locked): N/A  Extraction Cable Number(s): AT100

Extraction Details:
Lab Camera Time Verified: □ Yes  □ No  Cellebrite Time Verified: □ Yes  □ No
Photographs: Condition □ Contacts □ SMS □ Call History □ Images □ Other □
Cellebrite UFED: Physical  Logical  File System □ SIM □ Password □ Unsupported □ Other □
Susteen Secure View: Logical □ SIM □Password □ Unsupported □ Other □
Katana Lantern: Logical □ Physical □ Password □ Unsupported □ Other □

Examination Notes: Total Extracted Data: 2.06 GB  Total Investigative Report Data:  "61 MB
10/29/14 - Begin examination/charge Airplane mode
10/31/14 - Record pattern from Agent to unlock
Android 4.4 OS not supported for Physical or File system confirmed w/ Cellebrite 11/4/14

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing Is true and correct. (RCW 8A.72.08)

FBI DETECTIVE SIGNATURE  S  AT EVERETT WASHINGTON  DATE  11/4/14

FBI DETECTIVE NAME/NUMBER  GONZALEZ YG  UNIT  789  SMART produced 000453
CONSENT TO SEARCH COMPUTER(S)

I, ____________________________________________, have been asked by Special Agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) to permit a complete search by the FBI or its designees of any and all computers, any electronic and/or optical data storage and/or retrieval system or medium, and any related computer peripherals, described below:

CPU Make, Model & Serial Number (if available)

Storage or Retrieval Media, Computer Peripherals

and located at ____________________________________________, which I own, possess, control, and/or have access to, for any evidence of a crime or other violation of the law. The required passwords, logins, and/or specific directions for computer entry are as follows: ____________________________

I have been advised of my right to refuse to consent to this search, and I give permission for this search, freely and voluntarily, and not as the result of threats or promises of any kind.

I authorize those Agents to take any evidence discovered during this search, together with the medium in/on which it is stored, and any associated data, hardware, software and computer peripherals.

Date: __10/24/2014__

Signatures: ____________________________

Signature of Witness: ____________________________

Printed Full Name of Witness: ____________________________

Location: ____________________________

SMART produced 000454
EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT
CELL PHONE - HANDHELD DEVICE EXAMINATION WORKSHEET

Crime Type: **SMART**
Evidence Number: 53
Date/Time Seized: 10/8/14

**Type of Seizure:**
Warrant: () (Date) ____________________ Consent: [✓] Abandoned: () Other: ()

**Device Status:**
Powered Off: [✓] Powered On: () Damaged: ()

**Device Accessories Recovered:**
No Accessories: () Cover: [✓] Charger: () Cable(s): () Other: ____________________

**Signal Secured By:**
Off: () Faraday Bag/Can: [✓] Faraday Box: (x) Airplane Mode: [✓] SIM Removed: () N/A: ()

**SIM/Data Expansion Cards:**
SIM: [✓] No: () ICCID: ____________________ Data Card: Yes: () No: [✓] Size: _____

**Device Information:**
Device Seized From: NA
Manufacturer: Apple
Model: MO9A4FL/1 PHONE 4
Service Provider: Verizon
Serial Number: C783D5E1FPPOV
Cell Phone Number (if known): 425-359-9663
FCC ID: BCL6-E24728
IMEI (GSM): NA
IMEI (GSM/IDEN): NA
ESN (CDMA): NA
MEID (CDMA): A10000336B9278

PIN/PUK (if locked): 2222
Extraction Cable Number(s): Apple

**Extraction Details:**
Lab Camera Time Verified: [✓] Yes: () No: [✓] GeneCell Time Verified: [✓] Yes: () No: [✓]
Photographs: Condition: [✓] Contacts: [✓] SMS: [✓] Call History: [✓] Images: [✓] Other: [✓]
Gellebrite-UFED: Physical: [✓] Logical: [✓] File System: [✓] SIM: [✓] Password: Unsupported: () Other: [✓]
Susteen Secure View: Logical: [✓] SIM: [✓] Password: Unsupported: () Other: [✓]
Katana Lantern: Logical: [✓] Physical: [✓] Password: Unsupported: () Other: [✓]

**Examination Notes:**
Total Extracted Data: 20.4GB
Total Investigative Report Data: 16.29GB

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.08)

FIU DETECTIVE SIGNATURE: ____________________ AT EVERETT WASHINGTON DATE: 10/8/14

FIU DETECTIVE NAME/NUMBER:______________ UNIT: 789 SMART produced 000455

[Written Notes]
Andrew Williams  
Sent: Friday, October 31, 2014 10:47 AM  
To: Traci Youmans

Michelle, Zoe’s mom, was aware of the track fone. She told me that the I phone was her I phone, and that the track fone was her actual cell phone.

Regardless, you have the green light two search both.

Detective Andrew Williams  
Everett Police Major Crimes  
Office (425) 257-8482  
Fax (425) 257-6503  
anwilliams@EverettWA.gov
**EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT**

**CELL PHONE - HANDHELD DEVICE**

**EXAMINATION WORKSHEET**

---

**Device Intake Date:** 10-31-14  
**Page:** 1 of 1  
**DD:** 10/31/14  

---

**Crime Type:** Smurf  
**Evidence Number:** 10  
**Date/Time Seized:** 10-24-14

---

**Type of Seizure:**  
Warrant □  
Consent ☑  
Abandoned □  
Other □

---

**Device Status:**  
Powered Off ☑  
Powered On □  
Damaged □

---

**Device Accessories Recovered:**  
No Accessories ☑  
Cover □  
Charger □  
Cable(s) □  
Other □

---

**Signal Secured By:**  
Off □  
Faraday Bag/Can □  
Faraday Box ☑  
Airplane Mode ☑  
SIM Removed □  
N/A □

---

**SIM/Data Expansion Cards:**  
SIM: Yes ☑  
No □  
ICCID: 89012607276938646  
Data Card: Yes ☑  
No □  
Size: __________

---

**Device Information:**  
Device Seized From: N/A  
Device Owner: [redacted]  
Manufacturer: Apple  
Model: iPhone 5C  
Service Provider: T-Mobile  
Serial Number: F782W138EFPHL  
Cell Phone Number (if known): __________  
FCC ID: BCA-8264A  
IMSI (GSM): N/A  
IMEI (GSM/IDEN): 013895001591203  
ESN (CDMA): N/A  
MEID (CDMA): N/A  
PIN/PUK (if locked): 4557  
Extraction Cable Number(s): Apple

---

**Extraction Details:**  
Lab Camera Time Verified: Yes ☑  
No  
Celebrete Time Verified: Yes ☑  
No  
Photos: Condition ☑  
Contacts ☑  
SMS ☑  
Call History ☑  
Images ☑  
Other □  
Celebrete UFED: Physical ☑  
Logical ☑  
File System ☑  
SIM ☑  
Password ☑  
Unsupported □  
Other □  
Susteen Secure View: Logical □  
SIM □  
Password □  
Unsupported □  
Other □  
Katana Lantern: Logical ☑  
Physical □  
Password □  
Unsupported □  
Other □

---

**Examination Notes:**  
Total Extracted Data: 90.7GB  
Total Investigative Report Data: 2064K

10-31-14 - Begin - Charge Battery  
11/7/14 - UFED find system - Data - Adv Logical 142

---

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 3A.72.08)

---

**FIU DETECTIVE SIGNATURE**  
[Signature]

**AT EVERETT WASHINGTON**  
Date 11/6/14

---

**FIU DETECTIVE NAME/NUMBER**  
[Redacted]  
Unit 789

---

PD 0000 REV 02/28/14
### EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT

**CELL PHONE - HANDHELD DEVICE EXAMINATION WORKSHEET**

Device Intake Date: 10.31.14

**Crime Type:** Smart  
**Evidence Number:** 59  
**Date/Time Seized:** 10.30.14

**Type of Seizure:**  
**Warrant** (data)  
**Consent** ☑  
**Abandoned** ☐  
**Other** ☐

**Device Status:**  
**Powered Off** ☑  
**Powered On** ☐  
**Damaged** ☐

**Device Accessories Recovered:**  
**No Accessories** ☑  
**Cover** ☐  
**Charger** ☐  
**Cable(s)** ☐  
**Other** ☐

**Signal Secured By:**  
**Off** ☑  
**Faraday Bag/Can** ☑  
**Faraday Box** ☑  
**Airplane Mode** ☑  
**SIM Removed** ☑  
**N/A** ☑

**SIM/Data Expansion Cards:**  
**SIM:** Yes ☑  
**No** ☐  
**ICCID:**

Data Card: Yes ☑  
**No** ☐  
**Size:** 8GB

**Device Information:**  
**Device Seized From:** N/A  
**Device Owner:** Zoe Galasso

**Manufacturer:** Samsung  
**Model:** SCH-U450 (Intensity)

**Service Provider:** Verizon  
**Serial Number:** SCHU450MAU (Sku)

**Cell Phone Number (if known):** N/A  
**FCC ID:** A3LACHU450

**IMSI (GSM):** N/A  
**IMEI (GSM/IMSI):** N/A

**ESN (CDMA):** N/A  
**MEID (CDMA):** A01000010532961

**PIN/PUK (if locked):** N/A  
**Extraction Cable Number(s):** 107

**Extraction Details:**  
**Lab Camera Time Verified:** ☑ Yes  
**Cellebrite Time Verified:** ☑ Yes  
**Photographs:** Condition ☑  
**Contacts** ☑  
**SMS** ☑  
**Call History** ☑  
**Images** ☑  
**Other** ☐

**Cellebrite UFED:** Physical ☑  
**Logical** ☑  
**File System** ☑  
**SIM** ☑  
**Password** ☑  
**Unsupported** ☑  
**Other** ☑

**Susteen SecureView:** Logical ☑  
**SIM** ☑  
**Password** ☑  
**Unsupported** ☑  
**Other** ☑

**Katana Lantern:** Logical ☑  
**Physical** ☑  
**Password** ☑  
**Unsupported** ☑  
**Other** ☑

**Examination Notes:**  
Total Extracted Data: 4.13  
Total Investigative Report Data: 7.21MB

10/31/14 - Begin, photograph, FTK 106 on micro SD  
10/31/14 - Charge device  
11/4/14 - Charge w/ wall charger 11/5/14 - Phone boots to update. PIN unlock connect to write block w/ Cellebrite.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.08)

**FIU DETECTIVE SIGNATURE:**  
**AT EVERETT WASHINGTON DATE:** 11.5.14

**FIU DETECTIVE NAME/NUMBER:**

8/28

**UNIT:** 789
**EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT**

**CELL PHONE - HANDHELD DEVICE EXAMINATION WORKSHEET**

**Device Intake Date:** 11-13-14

**Crime Type:** SMART  **Evidence Number:** 109  **Date/Time Seized:** 10-24-14

**Type of Seizure:**
- Warrant [x]
- Consent [ ]
- Abandoned [ ]
- Other [ ]

**Device Status:**
- Powered Off [ ]
- Powered On [ ]
- Damaged [ ]

**Device Accessories Recovered:**
- No Accessories [ ]
- Cover [ ]
- Charger [x]
- Cable(s) [ ]
- Other [ ]

**Signal Secured By:**
- Off [x]
- Faraday Bag/Can [ ]
- Faraday Box [x]
- Airplane Mode [x]
- SIM Removed [ ]
- N/A [ ]

**SIM/Data Expansion Cards:**
- SIM: Yes [x]
- ICCID: 691980000014293653957
- Data Card: Yes [x]
- No [ ]
- Size: [ ]
- Data Copied: Logical [ ]
- FTK Imager [ ]

**Device Information:**
- Device Seized From: Jaylen Fryberg
- Device Owner: Jaylen Fryberg
- Manufacturer: Apple
- Model: iPhone 111429
- Service Provider: Verizon
- Serial Number: C7GMR1EGFB6H
- IMEI (GSM): 311480043578080
- IMSI (GSM): 990062817723790
- ESN (CDMA): N/A
- MEID (CDMA): N/A
- PIN/PUK (if locked): 45226
- Extraction Cable Number(s): Apple

**Extraction Details:**
- Lab Camera Time Verified: Yes [x]
- No [ ]
- Cellebrite Time Verified: Yes [x]
- No [ ]
- Photographs: Condition [x]
- Contacts [x]
- SMS [x]
- Call History [x]
- Images [x]
- Other [ ]
- Cellebrite UFED: Physical [x]
- Logical [x]
- File System [x]
- SIM [ ]
- Password [ ]
- Unsupported [ ]
- Other [ ]
- Susteen Secure View: Logical [x]
- SIM [ ]
- Password [ ]
- Unsupported [ ]
- Other [ ]
- Katana Lantern: Logical [x]
- Physical [x]
- Password [ ]
- Unsupported [ ]
- Other [ ]

**Examination Notes:**
- Total Extracted Data: 35,763
- Total Investigative Report Data: 10,648
- Short: 11/14/14 - Password from SIMs on evidence item #10. Cellebrite found logical physical not supported

---

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct. (RCW 9A.72.08)

**FD DETECTIVE SIGNATURE**

[Signature]

**AT EVERETT WASHINGTON**

**DATE** 11-19-14

**FD DETECTIVE NAME/NUMBER**

[Name]

**UNIT** 789
STATE OF WASHINGTON  )  No.  AEH1814  
COUNTY OF SNOHOMISH  )  ss.  SEARCH WARRANT  

TO ANY PEACE OFFICER IN THE STATE OF WASHINGTON:  

Upon the sworn complaint made before me, it appears that there is probable cause to believe that the crime(s) of  
RCW 9A.32.030 Murder in the first degree  

has been committed and that evidence of that crime; or contraband, the fruits of crime, or things otherwise criminally possessed; or weapons or other things by means of which a crime has been committed or reasonably appears about to be committed; or a person for whose arrest there is probable cause, or who is unlawfully restrained are concealed in or on certain premises, vehicles or persons within Snohomish County, Washington.  

YOU ARE COMMANDED TO:  

1. Search, within ten (10) days of this date, the premises, vehicle or person described as follows:  
   Smart phone in a red hard case that was recovered off of Jaylen Fryberg  
The cell phone is currently held at the Snohomish County Medical Examiner's Office  
The address for the Medical Examiner's Office is 9509 29th Ave W., Everett WA  

2. Seize, if located, the following property or person(s):  
   All electronic information and data stored within this phone or device or within any removable storage cards. This includes, but is not limited to owner, subscriber and equipment information, text and multimedia messages (SMS and MMS), digital images, video and audio files, caches, logs of recent activity, maps and direction queries, map and satellite imagery, notes, email, web browsing activity (including web history, browser cookies and bookmarked web addresses), passwords and personal credentials, fragments of typed communication, voicemail, call history, contacts, information pertaining to relationships with other devices and items of personal interest and data showing dominion and control over the phone.  

3. Promptly return this warrant to me or the clerk of this court; the return must include an inventory of all property seized.  

A copy of the warrant and a receipt for the property taken shall be given to the person from whom or from whose premises property is taken. If no person is found in possession, a copy and receipt shall be conspicuously posted at the place where the property is found. The affidavit is attached and herein included by reference.  

NOVEMBER 13, 2014  
Date  

JUDGE  

ANTHONY E. HOWARD  
Printed or Typed Name of Judge  

☐ This warrant was issued by the above judge, pursuant to the telephonic warrant procedure authorized by JCrR 2.10 and CrR 2.3, on at m.  

Printed or Typed Name of Peace Officer, Agency and Personnel Number  

Signature of Peace Officer Authorized to Affix Judge's Signature to Warrant  

8/28
Witness interviews.

Reviewed last email from Jaylen Fryberg to determine source. Retrieved some Twitter pages.

Witness interviews.

No investigative role.

Witness interviews.

No investigative role, offered technical support [BAU].

Local special agent assigned to this case.

Received cell phones from [redacted] and [redacted] and consent to search. Interviewed [redacted].

FBI SWAT team leader.

No investigative role.

SSA Carolyn Woodbury
206-375-5785
I am a detective with the Kirkland Police Department assigned full-time as a Task Force Officer (TFO) with the FBI Cyber Squad in the Seattle Field Office. On 10/24/2014 I was not at work. I received an email from SSA Tim Wallach, the supervisor of the Cyber Squad, that there had been a shooting at Marysville-Pilchuck High School. I then turned on my television and began to watch the coverage of the shooting on KING-5. While I was watching the coverage, there was a telephone interview with a student named [redacted] who was giving details about the shooting.

A few minutes later I received another email from Wallach asking me to respond to a church near the high school to assist FBI personnel with the investigation. I left shortly and drove to the church. I arrived at 1358 hours and checked in with the FBI agents on the Cyber Squad. I was assigned to assist the state and local law enforcement personnel from the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team (SMART) with locating and interviewing witnesses to the shooting.

I attended a briefing and I was told that the suspected shooter had previously been involved in a fight on campus and some of the students interviewed were surprised that the shooter and the other involved student had been allowed back in school. I was also told that the shooter had sent some emails or texts about being buried with his cousins.

We were told that the shooting occurred in the lunchroom and all of the victims and the suspect had been sitting at the same table. The shooter was identified as Jaylen Fryberg. Other students at the table were [redacted] identified as Jaylen’s girlfriend; Gia Soriano; [redacted] Jaylen’s cousin; Zoe Galasso and another female possibly named [redacted].

After the briefing I was told to assist Det. Steve Morrison, an investigator for SMART, with locating and interviewing witnesses. Morrison had been given a list of possible witnesses to contact. Morrison and I then
drove to 1615 Virginia Avenue in Everett to interview a student named [obscured]. See Morrison's report for details of the interview.

After we concluded the interview with [obscured], Morrison then called [obscured], another student on the list of possible witnesses. [obscured] gave Morrison his address and Morrison and I went to that location, arriving at approximately 1700 hours. See Morrison's report for details of the interview with [obscured].

After we finished the recorded interview with [obscured], we asked [obscured] if he knew how to contact additional witnesses [obscured] and [obscured], who told us that the football team was having a meeting at the Marysville School District Headquarters at 1830 hours and [obscured] and [obscured] would both be there.

Morrison and I returned to the church and gave the other SMART personnel a briefing on what we had learned from the witnesses. We then decided that Morrison and I would go to the football team meeting to locate [obscured] and [obscured]. We arrived at the district offices (4220 80th St. NE) at approximately 1820 hours.

We contacted the team coaches and district officials and told them that we were there to interview [obscured] and [obscured]. The head football coach (Brandon Carson) said that only [obscured] was there at the time. Recalling the earlier coverage that I had seen on KING-5, I asked the district officials if there was a student named [obscured] attending Marysville-Pilchuck High School. I was told that there was a student named [obscured] that was a member of the football team.

After the football team meeting Morrison and I were introduced to [obscured] and [obscured]. I borrowed a digital recorder from the district and went into a conference room to take a recorded statement from [obscured].

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
told me that he was the student who had called KING-5 News and given the statement that I had heard. I asked where he had been sitting in the lunchroom when the shooting occurred and told me that he was in class, not in the lunchroom. I asked how he had obtained the shooting details that he had given to KING-5 and said that he had received text messages and spoken with several students who had been in the lunchroom and he just relayed that information over the phone to KING-5.

After the initial interview I took a recorded statement from that began at 1935 hours. stated, in summary:

was in his second period class at the time that the shooting occurred. did not hear any shots but the fire alarm was activated and he and the rest of the students in his class went out to the football field, which is the standard procedure when there is a fire alarm.

While sitting in the bleachers spoke with that he had been sitting at a table in the lunchroom facing the table where the shooting occurred. said that he saw Calmly stand up and pull something out of his pocket. then heard a loud bang, followed by four more loud bangs that he identified as gunshots.

Ducked under the table he had been sitting at and he saw Calmly standing with the gun", like the gun had jammed. then ran out of the lunchroom.

A teacher then came out to the football field and sent the students back to their classrooms. After he returned to the classroom started receiving text messages and phone calls about the shooting. sent a text mentioning as the possible shooter.
FOLLOW-UP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Snohomish County Multiple</td>
<td>Murder 1st Degree</td>
<td>WP 14-0004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>VENUE AGENCY</th>
<th>REPORT DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Marysville Police Department</td>
<td>3/3/2015</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT</th>
<th>VENUE AGENCY REPORT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Murder 1st Degree</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SMART Report</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

SMART Report said that he also spoke with another player on the football team. SMART was relaying information that he had gotten from his brother, a freshman at the school who was a friend of Jaylen Fryberg. According to SMART, he was sitting at the table in the lunchroom where the shooting occurred and saw two of the victims get shot and then saw Jaylen shoot himself.

The recorded statement ended at 1946 hours. See the transcript of the recording for additional details. I gave the digital recorded to Morrison so that he could download the recording.

Morrison and I then went to Marysville-Pilchuck High School and met with the other investigators at the scene for a debriefing. After the debriefing I left the high school and drove back to Kirkland.

End of Report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
Lake Stevens Police
1 Officer N. Adams  
Assisted with containment and traffic control.

2 Officer C. Christensen  
Relieved scene security at 1942 hrs.

3 Officer D. Irwin  
Assisted with containment and traffic control. While doing so, encounter Raymond Fryberg at 108th St. NE and 51st Ave NE, who advised it was his kid with the gun that did the shooting. Later assisted Lt. Lambier with interviewing Raymond and Wendy Fryberg.

4 Det. Sgt. Jeff Lambier  
First contact with the parents of Jaylen Fryberg. Interviewed Raymond and Wendy Fryberg at Marysville PD.

5 Officer F. Nelson  
SWAT call out. Assisted with clearing and searching the campus with team #5.

6 Officer D. Planalp  
SWAT call out. Assisted with clearing and searching the campus with team #2.
OFFICER:

On the date and time of this incident I was wearing a full Lake Stevens Police Department issued duty uniform which includes shoulder department patches and a chest badge which clearly identified me as a law enforcement officer. On the date and time of this incident I was operating a marked Lake Stevens Police Department patrol vehicle equipped with emergency overhead lights and audible siren. On the date and time of this incident I had legal authority to arrest. I’m currently certified to enforce the laws of the state of Washington and received my Peace Officer Certificate from the Basic Law Enforcement Academy and commissioned by the chief of the Lake Stevens Police Department.

NARRATIVE:

On 10/24/14 at about 1040 hours, (all times approximate) dispatch sent an urgent broadcast for an active shooter at Pilchuck High School at 5611 108th St NE in the city of Lake Stevens.

As I was responding I observed from 108th St. N.E. many police and deputy vehicles driving into the school’s entrance. When I arrived at 108th St. N.E. and 57th Dr. N.E. I asked the posted deputy blocking traffic where he wanted me. The deputy instructed me to block traffic at 108th St. N.E. and 59th Ave. N.E. Another Officer pulled up to my location, blocked the intersection with his vehicle and informed me they weren’t sure if the north side of the school had enough security. I rerouted north on Tomahawk Turnpike to watch the north side of the school.

I saw a Marysville Public Works employee packing up his truck in the parking lot and told him to leave, he did.

I relocated at the east end (dead end) of 116th St. N.E. for about 15 minutes with a motorcycle officer just west of my location. We both cleared for a better location and I relocated again to 116th St. N.E. and 55 Ave. N.E. with Tulalip Officer Williams. I assisted coordination with bus staging to pick up children, general traffic control and citizens and parents asking about the incident. I stood guard as students exited the school grounds and entered the buses to be transported to the church at 116th St. N.E. and 51st Ave. N.E.

From the mass of students who exited the school to load onto the buses one student approach and informed me he saw what happened. I had him fill out a witness statement form.

A woman with a group of about six students approached me from the neighborhood to the north saying the students had fled to her house because of the shooting. Two of the students with the woman also said they saw what happened and one of them pulled his shirt up and showed me a wound on his back he said was from a ricocheted bullet. The wound wasn’t bleeding and he said he wasn’t in too much pain. I told him it looked superficial but that he needed to have it looked at by a medic or the hospital.

The woman said she had already called 911 and informed them of the student’s injury and that an ambulance was coming for him. The wounded student and the other student who witnessed the incident filled out witness statement forms.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing statement is true and correct.
As an ambulance arrived the driver told me he was dispatched for a wounded student at the buses. I told the driver the only student I was aware of that was waiting for an ambulance was the student in the house just north of our location from where the buses were staging outside the high school. The ambulance driver saw the woman with the injured student waving them down from her house, he drove to them.

I then overheard a deputy saying they needed an ambulance inside the school grounds for another student. I confirmed with the deputy that he had a student already on a bus who had a gunshot wound and appeared more critical than the first student the ambulance was attending. I ran back to the ambulance and informed them there was a more critical injury they needed to attend to. The ambulance rerouted to the student inside the bus at the high school.

At about 1600 hours I handed all three witness statements I received to a deputy who relieved Officer Williams and I from the entrance to the high school at 116th St. N.E. and 55 Ave. N.E.

I cleared the scene at 1619 hours.

END OF REPORT.
## FOLLOW-UP REPORT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>LAKE STEVENS POLICE DEPARTMENT</td>
<td>Homicide</td>
<td>WP14-04</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

On 10/24/2014 at 1942 hours, I was assigned scene security at Marysville Pilchuck High School. Upon my arrival I was directed by Lt. Thomas of the Marysville Police Department to relieve other officers providing scene security. At approximately 2330 hours, I was relieved of this duty and advised by Lt. Thomas and exited the scene.

I certify [or declare] under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing statement is true and correct.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OFFICER NAME/NUMBER</th>
<th>APPROVED BY</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>C. Christensen #75</td>
<td>10/31/14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ASSIGNMENT / INITIAL INFORMATION:
On 10/24/14 at about 1046 hours, I responded to the request for assistance by Marysville Police for an Active Shooter situation at Marysville-Pilchuk High School.

While enroute I was advised to assist by helping set-up an outer perimeter at 108th St NE and 51st Ave NE. I arrived in the area at about 1056 hours, and began to assist with traffic and crowd control in that area.

OBSERVATIONS / ACTIONS:
At about 1100 hours, I noted a male (later identified as Raymond Fryberg) who appeared upset and distraught as he paced back and forth at the 'Police-Line' which had been established in the Marysville Fire Department parking lot at 108th St NE and 51st Ave NE.

I approached Raymond and asked what I could do to help him and he stated, "I need to get to my son!" as he pointed toward the direction of the High School. In informed Raymond that the school was still be search to determine it was safe and that as soon as I knew where a 'Parent Reunification Area' was set-up I would direct him there. Fryberg stated, "You don't understand, it was my kid with the gun who did the shooting!" (The shooter was later identified as Jaylen Fryberg). I notified SnoPac Dispatch of the situation and obtained a Washington Driver License from Raymond which confirmed his identification.

I noted that numerous people were now arriving at my location and that I recognized several of them as Tulalip Tribe members. It was soon evident the group was becoming highly agitated with the situation.

At about 1119 hours, a female in the parking lot who was wearing a tie-dye hooded sweat shirt began wailing and screaming; I was informed by a person in the crowd she had just received a text message that her child was one of the victims killed by the shooter. According to people within the crowd this victim was a friend/extended family member of the shooter.

At about 1145 hours, I noted a disturbance between family member and a local media team. The family member was screaming and yelling at the media team.

FIRE STATION:
At about 1148 hours, I was able to gain the use of the Fire Station 62 Conference Room and was able to move a majority of the victim family to that location.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing statement is true and correct.

[Signature]
D. IRWIN #105
I handed over the sealed envelope and evidence sheet to Lambier who later transported it to the SMART Case Agent. I also provided Lambier with twenty (20) pages of 8x10 color images of the text message (For additional information, refer to printed images of the text messages and the evidence sheet)

**DISPOSITION:**
Closed (Refer to Key Report for additional information)
10-24-2014/1115 Hours

Initial Response

On the above date and time I responded to an active shooter incident at Marysville-Pilchuck High School 5611 108th Street NE, in Marysville, Washington. I arrived at the designated command post, at the front of the school, at about 1128 hours. I contacted Detective Cori Shackleton with Marysville PD and was briefed that, at that time, the alleged suspect was believed to be deceased along with a 2nd subject in the school cafeteria and several other students had been shot and had been transported to area hospitals. The shooting suspect had been identified to me as Jaylen Fryberg.

Detective Shackleton asked me to interview a student that had been located, along with a 2nd student, wandering inside of the school buildings while first responding patrol units were sweeping the school grounds for any additional suspects and/or other victims.

Witness Interview with [redacted]

At about 1130 hours I spoke to 15 year old [redacted]. I introduced myself and identified myself as an investigator for this incident. I asked [redacted] if he would be willing to speak to me about the incident and [redacted] agreed. [redacted] is a student at Marysville-Pilchuck HS and was on campus at the time of the shooting. [redacted] was quiet and seemed visibly stunned by the incident. [redacted] stated in substance that he and his friend [redacted] were near the schools main office when they heard the shooting and other students began to run away from the cafeteria. He and [redacted] followed a group of students to the north side of the school grounds and the he and [redacted] went back into the school (near the north side) to look for [redacted] girlfriend.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Lt. Jeff Lambier – Lake Stevens Police Department #104

APPROVED BY [redacted] 10/28
went on to say that he and [redacted] were contacted by police in a hallway and escorted out of the building to where we were now speaking. (Just outside of the main building and cafeteria at the south end of the school.) [redacted] did not witness the shooting and could not provide me with any other relevant information regarding the shooting or any of the involved persons.

[gave me his address as [redacted] but he did not remember his house number. [redacted] provided me with his cell phone number, [redacted]. I cleared [redacted] to leave and he was escorted to a student/parent collection point off campus [redacted] did not complete a written statement form nor was this interview audio or video recorded. [redacted] was interviewed by another detective.

After the interview I returned to the commend post area and waited for additional assignment.

**Interview with Raymond and Wendy Fryberg**

I was advised that the parents of the alleged shooting suspect, Jaylen Fryberg, had contacted law enforcement officers at the roadblock/checkpoint set up at the intersection of 108th Street NE and 51st Avenue NE. Lake Stevens Police Officer Dennis Irwin was with them and requested that detectives respond to that location to speak with them.

At about 1200 hours I left the campus and contacted Raymond and Wendy Fryberg at the checkpoint. There were several other family members there as well. Everyone was understandably upset and emotional. I introduced myself and identified myself as an investigator for this incident. I advised the Fryberg's that this incident was being investigated by the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. I asked them if they were the parents of Jaylen Fryberg.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Lt. Jeff Lambier – Lake Stevens Police Department #104

[Signature]
They said that they were and Raymond began to tell me that they had received texts from him that morning and had tried to call him. Wendy Fryberg asked me directly if her son was dead. Having been advised that the identity of the shooting suspect was confirmed on scene, I told the Fryberg’s that there was a juvenile male and juvenile female subject deceased at the school, and that based on the information at that time, I appeared that Jaylen Fryberg was the juvenile male subject deceased at the scene.

I also advised them that at least 3 other juveniles had been taken to area hospital with gunshot wounds. I did not provide them with the names of the other injured and deceased students.

Wendy became very emotional and I paused for a few moments to let them collect themselves. I asked them if they would be willing to go to a different location to discuss the incident. At first the Fryberg’s insisted on going to the school to see their son’s body. They were concerned about his body being taken care of properly. I advised them that they could not go to the school and that scene was being processed. The Fryberg’s agreed to move to the Marysville Police Department and provided statements. Raymond voluntarily handed over his cell phone which had text messages from Jaylen sent that morning. Raymond stated to me that the text messages seemed to describe what he (Jaylen) was planning to do.

At about 1239 hours I met with the Fryberg’s at the Marysville Police Department. Officer Irwin from LSPD assisted me with this interview. The Fryberg’s did not complete a written statement form at that time nor was this interview audio or video recorded.

Raymond Fryberg stated that they had gotten very alarming text message from Jaylen at 1037 hours. The text message was sent on a family cell phone plan and several people viewed this text message. I reviewed the text message, was not a series of separate messages, but one long text message.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
I asked Raymond and Wendy how Jaylen had been acting up until today and what, if anything, had been going on that might explain what had happened. Raymond and Wendy Fryberg stated in substance that they were not aware of anything that would have prompted this type and action by their son.

Jaylen had recently broken up with a girl that he really liked, but she did not go to school at Marysville-Pichuck. I asked them if he had been upset about that and they felt that he was probably upset but had not expressed a lot of anger or anything like that. Raymond also stated that the week prior Jaylen had gotten into a fight at school with a bully on the football team. That issue had been going on for some time, the other boy (the Fryberg’s were not sure of the other boy’s name) used racial slurs against him and other kids and intimidated Jaylen and some other kids often. Jaylen had largely ignored the other boy, until last week, when they got physical with each other. Jaylen and the other boy had been suspended from school for a few days and were both off the football team. I noted that there had been no mention of this in the next that I had viewed from Jaylen.

The Fryberg’s went on to say that Jaylen was a very well-liked student, who did good in school and had a lot of friends. He was rarely ever in any kind of trouble and had no prior serious behavior or discipline issues.

I asked the Fryberg’s about that mornings activities. Raymond had gone to work and Wendy took him to school which was normal. Wendy stated that they left the house at about 0711 hours that morning, picked up her niece, who lived nearby. The drive to school was uneventful, Jaylen was quite as he usually was first thing in the morning. Wendy dropped Jaylen and off at the school at about 0733 hours. Wendy had no contact with Jaylen until she saw the text message that he sent at 1037 hours. Raymond also had no contact with Jaylen that morning, until he viewed the text message at 1037 hours.
I asked them where/how Jaylen would get possession of a handgun. Raymond stated that he kept a Beretta PX4, .40 caliber handgun in the center console of his truck. He believed that if Jaylen has a gun it would likely be that one. Raymond had not driven his truck to the scene and would have to go home to check and see if his gun was still there. Raymond went on to say that the handgun was loaded and there was an extra magazine with it.

At that time the Fryberg’s had no other relevant information and I contacted Detective Shackleton and briefed her on the interview. The Fryberg’s were very cooperative and stated that they would be available for follow up, but wanted to leave and be with family. Raymond provided me with their address and phone number.

The Fryberg’s requested that the tribe would be able to oversee the removal of Jaylen’s body from the school in accordance with their religious customs. I advised them that I would advised the investigation leads of that request.

At about 1338 hours I concluded this initial interview with the Fryberg’s and they left the Marysville Police Department with family.

I returned to the command post at Marysville-Pilchuck HS and briefed the investigations team there on my interview with the Fryberg’s.

Additional Witness Interviews

I was assigned to follow up witness interviews with [redacted] and [redacted]. Both are students at Marysville-Pilchuck HS.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
At about 1630 hours I contacted 18 year old Jerron Cichoski (DOB 09/17/96) at his residence, 13420 19th Ave NE in Marysville. After a brief discussion, Jerron advised me that he had already given and follow up, audio recorded, interview of his initial written statement to an detective prior to leaving the student/parent collection point after the shooting. I confirmed this with Detective Walsvatne. I conducted no additional interviews with Jerron Cichoski.

At about 1700 hours I contacted 18 year old Brandon Dove (DOB 05/04/96) at his residence, 1270 Cedar Ave #4, in Marysville. Brandon agreed to an audio recorded follow up statement and I conducted that interview beginning at 1715 hours.

Brandon stated in substance that he was eating lunch in the school cafeteria with a small group of friends when he heard a loud "bang!" and he looked up and saw a guy holding a gun. He was 15-20 feet away from the north exit door and he was facing the shooter. The guy shot again and again and one of Brandon's friends said that they had to get out of there so he jumped up and ran for the north exit door. Once he was out of the classroom he found that the gates were all locked and he could not get out to his car to escape without going by the cafeteria, so he hid in a classroom until the police arrived.

Brandon did not know the shooter but recognized him as a student. Brandon described the shooter and wearing a black jacket, long black hair in a ponytail, he thought that he was wearing a red ball cap, and that he was a native guy. I asked Brandon if the shooter said anything before or during the shooting. Brandon said that he did not hear him say anything but he saw his face and said that he just had a blank look on his face as he was shooting the people at the table. Brandon could not describe seeing anyone being shot but felt that the shooting was directed at the students sitting at his table.
Brandon did not have any other relevant information on the shooter (Jaylen Fryberg) and stated that he did not know him personally.

Brandon added that since the shooting he had been hearing rumors about the shooting subjects and that the shooter and his cousin liked the same girl and the cousin won out and that made the shooter angry. Brandon believed, based on what he had heard, the one of the kids that was shot was the shooters cousin. Brandon did not know any names and seems to have learned of these rumors off of social media.

Brandon identified the friends that he was sitting with as [redacted] and [redacted] and [redacted] had left the cafeteria before the shooting started.

I conclude the interview at 1728 hours. The interview is 12 minutes in duration. A copy of the recorded interview was placed on CD-R and submitted to evidence. A printed transcript of this interview is attached to this report. An electronic copy of the recorded interview was placed on CD-R and submitted to evidence.

I attempted to contact [redacted] and left a voice message. He did not return my call and I have had no other contacts.

I contacted Detective Walvatne and briefed him by phone of my interviews. At that time I was released from the scene with no other assignments.

I cleared the incident at about 1854 hours.

No further action taken.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Lt. Jeff Lambier – Lake Stevens Police Department #104
## FOLLOW-UP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SNOHOMISH COUNTY</td>
<td></td>
<td>WP14-004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MULTIPLE AGENCY RESPONSE TEAM</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>VENUE AGENCY</th>
<th>REPORT DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Marysville Police Department</td>
<td>10/24/14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT</th>
<th>VENUE AGENCY REPORT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

End of Report.

---

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OFFICER NAME/NUMBER</th>
<th>APPROVED BY</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lt. Jeff Lambier – Lake Stevens Police Department #104</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

SMART produced 004134
FOLLOW-UP REPORT

AGENCY NAME
LAKE STEVENS
POLICE DEPARTMENT

INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION
Homicide

INCIDENT NUMBER
WP14-04

On 10/24/14, at about 1100 hours, I received a SWAT Callout page from MyState for an active shooter at Marysville Pilchuck High School (MPHS). I responded to the page and went in service to respond to MPHS.

I picked up Officer Planalp on my way to MPHS. Together we arrived at MPHS at about 1125 hours and immediately met up with other Marysville SWAT team members. We formed a 5-man team and began clearing our way to the NE side of the school. Once at the NE side of the school, I was reassigned to escort students through the North parking lot to the baseball diamonds, at the NE corner of the MPHS property, to stage for buses. After the students had all been escorted, I was assigned to Search Team 5. We (Team 5) were assigned to clear the football stadium and grandstands.

After clearing the grandstands, Team 5 began assisting in clearing the 500 building. We located a few classrooms full of students and evacuated them to be escorted to buses. Once the 500 building was clear of students, we returned to the Command Post to await new assignment.

The Command Post (CP) renamed Team 5 to Team 6 which consisted of the same personnel as Team 5. With Team 6, I began back searching the parking lots and the inner perimeter of MPHS looking for any unaccounted for students. No unaccounted for students were found in the inner perimeter, in cars, or in the parking lot so we returned to CP for a new assignment.

Our next assignment was to escort and cover various bomb detecting K-9's through the parking lots and inner perimeter of MPHS. Nothing was detected by the K-9's we worked with.

I returned to CP and was next assigned to crime scene security at the entrance to MPHS cafeteria at about 1630 hours. Officer Planalp was assigned with me. We had the responsibility of maintaining the crime scene log and keeping unessential people clear of entering the crime scene. We maintained security here until Lieutenant Thomas (MPD) relieved us of security detail at about 2340 hours. At about 2344 hours, Officer Planalp and I cleared the scene and secured, thus ending my involvement in this incident.

End of report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing statement is true and correct.

OFFICER NAME/Nrumber

F. Nelson #116

APPROVED BY

[Signature]

10-24-14
On 10/24/14 at about 1100 hours, I received a SWAT callout page from MyState for an active shooter at the Maryville Pilchuck High School located at 5611 108th ST NE, in the City of Marysville.

Detective Nelson picked me up and we arrived onscene around 1125 hours. Upon arriving onscene, we met up two other Marysville SWAT team members. We formed a team and we were assigned to start clearing building on the north east side of the school for additional victims and suspects.

While clearing building, I was a part of Team 2 which was assigned by the search command post and our team was now a 7 man team. During this incident, Team 2 searched multiple different buildings and we escorted students and teachers from one of the buildings to the north side of the school. During this incident Team 2 back searched multiple buildings and assisted with escorting a bomb detecting Police K-9 throughout the buildings we originally searched.

After Team 2 was completed with searching and clearing buildings, around 1630 hours I was assigned along with Detective Nelson as crime scene security at the cafeteria. During this security detail we were responsible with the crime scene log and making sure only authorized personal were making entry into the cafeteria.

Around 2340 hours Lieutenant Thomas from the Marysville Police Department relieved Detective Nelson and myself from our duties. We cleared the call and the scene at about 2344 hours.

It should be noted that during this incident, I did not collected any evidence and or interview any witnesses and or students.

This was my involvement in this incident.

End of report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing statement is true and correct.

D.PLANALP #102
10/28/14

APPROVED BY
Monroe Police

1 Officer Travis Block
   Provided security at the cafeteria and later with team #4.

2 Officer N. Erdmann
   Not involved, CAD error.

3 Sgt. Paul Ryan
   Not involved, CAD error.

4 Officer Jason Southerd
   Patrol K-9 who assisted other officers in searching and clearing the campus.

5 Officer LaDonna Whalen
   Not involved, CAD error.
On 10-24-2014 at approximately 10:43 hours, I responded to a shooting at Marysville High School, 5611 108th St NE. Dispatch advised there were multiple students down and Marysville was requesting assistance.

I arrived and immediately entered the cafeteria. I noticed a teenage male in handcuffs and a teenage female lying on the floor near the entrance. I was told aid had already determined both subjects were deceased. I was told that the cafeteria had been preliminarily checked for additional threats, but was not clear. I provided scene security until additional units were available. When additional units arrived, I searched the kitchen area of the cafeteria, while other units continued watching the scene. No one was found in the area.

I resumed scene security until I was told to exit the cafeteria and provide external building security. Eventually, I was relieved by another officer. While I was providing scene security, both inside and outside of the cafeteria, the scene was not tampered with or disturbed.

I joined Team Four and helped with searching vehicles in the parking lots around the school. No additional threats were found in any of the vehicles.

No further information. This concludes my involvement in this case.

End of Report.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
On October 24th, 2014, at approximately 1042 hours, I heard dispatch advise of an active shooter at the Marysville-Pilchuk High School in Marysville, Washington. I began to respond to the school from the City of Monroe in my unmarked patrol vehicle. As I was approaching SR9 traveling westbound on SR2, we were advised that the shooter was confirmed down. I was called back to Monroe to cover patrol calls as the on duty patrol Officers had responded to Marysville ahead of me. I did not reach the City of Marysville or Marysville Pilchuk High School, and took no other action on this incident.
On 10-24-14 at approx. 1040 hours, I was scanning radio frequencies when I heard dispatch advise units of an active shooter at Marysville High School in Marysville, WA. I then advised East County Dispatch I was enroute to the incident.

While enroute, I was listening to radio and I was aware there were several people, “down”. I drove to the location and went to the main entrance of Marysville High School. I was arriving as Aid units were also arriving. I brought my partner, K-9 Nuke with me as I was now aware one suspect was, “down” and I was unaware if there was any additional suspects. I went to where I heard “go” teams and K-9 were possibly needed.

I quickly paired with a search team and began clearing an Auditorium area. Due to the extremely tense and rapidly evolving situation, I was using K-9 Nuke to check unknown danger areas of the buildings to assure there was no additional suspect hiding with a position of advantage.

During our lengthy search of the campus, our search team located many children and adults hiding in a, “lockdown” in various rooms and places of cover. We moved most of the individuals to the Gymnasium with posted officers for safety. We continued clearing buildings until our assigned areas were clear. We then assisted the students in staff in reaching busses brought in for the students. We were then advised to return to the command post.

A short time later, my team was tasked with checking every vehicle in the parking lot. We checked the area we were assigned and then returned to the command post where we were advised we were no longer needed. I then left the location.

End of Report.
FOLLOW-UP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SMART</td>
<td></td>
<td>WP14-000004</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF ORIGINAL VICTIM [S]</th>
<th>REPORT DATE</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>10/29/2014</td>
<td>SMART WP14-000004</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT</th>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>RECLASSIFY TO</th>
<th>CONNECTING REPORT NUMBERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROPERTY CHANGES</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>ADDITIONAL LOSS</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>ADDITIONAL RECOVERED</th>
<th>TOTAL RECOVERED</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

On 10/24/2014 I was the on-duty dayshift Patrol Sergeant in the City of Monroe. At approximately 10:43 hours, I advised dispatch that all Monroe Police Units would be enroute to Marysville Pilchuck High School to assist Marysville Police Incident #MP14061227. While enroute, dispatch advised a shooter had shot himself and was down. At that time I chose to discontinue my response to Marysville, but advised over the radio that all other Monroe Police Units may continue until told otherwise by Marysville Police. That concluded my involvement in this incident.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AGENCY NAME</th>
<th>INCIDENT CLASSIFICATION</th>
<th>INCIDENT NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SMART</td>
<td>Homicide</td>
<td>WP-14-000004</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF ORIGINAL VICTIM (S)</th>
<th>REPORT DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>10/28/2014</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TYPE OF ORIGINAL REPORT</th>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>RECLASSIFY TO</th>
<th>CONNECTING REPORT NUMBERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PROPERTY CHARGED</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>ADDITIONAL LOSS</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>ADDITIONAL RECOVERED</th>
<th>TOTAL RECOVERED</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$</td>
<td></td>
<td>$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPUTER URED</th>
<th>DRUG RELATED</th>
<th>ALCOHOL RELATED</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

On 10/24/2014, dispatch announced an active shooter incident at Marysville Pilchuck High School. Officers immediately responded via the radio system announcing they were enroute to the call. The dispatcher then announced she was going to show all units enroute to the Marysville call. She stated if a unit was not going to the call to CAD message her with that information. I CAD messaged the dispatcher I would not be going to the call. I did not leave the City of Monroe during this incident.
My current work assignment is an explosives detection canine handler for the Seattle Police Department. I work with my partner, Police Dog "Dennis". Our call sign is K916. Dennis is an ATF certified explosives detection canine, trained to locate a wide variety of explosive odors, to include firearms, bullets and expended ammunition. We've been working together since October 2009.

On 10/24/14 at approx. 1050 hrs. I was in the Marysville area for a meeting with Boeing's bomb dog trainer, Melissa Larsen. At approx. 1055 hrs. Melissa received information there was an active shooter at Marysville-Pilchuck High School and passed on the information to me. I responded to the school and arrived at the command post at approx. 1115 hrs. I offered our assistance to the on-scene commanders and stood by as the situation was stabilized. Burlington Northern canine handler Mark Rodmyre had arrived on scene at approx. the same time as I. I felt we'd need additional bomb dog assistance so I asked a State Patrol lieutenant at the command post if he could request additional bomb dog support from the State Patrol and I placed a call to ATF bomb dog handler Cheryl Bishop. The State Patrol sent four additional bomb dogs and Agent Bishop also responded. At approx. 1330 hrs. I was asked to use "Dennis" to search school bags and backpacks that had been abandoned in the cafeteria as students fled the shooting. I enlisted the assistance of ATF bomb dog handler Cheryl Bishop and her canine "Allegra". Together with a cadre of cover officers we entered the "L" shaped cafeteria and the canines began searching bags and backpacks that were scattered among the tables and floor. I observed two shooting victims lying near a doorway on the east side of the room. I was told the male victim laying on his back was the suspected shooter. A black handgun was resting on a cafeteria table near the male victim. There was a great deal of bio-hazard on the floor and it wasn't possible to get Dennis close to some of the bags that were in the immediate area of the victims. As we got closer to the victims Dennis began alerting to the presence of ballistic evidence on the floor - multiple expended shell casings and bullet lead fragments. The casings were scattered among the floor, one bullet fragment was near an exit door to some offices and the other was directly underneath a cafeteria table. Dennis was rewarded for finding the evidence and I concentrated our search to the bags in the room. As we got to a black bag near the male victim Dennis alerted on the bag. Someone told me they believed the bag may be the suspects. The bag was marked with crime scene tape by cover officers and we continued our search. Once completed we left the cafeteria and searched bags that had been abandoned in an open courtyard outside the cafeteria. We completed the search at approx. 1350 hrs. and I returned Dennis to my car. At approx. 1415 hrs. I was asked to use Dennis to assist FBI agents who were clearing rooms within the school. I followed up behind the agents, searching bags that were left behind in the rooms. At approx. 1500 hrs. I returned Dennis to the car for a break. State Patrol canines had arrived on scene and I directed them to the FBI agents who were moving from the 500 building to the stadium. At approx. 1610 hrs. I was asked to use Dennis to assist searching the library. We cleared the library at 1650 hrs. and I returned Dennis to the car. Dennis had no other alerts on any bags within the school other than the one in the cafeteria. At approx. 1700 hrs. I left the scene and had no further involvement with the investigation. End of statement.
Washington State Patrol
1. Trooper Axtman  
   Traffic control.

2. Lt. Jeffrey Beazizo  
   Supervision at reunification center.

3. Trooper Jason Betts  
   WSP K9.

4. Craig W. Cardinal  
   Witness interviews and exterior total station.

5. Trooper S. Cooley  
   Traffic control.

6. Trooper Deion Glover  
   Traffic control.

7. Trooper Henkel  
   WSP K9.

8. Trooper B.S. Hyatt  
   Traffic control and reunification center assistance.

9. Trooper Todd Israel  
   Assisted at the initial command post and later traffic control.

10. Sgt. Harlan Jackson  
    WSP bomb squad.

11. Sgt. Ron Kessler  
    WSP bomb squad.

12. Trooper N. King  
    Assisted with the campus search.

13. Trooper Lundin  
    WSP K9.

    Witness interviews.

15. Trooper Matt Rogers  
    Scene security following the crime scene processing.
16 Sgt. K. Rudeen
Traffic control.

17 Trooper Travis Shearer
Traffic control.

18 Lt. EJ Swainson
Commander at the re-unification center.

19 Trooper M. Walstad
WSP K9.

20 Trooper Brian Zilmer
Traffic control.
On October 24, 2014, I was assigned to law enforcement duties in Snohomish County. At approximately 1048 hours, Washington State Patrol Communications advised of an active shooter at Marysville-Pilchuck High School in Marysville, Washington.

I signed on route from the Washington State Patrol office in Silverlake. I was directed to provide traffic control at the intersection of 116th Street and 51st Avenue NE in Marysville.

This concludes my involvement with this case.
On October 24, 2014, at 11:47 a.m., I was requesting by Captain Sass #27 to respond to the church located at 116th Street/51st Ave in Marysville to assist with reuniting the students with their parents.

At 12:23 p.m., I signed enroute to the church from my residence in Lake Stevens.

At 12:47 p.m., I arrived at the church contacting WSP Sergeants Matt Sloan and James Arnold. I contacted SCSO Lt. Miller and Chief Beazley to coordinate the arrival of the students and the checking out process. SMART Team Detectives already had their process in place to check the students in and conduct statements if needed.

I assisted outside with the ingress and egress of the buses. I worked closely with staff to make sure the students and parents received information regarding the arrival of students. We confirmed with all the parents they had received their students or information regarding the whereabouts of their student.

At 03:41 p.m., I cleared the church and this ended my involvement.
On October 24, 2014 at about 1328 hours, Trooper Mike Walstad (854) advised me of a school shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School in Marysville. I responded to the scene from my residence. I arrived at about 1400 hours.

I contacted Trooper Walstad and as he was beginning a search of the gymnasium. I spotted for Walstad during the search of the gymnasium before breaking off to start searching with my own search.

At about 1450 hours, K-9 Sparky and I deployed on a search of the East Building classrooms. There were several rooms with backpacks and desks as well as cupboards. Sparky did not indicate or show a change of behavior in any of these rooms.

We moved over to the football grand stands where we searched the press box area. These were small rooms with little furniture or equipment. Sparky did not indicate or show a change of behavior in any of these rooms. I ended the first search at that time and put Sparky back in my car.

I spotted for Trooper Bill Henkel (607) while he searched the south building.

At about 1620 hours, I began my second deployment. Sparky and I searched the offices in the library. Sparky did not indicate or show a change of behavior in any of these rooms.

We cleared the scene at about 1700 hours.

I certify under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.  

Trooper Jason D. Betts  316
Snohomish County  Location  10-23-14  Date
**WSP CANINE ACTIVITY RECORD**

**Date/Time:** 10-23-14  
**Handler/K9:** Betts / Sparky  
**Location:** MPHS (Marysville)

**Atmospheric Conditions:**  
- Indoors [X]  
- Outdoors [ ]  
- Temp: 70°F  
- Weather: [X] Clear  
- [ ] OC  
- [ ] PC  
- [ ] Rain  
- [ ] Other  

**Search Type:**  
- [X] Area  
- [ ] Building  
- [ ] Currency  
- [ ] Demo  
- [ ] Ferry Scap  
- [X] Line up  
- [ ] School  
- [ ] Vehicle (Int / Ext)  
- [ ] Other

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Application #:</th>
<th>Primary Agency/Officer:</th>
<th>Application Type:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>14-</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Concealment (Methods and/or Odors) and/or Distraction Aids:** [ ]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Search</th>
<th>Sweep</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Search</th>
<th>Sweep</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Start Time</th>
<th>Finish Time</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1450</td>
<td>1525</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Passenger Vehicles</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Oversized Vehicles</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Search #1 - East Building rooms, Grand Stands Press Box</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Search #2 - Library Offices</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Contraband and/or Training Data**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Training Aid # or Item Description</th>
<th>Substance Type</th>
<th>Approx. Amount</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Notes</th>
<th>Actual</th>
<th>Training</th>
<th>Find</th>
<th>Known</th>
<th>Picked-up</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A607</td>
<td>SP</td>
<td>28g</td>
<td>607's pocket</td>
<td></td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>Y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>[ ]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**License Plate #:**

**Actual Finds [ ]  Training Finds [ ] 1**

*Signature:
10-23-16
Snohomish County, WA*

*Under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct (RCW 9A.72.086).*

**Case #:** ________________

**Distribution:** WHITE-Case File/Case Officer, YELLOW-State Coordinator, PINK-Handler
SUBJECTS

(S) FRYBERG, JAYLEN R. 07/31/1999 (Deceased)

At 10:48 a.m., October 24th 2014, I called WSP Detective-Sergeant Michael J. Marken of the WSP Criminal Investigation Division. He advised me to stage in the Marysville area of Snohomish County. He relayed that there was a “Homicide Scene” at the Marysville Pilchuck High School (5611-108th St. NE, Marysville, WA. 98271) (Telephone #360-653-0600) and that we would likely respond. The sergeant advised that there were two deceased at the shooting scene. I notified WSP Detective Kevin D. Nelson of the situation and that I would be driving to the WSP Marysville Office. I collected investigative equipment and drove to the Criminal Investigation Division (CID) Office in Marysville.

At 12:35 p.m., I arrived at the CID Marysville Office. I checked my telephone text messages and found that Sergeant Marken had sent me a text-message advising to contact the “Shoultes Gospel Hall” (Church) at 5202-116th St. NE, Marysville, WA. 98271 (Telephone #360-658-9822). This text-message had been sent to me at 11:55 a.m., while I was en route the Marysville area.

At 12:57 p.m., I arrived at the “Shoultes Gospel Hall”. Upon arriving, I located Detective-Sergeant Mike Marken and Detective Kevin Nelson inside the front lobby of the church. I was told to assist with the processing and release of the students as they were being brought to the church location. I was first assigned to control the students by having them write their names and telephone numbers on the lists before being released. I further asked the students to advise if they were a witness to the shooting and identify themselves as such by writing a “W” next to their information. It was found that there had been multiple witnesses that had not given tape-recorded interviews. I was then assigned to interviewing. Below are the tape-recorded interviews that I conducted.

1. Mother-Julie Trueax”

2. “Mother-Julie Trueax”

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
**Incident Classification**: S.M.A.R.T. / Homicide

**Incident Number**: WP14-00004

**Date of Original Report**: 10/24/2014

**Name of Original Victims**:
- Zoe Galasso / Gia Soriano / Shaylee Chuckulnaski
- Andrew Fryberg

**Report Date**: OCT. 27TH, 2014

**Connecting Report Numbers**:
- SMART produced 000505

---

**Interviews**:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>DOB/Address</th>
<th>Telephone Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Willie, Wendy V.</strong></td>
<td>DOB/06-06-1968 - 10505-110th St. NE, Arlington, WA. 98223</td>
<td>(425) 343-7869</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Goble, Julie A.</strong></td>
<td>DOB/02-14-1964 - 7725-73RD Pl. NE, Marysville, WA. 98270</td>
<td>(425) 350-0793, (360) 657-0957</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I completed the interviews and was assigned to contact the crime scene at Marysville Pilchuck High School. At 4:05 p.m., I arrived at MPHS and awaited instructions in a briefing room, away from the school cafeteria. I received information about what was known and then assigned to operate a total-station in the court-yard area, on the exterior of the cafeteria. I used the SOKKIA Set5 30r3 Total Station. I drove a PK Nail into the surface at the southeast corner of the courtyard. I then drove a second PK Nail into the surface approximately north of the initial nail. This second nail was for the Reference Point (RP) prism. A tripod and prism was set over the top of this second nail. The height of the prism was 5.32 feet. The tripod and SOKKIA instrument-head (SHT) was set over the first PK Nail at the height of 5.48 feet. I forensically mapped the exterior area and took several shots into the interior of the cafeteria.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

**Detective**: Craig W. Cardinal, WSP, #D-320

**Approved By**: [Signature]

**Date Entry**: 06/05

---

**Note**: The table and text describe the crime scene investigation process and the details of the individuals involved.
The interior shots were taken after opening the right door of the cafeteria where two deceased bodies were located. Sergeant Marken assisted me with the interior measurements. He held a 6.0 foot prism pole at placards #42 and #43. He then identified point’s #5 and #6 (I believe he called these two points (5, 6) one and the same, since the forensic data have the same distance). I took a prismless shot to the top of the deceased male’s head (Jaylen Fryberg) and several prismless shots at the wall corner along the interior of the cafeteria. I also took a prismless shot to the corner of the interior door by the kitchen area. I completed my portion of the forensic mapping.

I re-contacted the briefing room and made copies of my witness statement cover pages. I gave the original cover pages to Detective Brad Walvatne of the Snohomish County Sheriff’s Office. At 9:30 p.m., I completed my portion of the investigation and cleared the crime scene.

End of Report.
On October 24, 2014, at 1117, I responded to the Shoultes Community Church to assist with the Marysville Pilchuck High School shooting. The students from the high school were being transported to the church and I performed crowd and traffic control at the church and cleared at 1446.
On 10-24-2014, I was working as a State Trooper for the Washington State Patrol working traffic patrol in Snohomish County between the hours of 0600-1400. I was wearing my issued uniform with both patches on each shoulder and my badge. I was riding my issued 2009 Honda Police motorcycle. At about 1048 hours, WSP Communications advised of an active shooter at Marysville Pilchuck High School in Marysville. I was on a traffic stop SB I-405 MP 28 and I signed en-route when I was clear. I activated my emergency lights and headed toward the high school. As I approached the school I could see other officers closing 108th St. and 51st Ave. where I contacted sergeant Rudeen #172 and he advised for me to close roads near the school. I contacted 53rd DR, NE and parked my motorcycle their closing off all traffic from coming towards the school. I also closed off 54th DR NE with yellow caution tape. About 20 minutes later sergeant Sloan #196 advised he needed a second unit to his location at the Church were students were being relocated at
Conducted explosive detection canine search of the following areas in the specified order: EB 10, 9, 8, 7, 5, 6, 4, 3; SB 3, 1, 6, 7, 11, 9, 8. Numerous backpacks were strewn throughout the classrooms and hallways. The canine sniffed the exteriors of all the backpacks. All public areas and restrooms within the areas were searched.

No indications of explosive odors detected.
Case #:

WSP CANINE ACTIVITY RECORD

Narcotics [ ] Explosive [X] Application [ ] Training [ ] Both

Date/Time: 10-24-14/1706
Handler/K9: Henkel/Don
Assistant: J
Location: Marysville-Pilchuck High School

Atmospheric Conditions:
[ ] Indoors [ ] Outdoors: Temp: [ ] Wind: __ (Select) Weather: [ ] OC [ ] PC [ ] Rain [ ] Other
Total Search Time:

Search Type:
[ ] Area [ ] Building [ ] Currency [ ] Demo [ ] Ferry Scan [ ] Line up [ ] School [ ] Vehicle [ ] Other

Application #: A14-22-22-0
Application Type:

Primary Agency/Officer:

Training #: Concealment (Methods and/or Odors) and/or Distraction Aids:

Aid Set-up:

Explosive Detection: Search or Preventative Screen Data

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Search</th>
<th>Screen</th>
<th>1</th>
<th>2</th>
<th>3</th>
<th>4</th>
<th>5</th>
<th>6</th>
<th>7</th>
<th>8</th>
<th>Totals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Start Time</td>
<td>Finish Time</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Passenger Vehicles</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oversized Vehicles</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Contraband and/or Training Data

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Training Aid # or Item Description</th>
<th>Substance Type</th>
<th>Approx Amount</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Notes</th>
<th>Actual</th>
<th>Training</th>
<th>Find</th>
<th>Known</th>
<th>Picked-up</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 N/A</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

S1: Conducted explosive detection canine search of the following areas in the specified order: EB 10, 9, 8, 7, 6, 4, 3; SB 3, 1, 6, 7, 11, 9, 8. Numerous backpacks were strewn throughout the classrooms and hallways. The canine sniffed the exteriors of all the backpacks. All public areas and restrooms within the areas were searched.

No indications of explosive odors detected.

License Plate #:

Actual Finds 0 Training Finds 0

I certify (declarant) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct (RCW 89A.72.086).

Signature

Date/Time

Location Snohomish County, WA

Distribution: WHITE-Case Files/Case Officer, YELLOW-State Coordinator, PINK-Handler

Page 1 of 1
I'm a Trooper assigned to the north region of Snohomish County as part of the ADAT (aggressive driving apprehension team). I'm currently driving an un-marked gray Dodge Charger equipped with an In-car Coban Camera. I have 16+ years of training and experience.

On 10-24-14 at approximately 1049 hours I was notified by WSP communications of a school shooting that occurred at Marysville Pilchuck High School. I responded to the area and waited for further instructions. At approximately 1114 hours I was requested by Sergeant Sloan #196 to contact the Shoultes Gospel Hall church located on 116th St. NE and 51st Ave. NE.

At approximately 1121 hours I arrived at the church and assisted Trooper Cooley #576 and Marysville P.D. with traffic control. I also assisted with the reunification of parents with their children. At approximately 1501 hours I cleared the church.
On October 24th, 2014, Trooper T. Israel #635 was working within Snohomish County during the hours of 0500 and 1500. At the time of this incident he was driving a fully marked Crown Victoria with license plate 1129WSP. This vehicle is not equipped with a camera system.

At 1048 hours WSP Communications advised of a shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School. I signed enroute from SR9 at SR528. While traveling on 108th street at 67th Ave I spoke with an Arlington Officer who instructed me to contact the school cafeteria.

I arrived on scene at approximately 1055 hours. I observed several police and aid units already on scene. I contacted Snohomish County Lieutenant Lang at the main entrance to the High School. Lieutenant Lang was setting up a command post. Lieutenant Lang asked me to remain with her and relay information to Troopers. It was eventually established that we had enough law enforcement at the school and needed assistance with traffic control surrounding the school. I relayed this information to local Troopers. I requested supervisors to contact me at the command post.

While standing by a Marysville Firefighter contacted me. He stated they had clothing from one of the victims. The clothing was on the sidewalk at the bus pickup and drop off area on the south side of the school. They placed the clothing in a biohazard bag. I asked for the victim's name, which I wrote down on a piece of paper and placed inside of the bag. I tied the bag shut. I moved the bag and placed it next to a Snohomish County Sheriff's black Tahoe.

I was eventually instructed to contact 65th and 116th where students were being loaded onto school buses. I remained there until approximately 1500 hours. I returned to the command post. I observed the biohazard bag had remained where I left it.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this report is true and correct (RCW 9A:72.065):

[Signature]

Place Signed: Marysville, WA

Reviewed by (Signature)

Reviewed by (Printed Name)

Smart produced by SMART
WSP Case number 14-018994 Marysville Pilchuck High School Active Shooter incident that occurred on 10-24-2014.

See Attached Case Log
Investigative Case Log

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Case</th>
<th>Pilchuck High School Assist</th>
<th>Case Number</th>
<th>MP14-04/14-018994</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Time</td>
<td>Notes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10-24-14</td>
<td>1337</td>
<td>I am a Certified Hazardous Device Technician and supervise the WSP Marysville Interagency Bomb Squad. I am a Sergeant with the Washington State Patrol with 20+ years of service.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1345</td>
<td>I was contacted by WSP Communications and advised that Lt Ed Swainson was requesting a Bomb Squad response to assist at the Marysville Pilchuck High School active shooter crime scene. I notified bomb techs Sgt. Ron Kessler and Det. Mike Atwood of possible deployment.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1352</td>
<td>Lt. Phillips with the SMART Team requested the assistance with using our X-ray equipment inside the crime scene to image possible suspect backpack that a bomb K-9 had alerted to and some additional backpacks that were close to the bodies or large pools of blood that the dogs were not able to get close to.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1405</td>
<td>I entered the crime scene through the Southwest door (Common 3) to the cafeteria along with Det. Mike Atwood with my FOXRay computer and X-ray Generator. I placed my X-ray equipment on the lunch table directly to the left of the entrance.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Det. Barry Hatch with the SMART Team walked us through the crime scene. I observed an empty cafeteria littered with food trays on the tables and cell phones and backpacks on the tables, chairs and floor. There were blood droplets on the bare tile floor leading to around a wall, over a blood covered maroon backpack to the right. There were two large pools of blood between long bench style table and round table where the male and female subjects were lying deceased on the floor.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>The male subject was wearing all black with a jacket and his hands were cuffed in front of him. He was lying face up in a large pool of blood and clear liquid with dried blood trailing out of his nose to both sides of his face.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>The female subject was wearing a black backpack and partially lying face up and to her right. She was also lying in a large pool of blood. She was wearing green high tops and a matching color jacket or top.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>A gun that appeared to be a 40mm with the slide locked back and a magazine of hollow point rounds with unusual orange Teflon in the hollow opening of each round. The gun was on the first bench table closest to the entrance.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Detective Mike Atwood had to continue doing witness interviews as a member of the SMART Team and would not to assist me with the X-rays. I would have to wait for Sgt Kessler and FBI Agent Jim Elliott arrive to begin imaging the backpacks.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Time</td>
<td>Notes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1415</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sgt Ron Kessler and SABT Jim Elliott arrived and we began imaging the backpacks. The first backpack, a black canvas bag with multiple straps that was believed to owned by the primary suspect was clear and did not contain any explosives or ammunition and belonged to another male victim of the shooting. We assisted Detective Barry Hatch with opening and photographing its contents before moving on to the next bags.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>The second backpack we imaged was located next to the male and female under the round table. It was black with gray and black checkering pattern. No explosives or ammunition was located. Three backpacks were photographed moved to an adjacent table and imaged in order. A camouflaged backpack, a white striped black Adidas, and blue and green Adidas backpack were imaged and found to contain no explosives or ammunition were located. Sgt Kessler hand entered the blue/green backpack to visually clear some unknown items that were not clear on the x-ray. I transferred all the images from the computer to a thumb drive that Detective Hatch provided. Some of the images were saved in a blue tint that made the items in the image easier to identify.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1550</td>
<td></td>
<td>We cleared the crime scene and located Detective Hatch to hand him the thumb drive directly.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1720</td>
<td></td>
<td>Arrived at District 7 to complete my report.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1830</td>
<td></td>
<td>The report was emailed to Detective Hatch with the original placed into Sgt. Mike Marken mailbox.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
On Friday October 24, 2014 at about 1327 hours, Sergeant Jackson of the WSP Inter-Agency Bomb Squad advised investigating detectives requested the assistance of the bomb squad to clear suspicious backpacks left during a shooting at the Philchuck High School in Marysville. I signed en route.

I arrived on scene and contacted Sergeant Jackson. I entered the main cafeteria through the courtyard door at about 1415 hours and assisted him with the set-up of the Foxray x-ray system. Detective Barry Hatch of the Monroe Police Department contacted us and identified the four backpacks he asked to be cleared of any and all explosive materials if indeed it existed. At this time I made the following observations.

The cafeteria was deserted with the exception of a deceased female student lying near a circular table in close proximity to a courtyard entrance/exit door. Next to the female was a deceased male lying on his back with handcuffs on his wrists. A large amount of blood was in the area to include blood splatter and drops in the immediate surrounding areas. Numerous backpacks and personal items were scattered about the cafeteria along with cafeteria trays of food, most of which had been partially consumed. On a table near the subjects was a small black handgun with a bullet filled magazine placed next to it. Spent shell casings were observed throughout the area.

Sergeant Jackson stood by with the x-ray controls as I and FBI SABT Jim Elliott manipulated the x-ray generator and imagining box. Together we x-rayed a black bag suspected to be the suspect's backpack. Based on the x-ray we cleared the bag of any explosive devices but unrecognizable items were observed. Because of that the decision was made to physically inspect the bag. With Detective Hatch taking photos, I physically opened the bag and removed its contents. I did not find any explosive materials contained within and as a result of the search we concluded the bag belonged to a victim.

We x-rayed a second bag located under the table by the deceased subjects. The bag was cleared of any explosive devices.

After a closer look one of the originally suspected bags was actually two separate bags placed together. Those bags along with the last bag were physically moved to a tabletop to allow for a good x-ray. Each of those bags were x-rayed with negative findings for explosive devices; however, one bag was again physically searched due to its unknown contents.

We cleared the cafeteria and stowed our gear. We remained on scene until we were released by the investigating personnel and I cleared the scene at 1657 hours.

I completed this report right after I cleared the incident.
On October 24, 2014 around 10:45 AM communications advised of a shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School. I signed in route from Lake Stevens and arrived around 10:50 AM. While approaching the school a number of students were exiting the area where the shooting had taken place and some victims were still lying on stretchers. I proceeded to contacting Marysville Police units that were assigning officers to searching and securing the school. I joined up with a group of Deputies and US Marshals and we began clearing the east side of the school starting with the Main Office area.

We quickly learned that the office held around 30 people including witnesses and special needs students. We cleared the whole building and teamed up with another group assigned to the same task. We determined we needed a way to mark what had already been covered and cleared. I went to the office and retrieved markers that we could use to mark windows and doors. We distributed the markers to the teams working in the area. Another deputy and I were left with the individuals in the office to secure and protect them. We determined we needed another unit at the back of the building due to the large number of doors; we pulled a Maryville unit to assist.

Eventually it became time to evacuate the students and staff that were not witnesses. We separated out the witnesses and another team arrived to evacuate the staff and students. We moved the witnesses to a smaller part of the office so we had less area to cover and so they could be interview by detectives. Eventually the witnesses were all interviewed and they were escorted out of the area.

We were removed from the immediate area of the school and told to standby for reassignment. I made contact with Lt Swanson who advised me to checkout with him before I left. I remained on scene for probably another 30 minutes before being advised that our group would not be needed further. I checked out with the Lt and cleared the scene around 3:00 PM.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington, that this report is true and correct (RCW 9A.72.085):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Officer's Signature</th>
<th>Officer's Printed Name</th>
<th>Badge #</th>
<th>Date Signed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. King</td>
<td></td>
<td>623</td>
<td>11/11/14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Place Signed: Everett, WA
Reviewed by: (Signature)*
Reviewed by: (Printed Name)*

*Report is valid without review.
On October 24, 2014, I was off duty. At 1334 hours I was called by Trooper Walstad and asked to assist at the Marysville Pilchuck High School. I arrived at the high school at 1435. I checked in at the command post. I was tasked to join with a multi-agency swat team and sweep a portion of the school with my bomb detection canine, Doc. Doc and I began our sweep at 1534 hours. We swept the PS (Physical Science), the NB (North Building) and the LS rooms. During our sweep Doc did not alert to any items or areas in the rooms. We completed our sweep at approximately 1620 hours.

I cleared the scene at 1655 hours.
On October 24, 2014, I was off duty. At 1334 hours I was called by Trooper Walstad and asked to assist at the Marysville Pilchuck High School. I arrived at the high school at 1435. I checked in at the command post. I was tasked to join with a multi-agency SWAT team and sweep a portion of the school with my bomb detection canine, Doc. Doc and I began our sweep at 1534 hours. We swept the PS (Physical Science), the NB (North Building) and the LS rooms. During our sweep Doc did not alert to any items or areas in the rooms. We completed our sweep at approximately 1620 hours.
SUSPECT: Fryberg, Jaylen (deceased)

Victim: Galasso, Zoe R. (deceased)

Victim: Soriano, Gia (deceased)

Victim: Chuckulnaskit, Shaylee

Victim: [REDACTED]

Victim: Fryberg, Andrew

On October 24th, 2014 at 11:55 a.m., Washington State Patrol (WSP) Criminal Investigation Division (CID) Detective Sergeant Michael Marken directed the Marysville CID unit to respond to a family reunification location at 51st and 116th St. near the Marysville Pilchuck High School in reference an active shooter at the high school. I was advised the shooter and one victim were deceased at this time. All the High School students were being transported by bus to the Shoultes Gospel Hall to be reunited with their families. The Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team (SMART) was activated for the investigation.

I arrived at the Shoultes Gospel Hall at 5202 116th St, Marysville Wa at 12:20 p.m. and met up with Sgt. Marken, WSP Troopers, Marysville P.D. officers and F.B.I. agents. I assisted in students sign out and released them to the parking lot to be reunited with their parents. The Special Education program placed their students in the lunch room of Shoultes Gospel Hall to be reunited with their parents. Students signed their names, parents' phone number, and parent/guardians name before they were released. Students were advised if they witnessed the shooting to place a "W" by their name and they would be contacted at a later date for further questioning.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Det. K. D. Nelson #0812 / Washington State Patrol
F.B.I. Special Agent Neil Rogers advised me he identified a student that received text messages from the shooter prior to the shooting that would be pertinent to the investigation. S.A. Rogers asked if I had a cellbrite (device used to download cell phones) or a camera to photograph the texts. I advised I had a camera and followed S.A. Rogers to a room at the Gospel Hall. I met a student at Marysville Pilchuck High School. She stated she had received text messages from Jaylen Fryberg before the shooting occurred. I handed me her cell phone. I identified it as a white Apple iPhone 5 series with a white and black protective case. I also observed school I.D. card to be placed in between the case and iPhone. She became very upset and was met by family and friends. She wanted to leave with her friends and not wait to have her phone photographed. S.A. Rogers advised that he would be seizing the iPhone to be able to retrieve the text messages. S.A. Rogers stated that he could attempt to obtain a search warrant to retrieve the text messages or she could grant him verbal consent to retrieve the text messages. I witnessed give S.A. Rogers verbal consent to search her phone for text messages and gave S.A. Rogers her iPhone and passcode to enter the iPhone. I advised her parents' name were Melody and John Dumont with a number of 425-319-6026. At 1:30 p.m. I took custody of the iPhone. S.A. Rogers called the Command Post set up at the high school and requested that I transport the phone to the command post and give it to F.B.I. there.

I contacted the Command Post located in the bus lane of Marysville Pilchuck High School. I met F.B.I. agents there and was advised to contact the SMART Evidence Custodian, Deb Richardson from Everett P.D. I contacted Deb Richardson in the teachers' lounge room. I handed the iPhone to her with the passcode, advised her verbal consent was granted to retrieve the text messages, owner, and parent info. I returned to Shoultes Gospel Hall and contacted Sgt. Marken. Sgt. Marken advised me to contact WSP Detective Charles Sletten and assist with witness interviews. I contacted Det. Sletten at the end of his briefing. I was paired up with F.B.I. Special Agent Donald Metcalf and given a list of students and school staff members that were identified as possible witnesses to contact and interview. S.A. Metcalf called William Price, a school staff member who

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Det. K. D. Nelson #3812 / Washington State Patrol
stated he heard third hand information about the school shooting. He did not have any firsthand knowledge of the incident.

S.A. Metcalf and I contacted [redacted] at her residence. I obtained a tape recorded witness interview in the presence of her mother. [redacted] stated she saw Jaylen Fryberg earlier in the day and he was smiling and happy. She stated while at first lunch she observed Jaylen walk over to the table looking kinda upset then she looked away and heard gunshots, turned around and observed Jaylen shooting a gun at other students. She stated she was approximately 10 yards away from Jaylen when the shooting occurred then ran out of the cafeteria. [redacted] advised she heard that Jaylen had asked out one of the girls at the table and the girl said no.

S. A. Metcalf and I contacted [redacted] at his residence. I obtained a tape recorded witness interview in the presence of his mother. [redacted] stated he has never really talked to Jaylen but was on the homecoming court with him last week. [redacted] heard gun shots, looked up and observed Jaylen have a gun in his hand. [redacted] then dropped to the ground and later ran out of the cafeteria. [redacted] stated a teacher, Mrs. Silberger yelled to pull the fire alarm and he heard the fire alarm go off.

S. A. Metcalf and I then contacted [redacted] at his residence. I obtained a tape recorded witness interview in the presence of his parents. [redacted] stated he heard the gun shots, looked up and observed Jaylen with a gun in his hand. Will stated he did not recognize any of the students he was pointing the gun at. [redacted] then ran out of the cafeteria and was put in lockdown in the gym.

S. A. Metcalf and I contacted [redacted] at her residence. I obtained a tape recorded witness interview in the presence of her mother. [redacted] stated the last time she spoke to Jaylen was two days ago at football practice. Jaylen was talking about a recent break up with his girlfriend, [redacted] Th[redacted] freaked out on him after

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
homecoming and they broke up. Jaylen also advised that he kind of had a thing (relationship) with and everybody was really, really mad about it. Jaylen stated he was frustrated that everybody was in his business. also advised she knew Jaylen got into a fight a few weeks ago and was suspended for a week for the fight. stated she was sitting two or three tables away from where Jaylen shot his classmates. She heard three gunshots, looked up and observed Jaylen standing with a gun in his hand.

S. A. Metcalf and I contacted at her residence. I obtained a tape recorded witness interview in the presence of her parents. stated she was approximately two tables away from the shooting. She heard a gunshot and looked up to see Jaylen standing with a gun in his hand. stated she watched Jaylen go around the table and shoot the students at the table. stated her table of students then got up and ran outside.

S. A. Metcalf called a german exchange student. never answered his phone and S. A. Metcalf was unable to leave a message.

S. A. Metcalf and I contacted the residence of another student identified as a witness. We spoke to a female adult at the residence who advised had left with his mother to eat dinner.

S. A. Metcalf and I returned to Marysville Pilchuck High School and I was advised SMART detectives successfully downloaded a cell phone and had attempted to call her parents to return the phone. I took possession of the phone.

At 8:49 p.m. I called Melody and John Dumont at 425-319-6026 and there was no answer. I could not leave a message. I handed the iPhone back Deb Richardson to enter into evidence.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.
I cleared Marysville Pilchuck High School at 9:29 p.m.

On October 27th, 2014 at 1:31 p.m. I called [redacted] and obtained a verbal interview with [redacted] who stated he did not have first lunch, he was walking around outside the cafeteria because his class was correcting a test that he had not taken yet. [redacted] stated he has 1st period with Jaylen and stated Jaylen seemed normal that morning. [redacted] stated he was told that Jaylen got into an argument with his cousin Andrew Fryberg the day before the shooting. He did not know what the argument was about.

End of Report.
On Friday October 24, 2014 at about 10:50 a.m. I responded to the Marysville Pilchuck High School on 108th street, in the City of Marysville. Washington State Patrol communications reported that shots had been fired and there were 6 possible victims.

I was directed by Lt. Swainson to do traffic control at 108th ST NE and 51st ST NE. I kept the general public from entering 108th street going toward the entrance of the High School. I directing parents and media to the appropriate places and people. I allowed all other emergency responding units to enter. I did this task till about 15:30 when I was told by Sergeant Rudeen I may clear.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this report is true and correct (RCW 9A.72.085):

[Signature]
Brian Zillmer
Badge # 300
Date Signed 11/6/2014
On 10-25-2014 from 0200 hours to 0700 hours, I worked at Marysville Pilchuck High School providing security on the campus and specifically the cafeteria. Bio Clean was already working in the cafeteria when I arrived and was finished at approximately 0400 hours. At 0800 hours, the school district security arrived on campus and made a plan for the students and teachers that were coming back to retrieve their items. At 0700 hours, I left the campus as the school district security was in place to keep the campus secure.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this report is true and correct (RCW 9A.72.085):

Officer's Printed Name: Matt Rogers
Badge #: 769
Date Signed: 11-05-14

Place Signed: Snohomish County
Review by (Signature):

Report is valid without review.
On Friday, October 24, 2014, at 11:03 a.m., I responded from the Marysville District Office to the intersection of 108th ST NE and 51 Ave NE to assist with traffic control as a result of an active shooter incident at the Marysville Pilchuck High School. I assisted in securing the intersection and ensuring that civilian traffic was prevented from traveling east on 108th ST NE from 51st Ave NE. I remained at that location until 3:30 p.m., when I was relieved by a City of Marysville Public Works unit.
On October 24, 2014 I was performing assigned traffic law enforcement in Snohomish County. I am currently assigned to District 7, Detachment 16, driving a fully marked patrol vehicle and wearing a department issued uniform. I have approximately seven years of traffic law enforcement experience with the Washington State Patrol.

At approximately 1059hrs I responded to the Marysville Pilchuck High School shooting from the Marysville WSP office. I arrived on scene at 51st Ave NE and 108th St NE at the Fire Station and was directed to head to 106th and Shultes Rd by Sergeant Kirk Rudeen #172 to set up a road closer. I remained at that location working traffic control with an Everett PD motors officer until 1530hrs when I was advised by WSP Communication that I could clear.

That includes my involvement with this incident.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this report is true and correct (RCW 9A.72.085):

Officer's Signature: Travis Shearer
Officer's Printed Name: Travis Shearer
Badge #: 1209
Date Signed: 11/5/14

*Report is valid without review.*
Officer's Name: M. Walstad

Video file name (If applicable): N/A

Video viewed by officer for this report: ☐ YES  X NO

On Friday, October 24, 2014, I was on duty, in uniform, and driving a fully marked Washington State Patrol K9 vehicle. I was working at my assigned terminal, at the Washington State Ferries Mukilteo Terminal with my explosive detection K9 Jessie.

At approximately 1:30 PM, I received a call from Sergeant H. Jackson #226 requesting that I, and three other explosive detection K9 teams, respond to an earlier shooting at the Marysville Pilchuck High School, to assist with a K9 sweep.

I contacted Troopers J. Betts #316 and T. Lundin #472 to respond. Trooper Betts was Trooper-In-Charge. I left a voice mail for my Sergeant, M. Ecker #146. Sergeant Jackson advised me that Trooper W. Henkel #607 was also responding to the scene.

I arrived at Marysville Pilchuck High School at approximately 2:15 PM, and contacted the command post.

From approximately 2:35 PM to 3:35 PM, I deployed my dog, with the assistance of Trooper Betts, in a sweep of the gymnasium area, and of the stadium and surrounding grounds. In classroom ST5, in the stadium area, I found a loaded starter pistol, along with miscellaneous ammo strewn about. The pistol, along with two others also present, were cleared by the FBI response team.

From approximately 4 PM to 4:30 PM, I deployed my dog in a sweep of the "LB" building and library.

I cleared the scene at approximately 5 PM.
### REPORT OF INVESTIGATION
**Assisting Officer's Narrative**

**Officer's Name:** M. Walstad

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Case #</th>
<th>Citation #</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>14-018994</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Badge No.</th>
<th>Date Signed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>854</td>
<td>10/24/14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Certification:**
I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this report is true and correct (RCW 9A.72.085):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Officer's Signature</th>
<th>Officer's Printed Name</th>
<th>Badge #</th>
<th>Date Signed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[Signature]</td>
<td>M. Walstad</td>
<td>854</td>
<td>10/24/14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Place Signed:** Skagit County

*Report is valid without review.*
## WSP CANINE ACTIVITY RECORD

### Case #:

**Date/Time:** 10-24-2014 / 1330-1700  
**Handler/K9:** Walstad / Jessie  
**Assistant:** 226/807/472/316  
**Location:** Marysville Pilchuck High School  

**Atmospheric Conditions:**  
- **Indoors**  
- **Outdoors:** Temp: 55  
- Wind: (Select)  
- Weather: □ Clear  
- □ OC  
- □ PC  
- □ Rain  
- □ Other  

**Total Search Time:** 90

**Search Type:**  
- □ Area  
- □ Building  
- □ Currency  
- □ Demo  
- □ Ferry Scan  
- □ Line up  
- □ School  
- □ Vehicle (□ Int / □ Ext)  
- □ Other

### Application 

**Application #:** A14-097-097-001  
**Primary Agency/Officer:** Marysville PD  
**Application Type:** □ Arrest  
□ Consent  
□ Preventative  
□ Warrant  
□ Other

### Training 

**Training #:** T14-108-108-286-303  
**Concealment (Methods and/or Odors) and/or Distraction Aids:** Aid Set-up  
**Time:** N/A

### Explosive Detection: Search or Preventative Screen Data

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Search</th>
<th>Screen</th>
<th>1</th>
<th>2</th>
<th>3</th>
<th>4</th>
<th>5</th>
<th>6</th>
<th>7</th>
<th>8</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Start Time</td>
<td>1435</td>
<td>1600</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Finish Time</td>
<td>1535</td>
<td>1630</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Contraband and/or Training Data

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Training Aid # or Item Description</th>
<th>Substance Type</th>
<th>Approx. Amount</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Notes</th>
<th>Actual</th>
<th>Training</th>
<th>Find</th>
<th>Known</th>
<th>Picked-up</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>StarterPistol</td>
<td>BP</td>
<td>Misc</td>
<td>Stadium Classroom</td>
<td>Loose Ammo (Loaded)</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- Assisted Marysville PD with K9 search of Marysville Pilchuck High School following a shooting. Found loaded starter pistol in classroom ST5 in stadium area, along with misc. ammo strewn about (cleared by FBI).
- **Search #1:** Gymnasium, Stadium and surrounding grounds (Assisted by Trooper Betts #316).
- **Search #2:** LB Building, Library

### Reference: 

WSP 14-018994, MP 14-04

### License Plate #:  

- Wind

### Actual Finds 1  

Training Finds 0

I certify (declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct (RCW 9A.72.086).

Snohomish County, WA

---

**Distribution:** WHITE-Case File/Case Officer, YELLOW-State Coordinator, PINK-Handler

**Signature:** [Signature]

**Date/Time:** [Date]

**Location:** [Location]
1. Paramedic Lonnie Davis
    Transported [REDACTED] to Harborview Medical Center.
2. Paramedic Daniel Gilovic
    Transported [REDACTED] to Harborview Medical Center.
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WITNESS STATEMENT

Case #: WP 44-1

FirstName: LONNIE M. Last: DAVIS DOB: 5/15/69
Race: E Sex: M Hgt: 5'10 Wgt: 210 Eyes: 64 Hair: B LP
Drivers License #: [redacted] State: WA

Home Address: [redacted] City: MONROE State: WA Zip: 98272

Place Statement Taken: EVERTT FIRE STATION 1 City: EVERTT State: WA Zip: 98201

Employer: CITY OF EVERTT City: EVERTT Best # to call: ☐ Home ☐ Cell ☐ Work

Home Phone: [redacted] Cell Phone: [redacted] Work Phone: (425) 257-8150

E-Mail Address: [redacted]

STATEMENT: I was assigned to Everett Fire Medic One on Friday Oct 24th. My medic partner Dan Halen and I were returning from Marymount Pilchuck High School to Harborview Medical Center when we asked him, "Who shot you?" He answered "my friend." Then a pause followed by "He was like a brother to me." He said he was 5 feet away from shot when he was shot.

☐ I have read each page of this statement consisting of ___ page(s). I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury, under the laws of the State of Washington, that the entire statement is true and correct. (Initial) ______

Deputy Signature: ________________ Victim/Witness Signature: ________________

Date: 11/1/14 Time: 10:50 Place Signed: Everett Fire Station 1

Page 1 of
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WITNESS STATEMENT

First Name: Daniel M. Last: Galovic
DOB: 12/29/65

Race: C Sex: M Hgt: 69 Wgt: 220 Eyes: Green Hair: Red Drivers License #: [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted] City: Lake Stevens State: WA Zip: 98258

Place Statement Taken: Everett Fire Station 1 City: Everett State: WA Zip: 98201
Home Phone: [redacted] Cell Phone: [redacted] Work Phone: (425) 257-8100
E-Mail Address: [redacted]

STATEMENT: On 10/24/2019 at approx. 1045 hrs, my unit, Everett Fire Medic #1 was dispatched to Marysville-Alchuck High School for a report of an active shooter incident with multiple victims and fatalities. Upon arrival, we were directed by the Fire Incident Commander to report to the front of the school to assist Marysville Fire units with care and treatment of one of the victims. The victim was 14 years old, [redacted]. He had what appeared to be a gunshot wound to his abdomen. There were no bullets found in the victim as per Harborview Emergency Staff.

Statements made by the victim during transport to Harborview Medical Center: I asked him, "Who shot you?" He stated, "My friend." He paused a moment and said, "He was like a brother to me." I also asked where the shooter was when he shot you. He said, "5 feet in front of me."

My partner, Partner on this call with me, was Connie Davis.

The Everett Fire Dept Case #: BA 14017432

☐ I have read each page of this statement consisting of ___ page(s). I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury, under the laws of the State of Washington, that the entire statement is true and correct. (Initials)

Deputy Signature: [redacted] Victim/Witness Signature: [redacted]

Date: 11/4/19 Time: 1000 Place Signed: Everett Fire Sta | Page 1 of 1
Everett Fire Department

1 Paramedic Lonnie Davis
Transported [REDACTED] Harborview Medical Center.

2 Paramedic Daniel Gilovic
Transported [REDACTED] to Harborview Medical Center.
Marysville Fire
1 FF/PM Ian Barrett
   M63. Assigned scene triage lead. Responsible for and transported one female 16yo with gsw to head to Providence.

2 FF Keoni Brown
   L62.

3 FF Russell Colmore
   A61. First on scene. Transported one unconscious female patient to Providence.

4 Bat. Chief Scott Goodale
   425-754-1488. Incident Command.

5 FF/PM Craig Milless
   Medic 63.

6 FF John Mullen
   Assigned to L62. On scene, escorted one ambulatory male patient to the command post. Then, assisted with one unconscious male patient transported to Providence.

7 FF Steve Neyens
   Acting Company Officer on L62.

8 PM Joseph Wakefield
   A62.

9 FF Ricky Williamson
   A61.
Marysville Fire
Marysville Fire District

1. FF/PM Ian Barrett
   M63. Assigned scene triage lead.

2. FF Keoni Brown
   L62.

3. FF Russell Colmore
   A61. First on scene.

4. Bat. Chief Scott Goodale
   425-754-1488. Incident Command.

5. FF/PM Craig Milless
   Medic 63.

6. FF John Mullen
   Assigned to L62. On scene.

7. FF Steve Neyens
   Acting Company Officer on L62.

8. PM Joseph Wakefield
   A62.

9. FF Ricky Williamson
   A61.
Supplemental Narrative/Witness Statement

Statement of FF/PM Ian Barrett regarding MF14009188 on 10/24/2014.

Narrative:
M63 was enroute to a BLS call when dispatch for MPHS incident came out. We requested snipac send a different unit to the BLS call and add M63 to MPHS incident. We arrived at station 62 just as the scene was declared secure for entry. All units staging at station 62 entered MPHS in rapid succession, M61 was just slightly ahead of M63 in the line of apparatus and therefore was first ALS unit on scene. On our arrival B61 who had assumed command assigned FF/PM Milles as Medical Group Supervisor and myself (FF/PM Barrett) as triage. As I approached the cafeteria I encountered one ambulatory patient with a GSW to the jaw. I triaged the patient as red and sent him to medical treatment area near M63. On my arrival at the cafeteria FF/PM Woolcock had already performed triage and stated there were an additional 3 red patients in the cafeteria and 2 black. I relayed the total of 4 red and 2 black patients to the Medical Group Supervisor. With triage complete I allowed myself to be re-assigned and assumed responsibility for a patient as she was removed from the cafeteria. I stood at the door of the cafeteria but never actually entered the cafeteria. The doorway was a choke point with limited access and there were already sufficient firefighters inside the cafeteria to load patients onto backboards. Looking through the doorway and the glass wall to the right of the doorway I could see that the patients were piled on top of one another just inside and to the right of the doorway with one patient further inside the room straight ahead of the doorway. Backboards were handed through the doorway and crews inside the cafeteria loaded Pt’s onto them. The first patient was loaded onto a backboard and passed through the door way and onto a waiting stretcher. I assumed responsibility for this Pt and loaded her directly into the back of M63. FF/PM Woolcock and FF/PM Colemore remained in cafeteria overseeing extrication of remaining victims. I treated and transported Pt to Providence as outlined in medical incident report (BSO). Our destination was given to us by the Medical Group Supervisor who stated the hospital had been notified of our patient prior to our departure. FF/PM Milles remained on scene as Medical Group Supervisor.

Witness Information

Signed: ____________________________ Date: 10/26/2014
Work Address: 1094 Cedar Ave, Marysville, WA 98270
Work Phone: 360 363-8500
Place Statement Taken: Station 63
Supplemental Narrative/Witness Statement

Statement of Keoni Brown regarding MF14009188.

Narrative:
On October 24th 2014 I was assigned to Station 62 Marysville Fire District on Ladder 62. At approximately 10:40 hours Station 62 was dispatched to 5611 108 St NE for Fire Alarm Commercial. Shortly after being dispatched Ladder 62 was advised to stand by and stage in the area. Ladder 62 staged at Station 62 until being dispatched to the High School for possible shooting in the cafeteria and scene secure.

On arrival at the High School Marysville Police Officers advised of multiple patients with gun shot wounds to the head and possible deceased. I was on the initial crew doing triage in the cafeteria. I entered the door Marysville Police advised us to use and talked to the School Police Officer just inside the door. The officer advised the shooter is the male in black with handcuffs on. This patient was lying on one female patient with a gun shot wound to the head.

I performed a quick walk around of the table where most of the patients were lying. I advised Paramedic Russell Colmore, who was standing at the door, my initial assessment of triage priority. Russell stated that we would take the first female patient closest to the cafeteria door. The School Officer grabbed the patient in cuffs and pulled him off of the female patient we would take out of the cafeteria.

Witness Information

Signed: [Signature] Date: 11/04/2014
Work Address: 1094 Cedar Ave, Marysville, WA 98270
Work Phone: 360 363-8500
Place Statement Taken: Station 62 MFD.
Supplemental Narrative/Witness Statement

Statement of Russell Colmore regarding MP14009188 Click here to enter text.

Narrative:

ENGINE 61, MEDIC 61, AID 61 ALONG WITH OTHER MARYSVILLE UNITS WERE DISPATCHED TO A SHOOTER AT THE HIGH SCHOOL AND WAS REQUESTED TO STAGE IN THE AREA. ENROUTE ADDITIONAL INFORMATION WAS GIVEN THAT THERE WERE TWO BLACK PATIENTS AND NUMEROUS INJURIES. ENROUTE TO STATION 62, I CONTACTED THE HOSPITAL TO GIVE THEM THE INITIAL INFORMATION WE HAD RECEIVED. UPON ARRIVING AT STATION 62, TRUCK 62, AID 62, AND MEDIC 61 WAS GIVEN CLEARANCE TO ENTER THE SCENE. UPON ENTERING THE COURT YARD MEDIC 61 WAS INSTRUCTED TO JUMP THE CURB AND PULL UP TO THE CAFETERIA. MY PARTNER AND MY SELF HAD DETERMINED OUR ROLES AND I WAS GOING TO DO TRIAGE AND HE WAS PREPARING FOR TREATMENT. I ENTERED THE CAFETERIA AND JUST INSIDE THE ENTRANCE I SAW ABOUT 3 BODIES PULLED IN FRONT OF A LUNCH TABLE.

I ASKED THE OFFICER INSIDE WHY THIS PERSON HAS HANDCUFFS AND HE INFORMED ME THAT HE WAS THE SHOOTER. I INSTRUCTED THE CREW FROM A62 TO CHECK THE GIRL TO MY RIGHT AND THE OTHER INDIVIDUAL ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE TABLE. I REQUESTED THE OFFICER MOVE THE SHOOTER BODY WHICH WAS A BLACK PATIENT TO GAIN ACCESS TO THE OTHER INDIVIDUALS BELOW HIM. I CHECKED ON ANOTHER BLACK PATIENT AND MOVED MY EFFORTS TOWARD THE GIRL TO MY RIGHT AND THE INDIVIDUAL AT THE OTHER TABLE. EQUIPMENT ARRIVED TO BOARD AND SECURE THE GIRL TO MY RIGHT AND SHE WAS REMOVED TO A STRETCHER. I THEN WENT AND ASSISTED WITH ANOTHER FEMALE IN GETTING HER SECURED ON A BOARD AND OUT. I WENT WITH THE GIRL INTO AN AID UNIT AND BEGAN TREATMENT. WE SHE WAS TRANSPORTED TO PROVIDENCE HOSPITAL BEING VENTILATED

Witness Information

Signed: ___________________________ Date: 10/26/2014
Work Address: 1094 Cedar Ave, Marysville, WA 98270
Work Phone: 360 363-8500
Place Statement Taken: MARYSVILLE FIRE ST-61
STATE OF WASHINGTON ) ss. No. AEH1814
COUNTY OF SNOHOMISH ) ss. SEARCH WARRANT

TO ANY PEACE OFFICER IN THE STATE OF WASHINGTON:

Upon the sworn complaint made before me, it appears that there is probable cause to believe that the crime(s) of

RCW 9A.32.030 Murder in the first degree

has been committed and that evidence of that crime, or contraband, the fruits of crime, or things otherwise criminally possessed; or weapons or other things by means of which a crime has been committed or reasonably appears about to be committed; or a person for whose arrest there is probable cause, or who is unlawfully restrained are concealed in or on certain premises, vehicles or persons within Snohomish County, Washington.

YOU ARE COMMANDED TO:

1. Search, within ten (10) days of this date, the premises, vehicle or person described as follows:

   Smart phone in a red hard case that was recovered off of Jaylen Fryberg
   The cell phone is currently held at the Snohomish County Medical Examiner's Office
   The address for the Medical Examiner's Office is 9509 29th Ave W., Everett WA

2. Seize, if located, the following property or person(s):

   All electronic information and data stored within this phone or device or within any removable storage cards. This includes, but is not limited to owner, subscriber and equipment information, text and multimedia messages (SMS and MMS), digital images, video and audio files, caches, logs of recent activity, maps and direction queries, map and satellite imagery, notes, email, web browsing activity (including web history, browser cookies and bookmarked web addresses), passwords and personal credentials, fragments of typed communication, voicemail, call history, contacts, information pertaining to relationships with other devices and items of personal interest and data showing dominion and control over the phone.

3. Promptly return this warrant to me or the clerk of this court; the return must include an inventory of all property seized.

   A copy of the warrant and a receipt for the property taken shall be given to the person from whom or from whose premises property is taken. If no person is found in possession, a copy and receipt shall be conspicuously posted at the place where the property is found. The affidavit is attached and herein included by reference.

   NOVEMBER 13, 2014

   Date

   ANTHONY E. HOWARD
   Printed or Typed Name of Judge

   □ This warrant was issued by the above judge, pursuant to the telephonic warrant procedure authorized by CrR 2.10 and CrR 2.9, on ___________ at .m._

   Printed or Typed Name of Peace Officer,
   Agency and Personnel Number

   Signature of Peace Officer Authorized to Affix Judge's Signature to Warrant

   SW.dot Rev. 7/99 flk

   SMART produced 000531

   8/28
The undersigned on oath states: That affiant believes that:

- Evidence of the crime of RCW 9A.32.030 Murder in the 1st degree
- Contraband, the fruits of a crime, or things otherwise criminally possessed, and
- Weapons or other things by means of which a crime has been committed or reasonably appears about to be committed, and
- A person for whose arrest there is probable cause, or who is unlawfully restrained

Are located in, on, or about the following described premises, vehicle or person:

Smart phone in a red hard case that was recovered off of Jaylen Fryberg
The cell phone is currently held at the Snohomish County Medical Examiner’s Office
The address for the Medical Examiner’s Office is 9509 28th Ave W, Everett WA

The following synopsis was taken from witnesses, victims, and officer's narratives:

On 10/24/14 at approx. 1039 hours SNOPAC received a 911 call from an unknown male at Marysville Pilchuck High School. The caller reported that there was a shooting at the school. This initial call was followed by several other callers, all reporting a shooting at the school. Some specified that the shooting occurred in the school cafeteria. The address for Marysville Pilchuck High School (MPHS) is 5811 108th St NE, Marysville. That address is in Snohomish County.

Officers from multiple jurisdictions and EMT from several fire departments responded to the incident. As they arrived they located 5 students on the floor in the cafeteria. They were Jaylen Fryberg, Zoe Galasso, Gia Soffano, Andrew Fryberg, Shaylee Chuckulnaskit and Nate Hatch. All of the juvenile victims had what appeared to be gunshot wounds. Jaylen’s appeared to be a self-inflicted gunshot wound. The other children had injuries that were consistent with homicidal violence. There was a single semi auto handgun lying on the table near Jaylen.

The initial responders checked Jaylen and Zoe for signs of life. They could not find any. They checked Gia, Andrew, Shaylee, and Nate and discovered they were breathing. Each were medically evacuated from the school to local hospitals.

Officers remained on scene, cleared the school, and evacuated the students. Eventually, the campus was secured. The Marysville Police Department requested assistance from SMART.
(Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team). SMART took the lead in the investigation. Multiple detectives, to include your affiant, were paged and asked to respond.

Detectives were split up and given tasks. Some were instructed to start interviewing witnesses. Others were asked to start processing the scene. Your affiant was asked to contact Jaylen's family at the fire department near 61st Ave NE and 108th St NE.

I responded to the fire department and met with two of Jaylen's uncles, Anthony Hatch and John Dumont. Anthony told me that Jaylen's mom and dad, Ray and Wendy Fryberg, had gone home. Anthony asked me "have you seen the text?" At this point I hadn't heard anything about a text.

Anthony told me that he and 13 other family members received a text from Jaylen minutes before the shooting started. The text was titled "My Funeral Shit." The text described in great detail which of his family and friends received his property, what he wanted to wear in his casket, and asked his family to apologize to all of his friends' families who "get caught in this shit tomorrow." The exact content of the text message was documented.

After interviewing Anthony and John, I responded to Jaylen's residence in hopes of talking to his mom and dad. I was met there by officers with the Tulalip Police Department. They told me that Ray and Wendy were not at home. Ray and Wendy received death threats as a result of the shooting and were staying at a friend's house nearby. One of the Tulalip officers called Ray and asked him to respond to his house.

Ray arrived a short time later. Ray allowed Det. Stone (Bothell) and I to enter his house and briefly search Jaylen's room. My hope was that we could find a note or something that would help explain what had happened. Nothing of evidentiary value was located in Jaylen's room. While I searched I asked Ray if Jaylen had access to a laptop or desktop computer. He told me "No." I asked Ray if Jaylen had any other access to the Internet other than his cell phone. He told me "No. Only his cell."

My time with Ray was brief. I responded back to the high school and was asked to interview two students who were in the cafeteria and witnessed the shootings. Both are under the age of 18, have been fully identified by your affiant, and will be referred to with their initials. Both JL and HK stated that they were eating lunch in the cafeteria when they heard a gunshot. They looked up and observed Jaylen Fryberg standing at a table "calmly" shooting other students. JL and HK lied the cafeteria as Jaylen shot the students sitting at the table.

By this time other SMART detectives had conducted dozens of interviews, many of whom were students in the cafeteria when the shooting started. All of the students who witnessed the shooting identified the suspect as Jaylen Fryberg.

Once my interview with JL and HK was completed your affiant was asked to help process the crime scene.

The scene was contained in the cafeteria. Zoe and Jaylen were still lying on the floor. Jaylen was lying on his back with his hands near his waist. His wrists were secured in handcuffs (we'd later learn that the first responders placed Jaylen in handcuffs when they initially entered the cafeteria.) Jaylen had a close contact gunshot wound under his chin. There was a black semi auto firearm lying on the table near Jaylen and Zoe.

Lying a few feet from Jaylen was Zoe Galasso. Zoe was lying on her side and also had a gunshot wound to her head. Her injury did not appear to be self inflicted.
I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Signed at Everett, Washington this 13th day of November, 2014.

Det. Andrew Williams, Everett Police #1139
Agency, Title and Personnel Number

Subscribed and Sworn to before me this 13th day of November, 2014.

Judge

Issuance of Warrant Approved:

Craig Matheson 18956
Deputy Prosecuting Attorney
Training and Experience
Detective Paxton has worked for the Everett Police Department as a commissioned police officer since 1996; he regularly attends training related to his duties and responsibilities as a police officer. Detective Paxton began examining cell phones in 2009. Since that time he has received over 200 hours of training related to cell phone and computer forensics and examined 100s of cell phones.

Forensic Imaging Specialist Youmans has worked for the Everett Police Department since 2008. She has received over 1400 hours of training related to cell phone and computer forensics.

An Overview of Cell Phones
By most standards, cell phones are as complex as personal computers. They can access resources on the Internet, send and receive email, keep track of contacts and store personal files. Cell phones are also capable of making telephone calls, sending/receiving text messages and chats, determining locations and looking up directions (using real time GPS technology), recording audio and capturing pictures and videos.

The primary difference between cell phones and personal computers are cell phones' enhanced ability to send and receive information and data. When a cell phone is turned on, it may passively or actively attempt to connect to various networks including Wi-Fi hotspots, cell towers and satellites. The metadata and geo-location information related to these connections are sent back to the service provider and (depending on the situation) logged within the device.

Information and Data Stored on Cell Phones May Be Related
It's not unusual for information and data stored on a cell phone to be related. For example, a cell phone owner can enter a friend's contact information into their address book. The contact information can be used to make telephone calls (call logs) or video calls (Skype). This information can also be used to send/receive text messages (SMS), pictures and videos (MMS). Each of these types of communication may be related to the same conversation and can occur over a period of days, weeks or months.

Cell phones are capable of storing metadata (such as dates and times) associated with most forms of communication. Images and videos may also include geolocation information identifying the geographic location of where they were captured. The content of the communication may also be stored. For example, the content of text messages may be saved on the device.

If our search is limited to one type of communication (such as text messages), critical bits of information related to the conversation between the two parties may be missed. This could include, but is not limited to, contact entries, call history, images, videos and other files sent and received.

Recovering Deleted Information on a Cell Phone
As with personal computers, deleted information (such as text messages and images) may be recoverable on cell phones using forensic tools. The process of extracting deleted data cannot be performed without making a forensic copy of the entire memory space of the cell phone.

Updated August 8, 2014
Using specialized forensic tools and procedures that do not allow the contents of the data to be altered in any way, a forensic image of the device's memory space can be made.

The resulting image file is an exact, sector-by-sector copy of the original and is verified using a hash. This process not only copies all the standard computer related files, but it also copies file slack, some deleted files and unallocated space. This procedure does not change or alter the information stored on the cell phone in any way.

Once a forensic image is made, it is reviewed for visible and deleted data using forensic software. During this process, we may recover deleted text messages, call history, images, videos and other user data.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

Detective Steve Paxton - 1150
Forensic Investigations Unit
Everett Police Department

DATED this ______ day of ________, 20____, at the Everett Police Department in Everett, Snohomish County, Washington
INVENTORY AND RETURN OF SEARCH WARRANT

1. I received a search warrant for the premises, vehicle or person specifically described as follows:

   JAVIER FRIAS's smart phone in a red hard case

2. On the 19 day of NOVEMBER, 2014, I made a diligent search of the above-described premises, vehicle or person and found and seized the items listed below in Item 7.

3. Name(s) of person(s) found in possession of property:

   SNOHOMISH COUNTY M.E.'s office

4. The inventory was made in the presence of:

   [ X ] The person(s) named in (3) from whose possession the property was taken.
   [ ] Others: TRACI NOUAR

5. Name of person served with a copy or description of place where copy is posted:

   Places in Evidence Bag

6. Place where property is now stored:

   EPD Property Room

7. Property and person(s) seized:

   ELECTRONIC INFORMATION AND DATA

Dated: 11/19/14

Signature of Peace Officer

EVERETT # 1183
Agency and Personnel Number

By: WILLIAMS
Printed or Typed Name

1 Copy left at premises searched
1 Copy to Court
1 Copy Police file

SMART produced 000559
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Px4 STORM FULL SIZE</th>
<th>Px4 STORM COMPACT</th>
<th>Px4 STORM SUB-COMPACT</th>
<th>Px4 STORM FULL SIZE</th>
<th>Px4 STORM SPECIAL DUTY</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CALIBER</td>
<td>9mm / .40 S&amp;W</td>
<td>9mm / .40 S&amp;W</td>
<td>9mm / .40 S&amp;W</td>
<td>.45 Auto</td>
<td>.45 Auto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OVERALL LENGTH</td>
<td>7.6&quot;</td>
<td>6.8&quot;</td>
<td>6.2&quot;</td>
<td>7.6&quot;</td>
<td>8.2&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OVERALL HEIGHT</td>
<td>5.5&quot;</td>
<td>5.0&quot;</td>
<td>4.8&quot;</td>
<td>5.5&quot;</td>
<td>5.7&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BARREL LENGTH</td>
<td>4.0&quot;</td>
<td>4.0&quot;</td>
<td>3.0&quot;</td>
<td>4.0&quot;</td>
<td>4.6&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RIFLING</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Right hand, 6 grooves</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RIFLING PITCH</td>
<td>9.8 / 15.7&quot;</td>
<td>9.8 / 15.7&quot;</td>
<td>9.8 / 15.7&quot;</td>
<td>15.8&quot;</td>
<td>15.9&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SIGHT RADIUS</td>
<td>1.8&quot;</td>
<td>5.2&quot;</td>
<td>4.5&quot;</td>
<td>5.9&quot;</td>
<td>5.9&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OVERALL WIDTH</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1.4&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRIP WIDTH</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1.2&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WEIGHT UNLOADED</td>
<td>27.7 oz</td>
<td>27.3 oz</td>
<td>26.1 oz</td>
<td>26.2 oz</td>
<td>29.6 oz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAGAZINE CAPACITY</td>
<td>17 / 14 rounds *</td>
<td>15 / 12 rounds *</td>
<td>13 / 10 rounds</td>
<td>9 &amp; 10 rounds</td>
<td>9 &amp; 10 rounds</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Does not include loaded rounds.

©2010 Beretta U.S.A Corp. All rights reserved.
Low barrel axis position

Thanks to the design of the direct barrel-slide locking system, the low barrel axis reduces felt recoil and minimizes muzzle rise.

Newly designed slide

The sides of the slide are smooth and offer snag-proof insertion and removal of the pistol from its holster. The front and rear serrations on the slide facilitate slide operation and safety control in moist conditions.

©2010 Beretta U.S.A Corp. All rights reserved.

www.beretta.com
Beretta Px4 Storm
From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

The Beretta Px4 Storm is a semi-automatic pistol manufactured by Beretta of Italy and intended for personal defense and law enforcement use. The Px4 uses the same short-recoil, rotating barrel action as the Beretta 8000 models and uses the same trigger and safety system as the M9/92/96 series, while being completely different in design from either. Light-weight polymer construction with steel inserts, a modular trigger group, fully enclosing slide, Picatinny rail, and changeable backstrap options for the grip are a radical departure from previous Beretta designs.

Contents
• 1 Design details
  • 1.1 Removable and Interchangeable parts
• 2 Models
• 3 Px4 Subcompact
• 4 Px4 Compact
• 5 Intra Combat Pistol
• 6 Project Allogeance
• 7 Users
• 8 See also
• 9 References
• 10 External links
  • 10.1 Px4 Storm Compact
  • 10.2 Px4SC

Design details

Unlike the first generation Beretta 92/96/97 series, the Px4's trigger guard is rounded for better concealed carry. The takedown pin of earlier models is replaced by a spring-loaded bar, accessed via flaps recessed on both sides, which must be grasped and pulled down simultaneously to release the slide. The slide spring is double captive, being inserted approximately an inch into the transfer block at one end and a receiving hole in the front of the slide at the other. It is a self-contained assembly, completely captured by the polymer guide. The magazine rides the top round directly behind the barrel's breech end so only a slight feed ramp is needed. This allows the barrel to fully support the case. The 8-killing of the barrel generates counter-clockwise torque which is harnessed by the locking system to reduce the amount of pressure required from the rotating barrel's cam and pin system to effect unlocking. The steel transfer block's cam pin is 5 mm wide and 2 mm deep. The entire hammer unit mechanism can be removed from the Px4, without the use of special tools, as a single group. This allows easy access to the firing mechanism for cleaning. The Px4s design makes it impossible to assemble incorrectly from a field-stripped take-down.

The Px4 features an interchangeable, luminescent 3-dot sight system (coated in SuperNovaBlow) for use in dark or low-light situations. With short exposure to any kind of light, the night sights' luminescence lasts up to 30 minutes. The weapon also incorporates a Picatinny rail under the muzzle to allow flashlights, laser sights, and other accessories to be attached. Beretta discontinued the luminescent 3-dot sights for the Px4 in 2010, replacing them with standard 3-dot sights.[1]

Removable and interchangeable parts

To add the versatility of the Px4, a number of parts were designed to be removable and interchangeable. These parts include the backstrap, the magazine release button, the slide catch and the hammer unit mechanism. The backstrap is available in three sizes: small, standard, and oversized. The magazine release button can be mounted on either side of the weapon and replaced by one of three types: standard, large or comfort (extended). The standard slide catch can be replaced with a thinner version to avoid muffling when the weapon is drawn quickly from a holster.
Models

The Px4 is available in four models:

- **Type P:** Single and double-action. Decocker. Manual safety.
- **Type C:** Single-action-only ("Constant Action"). Spurless hammer. No decockcr. No safety.
- **Type D:** Double-action-only. Spurless hammer. No decockcr. No safety.
- **Type G:** Single and double-action. Decocker. No manual safety.

Px4 Subcompact

The Px4 Storm Subcompact is a compact Px4 chambered in 9 mm and .40 S&W. It has a DA/SA trigger. The Px4 Subcompact uses a till barrel system. It is intended for personal defense and law enforcement use with a focus on concealed carry.[3]

Beretta is marketing the Px4 Subcompact as the most advanced subcompact design in existence. It is lightweight and small. The barrel is stainless steel, to help prevent corrosion from perspiration. The magazine release button is both changeable and reversible. Finally, Beretta's patented SnapTrip Magazine Extender extends the grip size down for a more secure grip.

A high magazine capacity is available, along with a magazine adapter to extend the grip to accommodate the full size magazine increasing capacity to 17 or 20 rounds in 9 mm and 14 or 17 rounds in .40 S&W. The Beretta Px4 Sub Compact Magazine Adapter adapts the full size Px4 magazine for use in Px4 Sub-compact pistol.[4]

Px4 Compact

The Px4 Storm Compact is sized between the Full Size and the Subcompact models. It adapts the rotating barrel design of the full size pistols, but with a shorter and proportioned slide and grip. This model also introduces an ambidextrous slide stop lever. A high magazine capacity is maintained, with 15 rounds in 9 mm and 12 rounds in .40 S&W. The Px4 Storm Compact models accept the full size magazines as well, increasing capacity to 17 or 20 rounds in 9 mm and 14 or 17 rounds in .40 S&W.

Joint Combat Pistol

The Px4 is available in .45 ACP designated as thePx4 Storm SD (Special Duty). Notable differences between the standard, .45 ACP and the Special Duty are the desert tan frame color, PVD coated magazines and internal firing control assembly, double recoil spring, specially rolled marked slide and a longer barrel to facilitate the use of a suppressor. The PVD coated magazines (one nine and two 10 round magazines come with the package) are not scheduled to be imported and there will only be one production run of the Px4SD. Supplies are limited. Initial photos show the barrel with a silver proprietary coating but the production models have a black finish barrel. Also, pistol tags indicate that superluminova sight paint is standard but Beretta USA discontinued use of the paint in 2009 so the Px4SD will have standard white 3-dot sights. The special Pelican case contains all, cleaning kit, three magazines, pistol, all three back straps, all three magazine buttons, manual, warranty card and two foam dividers.

Prices for this pistol are ranging from $750 to $1200 new.

Project Allegiance

Announced in late 2007, Project Allegiance has Beretta USA paying a $10,000 death benefit for any law enforcement officer who participates in the program. "Participate" means purchasing a Px4, and registering with the program. It is good for three years after the purchase. Beretta is also offering free counseling, legal, and financial advice to the survivors of the officer who is killed in the line of duty as part of the program.[5]

Users

- **Argentina:** A quantity of 1,500 pistols was purchased in 2010 by the Buenos Aires Metropolitan Police.[6]
- **Armenia:** Used by SWAT and police.[7]
- **Canada:** 2000 PXX4D are used by the Canada Border Services Agency.[8]
- **Malaysia:** Used by Royal Malaysian Police as new service pistol, replacing the 765-era .38 Special Smith & Wesson Model 15 service revolvers.[9]
- **Peru:** Peruvian National Police ordered 30000 pistols.[10]
- **Portugal:** Used by Republican National Guard and Public Security Police.[11]
- **Litha:** Ordered 7500 PXX before the civil war.[11]
- **South Africa:** 4,000 PXX4 pistols were ordered by the South African Police Service in January 2010.[11]
- **Turkmenistan:** Ordered 120 PXX4 pistols.[11]
- **Venezuela:** Venezuelan National Guard.[11]

See also

- Beretta Px4 Storm Pistol-caliber Carbine
References

3. ^ "Beretta Px4 Storm Subcompact Pistol" (http://www.gunsandammo.com/2008/05/29/beretta-delivering-px4-storm-sub-compact-pistol-on-june-1/)

External links

- Beretta Px4 Storm Website (http://www.px4storm.com)
- Beretta Px4 Product Spotlight (http://www.berettausa.com/products/spotlight/pistol_px4.cfm)
- Px4 Storm manual (http://www.px4storm.com/docs/Contact/manager/files/manuals/px4_eng.pdf)

Fx4 Storm Compact

- Beretta official Px4 Storm Compact page (http://www.berettausa.com/products/px4-storm-compact/default.aspx)

Fx4SC

- Beretta official Px4SC page (http://www.beretta.com/Pistols-Carbin/Defence/Compact/Px4-Storm-Subcompact-Type-Platform.aspx?nav=82&b=0&id=855)
- Beretta Web (http://www.berettaweb.com/BRETTEA_FX4_Storm_SubCompact/Beretta_PX4_SubCompact.html)
- Gune and Ammo News article (http://www.gunandammoung.com/gun_newsrelease/070207/)


Categories: 40 S&W firearms | .45 ACP firearms | 9mm Parabellum firearms | Beretta pistols | Police weapons

* This page was last modified on 14 October 2014 at 02:13.
* Text is available under the Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike License; additional terms may apply. By using this site, you agree to the Terms of Use and Privacy Policy. Wikipedia® is a registered trademark of the Wikimedia Foundation, Inc., a non-profit organization.
JOSEPH BISEK
ATT
CELL 202. 528. 9827

POLICE
RECEIVED
MON 1/4 STATION
6:00 PM 1/22/13

SHOOTER
28 MLO

VICTIM ORO

4 TH FLOOR

SUSPECT
JASON GEYER

SEND TROOP ING TO

CBRTL @ MARSHVILLE, WA, 60V

PURCHASED
RAY MONNO LEE PLYBB66, M4
PURCHASED:
$6,900.00
PURCHASED:
3/26/73
PURCHASED:
INSPECTED:
PURCHASED:
1/23/13
PURCHASED:
BADGER 15 S
PURCHASED:
NO OTHER IN WA STATE
## Evidence Report

### Case Number: WP 14-4

#### Type of Offense: Homicide

**Location of Incident:** 5611 108th St NE, Marysville

**Date and Time of Original Report:** 10/24/14 / 0003 HRS

---

### Evidence

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item #</th>
<th>Storage Location</th>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Brand Name</th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Serial #</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) PISTOL</td>
<td>BERETTA</td>
<td>PX4-Storm</td>
<td>PZX2254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) BERETTA MAGAZINE &amp; (3) LIVE ROUNDS</td>
<td>HORNADY</td>
<td>.40 CAL</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) SHELL CASING</td>
<td>HORNADY</td>
<td>.40 CAL</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) SHELL CASING</td>
<td>HORNADY</td>
<td>.40 CAL</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

#### Evidence Details:

- **Color, Size, Additional Descriptors:**
  - Caliber
  - Barrel Length
  - Misc Info

- **Comments:**
  - Collected from the South End of Table "Y" by Honnen
  - Marked with Placard "A"

- **Owner's Name:**
  - FRYBERG, RAYMOND

- **Items Received:**
  - Final Disposition:
    - Destroy
    - Absorb
    - Auction
    - Released to

- **Date:**
  - 10/24/14
  - 10/25/14

- **Time:**
  - 0003 HRS

---

#### Additional Information:

- **RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL:**
  - Initial: [blank]
  - Initial: [blank]
  - Initial: [blank]

- **RMS ENTRY:**
  - Date: [blank]
  - Time: [blank]

- **Developed into Form:**
  - Date: 05/29/12
  - Form: PD5351a
## EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT EVIDENCE REPORT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>STORAGE</th>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>STORAGE</th>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>#5</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) SHELL CASING</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) SHELL CASING</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) SHELL CASING</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) SHELL CASING</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>HORNADY</td>
<td>.40 CAL</td>
<td>HORNADY</td>
<td>.40 CAL</td>
<td>HORNADY</td>
<td>.40 CAL</td>
<td>HORNADY</td>
<td>.40 CAL</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### ITEM #5 SHELL CASING
- **Location:** 5611 108 ST NE, MARYSVILLE
- **Evidence Control Number:** WP 14-4
- **Case Number:** 10/24/14
- **Homicide:**
- **Collecting Officer:** VARIOUS
- **Transporting Officer:** RICHARDSON # 514
- **Date Collected:** 10/24/14
- **Date Released:** 10/26/14
- **Final Disposition:** DESTROY
- **Comments:** COLLECTED FROM THE NORTH END OF TABLE "Z" BY HONNEN

### ITEM #6 SHELL CASING
- **Location:** 5611 108 ST NE, MARYSVILLE
- **Evidence Control Number:** WP 14-4
- **Case Number:** 10/24/14
- **Homicide:**
- **Collecting Officer:** VARIOUS
- **Transporting Officer:** RICHARDSON # 514
- **Date Collected:** 10/24/14
- **Date Released:** 10/26/14
- **Final Disposition:** DESTROY
- **Comments:** COLLECTED FROM THE NORTHEAST CORNER OF TABLE "Z" BY HONNEN

### ITEM #7 SPENT PROJECTILE
- **Location:** 5611 108 ST NE, MARYSVILLE
- **Evidence Control Number:** WP 14-4
- **Case Number:** 10/24/14
- **Homicide:**
- **Collecting Officer:** VARIOUS
- **Transporting Officer:** RICHARDSON # 514
- **Date Collected:** 10/24/14
- **Date Released:** 10/26/14
- **Final Disposition:** DESTROY
- **Comments:** COLLECTED FROM THE NORTHEAST CORNER OF TABLE "Z" BY HONNEN

### ITEM #8 SHELL CASING
- **Location:** 5611 108 ST NE, MARYSVILLE
- **Evidence Control Number:** WP 14-4
- **Case Number:** 10/24/14
- **Homicide:**
- **Collecting Officer:** VARIOUS
- **Transporting Officer:** RICHARDSON # 514
- **Date Collected:** 10/24/14
- **Date Released:** 10/26/14
- **Final Disposition:** DESTROY
- **Comments:** COLLECTED FROM THE NORTHEAST SIDE OF TABLE "Z" BY HONNEN

**Evidence Control Use Only:**
- **Received By Evidence Control:**
- **RMS Entry:**
- **Initial:**
- **Date:**
## EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT EVIDENCE REPORT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) GUN MAGAZINE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(2) CELL PHONE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>PLASTIC DRINK CUP &amp; (2) STAMP CARDS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) BLACK NYLON BACKPACK</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### (1) GUN MAGAZINE
- **BRAND NAME**: BERETTA
- **MODEL**: 
- **SERIAL/NAME**: 
- **LOCATION**: 
- **COLOR**: 
- **SIZE**: 
- **ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS**: 
- **CALIBER**: 
- **BARREL LENGTH**: 
- **MISC INFO**: 
- **MARKED WITH PLACARD””**: 
- **COMMENTS**: COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR ON THE EAST SIDE OF TABLE “AA” BY HONNEN

### (2) CELL PHONE
- **BRAND NAME**: 
- **MODEL**: 
- **SERIAL/NAME**: 
- **LOCATION**: 
- **COLOR**: 
- **SIZE**: 
- **ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS**: 
- **CALIBER**: 
- **BARREL LENGTH**: 
- **MISC INFO**: 
- **MARKED WITH PLACARD””**: 
- **COMMENTS**: COLLECTED FROM THE NORTHWEST END OF TABLE “AA” BY HONNEN

### PLASTIC DRINK CUP & (2) STAMP CARDS
- **BRAND NAME**: 
- **MODEL**: 
- **SERIAL/NAME**: 
- **LOCATION**: 
- **COLOR**: 
- **SIZE**: 
- **ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS**: 
- **CALIBER**: 
- **BARREL LENGTH**: 
- **MISC INFO**: 
- **MARKED WITH PLACARD””**: 
- **COMMENTS**: COLLECTED FROM THE NORTHWEST END OF TABLE “AA” BY HONNEN

### (1) BLACK NYLON BACKPACK
- **BRAND NAME**: 
- **MODEL**: 
- **SERIAL/NAME**: 
- **LOCATION**: 
- **COLOR**: 
- **SIZE**: 
- **ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS**: 
- **CALIBER**: 
- **BARREL LENGTH**: 
- **MISC INFO**: 
- **MARKED WITH PLACARD””**: 
- **COMMENTS**: COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR AT THE SOUTH END OF TABLE “V” BY HONNEN

---

**Evidence Control Use Only:**
- **Received By Evidence Control:**
- **RMS Entry:**
- **Developed Into Form 08/2012**

**Control #**

---

**Harnessing Knowledge, Enhancing Efficiency**
**EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT**

**EVIDENCE REPORT**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM#</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM:</th>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>MODEL</th>
<th>SERIAL#</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>#13</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) BLACK NYLON BACKPACK</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO, MARKED WITH PLACARD &quot;M&quot;</td>
<td>COMMENTS</td>
<td>COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR NEAR THE EAST WALL ACROSS FROM TABLE &quot;AA&quot; BY HONNEN</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>OWNER'S NAME</td>
<td>CHUCKULNASKIT, SHAYLEE</td>
<td>DOB</td>
<td>ADDRESS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#14</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) BROWN WILDLIFE PRINT NYLON BACKPACK</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO, MARKED WITH PLACARD &quot;M&quot;</td>
<td>COMMENTS</td>
<td>COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR UNDER THE EASTSIDE OF TABLE &quot;AA&quot; BY HONNEN</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>OWNERS NAME</td>
<td>FRYBERG, JAYLEN (SUSPECT)</td>
<td>DOB</td>
<td>ADDRESS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#15</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) BLACK NYLON HOLSTER</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO, MARKED WITH PLACARD &quot;M&quot;</td>
<td>COMMENTS</td>
<td>REMOVED FROM EVIDENCE ITEM #14 ABOVE LISTED BACKPACK BY HONNEN</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>OWNERS NAME</td>
<td>FRYBERG, RAYMOND</td>
<td>DOB</td>
<td>ADDRESS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#16</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) CELL PHONE</td>
<td>APPLE I-PHONE</td>
<td>MODEL</td>
<td>SERIAL#</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO, MARKED WITH PLACARD &quot;M&quot;</td>
<td>COMMENTS</td>
<td>COLLECTED OFF THE WEST END OF TABLE &quot;AA&quot; BY HONNEN</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>OWNERS NAME</td>
<td>GALASSO, GIA</td>
<td>DOB</td>
<td>ADDRESS</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Evidence Control Use Only:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TRANSPOERED BY:</th>
<th>RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL:</th>
<th>RMA ENTRY:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Control #**

**DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT:** 10/24/14 1040 HRS

**LOCATION OF INCIDENT:** 5011 108 ST NE MARYSVILLE

**PROPERTY ROOM:**

- [ ] NORTH PRECEDENT
- [ ] SOUTH PRECEDENT
- [ ] OTHER

**COLLECTING OFFICER:**

- [ ] NAME: RICHARDSON # 514
- [ ] INITIAL: # DATE: 10/25/14 TIME: 0003 HRS
- [ ] SIGNED BY:

**TRANSPORTING OFFICER:**

- [ ] NAME: RICHARDSON # 514
- [ ] INITIAL: # DATE: 10/25/14 TIME: 0003 HRS
- [ ] SIGNED BY:
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item #</th>
<th>Serial Location</th>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Brand Name</th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Serial No.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) BLACK &amp; GRAY BACKPACK</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) GREEN CAMO NYLON BACKPACK</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) BLACK NYLON BAG</td>
<td>ADIDAS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) BLACK, BLUE &amp; GREEN NYLON BACKPACK</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Everett Police Department**

**Evidence Report**

**Evidence Control**

**Evidence Control Use Only:**

- **Received by Evidence Control:**
- **Time Entry:**
- **Date:**

**Type of Offense:** Homicide

**Location of Incident:** 5611 108 St NE, Marysville

**Date and Time of Original Report:** 10/24/14 10:40 HRS

**Brought To:**
- Property Room
- South Precinct
- Other

**Collecting Officer:**
- Name: VARIOUS #
- Date: 10/24/14
- Time:

**Transporting Officer:**
- Name: Richardson # 514
- Date: 10/25/14
- Time: 0003 HRS

**Evidence - Will be held until Court Disposition or authority from officer or keeper of evidence - Will be held for 60 days or 90 days past order.**

**Evidence Control:**
- **Control #:**

---

**Item #21**

**Misc. Notebooks & Papers**

- **Color, Size, Additional Descriptors:**
- **Cabinet, Barrel Length, Misc. Info.:**
- **Marked with Placard “AR”**
- **Comments:**
- **Contents of above listed item #20 removed for packaging by hominen**

**Brand Name:**
- **Model:**
- **Serial No.:**

---

**Item #22**

**Pink Nylon Backpack**

- **Color, Size, Additional Descriptors:**
- **Cabinet, Barrel Length, Misc. Info.:**
- **Marked with Placard “IS”**
- **Comments:**
- **Contents collected off the floor at the southeast end of table “K”**
- **By hominen**
- **Bar Code Goes Here:**

**Brand Name:**
- **Model:**
- **Serial No.:**

---

**Item #23**

**Empty Plastic Water Bottle**

- **Color, Size, Additional Descriptors:**
- **Cabinet, Barrel Length, Misc. Info.:**
- **Marked with Placard “TT”**
- **Comments:**
- **Contents collected off the west end of table “AA” next to placard “N” by hominen**
- **Weight:**
- **Bar Code Goes Here:**

**Brand Name:**
- **Model:**
- **Serial No.:**

---

**Item #24**

**Water Bottle**

- **Color, Size, Additional Descriptors:**
- **Cabinet, Barrel Length, Misc. Info.:**
- **Marked with Placard “LU”**
- **Comments:**
- **Contents collected off the floor laying up against the east wall east of table “AA”**
- **Weight:**
- **Bar Code Goes Here:**

**Brand Name:**
- **Model:**
- **Serial No.:**

---

**Evidence Control:**
- **Transferred By:**
- **Received by Evidence Control:**
- **Time Entry:**
- **Date:**

**Developed into Form 392012 PB#3512 (FORM)**
**EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT**

**EVIDENCE REPORT**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>LOCATION / LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>BAR CODE GOES HERE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>#25</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) BLK B-BALL CAP W/ HAIR &amp; BONE FRAGS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#26</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) CLOTH BAG COTTON BLUE W/ WHIT STARS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#27</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) BLACK &amp; TAN NYLON BACKPACK</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#28</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) SILVER SMART PHONE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**ITEM #25**

- **LOCATION / LOCATION**: FOUND
- **EVIDENCE**: COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR AT THE SOUTHEAST END OF TABLE "AA"
- **MARKED WITH PLACARD "W"
- **OWNERS NAME**: FRYBERG, JAYLEN (SUSPECT)

**ITEM #26**

- **LOCATION / LOCATION**: FOUND
- **EVIDENCE**: COLLECTED FROM THE SOUTHEAST-END OF TABLE "AA" NEXT TO PLACARD "W"
- **OWNERS NAME**: GALASSO, ZOE

**ITEM #27**

- **LOCATION / LOCATION**: FOUND
- **EVIDENCE**: COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR AT THE SOUTHEAST END OF TABLE "AA"
- **OWNERS NAME**: FRYBERG, ANDREW

**ITEM #28**

- **LOCATION / LOCATION**: FOUND
- **EVIDENCE**: COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR NEXT TO PLACARD "X" AT THE WEST END OF TABLE "AA"
- **OWNERS NAME**: FRYBERG, ANDREW

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY**

- **RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL**
- **DATE**: __________
- **TIME**: __________
- **INITIAL**: __________
- **DATE**: __________
- **TIME**: __________
- **DEVELOPED INTO FORM 05/2012**

---

Control #
### EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT
#### EVIDENCE REPORT

**CASE NUMBER**
- DOB WP 14-4

**TYPE OF OFFENSE**
- HOMICIDE

**LOCATION OF INCIDENT**
- 5611 108 ST NE MARYSVILLE

**DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT**
- 10/24/14 1040 HRS

**BRING TO:**
- PROPERTY ROOM
- SOUTH PRECINCT
- OTHER

**COLLECTING OFFICER**
- NAME: VARIOUS
- DATE: 10/24/14
- INITIALS: TIME

**TRANSPORTING OFFICER**
- NAME: RICHARDSON # 514
- DATE: 10/25/14 9003 HRS
- INITIALS: TIME

**EVIDENCE**
- FOUND
- SAFEKEEPING
- IMMED. DESTROY

**ITEM #**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>#29</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COLOR/DESC</th>
<th>CALIBER</th>
<th>BARREL LENGTH</th>
<th>MSC. INFO</th>
<th>MARKED WITH YELLOW PLACARD</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
<th>COLLECTED</th>
<th>COLLECTED OFF TABLE &quot;X&quot;</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) BROWN PURSE W/WALLET</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>W CHIPS &amp; WATER BOTTLE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>#30</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COLOR/DESC</th>
<th>CALIBER</th>
<th>BARREL LENGTH</th>
<th>MSC. INFO</th>
<th>MARKED WITH YELLOW PLACARD</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
<th>COLLECTED</th>
<th>COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR NEAR THE NORTH END OF TABLE &quot;Y&quot;</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) BLACK NYLON BACKPACK</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ALSO TALKING RAIN BOTTLE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>#31</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COLOR/DESC</th>
<th>CALIBER</th>
<th>BARREL LENGTH</th>
<th>MSC. INFO</th>
<th>MARKED WITH YELLOW PLACARD</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
<th>COLLECTED</th>
<th>COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR UNDER TABLE &quot;Y&quot; JUST NORTH OF THE CENTER LEG</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) BLACK &amp; GRAY NYLON BAG</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>#32</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>COLOR/DESC</th>
<th>CALIBER</th>
<th>BARREL LENGTH</th>
<th>MSC. INFO</th>
<th>MARKED WITH YELLOW PLACARD</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
<th>COLLECTED</th>
<th>COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR ON THE NORTHWEST SIDE OF TABLE &quot;Y&quot;</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) RED, BLACK &amp; GRAY NYLON BACKPACK</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**WEIGHT:**
- ITEM #30: 0.75 lbs
- ITEM #31: 2.0 lbs
- ITEM #32: 3.5 lbs

**COMMENTS:**
- MARKED WITH YELLOW PLACARD 26
- W CHIPS & WATER BOTTLE
- ALSO TALKING RAIN BOTTLE
- COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR NEAR THE NORTH END OF TABLE "Y"
- COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR UNDER TABLE "Y" JUST NORTH OF THE CENTER LEG
- COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR ON THE NORTHWEST SIDE OF TABLE "Y"

**EVIDENCE: CONTROl USE ONLY:**

- RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL:
- INITIAL: TIME
- DATE: TIME
- ITEM:
- NO. ID
- DESCRIPTION:
- COLOR/DESC:
- SIZE:
- ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTIONS:
- CALIBER:
- BARREL LENGTH:
- MSC. INFO:
- MARKED WITH YELLOW PLACARD:
- COMMENTS:
- COLLECTED:
- COLLECTED OFF TABLE "X":
- COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR NEAR THE NORTH END OF TABLE "Y":
- COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR UNDER TABLE "Y" JUST NORTH OF THE CENTER LEG:
- COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR ON THE NORTHWEST SIDE OF TABLE "Y":

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY:**

- RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL:
- INITIAL: TIME
- DATE: TIME

**DEVELOPED INTO FORM 05/2012 PD/561A (FORM)***

---

*Note: The document contains evidence details including names, dates, times, and descriptions of items collected from the scene.*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>MODEL</th>
<th>SERIAL/DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>#33</td>
<td>STORAGE</td>
<td>(1) BLACK NYLON BACKPACK</td>
<td>JANSPORT</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>COLOR, SIZE, &amp; DESCRIPTORS, GAUZE, BARREL LENGTH, &amp; MISC INFO</td>
<td>MARKED WITH YELLOW PLACARD &quot;30&quot;</td>
<td>COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR AT THE CENTER WEST SIDE OF TABLE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#34</td>
<td>STORAGE</td>
<td>(1) GRAY NYLON BAG</td>
<td>JANSPORT</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>COLOR, SIZE, &amp; DESCRIPTORS, GAUZE, BARREL LENGTH, &amp; MISC INFO</td>
<td>MARKED WITH YELLOW PLACARD &quot;31&quot;</td>
<td>COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR NEXT TO PLACARD &quot;30&quot; AT THE CENTER ON THE WEST SIDE OF TABLE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#35</td>
<td>STORAGE</td>
<td>(1) BLUE &amp; WHITE SLIPPER -RIGHT FOOT</td>
<td>ADIDAS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>COLOR, SIZE, &amp; DESCRIPTORS, GAUZE, BARREL LENGTH, &amp; MISC INFO</td>
<td>MARKED WITH YELLOW PLACARD &quot;32&quot;</td>
<td>COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR NEXT TO PLACARD &quot;30&quot; AT THE CENTER ON THE WEST SIDE OF TABLE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#36</td>
<td>STORAGE</td>
<td>(1) BLACK SHOE - LEFT FOOT</td>
<td>ADIDAS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>COLOR, SIZE, &amp; DESCRIPTORS, GAUZE, BARREL LENGTH, &amp; MISC INFO</td>
<td>MARKED WITH YELLOW PLACARD &quot;30&quot;</td>
<td>COLLECTED OFF THE FLOOR NEXT TO PLACARD &quot;31&quot; ON THE WEST SIDE OF TABLE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item</td>
<td>Storage Location</td>
<td>Brand Name</td>
<td>Model</td>
<td>Serial No</td>
<td>Comments</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#37</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#38</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#39</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#40</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT
### EVIDENCE REPORT

**CASE NUMBER**

**WP 14-4**

**TYPE OF OFFENSE**

**HOMICIDE INVESTIGATION**

**LOCATION OF INCIDENT**

5611 108 ST NE MARYSVILLE

**DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT**

10/24/14 / 1040 HRS

**BROUGHT TO:**

- [ ] PROPERTY ROOM
- [ ] SOUTH PRECINCT
- [ ] OTHER:

**COLLECTING OFFICER:**

NAME: VARIOUS 

DATE: 10/24/14

**TRANSPORTING OFFICER:**

NAME: RICHARDSON 

DATE: 10/24/14

**EVIDENCE — VALUABLE UNDER COURT DISPOSITION OR AUTHORIZATION FROM OFFICER FOUND AND SAFEGUARDING — WILL BE HELD THREE DAYS OR 30 DAYS PAST OWNER, NOTIFICATION EXCEPT FOR PROPERTY ENTERED BY COURT ORDER.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>MODEL</th>
<th>SERIAL #</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>#41</td>
<td></td>
<td>SHELL CASING</td>
<td>HORNADY .40 CAL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#42</td>
<td></td>
<td>SPENT PROJECTILE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#43</td>
<td></td>
<td>SWAB - DNA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#44</td>
<td></td>
<td>SWAB - DNA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**DATE RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL:**

INITIAL: ____________

DATE: ____________

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY:**

TRANSPORTED BY:

RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL:

INITIAL: ____________

DATE: ____________

**RMS ENTRY:**

INITIAL: ____________

DATE: ____________

DEVELOPED INTO FORM 08/2012

PD#3514 (FORM)
# Evidence Control

**Type of Offense:** Homicide Investigation  
**Location of Incident:** 5611 108 St NE, Marysville  
**Date and Time of Original Report:** 10/24/14 10:40 Hrs  

**Case Number:** WP 14-4  
**Collecting Officer:** VARIOUS  
**Transporting Officer:** RICHARDSON  

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>FINAL DISPOSITION</th>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>MODEL</th>
<th>SERIAL/JOHN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>#45</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#46</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#47</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#48</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Evidence Control Use Only:**  
**Received By Evidence Control:**  
**Amendments:**
# HOMICIDE INVESTIGATION

**CASE NUMBER:** WP 14-4  
**DATE AND TIME OF ORIgINAL REPORT:** 10/24/14 10:40 HRS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM: (1) BULLET</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>#48</td>
<td></td>
<td>COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTIONS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>COMMENTS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RECOVERED FROM THE CEILING ABOVE THE EAST WALL BY WALVATME</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM: (1) BULLET</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTIONS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>COMMENTS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>OWNERS NAME</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DOB ADDRESS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>CITY ZIP PHONE</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM: (1) BULLET</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTIONS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>COMMENTS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>OWNERS NAME</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DOB ADDRESS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>CITY ZIP PHONE</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY:**  
**RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL:**  
**RMS ENTRY:**

**DATE AND TIME OF ORIgINAL REPORT:** 10/24/14 10:40 HRS  
**DEVELOPED INTO FORM:** 08/2012  
**PD/E51a (FORM):**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item #</th>
<th>Storage Location</th>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Brand Name</th>
<th>Color, Size, Additional Descriptors, Caliber, Barrel Length, Misc. Info</th>
<th>Comments</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>54</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) Cell Phone</td>
<td>VERIZON</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) Cell Phone</td>
<td>GALASSO, ZOE</td>
<td>Recovered from item #26 blue bag w/ white stars in property room on 10/21/14 by Barrons</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) Cell Phone</td>
<td>GALASSO, ZOE</td>
<td>Recovered from WSP Nelson at SHS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) Fired Shell Casing</td>
<td>HORNADY</td>
<td>Collected from under suspect Fryberg after body was removed by medical examiner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Evidence Control Use Only:**

Received by Evidence Control: 
Initial: [Initial] 
Date: [Date]

Sent by: 
Initial: [Initial] 
Date: [Date]

Transferred to: 
Initial: [Initial] 
Date: [Date]

Developed into Form 06/2012 RD9561x (Form)
## Evidence Report

### Case Number:
WP 14-4

### Type of Offense:
Homicide Investigation

### Location of Incident:
5811 108 St NE Marysville

### Date and Time of Original Report:
10/24/14 / 1040 HRS

### Collecting Officer:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Time</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>VARIOUS</td>
<td>10/24/14</td>
<td>1029</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Transporting Officer:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Time</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>RICHARDSON</td>
<td>10/24/14</td>
<td>1040</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Items:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item #</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Brand Name</th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Serial No.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>58</td>
<td>(1) Cell Phone</td>
<td>SAMSUNG</td>
<td>TRACK PHONE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59</td>
<td>Misc. Clothes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>(1) Cell Phone</td>
<td>I-PHONE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Comments:

- Recovered from Item #25 in dry room on 10-30-14 by Harrows.
- Clothes from witness teacher Megan Silberger collected by Thomas on 10-24-14.
- Recovered from right front pocket of American Eagle Outfitter jeans.

### Disposition:

- Destroyed
- Assumed
- Seized
- Released

### Receipt:

- Evidence control:
  - Received by:
  - Initial:
  - Date:
  - Time:

- Repackaged:
  - Initial:
  - Date:
  - Time:

### Control:

Developed into Form 06/2012 PD351a (FORM)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>MODEL</th>
<th>SERIAL/CAN</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>61</td>
<td>White blanket</td>
<td>Blood stained</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62</td>
<td>White socks</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>Men's shoes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64</td>
<td>Blue jeans</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT**

**EVIDENCE REPORT**

**CASE NUMBER**
WP14-004

**TYPE OF OFFENSE**
Homicide

**LOCATION OF INCIDENT**
Marysville Presbyterian 13 Ws.

**DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT**
10/7/14 1:23

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>MODEL</th>
<th>SERIAL/ID</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td></td>
<td>$6R1JU:IOAN</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**COLLECTING OFFICER**
NAME: MASSAULA

**TRANSPORTING OFFICER**
NAME: F

**EVIDENCE**
- WILL BE HELD UNTIL COURT DISPOSITION OR AUTHORIZATION FROM OFFICER
- FOUND AND SAFEGUARDING WILL BE HELD FOR 60 DAYS OR 60 DAYS PAST OWNER
- NOTIFICATION (EXCEPT FOR ITEMS ENTERED BY COURT ORDER)

**ITEM # 65**

- **BRAND NAME**: $6R1JU:IOAN

**COMMENTS**
- INTERVIEW W/A.

**DATE SENT**

**FINAL DISPOSITION**

**RECEIVED**

**RELEASED**

**RM'S ENTRY**

**INITIAL**

**SIGNATURE**

**RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL**

**DATE**

**INITIAL**

**SIGNATURE**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>TYPE OF OFFENSE</th>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>MODEL</th>
<th>SERIAL/serial</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td>Cell Phone</td>
<td>2-Phone</td>
<td>Apple</td>
<td>l-Phone</td>
<td>Lo. Rt Front pocket blue jeans [RK1]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66</td>
<td>l-Shift</td>
<td>Tropical Image</td>
<td>Mail patient Prov' Hospital (RK1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67</td>
<td>Heads</td>
<td>Mail patient Prov' Hospital (RK1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68</td>
<td>Unidentified</td>
<td>&quot;Triple Crown Spinal&quot; blood stain on male patient Prov' Hospital (RK1) ( RK1)</td>
<td>Post</td>
<td>E. E. Sargeo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Evidence Control Use Only:**

- **Transported By:**
  - Initial: 
  - Date: 

- **Received By Evidence Control:**
  - Initial: 
  - Date: 

- **RMS Entry:**
  - Initial: 
  - Date: 

**Control #**

**Case Number:** WP14-4

**Type of Offense:**

- Property Room
- Solitary Confinement
- Other

- Property Room
- Found
- Safeguarding
- Destroyed

**Location of Incident:** MAJ

**Date and Time of Original Report:** 10-21-14

**Evidence - Will be held until court disposition or authorization from officer.**

**Handwritten Notes:**

- Lo. Rt Front pocket blue jeans
- Unidentified
- "Triple Crown Spinal" blood stain on male patient Prov' Hospital
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM DESCRIPTION</th>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>SERIAL NUMBER</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>69</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Evidence Control Use Only:**

- Transmitted by:
- Received by Evidence Control:
- RMS Entry:

**Initial:**

**Date:**

**Time:**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>BRANO NAME</th>
<th>モデル</th>
<th>SERIAL NUM</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>73</td>
<td></td>
<td>Half A Gray Polo/1 Sock</td>
<td>Pass, Zoe Golazo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>From Female Patient In O.R. 302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74</td>
<td></td>
<td>Bullet Mag, Firing Pin</td>
<td>Pass, Zoe Golazo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>From Female Patient In O.R. 302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
<td>Earphones</td>
<td>Pass, Zoe Golazo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>From Female Patient In O.R. 302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76</td>
<td></td>
<td>Skull/Brain Fractures</td>
<td>Pass, Zoe Golazo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>From Female Patient In O.R. 302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ITEM #</td>
<td>STORAGE LOCATION</td>
<td>ITEM</td>
<td>BRAND NAME</td>
<td>MODEL</td>
<td>SERIAL</td>
<td>BAR CODE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77</td>
<td></td>
<td>Half Bag and Pouch</td>
<td>Ross Zoe Galasso</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78</td>
<td></td>
<td>Safety Vest (in Pouch)</td>
<td>Ross Zoe Galasso</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79</td>
<td></td>
<td>Gray/Black Fleece</td>
<td>Ross Zoe Galasso</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td></td>
<td>Underwear (not issued)</td>
<td>Ross Zoe Galasso</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Case Number:** ZDS WP 14-4  
**Type of Offense:** Homicide Investigation  
**Location of Incident:** 5911 108 ST NE Marysville  
**Date and Time of Original Report:** 10/24/14 1040 HRS

**Bringing To:**  
- Property Room  
- South Precinct  
- Other  

**Collecting Officer:** Various  
**Date:** 10/24/14  
**Time:**  

**Transporting Officer:** Richardson  
**Name:** #514  
**Date:** 10/24/14  
**Time:** 2300 HRS

**Evidence:**  
- Will be held until court disposition or authorization from officer.  
- Will be held for 60 days on 69 days past owner notification except for items entered by court order.

**Evidence Control Use Only:**  
- Transferred by:  
- Received by: Evidence Control  
- Embargo:  

### Item #81
**Description:** Unknown White Powder in Plastic Baggie  
**Storage Location:**  
**Item:**  
**Final Disposition:**  
**Remarks:** Recovered from evidence item #70 destruction  
**Comments:**  

### Item #82
**Description:** Misc. Clothes  
**Storage Location:**  
**Item:**  
**Final Disposition:**  
**Remarks:** Recovered from Harborview by Fontenot on 10-24-14  
**Comments:**  

---

**Control #**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>MODEL</th>
<th>SERIAL #</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>#87</td>
<td></td>
<td>(1) BROWN PURSE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY**

**RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL**

**DATE**

**CASE NUMBER**

**EVIDENCE REPORT**

**LOCATION OF INCIDENT**

**DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT**

**BROUGHT TO**

**COLLECTING OFFICER**

**DATE**

**PROPERTY ROOM**

**TRANSPORTING OFFICER**

**DATE**

**SOUTH PRECINCT**

**DATE**

**OTHER**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**DATE**

**CONTROL #**

**DEVELOPED INTO FORM 9/29/12**

**V585414 (FORM)**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item #</th>
<th>Storage Location</th>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Brand Name</th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Serial/CAN</th>
<th>Comments</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>#88</td>
<td>Pending</td>
<td>#88</td>
<td>DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#89</td>
<td>Pending</td>
<td>#89</td>
<td>(1) PAIR BLACK JEANS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#90</td>
<td>Pending</td>
<td>#90</td>
<td>PLASTIC BAGS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#91</td>
<td>Pending</td>
<td>#91</td>
<td>(2) BALCK BOOTS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ITEM</td>
<td>STORAGE LOCATION</td>
<td>ITEM</td>
<td>DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES</td>
<td>OWNER'S NAME</td>
<td>MODEL</td>
<td>SERIAL#</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#32</td>
<td></td>
<td>#32</td>
<td>Digital Evidence Files</td>
<td>Smart</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>#33</td>
<td>Digital Evidence Files</td>
<td>Smart</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>#34</td>
<td>Digital Evidence Files</td>
<td>Smart</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>#36</td>
<td>Digital Evidence Files</td>
<td>Smart</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#32</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#33</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#34</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#36</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**NOTES:**
- Evidence will be held until court disposition or authorization from officer.
- Evidence and material will be held for 45 days or 60 days past case.
- Notification will be given to items entered by court order.

**Location of Incident:** 5811 108th St NE, Marysville

**Date and Time of Original Report:** 10/24/14, 10:40 PM

**Evidence Description:**
- Digital Evidence Files
- Smart
- CD
- Audio Interview
- Images of the kitchen area in the cafeteria of MPHS by stone
- Audio Statement

**Remarks:**
- Evidence collected at 3501 15th St NE by Ordensm (T).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item #</th>
<th>Storage Location</th>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Digital Evidence Files</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>#96</td>
<td></td>
<td>#96</td>
<td>SMART</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Owner's Name:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Brand Name:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#97</td>
<td></td>
<td>#97</td>
<td>SMART</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Owner's Name:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Brand Name:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#98</td>
<td></td>
<td>#98</td>
<td>SMART</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Owner's Name:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Brand Name:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#99</td>
<td></td>
<td>#99</td>
<td>SMART</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Owner's Name:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Brand Name:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Evidence Control Use Only:**
- Transported by: [Redacted]
- Received by Evidence Control: [Redacted]
- Initial: [Redacted]
- Date: [Redacted]

**Location of Incident:** 5611 108 St NE Marysville

**Date and Time of Original Report:** 10/24/14 0000 HRS

**Event:** Homicide

**Property Room:** [Redacted]

**Case Number:** WP 14-4

**Case Name:** VARIOUS

**>Date:** 11/6/14 Time: 0000

**Transporting Officer:** RICHARDSON #514
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item #</th>
<th>Storage Location</th>
<th>Item</th>
<th>COLLECTING OFFICER</th>
<th>TRANSPORTING OFFICER</th>
<th>LOCATION OF INCIDENT</th>
<th>DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>#100</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES</td>
<td>VARIOUS *</td>
<td>RICHARDSON # 514</td>
<td>5611 108 ST NE MARYSVILLE</td>
<td>10/24/14/1040 HRS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#101</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES</td>
<td>VARIOUS *</td>
<td>RICHARDSON # 514</td>
<td>5611 108 ST NE MARYSVILLE</td>
<td>10/24/14/1040 HRS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#102</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES</td>
<td>VARIOUS *</td>
<td>RICHARDSON # 514</td>
<td>5611 108 ST NE MARYSVILLE</td>
<td>10/24/14/1040 HRS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#103</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES</td>
<td>VARIOUS *</td>
<td>RICHARDSON # 514</td>
<td>5611 108 ST NE MARYSVILLE</td>
<td>10/24/14/1040 HRS</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TRANSPORTED BY</th>
<th>RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL</th>
<th>RG# ENTRY</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT EVIDENCE REPORT**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CASE NUMBER</th>
<th>TYPE OF OFFENSE</th>
<th>LOCATION OF INCIDENT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>WP 14-4</td>
<td>HOMICIDE</td>
<td>5611 105 ST NE MARYSVILLE</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT:** 10/24/14 10:40 HRS

**CONTRIBUTED BY:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM # 104</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM: DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES</th>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>SERIAL/NO.</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO.</td>
<td>COMMENTS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AUDIO INTERVIEW OF 072407TH OR NE BY THOMAS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11/5/14 TIME: 0000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**FINAL DISPOSITION:** DESTROY

**FILING DATE:** 11/6/14

**DEVELOPED INTO FORM 06/2012**

**Control #**

---

**ITEM # 105**

**ITEM: DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>SERIAL/NO.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SMART</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**FINAL DISPOSITION:** DESTROY

**FILING DATE:** 11/6/14

**DEVELOPED INTO FORM 06/2012**

**Control #**

---

**ITEM # 106**

**ITEM: DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>SERIAL/NO.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SMART</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**FINAL DISPOSITION:** DESTROY

**FILING DATE:** 11/6/14

**DEVELOPED INTO FORM 06/2012**

**Control #**

---

**ITEM # 107**

**ITEM: DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>SERIAL/NO.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SMART</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**FINAL DISPOSITION:** DESTROY

**FILING DATE:** 11/6/14

**DEVELOPED INTO FORM 06/2012**

**Control #**

---

**EQUIPMENT CONTROL USE ONLY:**

**RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL:**

**DATE:**

---

**REMARKS:**

---

**DEVELOPED INTO FORM 06/2012**

**Control #**

---
# WP 14-4

**Type of Offense:** Homicide  
**Location of Incident:** 6611 108 ST NE MARYSVILLE  
**Date and Time of Report:** 10/24/14 1040 HRS

## Evidence

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item #</th>
<th>Storage Location</th>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Brand Name</th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Serial/ID</th>
<th>Additional Details</th>
<th>Comments</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>#108</td>
<td>Digital Evidence Files</td>
<td>PHOTOGRAPH OF THE SCENE (CAPETERS) AND THE X-RAYS BY HATCH</td>
<td>RICHARDSON #514</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Evidence Control

**Control #**

**Received by Evidence Control:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Initial</th>
<th>Initial</th>
<th>Initial</th>
<th>Initial</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

**Disposed By:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Initial</th>
<th>Initial</th>
<th>Initial</th>
<th>Initial</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

**Developed into Form 06/2012 PD-3551a (FORM)**
**EVIDENCE REPORT**

**Case Number:** WP14-4  
**Type of Offense:** HOMICIDE  
**Location of Incident:** 5611 - 108 ST NE, MARYSVILLE  
**Date and Time of Original Report:** 10/24/14  

**Brought To:**  
- Property Room  
- South Precinct  
- Other  

**Collecting Officer:** SNEQ  
**Transporting Officer:** TRUSS  
**Date:** 11/19/14  
**Time:** 1330

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item #</th>
<th>Storage Location</th>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Brand Name</th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Serial #</th>
<th>Comments</th>
<th>Final Disposition</th>
<th>Initials</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Weight</th>
<th>Barcode Goes Here</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>Storage Location</td>
<td>Autopsy Photographs - Zoe Galasso</td>
<td>Color, Size, Additional Descriptors, Caliber, Barrel Length, Misc. Info.</td>
<td>Comments from SNEQ - Zoe Galasso Autopsy</td>
<td>Final Disposition</td>
<td>Initials</td>
<td>Time</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>Barcode Goes Here</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110</td>
<td>Storage Location</td>
<td>Blood Sample</td>
<td>Color, Size, Additional Descriptors, Caliber, Barrel Length, Misc. Info.</td>
<td>Comments from SNEQ - Zoe Galasso Autopsy</td>
<td>Final Disposition</td>
<td>Initials</td>
<td>Time</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>Barcode Goes Here</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111</td>
<td>Storage Location</td>
<td>Saline Control and Swabs</td>
<td>Color, Size, Additional Descriptors, Caliber, Barrel Length, Misc. Info.</td>
<td>Comments from SNEQ - Zoe Galasso Autopsy</td>
<td>Final Disposition</td>
<td>Initials</td>
<td>Time</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>Barcode Goes Here</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>Storage Location</td>
<td>Head Hair Samples</td>
<td>Color, Size, Additional Descriptors, Caliber, Barrel Length, Misc. Info.</td>
<td>Comments from SNEQ - Zoe Galasso Autopsy</td>
<td>Final Disposition</td>
<td>Initials</td>
<td>Time</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>Barcode Goes Here</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY:**  
**Transferred By:**  
**Received By Evidence Control:**  
**RMS Entry:**

**Developed Into Form 06/2012**  
**PD#351a (EFORM)**
EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT
EVIDENCE REPORT

CASE NUMBER: WP14-4
TYPE OF OFFENSE: SMART - HOMICIDE
LOCATION OF INCIDENT: 5611 - 108 ST NE, MARYSVILLE
DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT: 10/24/14 / 1040

BROUGHT TO: Property Room
South Precinct
OTHER ___________________________

COLLECTING OFFICER: SMEO 
TRANSFERRING OFFICER: TBUSS 

DATE: 11/19/14 TIME: 1330
DATE: 11/19/14 TIME: 1330

PROPERTY ROOM NAME, SMEO, NAME, TBUSS, 445

EVIDENCE - WILL BE HELD UNTIL COURT DISPOSITION OR AUTHORIZATION FROM OFFICER
FOUND AND SAFEKEEPING - WILL BE HELD FOR 60 DAYS ON 60 DAYS PAST OWNER
NOTIFICATION EXCEPT FOR ITEMS ENTERED BY COURT ORDER

ITEM # 113
STORAGE LOCATION: BAGS FROM LEFT AND RIGHT HANDS
BRAND NAME: FROM SCMEO - ZOE GALASSO AUTOPSY

ITEM # 114
STORAGE LOCATION: PROJECTILE FROM AUTOPSY
BRAND NAME: FROM SCMEO - ZOE GALASSO AUTOPSY

ITEM # 115
STORAGE LOCATION: MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS
BRAND NAME: FROM SCMEO - ZOE GALASSO AUTOPSY

ITEM # 116
STORAGE LOCATION: PEN AND PENCIL
BRAND NAME: FROM SCMEO - ZOE GALASSO AUTOPSY

EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY:
RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL: RMS ENTRY

INITIAL ___________ INITIAL ___________ INITIAL ___________
DATE ___________ DATE ___________ DATE ___________
## EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT
### EVIDENCE REPORT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CASE NUMBER</th>
<th>TYPE OF OFFENSE</th>
<th>LOCATION OF INCIDENT</th>
<th>DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>WP14-4</td>
<td>SMART - HOMICIDE</td>
<td>5611 - 108 ST NE, MARYSVILLE</td>
<td>10/24/14 1040</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Brought To:
- [ ] Property Room
- [ ] South Precinct
- [ ] Other

### Collecting Officer:
- **NAME:** SMEO #
- **DATE:** 11/19/14
- **TIME:** 1330

### Transporting Officer:
- **NAME:** TBUSS # 445
- **DATE:** 11/19/14
- **TIME:** 1330

### Evidence Details:

#### ITEM 117:
- **LOCATION:** JACKET FRAGMENT
- **BRAND NAME:** SMEO
- **MODEL:**
- **SERIAL:#:**
- **DESCRIPTION:** METAL BULLET FRAGMENTS
- **COLOR:**
- **SIZE:**
- **ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS:**
- **CALIBER:**
- **BARREL LENGTH:**
- **MISC. INFO.:**
- **COMMENTS:**
- **FINAL DISPOSITION:**
- **INITIALS:**
- **TIME:**
- **WEIGHT:**
- **BAR-CODE GOES HERE:**

#### ITEM 118:
- **LOCATION:** JEWELRY
- **BRAND NAME:** SMEO
- **MODEL:**
- **SERIAL:#:**
- **DESCRIPTION:** METAL BULLET FRAGMENTS
- **COLOR:**
- **SIZE:**
- **ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS:**
- **CALIBER:**
- **BARREL LENGTH:**
- **MISC. INFO.:**
- **COMMENTS:**
- **FINAL DISPOSITION:**
- **INITIALS:**
- **TIME:**
- **WEIGHT:**
- **BAR-CODE GOES HERE:**

#### ITEM 119:
- **LOCATION:** HAIR TIE
- **BRAND NAME:** SMEO
- **MODEL:**
- **SERIAL:#:**
- **DESCRIPTION:** METAL BULLET FRAGMENTS
- **COLOR:**
- **SIZE:**
- **ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS:**
- **CALIBER:**
- **BARREL LENGTH:**
- **MISC. INFO.:**
- **COMMENTS:**
- **FINAL DISPOSITION:**
- **INITIALS:**
- **TIME:**
- **WEIGHT:**
- **BAR-CODE GOES HERE:**

### Evidence Control Use Only:

- **TRANSPORTED BY:**
- **RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL:**
- **RMS ENTRY:**

### Final Disposition:

- **WEIGHT:**
- **BAR-CODE GOES HERE:**

### Form Development:

- **DEVELOPED INTO FORM:** 06/2012
- **PD#351a (FORM):**
## Case Information

**Case Number:** WP14-4  
**Type of Offense:** SMART - HOMICIDE  
**Location of Incident:** 5611 - 108 ST NE, MARYSVILLE  
**Date and Time of Original Report:** 10/24/14 1040

### Evidence Items

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item #</th>
<th>Storage Location</th>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Brand Name</th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Serial/ID</th>
<th>Color, Size, Additional Descriptors, Caliber, Barrel Length, Misc. Info.</th>
<th>Comments</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>121</td>
<td></td>
<td>BODY BAG SEAL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>FROM SCMEO - ZOE GALASSO AUTOPSY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122</td>
<td></td>
<td>LINERS FROM DRYING RACK</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>FROM SCMEO - ZOE GALASSO AUTOPSY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td></td>
<td>BODY BAG</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>FROM SCMEO - ZOE GALASSO AUTOPSY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>124</td>
<td></td>
<td>EVIDENCE SHEET</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>FROM SCMEO - ZOE GALASSO AUTOPSY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Final Disposition

- **Disposal Options:** Destroy, Absorb, Auction, Seized
- **Initials:**
- **Date:**
- **Time:**
- **Weight:**
- **Barcode:**

### Evidence Control Use Only

- **Received by Evidence Control:**
- **RMS Entry:**
- **Developed into Form:** 06/2012  
**PD#351a (FORM)**
### EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT

**EVIDENCE REPORT**

**Case Number:** W014-4  
**Type of Offense:** Homicide  
**Location of Incident:** 5611 - 108 St NE, Marysville  
**Date and Time of Original Report:** 10/24/14 - 1040

**Evidence Control Use Only:**  
**Received by Evidence Control:**  
**RMS Entry:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item #</th>
<th>Storage Location</th>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Brand Name</th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Serial/No.</th>
<th>Comments</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>125</td>
<td>Location</td>
<td>CLOTHING</td>
<td>ZOE GALASSO</td>
<td>DOB</td>
<td>ADDRESS</td>
<td>CITY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126</td>
<td>Location</td>
<td>SHOES - RIGHT AND LEFT</td>
<td>ZOE GALASSO</td>
<td>DOB</td>
<td>ADDRESS</td>
<td>CITY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127</td>
<td>Location</td>
<td>SWEATSHIRT</td>
<td>ZOE GALASSO</td>
<td>DOB</td>
<td>ADDRESS</td>
<td>CITY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>128</td>
<td>Location</td>
<td>BACKPACK</td>
<td>ZOE GALASSO</td>
<td>DOB</td>
<td>ADDRESS</td>
<td>CITY</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT**

**EVIDENCE REPORT**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CASE NUMBER</th>
<th>TYPE OF OFFENSE</th>
<th>LOCATION OF INCIDENT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>WP14-4</td>
<td>SMART - HOMICIDE</td>
<td>5611 - 108 ST NE, MARYSVILLE</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>TIME</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10/24/14</td>
<td>1040</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**PROPERTY ROOM**

- [ ] South Precinct
- [ ] Other

**COLLECTING OFFICER**

- NAME: SMEO
- DATE: 11/19/14
- TIME: 1330

**TRANSPORTING OFFICER**

- NAME: TBUSS
- ID: 445
- DATE: 11/19/14
- TIME: 1330

**EVIDENCE**

- Will be held until court disposition or authorization from officer.
- Found and safekeeping: will be held for 90 days or 90 days past owner.

**NOTIFICATION**

Except for items entered by court order or other.

**PROPERTY ROOM**

- Name,
- SMEO,
- #445

**EVIDENCE**

- Will be held until court disposition or authorization from officer.

**SOUTH PRECINCT FOUND AND SAFEKEEPING**

- Will be held for 60 days or 60 days past owner.

**DATE**

- 11/19/14

**TIME**

- 1330

**NOTIFICATION**

Except for items entered by court order.

**SIGNATURE**

**ITEM#**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM#</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM:</th>
<th>BRAND NAME:</th>
<th>MODEL:</th>
<th>SERIAL/ID:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>129</td>
<td>EVIDENCE BAGS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>130</td>
<td>CLOTHING AND PERSONAL ITEMS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>131</td>
<td>SCHOOL SUPPLIES</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**ITEM# 129**

- EVIDENCE BAGS
- COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO.

**ITEM# 130**

- CLOTHING AND PERSONAL ITEMS
- COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO.

**ITEM# 131**

- SCHOOL SUPPLIES
- COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO.

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY**

**RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL**

- RMS ENTRY

**DATE**

- Initial
- Date

**FINAL DISPOSITION**

- Destroy
- Absorb
- Auction
- Seized

**DATE DEVELOPED INTO FORM**

- 06/2012

**PD#351a.(FORM)**
**Case Number**: DD# WP14-4  
**Type of Offense**: SMART - HOMICIDE  
**Location of Incident**: 5811 - 109 ST NE, MARYSVILLE  
**Date and Time of Original Report**: 10/24/14 1040

**Evidence Report**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item #</th>
<th>Storage Location</th>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Brand Name</th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Serial/Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>132</td>
<td></td>
<td>CELLPHONE AND CORD</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Evidence**

- **Found**
- **Safekeeping**
- **Immed. Destroy**

**Owner's Name**: A Williams # 1183  
**DOB**:  
**Address**:  
**City**:  
**Zip**:  
**Phone#**:  
**Assists**:  
**Owner's Name**: JAYLEN FRYBERG  
**DOB**:  
**Address**:  
**City**:  
**Zip**:  
**Phone#**:  
**Assists**:  

**Final Disposition**:  
**Date**:  
**Time**:  
**Weight**:  
**Barcode Goes Here**

**Additional Discriptors**:  
**Comments**:  
**Evidence Control Use Only**:  
**Transported By**:  
**Received By**:  
**RMS Entry**:  
**Developed Into Form 06/2012**  
**PO#351a (FORM)**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>MODEL</th>
<th>SERIAL/ID</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>134</td>
<td></td>
<td>CLOTHING</td>
<td>GRY SWEATSHIRT, CHARCOAL SEAHAWKS T-SHIRT - EPD DRYING ROOM RACK</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>COLLECTION FROM HARBORVIEW BY DET. DUNN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>135</td>
<td></td>
<td>VALUABLES FROM PURSE (ITEM #26)</td>
<td>ZOE GALASSO</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>136</td>
<td></td>
<td>SCHOOL ID CARD</td>
<td>ANDREW FRYBERG</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Evidence Control Use Only:**

- **Received by Evidence Control:**
- **RUB Entry:**
- **Developed into Form:** 06/2012
- **PD#351a (FORM):**

**Case Number:D**
- **Type of Offense:** SMART - HOMICIDE
- **Location of Incident:** 5611 - 108 ST NE MARYSVILLE, WA
- **Date and Time of Original Report:** 10/24/14 / 1040

**Collecting Officer:**
- **Name:** TBUSS # 445
- **Date:** 11/20/14
- **Time:** 1330
- **Signature:**

**Transporting Officer:**
- **Name:**
- **Date:**
- **Time:**
- **Signature:**
**Case Number:** WP14-4  
**Type of Offense:** SMART - HOMICIDE  
**Location of Incident:** 5611 - 108 ST NE MARYSVILLE, WA  
**Date and Time of Original Report:** 10/24/14 / 1040

**Brought To:**  
- [ ] Property Room  
- [ ] South Precinct  
- [ ] Other  
**Collecting Officer:**  
**Transporting Officer:**  
**Control Number:** TBUS # 445  
**Date:** 11/21/14  
**Time:** 1100

**Item #**  
**Storage/Location:**  
**Item:**  
**Comments:**  
**Bar Code Goes Here:**

**Evidence Control Use Only:**

**Initial:**  
**Date:**

**Received By Evidence Control:**  
**RMS Entry:**  
**Developed Into Form 06/2012 PD#351a (FORM)**

---

**Item # 137**  
**Storage/Location:**  
**Item:** Autopsy Photographs  
**Comments:** From SCMEO of Gia Soriano Autopsy  
**Bar Code Goes Here:**

**Evidence Found:**  
**Safekeeping Immed. Destroy:**  
**Final Disposition:** Destroy  
**Initials:**  
**Weight:**

**Owner's Name:**  
**DOB:**  
**Address:**  
**City:**  
**Zip:**  
**Phone #:**

**Item # 138**  
**Storage/Location:**  
**Item:** Blood Sample  
**Comments:** From SCMEO of Gia Soriano Autopsy  
**Bar Code Goes Here:**

**Evidence Found:**  
**Safekeeping Immed. Destroy:**  
**Final Disposition:** Destroy  
**Initials:**  
**Weight:**

**Owner's Name:**  
**DOB:**  
**Address:**  
**City:**  
**Zip:**  
**Phone #:**

**Item # 139**  
**Storage/Location:**  
**Item:** Swabs  
**Comments:** From SCMEO of Gia Soriano Autopsy  
**Bar Code Goes Here:**

**Evidence Found:**  
**Safekeeping Immed. Destroy:**  
**Final Disposition:** Destroy  
**Initials:**  
**Weight:**

**Owner's Name:**  
**DOB:**  
**Address:**  
**City:**  
**Zip:**  
**Phone #:**

**Item # 140**  
**Storage/Location:**  
**Item:** Lead Fragment From Brain  
**Comments:** From SCMEO of Gia Soriano Autopsy  
**Bar Code Goes Here:**

**Evidence Found:**  
**Safekeeping Immed. Destroy:**  
**Final Disposition:** Destroy  
**Initials:**  
**Weight:**

**Owner's Name:**  
**DOB:**  
**Address:**  
**City:**  
**Zip:**  
**Phone #:**

**Evidence Control Use Only:**

**Initial:**  
**Date:**

**Received By Evidence Control:**  
**RMS Entry:**  
**Developed Into Form 06/2012 PD#351a (FORM)**
### EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT

#### EVIDENCE REPORT

- **CASE NUMBER**: WP14-4
- **TYPE OF OFFENSE**: SMART - HOMICIDE
- **LOCATION OF INCIDENT**: 5611 - 108 ST NE, MARYSVILLE, WA
- **DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT**: 10/24/14 10:40

---

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>MODEL</th>
<th>SERIAL#</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>141</td>
<td></td>
<td>AUTOPSY PHOTOGRAPHS</td>
<td>FROM SCMEO FROM ANDREW FRYBERG AUTOPSY</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>142</td>
<td></td>
<td>BLOOD SAMPLE</td>
<td>FROM SCMEO FROM ANDREW FRYBERG AUTOPSY</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143</td>
<td></td>
<td>BAGS FROM HANDS</td>
<td>FROM SCMEO FROM ANDREW FRYBERG AUTOPSY</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>144</td>
<td></td>
<td>BODY BAG SEAL</td>
<td>SCMEO</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY**

- **RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL**
- **RMS ENTRY**

---

**DATE AND TIME**

- **INITIALS**
- **DATE**
- **TIME**
**EVIDENCE REPORT**

**EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT**

**STREET ADDRESS:** 5611 - 108 ST NE, MARYSVILLE, WA

**DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT:** 10/24/14 / 1040

**CASE NUMBER:** WP14-4

**TYPE OF OFFENSE:** SMART - HOMICIDE

**LOCATION OF INCIDENT:** MARYSVILLE, WA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM:</th>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>MODEL:</th>
<th>SERIAL/DN #:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>145</td>
<td></td>
<td>BODY BAG SEAL</td>
<td>KOME</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>146</td>
<td></td>
<td>BULLET FROM BRAIN</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>147</td>
<td></td>
<td>AUTOPSY PHOTOGRAPHS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>148</td>
<td></td>
<td>BLOOD SAMPLE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY:**

**RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL:**

**TRANSFORMED BY:**

**FORM DEVELOPED INTO:** 08/2012

**PD#351a (FORM)**
**EVIDENCE REPORT**

**Case Number:** WP14-4

**Type of Offense:** SMART - HOMICIDE

**Location of Incident:** 5611 - 108 ST NE MARYSVILLE, WA

**Date and Time of Original Report:** 10/24/14 / 1040

**Brought To:**

- [ ] Property Room
- [ ] South Precinct
- [ ] Other

**Collecting Officer:** TBUS 445
**Transporting Officer:** TBUS 445

**Evidence -** will be held until count disposition or authorization from officer

**Found and Safekeeping -** will be held for 60 days or 60 days past owner notification except for item(s) entered by court order

### Item 149

**Storage Location:** BAGS FROM HANDS

**Brand Name:**

**Model:**

**Serial/ID:**

**Evidence Description:** LEFT AND RIGHT HANDS

**Comments:** FROM SCMEO FROM SHAYLEE CHUCKULNASKIT AUTOPSY

**Evidence Control Use Only:** RMS ENTRY

**Received By Evidence Control:**

- [ ] Initial

**Time Entry:**

- [ ] Initial

**Developer into Form:** 06/2012

**PD#351a (FORM)**
**EVIDENCE REPORT**

**CASE NUMBER**: WP14-4  
**DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT**: 10/24/14 / 10:40

**LOCATION OF INCIDENT**: 5611-108 ST NE  
**MARRYSVILLE, WA**

**CATEGORIES**

- **BROUGHT TO**
  - Property Room
  - South Precinct
  - Other: ____________

**COLLECTING OFFICER**:  
**TRANSPORTING OFFICER**:  
**EVIDENCE:** Will be held until court disposition or authorization from officer.

**DATE AND TIME**: 11/21/14 11:00

---

**ITEM #153**  
**STORAGE**: Location

**ITEM**: Bullet Fragment from Autopsy Table

**BRAND NAME**:  
**MODEL**:  
**SERIAL/ID**:  
**COMMENTS**: Evidence from SCMEO from Shaylee Chuckunaskit Autopsy

**EVIDENCE**: From SCMEO from Shaylee Chuckunaskit Autopsy

**SAFEKEEPING**:  
**INMED. DESTROY**:  

**FINAL DISPOSITION**:  
**RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL**:  
**RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL**:  
**RB# ENTRY**: Developed into Form 06/2012 PD#351a (FORM)

---

**ITEM #154**  
**STORAGE**: Location

**ITEM**: Camisole

**BRAND NAME**:  
**MODEL**:  
**SERIAL/ID**:  
**COMMENTS**: Evidence from SCMEO from Shaylee Chuckunaskit Autopsy

**EVIDENCE**: From SCMEO from Shaylee Chuckunaskit Autopsy

**SAFEKEEPING**:  
**INMED. DESTROY**:  

**FINAL DISPOSITION**:  
**RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL**:  
**RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL**:  
**RB# ENTRY**: Developed into Form 06/2012 PD#351a (FORM)

---

**ITEM #155**  
**STORAGE**: Location

**ITEM**: Autopsy Photographs

**BRAND NAME**:  
**MODEL**:  
**SERIAL/ID**:  
**COMMENTS**: Evidence from SCMEO from Jaylen Fryberg Autopsy

**EVIDENCE**: From SCMEO from Jaylen Fryberg Autopsy

**SAFEKEEPING**:  
**INMED. DESTROY**:  

**FINAL DISPOSITION**:  
**RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL**:  
**RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL**:  
**RB# ENTRY**: Developed into Form 06/2012 PD#351a (FORM)

---

**ITEM #156**  
**STORAGE**: Location

**ITEM**: Blood Sample

**BRAND NAME**:  
**MODEL**:  
**SERIAL/ID**:  
**COMMENTS**: Evidence from SCMEO from Jaylen Fryberg Autopsy

**EVIDENCE**: From SCMEO from Jaylen Fryberg Autopsy

**SAFEKEEPING**:  
**INMED. DESTROY**:  

**FINAL DISPOSITION**:  
**RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL**:  
**RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL**:  
**RB# ENTRY**: Developed into Form 06/2012 PD#351a (FORM)

---

**Evidence Control Use Only**  
**Transported By**:  
**Received By Evidence Control**:  
**RB# Entry**: Developed into Form 06/2012 PD#351a (FORM)
**Case Number**: WP14-4  
**Type of Offense**: HOMICIDE  
**Location of Incident**: 5611 - 108 ST NE, MARYSVILLE, WA  
**Date and Time of Original Report**: 10/24/14 11:00

**Brought To**:  
- [ ] Property Room  
- [ ] South Precinct  
- [ ] Other _________

**Collecting Officer**  
- Name: TBuss # 446  
- Date: 11/21/14 11:00

**Transporting Officer**  
- Name: TBuss # 446  
- Date: 11/21/14 11:00

**Evidence** – Will be held until Court Disposition or Authorization from Officer  
**Found and Safekeeping** – Will be held for 90 days or 30 days past owner notification except for items entered by Court Order

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item #</th>
<th>Storage Location</th>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Owner's Name</th>
<th>DOB</th>
<th>Address</th>
<th>City</th>
<th>Zip</th>
<th>Phone #</th>
<th>Final Disposition</th>
<th>Initials</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Initials</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Weight</th>
<th>BAR CODE GOES HERE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>157</td>
<td></td>
<td>BAGS FROM HANDS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DESTROY</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SEIZED</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>158</td>
<td></td>
<td>SALINE CONTROL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DESTROY</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ABSORB</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>159</td>
<td></td>
<td>WRIST SWABS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DESTROY</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ABSORB</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>160</td>
<td></td>
<td>NECK SWABS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DESTROY</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ABSORB</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Evidence Control Use Only**  
- Date: ____________  
- Initials: ________  
- Received by Evidence Control: ____________  
- Raw Entry: ____________

**Developed into FORM 06/2012 PD9351a (FORM)**
**EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT**

**EVIDENCE REPORT**

**CASE NUMBER**

WP14-4

**TYPE OF OFFENSE**

SMART - HOMICIDE

**LOCATION OF INCIDENT**

5611 - 108 ST NE, MARYSVILLE, WA

**DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT**

10/24/14 / 1040

**BROUGHT TO**

- [ ] PROPERTY ROOM
- [ ] SOUTHERN PRECINCT
- [ ] OTHER ________

**COLLECTING OFFICER**

- NAME: TBUSS # 445
- DATE: 11/2/14 TIME: 1100

**TRANSPORTING OFFICER**

- NAME: TBUSS # 445
- DATE: 11/2/14 TIME: 1100

**PROPERTY ROOM NAME**

- TBUSS

**EVIDENCE - WILL BE HELD UNTIL COURT DISPOSITION OR AUTHORIZATION FROM OFFICER**

- FOR 60 DAYS OR 90 DAYS PAST OWNER
- NOTIFICATION EXCEPT FOR ITEMS ENTERED BY COURT ORDER

**SOUTH PRECINCT**

**FIND AND SAFEKEEPING - WILL BE HELD FOR 60 DAYS OR 90 DAYS PAST OWNER**

**DATE:** 11/21/14 **TIME:** 1100

**NOTIFICATION EXCEPT FOR ITEM(S) ENTERED BY COURT ORDER**

**OTHER SIGNATURE**

**ITEM #**

**STORAGE LOCATION**

**ITEM:**

**BRAND NAME:**

**MODEL:**

**SERIAL/NUMBER:**

**COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO.**

**COMMENTS**

**FINAL DISPOSITION**

- DESTROY
- ABSORB
- AUCTION
- SEIZED
- INITIALS _______ **#**
- TIME _______ **#**
- WEIGHT _______ **#**

**BAR CODE GOES HERE**

**LETTER SENT DATE:**

**PENDING DATE:**

**DATE:**

**ITEM #**

**STORAGE LOCATION**

**ITEM:**

**BRAND NAME:**

**MODEL:**

**SERIAL/NUMBER:**

**COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO.**

**COMMENTS**

**FINAL DISPOSITION**

- DESTROY
- ABSORB
- AUCTION
- SEIZED
- INITIALS _______ **#**
- TIME _______ **#**
- WEIGHT _______ **#**

**BAR CODE GOES HERE**

**LETTER SENT DATE:**

**PENDING DATE:**

**DATE:**

**ITEM #**

**STORAGE LOCATION**

**ITEM:**

**BRAND NAME:**

**MODEL:**

**SERIAL/NUMBER:**

**COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO.**

**COMMENTS**

**FINAL DISPOSITION**

- DESTROY
- ABSORB
- AUCTION
- SEIZED
- INITIALS _______ **#**
- TIME _______ **#**
- WEIGHT _______ **#**

**BAR CODE GOES HERE**

**LETTER SENT DATE:**

**PENDING DATE:**

**DATE:**

**ITEM #**

**STORAGE LOCATION**

**ITEM:**

**BRAND NAME:**

**MODEL:**

**SERIAL/NUMBER:**

**COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO.**

**COMMENTS**

**FINAL DISPOSITION**

- DESTROY
- ABSORB
- AUCTION
- SEIZED
- INITIALS _______ **#**
- TIME _______ **#**
- WEIGHT _______ **#**

**BAR CODE GOES HERE**

**LETTER SENT DATE:**

**PENDING DATE:**

**DATE:**

**ITEM #**

**STORAGE LOCATION**

**ITEM:**

**BRAND NAME:**

**MODEL:**

**SERIAL/NUMBER:**

**COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO.**

**COMMENTS**

**FINAL DISPOSITION**

- DESTROY
- ABSORB
- AUCTION
- SEIZED
- INITIALS _______ **#**
- TIME _______ **#**
- WEIGHT _______ **#**

**BAR CODE GOES HERE**

**LETTER SENT DATE:**

**PENDING DATE:**

**DATE:**

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY**

**TRANSPORTED BY:**

**RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL:**

**RMS ENTRY:**

**INITIAL **#**

**DATE**

**TIME**

**INITIAL **#**

**DATE**

**INITIAL **#**

**DATE**

**DEVELOPED INTO FORM 08/2012**

**PD351a (FORM)**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item #</th>
<th>Storage</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Item:</th>
<th>Brand Name</th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Serial/ID</th>
<th>Owner's Name</th>
<th>DOB</th>
<th>Address</th>
<th>City</th>
<th>ZIP</th>
<th>Phone #</th>
<th>Comment:</th>
<th>NCIC</th>
<th>Add NCIC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>165</td>
<td>Public Hair</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>166</td>
<td>Fingertip Swabs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>167</td>
<td>Five Hairbands</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>168</td>
<td>Wound Area Hair</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Evidence Control Use Only:**

- Transferred by:
- Received by Evidence Control:
- RMS Entry:

**Evidence Destruction:**

- Will be held until court disposition or authorization from officer.
- Found and Safekeeping - will be held for 60 days or 60 days past owner notification except for items entered by court order.

**Evidence Description:**

- Color, size, additional descriptors, caliber, barrel length, Misc Info.

**Owner Details:**

- Name:
- DOB:
- Address:
- City:
- ZIP:
- Phone #:

**Final Disposition:**

- Destroy:
- Absorb:
- Auction:
- Released to:

**Letter Sent:**

- Date:

**Pending:**

- Date:

**Evidence Control Use Only:**

- Generated into Form 06/2012

**PD#351a (FORM)**
**Evidence Report**

**Case Number:** WP14-4

**Type of Offense:** Homicide

**Location of Incident:** 6611 - 108 ST NE, Marysville, WA

**Date and Time of Original Report:** 10/24/14 10:40

**Brought To:**

- Property Room
- South Precinct
- Other: [Blank]

**Collecting Officer:** TBUSS # 445

**Transporting Officer:** TBUSS # 445

**Evidence Control Use Only:**

- Received by Evidence Control: [Blank]
- Entry: [Blank]

**Evidence Will Be Held Until:**

- Court Disposition
- Authorization from Officer

- Found and Safeguarding: Will be held for 60 days or 60 days past the owner's name.

**Evidence From SCMEO From Jaylen Fryberg Autopsy**

- Owner's Name: JAYLEN FRYBERG
- DOB: [Blank]
- Address: [Blank]
- City: [Blank]
- Zip: [Blank]
- Phone #: [Blank]
- NCIC: [Blank]
- Immediate Destruction: [Blank]
- Let Letter Sent Date: [Blank]
- Pending Date: [Blank]

**Item #169**

- **Storage/Location:** Body Bag Seal
- **Item:** Body Bag Seal
- **Brand Name:** [Blank]
- **Model:** [Blank]
- **Serial No.:** [Blank]
- **Comment:** From SCMEO from Jaylen Fryberg autopsy
- **Final Disposition:** [Blank]
- **Initials:** [Blank]
- **Time:** [Blank]
- **Weight:** [Blank]
- **Bar Code Goes Here:** [Blank]

**Item #170**

- **Storage/Location:** Earbuds
- **Item:** Earbuds
- **Brand Name:** [Blank]
- **Model:** [Blank]
- **Serial No.:** [Blank]
- **Comment:** From SCMEO from Jaylen Fryberg autopsy
- **Final Disposition:** [Blank]
- **Initials:** [Blank]
- **Time:** [Blank]
- **Weight:** [Blank]
- **Bar Code Goes Here:** [Blank]

**Item #171**

- **Storage/Location:** Socks
- **Item:** Socks
- **Brand Name:** [Blank]
- **Model:** [Blank]
- **Serial No.:** [Blank]
- **Comment:** From SCMEO from Jaylen Fryberg autopsy
- **Final Disposition:** [Blank]
- **Initials:** [Blank]
- **Time:** [Blank]
- **Weight:** [Blank]
- **Bar Code Goes Here:** [Blank]

**Item #172**

- **Storage/Location:** Underwear
- **Item:** Underwear
- **Brand Name:** [Blank]
- **Model:** [Blank]
- **Serial No.:** [Blank]
- **Comment:** From SCMEO from Jaylen Fryberg autopsy
- **Final Disposition:** [Blank]
- **Initials:** [Blank]
- **Time:** [Blank]
- **Weight:** [Blank]
- **Bar Code Goes Here:** [Blank]
**EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT**

**EVIDENCE REPORT**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY:</th>
<th>RMS ENTRY</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TRANSPORTED BY:</td>
<td>RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INITIAL:</td>
<td>INITIAL:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DATE:</td>
<td>DATE:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TIME:</td>
<td>TIME:</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM # 173</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM: T-SHIRT</th>
<th>BRAND NAME:</th>
<th>MODEL:</th>
<th>SERIAL/No.:</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- EVIDENCE FROM SCMEO FROM JAYLEN FRYBERG AUTOPSY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM # 174</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM: SHORTS</th>
<th>BRAND NAME:</th>
<th>MODEL:</th>
<th>SERIAL/No.:</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- EVIDENCE FROM SCMEO FROM JAYLEN FRYBERG AUTOPSY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM # 175</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM: SHOES</th>
<th>BRAND NAME:</th>
<th>MODEL:</th>
<th>SERIAL/No.:</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- EVIDENCE FROM SCMEO FROM JAYLEN FRYBERG AUTOPSY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM # 176</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM: TIGHTS</th>
<th>BRAND NAME:</th>
<th>MODEL:</th>
<th>SERIAL/No.:</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- EVIDENCE FROM SCMEO FROM JAYLEN FRYBERG AUTOPSY
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM#</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM DESCRIPTION</th>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>MODEL</th>
<th>SERIAL/NO:</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>177</td>
<td>LINER FROM DRYING RACK</td>
<td>EVIDENCE FROM SCMEO FROM JAYLEN FRYBERG AUTOPSY</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>178</td>
<td>SWEATPANTS</td>
<td>JAYLEN FRYBERG</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>179</td>
<td>FLEECE JACKET</td>
<td>JAYLEN FRYBERG</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>180</td>
<td>SHELL JACKET</td>
<td>JAYLEN FRYBERG</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT**  
**EVIDENCE REPORT**

**CASE NUMBER**  
WP14-4

**LOCATION OF INCIDENT**  
5611 - 108 ST NE MARYSVILLE, WA

**DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT**  
10/24/14 / 1040

---

**ITEM #** 181  
**STORAGE LOCATION** EVIDENCE SHEET

**BRAND NAME:** Item:  
Model:  
Serial/ID:

**COMMENTS** FROM SCENE FROM JAYLEN FRYBERG AUTOPSY

**EVIDENCE** FOUND  
SAFEKEEPING  
IMMED. DESTROY

**LETTER SENT DATE**  
**PENDING DATE**  
**FINAL DISPOSITION**  
**BAR CODE GOES HERE**

---

**ITEM #** 182  
**STORAGE LOCATION** BODY BAG

**BRAND NAME:** Item:  
Model:  
Serial/ID:

**COMMENTS** FROM SCENE FROM JAYLEN FRYBERG AUTOPSY

**EVIDENCE** FOUND  
SAFEKEEPING  
IMMED. DESTROY

**LETTER SENT DATE**  
**PENDING DATE**  
**FINAL DISPOSITION**  
**BAR CODE GOES HERE**

---

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY:**  
RMS ENTRY

**INITIAL**  
**DATE**

---

**Control #**
**EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT**

**EVIDENCE REPORT**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Iowa</th>
<th>Type of Offense</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>11.24.14</td>
<td>SMART</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Location of Incident**

5611 108th St NE MARYSVILLE, WA

**Date and Time of Original Report**

10/24/14 11:00

**Evidence**

**Evidence** will be held until court disposition or authorization from officer.

**Found and Seizing** will be held for 60 days or 45 days past owner notification except for items entered by court order.

---

**Evidence Control Use Only:**

**Transported By:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Initials</th>
<th>Initials</th>
<th>Initials</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Date:**

11/19/14

**Time:**

11:29

**Final Disposition**

**Weight:**

**Bar Code Goes Here**

---

**Item # 183**

**Storage Location:**

(1) TERABYTE HARD DRIVE

**Brand Name:**

WESTERN DIGITAL

**Model:**

**Serial/ID:**

**Comments:**

- CELL PHONE DATA (7 PHONES)

---

**Evidence Control Use Only:**

**Received by Evidence Control:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Initials</th>
<th>Initials</th>
<th>Initials</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**RMS Entry:**

**Developed Into Form:**

06/20/12 PD#351a (FORM)
**EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT**

**EVIDENCE REPORT**

**TYPE OF OFFENSE: HOMICIDE**

**LOCATION OF INCIDENT: 9511 108 ST NE MARYSVILLE**

**DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT: 10/24/14 1040 HRS**

**COLLECTING OFFICER:**

**NAME:** VARIOUS #

**DATE:**

**TIME:**

**SIGNATURE:**

**TRANSPORTING OFFICER:**

**NAME:** RICHARDSON # 514

**DATE:** 12/3/14

**TIME:** 1000 HRS

**SIGNATURE:**

---

**EVIDENCE FOUND:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>SERIAL NO:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>#184</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#185</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#186</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#187</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES**

| COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC INFO |
|---------|-------------|-------------|-------------|

**COMMENTS:**

**CELLPHONE DATA AND PHOTOS OF WIRETAP ON 10/24/14**

**PHONE BY:**

**WIRETAP:**

**OTHER DATE:**

**TIME:**

**DATE:**

**WEIGHT:**

**BAR CODE GOES HERE:**

---

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY:**

**TRANSIGNED BY:**

**RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL:**

**RMS ENTRY:**

**INITIALS:**

**DATE:**

**DEVELOPED INTO FORM 06/2012 PDF 551a (FORM)**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>MODEL</th>
<th>SERIAL NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>188</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>189</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>190</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Evidence Details**

**Item 188**
- **Name:** VARIOUS
- **Date:** 12/3/14, **Time:** 1000 HRS
- **Comment:** AUDI0 INTERVIEW OR CD AUDIO INTERVIEW ON 10/24/14 BY SHACKLETON

**Item 189**
- **Name:** ARNETT
- **Comment:** AUDI0 INTERVIEW OR CD AUDIO INTERVIEW ON 10/24/14 BY ARNETT

**Item 190**
- **Comment:** AUDI0 INTERVIEW OR CD AUDIO INTERVIEW ON 10/24/14 BY ARNETT

**Evidence Control Use Only**

**Transferred By:**
- **Date:**
- **Initial:**

**Received By Evidence Control:**
- **Date:**
- **Initial:**

**RMS Entry:**
- **Date:**
- **Initial:**

**Developed into Form 06/2012**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM#</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES</th>
<th>COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC, INFO</th>
<th>CD</th>
<th>OWNER'S NAME</th>
<th>DOM</th>
<th>ADDRESS</th>
<th>CITY</th>
<th>ZIP</th>
<th>PHONE#</th>
<th>BAR CODE GOES HERE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>#192</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SMART</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#193</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SMART</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#194</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SMART</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#195</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SMART</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Evidence Control Use Only:**

Transported by:____

Received by Evidence Control:____

RAM Entry:____

Initial:____

Date:____

DATE:____

TIME:____
### EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT

#### EVIDENCE REPORT

**CASE NUMBER**: WP 14-4  
**TYPE OF OFFENSE**: HOMICIDE  
**LOCATION OF INCIDENT**: 5811 108 ST NE MARYSVILLE  
**DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT**: 10/24/14 / 1040 HRS

**BRING TO**:  
- PROPERTY ROOM  
- SOUTH PRECINCT  
- OTHER

**COLLECTING OFFICER**  
- NAME: VARIOUS  
- DATE:  
- TIME:  
- SIGNATURE:

**TRANSPORTING OFFICER**  
- NAME: RICHARDSON  
- # 514  
- DATE: 12/3/14  
- TIME: 1000 HRS

**EVIDENCE - WILL BE HELD UNTIL COURT DISPOSITION OR AUTHORIZATION FROM OFFICER FOUND AND SAFEGUARDING - WILL BE HELD FOR 30 DAYS OR 60 DAYS PAST OWNER NOTIFICATION EXCEPT FOR ITEMS ENTERED BY COURT ORDER**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES</th>
<th>BAR CODE GOES HERE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>#196</td>
<td></td>
<td>EVIDENCE</td>
<td>COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC INFO</td>
<td>COMMENTS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>CD</td>
<td>OWNER'S NAME: SMART</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
|        |                  | LETTER SENT DATE | INITIALS: # | TIME:  
|        |                  | PENDING DATE | RELEASED TO: | DATE:  
| #197   |                  | EVIDENCE | COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC INFO | COMMENTS |
|        |                  | CD     | OWNER'S NAME: SMART    |                         |
|        |                  |        |                       |                       |
|        |                  | LETTER SENT DATE | INITIALS: # | TIME:  
|        |                  | PENDING DATE | RELEASED TO: | DATE:  
| #198   |                  | EVIDENCE | COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC INFO | COMMENTS |
|        |                  | CD     | OWNER'S NAME: SMART    |                         |
|        |                  |        |                       |                       |
|        |                  | LETTER SENT DATE | INITIALS: # | TIME:  
|        |                  | PENDING DATE | RELEASED TO: | DATE:  
| #199   |                  | EVIDENCE | COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC INFO | COMMENTS |
|        |                  | CD     | OWNER'S NAME: SMART    |                         |
|        |                  |        |                       |                       |
|        |                  | LETTER SENT DATE | INITIALS: # | TIME:  
|        |                  | PENDING DATE | RELEASED TO: | DATE:  

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY: TRANSPORTED BY:**  
- RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL:  
- RME ENTRY

**INITIAL:** #  
**DATE:**  
**INITIAL:** #  
**DATE:**  

**DEVELOPED INTO FORM 06/2012 PD#551a (FORM)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM: DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES</th>
<th>BRAND NAME:</th>
<th>MODEL:</th>
<th>SERIAL/LOAN:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>#200</td>
<td></td>
<td>COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>OWNER'S NAME</td>
<td>DOB</td>
<td>ADDRESS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#201</td>
<td></td>
<td>COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>OWNER'S NAME</td>
<td>DOB</td>
<td>ADDRESS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Evidence Control Use Only:**

TRANSPORTED BY: [RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL:]

INITIAL: 

DATE: 

TIME: 

DEVELOPED INTO FORM 06/2012 PDI851a (FORM)
**EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT**

**EVIDENCE REPORT**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM: DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BRAND NAME:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>MODEL:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SERIAL/ID:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LETTER Sent DATE</td>
<td>INITIALS # TIME # WEIGHT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAR CODE GOES HERE</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**ITEM: DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES**

- **EVIDENCE**: FOUND
- **SAFEKEEPING**: IMMED. DESTROY
- **EVIDENCE**: AUDIO INTERVIEW ORJ. BY MORRISON ON 11/11/14 AT 1500 HRS
- **COMMENTS**: IMAGES OF "TWEETS" FROM MORRISON ON 11/11/14 AT 1500 HRS

---

**ITEM: DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES**

- **EVIDENCE**: FOUND
- **SAFEKEEPING**: IMMED. DESTROY
- **EVIDENCE**: AUDIO INTERVIEW ORJ. BY MORRISON ON 11/11/14 AT 1500 HRS
- **COMMENTS**: IMAGES OF "TWEETS" FROM MORRISON ON 11/11/14 AT 1500 HRS

---

**ITEM: DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES**

- **EVIDENCE**: FOUND
- **SAFEKEEPING**: IMMED. DESTROY
- **EVIDENCE**: AUDIO INTERVIEW ORJ. BY MORRISON ON 11/11/14 AT 1500 HRS
- **COMMENTS**: IMAGES OF "TWEETS" FROM MORRISON ON 11/11/14 AT 1500 HRS

---

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY:**

- **RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL:**
- **RMS ENTRY:**
- **DEVELOPED INTO FORM 06/2012**: 8H1S151a (FORM)
**Case Number:** WIP 14-4

**Type of Offense:** Homicide

**Location of Incident:** 5811 108 St NE, Marysville

**Date and Time of Original Report:** 10/24/14 1040 HRS

**Brought To:**
- Property Room
- South Precinct
- Other

**Collecting Officer:** HONNEN # 1010

**Transporting Officer:** RICHARDSON # 514

**Evidence - Will be held until Court Disposition or Authorization from Officer Found and Recording - Will be held for 60 days or 60 days past owner notification except for items entered by Court Order.

**Item #**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>#206</th>
<th>Digital Evidence Files</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Color, Size, Additional Descriptors, Caliber, Barrel Length, MISC. INFO.</td>
<td><strong>Comments</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Owner's Name:</strong> SMART</td>
<td><strong>Audio Interview</strong> on <strong>CD</strong> by Det. Carroll Kirkland</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Evidence Control Use Only:**

- Transferred by: 
- Received by Evidence Control: 
- RMS Entry: 

**Date:** 12/2/14 0423

**Date:** 12/4/14 0900 HRS

**Notification Except For Item(s) Entered By Court Order: **
**EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT**

**EVIDENCE REPORT**

- **CASE NUMBER:** WP14-4
- **TYPE OF OFFENSE:** HOMICIDE
- **LOCATION OF INCIDENT:** 5611 108 ST NE, MARYSVILLE
- **DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT:** 10/24/14 11040

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item #</th>
<th>Storage Location</th>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Brand Name</th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Serial/Can</th>
<th>Color, Size, Additional Descriptors, Caliber, Barrel Length, misc. Info.</th>
<th>Comments</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>207</td>
<td>LOCATION</td>
<td>BACKPACK</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>CONTENTS FROM BACKPACK</td>
<td>DET. HONNEN REMOVED FROM SOUTH PRECINCT FOUND AND SAFEKEEPING WILL BE HELD FOR 60 DAYS OR 60 DAYS PAST OWNER</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY:**

- **Collected by:** HONNEN
- **Type of Evidence:** BACKPACK
- **Date:** 12/18/14 1340
- **Time:** 14:00

**Other Details:**

- **Item Information:**
  - **Owner's Name:**
  - **DOB:**
  - **Address:**
  - **City:**
  - **Zip:**
  - **Phone #:**

- **Final Disposition:**
  - **Destroy:**
  - **Absorb:**
  - **Initials:**
  - **Time:**
  - **Weight:**

- **Bar Code:**

**Evidence Control:**

- **Received by Evidence Control:**
- **RMS Entry:**

- **Developed into Form 06/2012 PD#351a (FORM)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM #</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>BRAND NAME</th>
<th>MODEL</th>
<th>SERIAL #</th>
<th>OWNER'S NAME</th>
<th>CITY</th>
<th>ZIP</th>
<th>PHONE #</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>208</td>
<td>HOME或許</td>
<td>DIGITAL MULTIMEDIA EVIDENCE</td>
<td>LACIE</td>
<td>232 GB</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ALL DIGITAL EVIDENCE TO INCLUDE CELL PHONE DATA</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**COLLECTING OFFICER:**
Name: T YOUMANS # 469
Date: 1/8/15 Time: 10:13

**TRANSPORTING OFFICER:**
Name: T YOUMANS # 469
Date: 1/8/15 Time: 10:13

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY:**
Transported by: 
Initial:  
Date: 

**RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL:**
Initial:  
Date: 

**RMS ENTRY:**
Initial:  
Date: 1/13/15
**EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT**

**EVIDENCE REPORT**

**CASE NUMBER**

Dw WP 14-4

**TYPE OF OFFENSE**

HOMICIDE

**LOCATION OF INCIDENT**

5811 108 ST NE MARYSVILLE

**DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT**

10/24/14 1040 HRS

**BRUGHT TO**

- [ ] PROPERTY ROOM
- [ ] SOUTH PRECINCT
- [ ] OTHER

**COLLECTING OFFICER**

NAME: RHUE

**TRANSPORTING OFFICER**

NAME: RICHARDSON 514

**EVIDENCE:**

- [ ] WILL BE HELD UNTIL COURT DISPOSITION ON AUTHORIZATION FROM OFFICER
- [ ] WILL BE HELD FOR 60 DAYS OR 60 DAYS PAST OWNER

**STORAGE LOCATION**

ITEM:

- [ ] DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES

**SERIAL NO:**

- [ ] DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES

**COMMENTS**

- [ ] AUDIO INTERVIEW

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY:**

- [ ] RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL
- [ ] AMS ENTRY

**DATE:**

INITIAL __________________________

**DATE:**

INITIAL __________________________

**DATE:**

INITIAL __________________________

**DEVELOPED INTO FORM 06/2012**

PDI351a (FORM)
**EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT**

**EVIDENCE REPORT**

**CASE NUMBER**
D# WP 14-4

**LOCATION OF INCIDENT**
5811 108th St NE MARYSVILLE

**DATE AND TIME OF ORIGINAL REPORT**
10/24/14 1040 HRS

**BRING TO:**
- PROPERTY ROOM
- SOUTH PRECINCT
- OTHER

**COLLECTING OFFICER:**
NAME: HONNEN  # 1010
DATE: 12/18/14 TIME: 1330 HRS

**TRANSFERRING OFFICER:**
NAME: RICHARDSON  # 514
DATE: 1/28/15 TIME: 0930

**EVIDENCE:**
- WILL BE HELD UNTIL COURT DISPOSITION OR AUTHORIZATION FROM OFFICER
- STANDARD SAFEKEEPING — WILL BE HELD FOR 60 DAYS OR 60 DAYS THAT WHETHER, NOTIFICATION EXCEPT FOR ITEMS ENTERED BY COURT ORDER

**SIGNATURE**

---

**ITEM # 213**

**STORAGE LOCATION**
DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES

**ITEM **
#213

**COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO.**

**EVIDENCE FOUND**
SAFEKEEPING IMMEDIATE DESTROY

**OWNER'S NAME**
SMART

**DOB**

**ADDRESS**

**CITY**

**ZIP**

**PHONE #**

**COMMENTS**
BACKPACK AND CONTENTS TAKEN AT 12/18/14 BY HONNEN

**ITEM # 215**

**STORAGE LOCATION**
DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES

**ITEM **
#215

**COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO.**

**EVIDENCE FOUND**
SAFEKEEPING IMMEDIATE DESTROY

**OWNER'S NAME**

**DOB**

**ADDRESS**

**CITY**

**ZIP**

**PHONE #**

**COMMENTS**

---

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY:**
TRANSFERRING BY:
PREPARED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL:
ENTRY:
INITIAL  

DEVELOPED INTO FORM 26/2012
EG1564 (FORM)
### everett police department
EVIDENCE REPORT

**case number**: WP14-4  
**type of offense**: HOMICIDE  
**location of incident**: 5811 - 108 ST NE, MARYSVILLE

---

**brought to:**
- Property Room  
- South Precinct

**collecting officer:** TBUSS # 445

**transporting officer:**

**location of incident:** 5811 - 108 ST NE, MARYSVILLE

**date and time of original report:** 10/24/14 11040 HRS

---

**property room**
**south precinct**
**other**

**name, tbus**
**445**

**date:** 2/3/15  
**time:**

**item:**
**ITEM #:** 214
**storage:**
**location:**
**item:** CONTENTS OF ANDREW FRYBERG'S BACKPACK

**brand name:**
**model:**
**serial/ID:**
**evidence:**
**found:**
**safeguarding:**
**immed. destroy:**

**initials:**
**time:**
**weight:**
**bar code goes here:**

**color, size, additional descriptors, caliber, barrel length, misc. info.:**
**comments:**
**removed by det. rhue:**

**owner's name:** ANDREW FRYBERG
**DOB:**
**address:**
**city:**
**zip:**
**phone #:**

**letter sent:**
**date:**
**pending:**
**date:**

**final disposition:**
**destroy:**
**absorb:**
**addition:**
**revised:**

**storage:**
**location:**
**item:**

**brand name:**
**model:**
**serial/ID:**
**evidence:**
**found:**
**safeguarding:**
**immed. destroy:**

**initials:**
**time:**
**weight:**
**bar code goes here:**

**color, size, additional descriptors, caliber, barrel length, misc. info.:**
**comments:**

**owner's name:**
**DOB:**
**address:**
**city:**
**zip:**
**phone #:**

**letter sent:**
**date:**
**pending:**
**date:**

**final disposition:**
**destroy:**
**absorb:**
**addition:**
**revised:**

**storage:**
**location:**

**initials:**
**time:**
**weight:**
**bar code goes here:**

**color, size, additional descriptors, caliber, barrel length, misc. info.:**
**comments:**

**owner's name:**
**DOB:**
**address:**
**city:**
**zip:**
**phone #:**

**letter sent:**
**date:**
**pending:**
**date:**

**final disposition:**
**destroy:**
**absorb:**
**addition:**
**revised:**

**storage:**
**location:**
**item:**

**brand name:**
**model:**
**serial/ID:**
**evidence:**
**found:**
**safeguarding:**
**immed. destroy:**

**initials:**
**time:**
**weight:**
**bar code goes here:**

**color, size, additional descriptors, caliber, barrel length, misc. info.:**
**comments:**

**owner's name:**
**DOB:**
**address:**
**city:**
**zip:**
**phone #:**

**letter sent:**
**date:**
**pending:**
**date:**

**final disposition:**
**destroy:**
**absorb:**
**addition:**
**revised:**

**storage:**
**location:**

**initials:**
**time:**
**weight:**
**bar code goes here:**

**color, size, additional descriptors, caliber, barrel length, misc. info.:**
**comments:**

**owner's name:**
**DOB:**
**address:**
**city:**
**zip:**
**phone #:**

**letter sent:**
**date:**
**pending:**
**date:**

**final disposition:**
**destroy:**
**absorb:**
**addition:**
**revised:**

**storage:**
**location:**
**item:**

**brand name:**
**model:**
**serial/ID:**
**evidence:**
**found:**
**safeguarding:**
**immed. destroy:**

**initials:**
**time:**
**weight:**
**bar code goes here:**

**color, size, additional descriptors, caliber, barrel length, misc. info.:**
**comments:**

**owner's name:**
**DOB:**
**address:**
**city:**
**zip:**
**phone #:**

**letter sent:**
**date:**
**pending:**
**date:**

**final disposition:**
**destroy:**
**absorb:**
**addition:**
**revised:**

**storage:**
**location:**

**initials:**
**time:**
**weight:**
**bar code goes here:**

**color, size, additional descriptors, caliber, barrel length, misc. info.:**
**comments:**

**owner's name:**
**DOB:**
**address:**
**city:**
**zip:**
**phone #:**

**letter sent:**
**date:**
**pending:**
**date:**

**final disposition:**
**destroy:**
**absorb:**
**addition:**
**revised:**

**storage:**
**location:**

**initials:**
**time:**
**weight:**
**bar code goes here:**

**color, size, additional descriptors, caliber, barrel length, misc. info.:**
**comments:**

**owner's name:**
**DOB:**
**address:**
**city:**
**zip:**
**phone #:**

---

**evidence control sec only:**
**received by evidence control:**
**date:**
**entry:**
**date:**

**transported by:**

**initials:**
**date:**
**initials:**
**date:**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ITEM#</th>
<th>STORAGE LOCATION</th>
<th>ITEM</th>
<th>BRAND NAME:</th>
<th>MODEL:</th>
<th>SERIAL#</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>215</td>
<td>VHS3</td>
<td>(1) TERABYTE HARD DRIVE</td>
<td>WESTERN DIGITAL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>COLOR, SIZE, ADDITIONAL DESCRIPTORS, CALIBER, BARREL LENGTH, MISC. INFO.</td>
<td>DELL PHONE DATA (7 PHONES)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>OWNERS NAME:</td>
<td>COE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DOB</td>
<td>ADDRESS</td>
<td>CITY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Evidence Control Use Only:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TRANSFERRED BY</th>
<th>RECEIVED BY EVIDENCE CONTROL</th>
<th>EVIDENCE CONTROL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>INITIAL</td>
<td>DATE</td>
<td>TIME</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Case Number:** WP14-4

**Smart Phone:**

- **Location of Incident:** 5611 108th St NE Marysville, WA
- **Date and Time of Original Report:** 10/24/14 1100

**Brought To:**
- Property Room
- South Precinct
- Other

**Collecting Officer:**
- Name: TYOUMANS # 469
- Date: 11/19/14
- Time: 1129

**Transporting Officer:**
- Name: TYOUMANS # 469
- Date: 11/19/14
- Time: 1129

**Evidence:**
- Will be held until court disposition or authorization from officer
- Found and Seized
- Will be held for 60 days or 60 days past owner notification except for items entered by court order

**Item Description:**
- 215
- 1 Terabyte Hard Drive
- Western Digital
- Dell Phone Data (7 Phones)
- Owners Name: COE
- DOB | ADDRESS | CITY | ZIP |
|------|---------|------|-----|

**Final Disposition:**
- Destroy
- Absorb
- Initial: 
- Time: 
- Weight: S/N CODE Goes Here

**Evidence Control:**
- Use Only
- Processed Entry
- Developed Into Form 06/2012

**Evidence Control:**
- Item #: 215
- 1 Terabyte Hard Drive
- Model: WESTERN DIGITAL
- Serial #: 215
- Color, Size, Additional Descriptors, Caliber, Barrel Length, Misc. Info.
- Comments: DELL PHONE DATA (7 PHONES)
- Owners Name: COE
- DOB | ADDRESS | CITY | ZIP |
|------|---------|------|-----|

**Evidence Control:**
- Item #: 215
- 1 Terabyte Hard Drive
- Model: WESTERN DIGITAL
- Serial #: 215
- Color, Size, Additional Descriptors, Caliber, Barrel Length, Misc. Info.
- Comments: DELL PHONE DATA (7 PHONES)
- Owners Name: COE
- DOB | ADDRESS | CITY | ZIP |
|------|---------|------|-----|

**Evidence Control:**
- Item #: 215
- 1 Terabyte Hard Drive
- Model: WESTERN DIGITAL
- Serial #: 215
- Color, Size, Additional Descriptors, Caliber, Barrel Length, Misc. Info.
- Comments: DELL PHONE DATA (7 PHONES)
- Owners Name: COE
- DOB | ADDRESS | CITY | ZIP |
|------|---------|------|-----|

**Evidence Control:**
- Item #: 215
- 1 Terabyte Hard Drive
- Model: WESTERN DIGITAL
- Serial #: 215
- Color, Size, Additional Descriptors, Caliber, Barrel Length, Misc. Info.
- Comments: DELL PHONE DATA (7 PHONES)
- Owners Name: COE
- DOB | ADDRESS | CITY | ZIP |
|------|---------|------|-----|

**Evidence Control:**
- Item #: 215
- 1 Terabyte Hard Drive
- Model: WESTERN DIGITAL
- Serial #: 215
- Color, Size, Additional Descriptors, Caliber, Barrel Length, Misc. Info.
- Comments: DELL PHONE DATA (7 PHONES)
- Owners Name: COE
- DOB | ADDRESS | CITY | ZIP |
|------|---------|------|-----|

**Evidence Control:**
- Item #: 215
- 1 Terabyte Hard Drive
- Model: WESTERN DIGITAL
- Serial #: 215
- Color, Size, Additional Descriptors, Caliber, Barrel Length, Misc. Info.
- Comments: DELL PHONE DATA (7 PHONES)
- Owners Name: COE
- DOB | ADDRESS | CITY | ZIP |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Item #</td>
<td>Storage Location</td>
<td>Item: DIGITAL EVIDENCE FILES</td>
<td>Color, Size, Additional Descriptors, Caliber, Barrel Length, Misc Info.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#216</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#217</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#218</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#219</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**EVIDENCE CONTROL USE ONLY:**

- **Transported By:**
  - Received by Evidence Control: RMS ENTRY
  - Initial: #
  - Date: ______
  - Initial: #
  - Date: ______

**DEVELOPED INTO FORM 06/2012**

**PDMS1a (FORM)**
November 6, 2014
Case #: WP14-4

Item(s) # 87: PURSE

# 10: CELL PHONE

Released to:
Name: [Redacted]
Address:
WADL#

[Signature]

Released by: [Redacted]
Date: 11/06/14
Time: 12:57

Release authorized by: DET. WILLIAMS
Name: [Redacted]
Date: 11/06/14
Time: 12:57
November 6, 2014

Case # WP14-4

Item(s) #21: CONTENTS OF BACKPACK

Released to: Name: [Redacted]
Address: [Redacted]
WADL# [Redacted]

Released by: [Redacted] Date: 11/06/14 Time: 08:19
Release authorized by: DET. WILLIAMS 11/06/14 08:19

Signature: [Redacted]
November 18, 2014

Case # WP14-4

Item(s) # 16: CELL PHONE
# 17: BACKPACK

Released to: Name: GIA SORIANO
Address:
WADL#

Released by: Date: 11/18/14 Time: 08:21

Release authorized by: DET. WILLIAMS
Name 11/18/14 Date 08:21

Signature
October 31, 2014

Case # WP14-4

Item(s)  #18: GREEN BACKPACK

Released to: Name: 
Address: 
WADI#: 

Released by: Date: Time: 12:40

Release authorized by: DET. BARROWS Name 10/31/14 11:24
October 31, 2014

Case # WP14-4

Item(s) # 38, 34, 32, 33, 20, 30, 22, 19, 31, 37, 39: VARIOUS BACKPACKS/PERSONAL PROPERTY

Released to: Name: MPHS SCHOOL RESOURCE OFFICER
Address: Security
WADL #

Released by: Date: 10/31/14 Time: 1:30

Release authorized by: DBT. BARROWS 10/31/14 11:25
November 5, 2014

Case # WP14-4

Item(s)  
#76: SKULL
#78: SCALP

Released to:  Name: SCME

Address:
WADL#

Released by:  Date: 11/5/14  Time: 11:00

Release authorized by: DET. BARROWS  11/05/14  11:00
WSP Lab
WASHINGTON STATE PATROL – CRIME LABORATORY
REQUEST FOR LABORATORY EXAMINATION
http://www.wsp.wa.gov/forensics/docs/bureau/forensic_services_guide.pdf

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PRIMARY AGENCY CASE NUMBER</th>
<th>RELATED AGENCY CASE NUMBER(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S.M.A.R.T. #WP14-0004</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

HAS OTHER EVIDENCE IN THIS CASE BEEN PREVIOUSLY SUBMITTED TO A WSP CRIME LAB? [ ] YES  [ ] NO

DATE OF OFFENSE

10-24-14

SUSPECT(S) – LAST, FIRST, MI (SID #, if available)  DOB  VICTIM(S) – LAST, FIRST, MI  DOB

1  FRYBERG, Jaylen  07-31-99  GALASSO, Zoe R.  02-22-00
2  SORIANO, Gia  14yo
3  CHUCKULNASKIT, Shaylee  14yo
4  et al.

INVESTIGATING OFFICER/DETECTIVE (Can be different from submitter)  RUSH  COURT DATE

NAME (TYPE OR PRINT) (LAST NAME, FIRST NAME)  RANK/POSITION  BADGE #  SIGNATURE  DATE

Honen, David  Detective  1010

PHONE  EXTENSION

425-771-0283

david.honnen@edmondswa.gov

AGENCY / STREET ADDRESS  CITY  ZIP CODE

Edmonds PD  250 5th Ave N.  Edmonds  98020

EVIDENCE ITEM # (Prioritize)  ITEM DESCRIPTION  EXAM CODES  SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS

1  40 cal pistol, Beretta, PX4 Storm, PZ72254  F/T  For DNA: Please submit Supplemental form on initial submission and Consumption form as needed
2  pistol magazine with 9 unfired .40 cal Horandy  F/T
3  fire .40 cal cartridge, Horandy  F/T
4  fire .40 cal cartridge, Horandy  F/T
5  fire .40 cal cartridge, Horandy  F/T
6  fire .40 cal cartridge, Horandy  F/T
7  fire .40 cal cartridge, Horandy  F/T
8  fire .40 cal cartridge, Horandy  F/T
9  fire .40 cal cartridge, Horandy  F/T
10  fire .40 cal cartridge, Horandy  F/T
11  fire .40 cal cartridge, Horandy  F/T
12  fired bullet  F/T

FOR LAB USE ONLY

SUBMITTED BY: (PRINT NAME-LAST NAME, FIRST NAME)  SIGNATURE  DATE  TIME

SUBMITTAL METHOD  TRACKING NUMBER

RECEIVED BY: (PRINT NAME-LAST NAME, FIRST NAME)  SIGNATURE  DATE  TIME

Evidence Item #  TRANSFERRED BY  TO  VIA  DATE-TIME  RECEIVED BY  DATE-TIME

TRACKING NO.

TRACKING NO.

TRACKING NO.

Item(s) being released:

RELEASED TO: (PRINT NAME-LAST NAME, FIRST NAME)  SIGNATURE  DATE  TIME

RELEASE METHOD

[ ] IN PERSON  [ ] UPS  [ ] FED EX  [ ] U.S. CERT. MAIL  TRACKING NUMBER

[ ] U.S. REG. MAIL  [ ] CAMPUS MAIL

RELEASED BY: (PRINT NAME-LAST NAME, FIRST NAME)  SIGNATURE  DATE  TIME

S.M.A.R.T. #WP14-0004

3/25
WASHINGTON STATE PATROL - CRIME LABORATORY
REQUEST FOR LABORATORY EXAMINATION

http://www.wsp.wa.gov/forensics/docs/bureau/forensic_services_guide.pdf

S.M.A.R.T #WP14-0004

HAS OTHER EVIDENCE IN THIS CASE BEEN PREVIOUSLY SUBMITTED TO A WSP CRIME LAB? NO

OFFENSE: Murder
DATE OF OFFENSE: 10-24-14

SUSPECT(S) - LAST, FIRST, MI (SID #, if available)
DOB
1 FRYBERG, Jaylen 07-31-99
2
3
4

VICTIM(S) - LAST, FIRST, MI
DOB
1 GALASSO, Zoe R. 02-22-00
2 SORIANO, Gia 14yo
3 CHUCKULNASKIT, Shaylee 14yo
4 et al.

INVESTIGATING OFFICER/DETECTIVE (Can be different from submitter)
NAME (TYPE OR PRINT) (LAST NAME, FIRST NAME)
Honnen, David Detective 1010
EMAIL ADDRESS(ES)
david.honnen@edmondswa.gov
PHONE 425-771-0283
AGENCY STREETS ADDRESS
Edmonds PD 250 5th Ave N.
CITY Edmonds
ZIP CODE 98020

EVIDENCE ITEM # (Prioritized)
ITEM DESCRIPTION EXAM CODES SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS

42 1
fired bullet F/T

49 1
fired bullet F/T

83 1
fired bullet F/T

1
fired bullet F/T

1
fired bullet F/T

1
fired bullet F/T

FOR LAB USE ONLY

SUBMITTED BY: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME
SUBMITTAL METHOD TRACKING NUMBER
RECEIVED BY: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME

Evidence Item # TRANSFERRED BY TO VIA DATE-TIME RECEIVED BY DATE-TIME

TRACKING NO. -

TRACKING NO. -

TRACKING NO. -

Item(s) being released:
RELEASED TO: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME
RELEASE METHOD □ IN PERSON □ UPS □ FED EX □ U.S. CERT. MAIL TRACKING NUMBER
□ U.S. REG. MAIL □ CAMPUS MAIL

RELEASED BY: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME

Edmonds PD 250 5th Ave N. Edmonds 98020

EVIDENCE ITEM # (Prioritized)
ITEM DESCRIPTION EXAM CODES SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS

42 1
fired bullet F/T

49 1
fired bullet F/T

83 1
fired bullet F/T

1
fired bullet F/T

1
fired bullet F/T

1
fired bullet F/T

FOR LAB USE ONLY

SUBMITTED BY: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME
SUBMITTAL METHOD TRACKING NUMBER
RECEIVED BY: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME

Evidence Item # TRANSFERRED BY TO VIA DATE-TIME RECEIVED BY DATE-TIME

TRACKING NO. -

TRACKING NO. -

TRACKING NO. -

Item(s) being released:
RELEASED TO: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME
RELEASE METHOD □ IN PERSON □ UPS □ FED EX □ U.S. CERT. MAIL TRACKING NUMBER
□ U.S. REG. MAIL □ CAMPUS MAIL

RELEASED BY: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME

Edmonds PD 250 5th Ave N. Edmonds 98020

EVIDENCE ITEM # (Prioritized)
ITEM DESCRIPTION EXAM CODES SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS

42 1
fired bullet F/T

49 1
fired bullet F/T

83 1
fired bullet F/T

1
fired bullet F/T

1
fired bullet F/T

1
fired bullet F/T

FOR LAB USE ONLY

SUBMITTED BY: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME
SUBMITTAL METHOD TRACKING NUMBER
RECEIVED BY: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME

Evidence Item # TRANSFERRED BY TO VIA DATE-TIME RECEIVED BY DATE-TIME

TRACKING NO. -

TRACKING NO. -

TRACKING NO. -

Item(s) being released:
RELEASED TO: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME
RELEASE METHOD □ IN PERSON □ UPS □ FED EX □ U.S. CERT. MAIL TRACKING NUMBER
□ U.S. REG. MAIL □ CAMPUS MAIL

RELEASED BY: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME

Edmonds PD 250 5th Ave N. Edmonds 98020

EVIDENCE ITEM # (Prioritized)
ITEM DESCRIPTION EXAM CODES SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS

42 1
fired bullet F/T

49 1
fired bullet F/T

83 1
fired bullet F/T

1
fired bullet F/T

1
fired bullet F/T

1
fired bullet F/T

FOR LAB USE ONLY

SUBMITTED BY: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME
SUBMITTAL METHOD TRACKING NUMBER
RECEIVED BY: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME

Evidence Item # TRANSFERRED BY TO VIA DATE-TIME RECEIVED BY DATE-TIME

TRACKING NO. -

TRACKING NO. -

TRACKING NO. -

Item(s) being released:
RELEASED TO: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME
RELEASE METHOD □ IN PERSON □ UPS □ FED EX □ U.S. CERT. MAIL TRACKING NUMBER
□ U.S. REG. MAIL □ CAMPUS MAIL

RELEASED BY: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME

Edmonds PD 250 5th Ave N. Edmonds 98020

EVIDENCE ITEM # (Prioritized)
ITEM DESCRIPTION EXAM CODES SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS

42 1
fired bullet F/T

49 1
fired bullet F/T

83 1
fired bullet F/T

1
fired bullet F/T

1
fired bullet F/T

1
fired bullet F/T

FOR LAB USE ONLY

SUBMITTED BY: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME
SUBMITTAL METHOD TRACKING NUMBER
RECEIVED BY: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME

Evidence Item # TRANSFERRED BY TO VIA DATE-TIME RECEIVED BY DATE-TIME

TRACKING NO. -

TRACKING NO. -

TRACKING NO. -

Item(s) being released:
RELEASED TO: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME
RELEASE METHOD □ IN PERSON □ UPS □ FED EX □ U.S. CERT. MAIL TRACKING NUMBER
□ U.S. REG. MAIL □ CAMPUS MAIL

RELEASED BY: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME

Edmonds PD 250 5th Ave N. Edmonds 98020

EVIDENCE ITEM # (Prioritized)
ITEM DESCRIPTION EXAM CODES SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS

42 1
fired bullet F/T

49 1
fired bullet F/T

83 1
fired bullet F/T

1
fired bullet F/T

1
fired bullet F/T

1
fired bullet F/T

FOR LAB USE ONLY

SUBMITTED BY: (PRINT NAME—LAST NAME, FIRST NAME) SIGNATURE DATE TIME
SUBMITTAL METHOD TRACKING NUMBE
CRIME LABORATORY REPORT

Agency: SMART
Agency Case Number: WP14-0004
Agency Rep: David Honnen
Suspect: Fryberg, Jaylen
Victim: Galasso, Zoe R.
Soriano, Gia
Chuckulnaskit, Shaylee

Laboratory Number: 114-002262
Request Numbers: 0001 and 0002

Results and Conclusions
The Beretta pistol, item 1, was operable and had functional safeties.

The seven fired 40 S&W caliber cartridge cases in items 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 41, and 57 were identified as having been fired in the Beretta pistol, item 1.

The seven fired bullets in items 7, 12, 42, 49, 83, 114, and 146 were identified as having been fired from the Beretta pistol, item 1.

Evidence
Item 1: A 40 S&W caliber Beretta model PX4 Storm semiautomatic pistol, serial number PZ72254.

Item 2: An empty magazine and nine unfired 40 S&W caliber cartridges, headstamped HORNADY. The cartridges were not examined further for the purposes of this report.

Items 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 41, and 57: Each item was a fired 40 S&W caliber cartridge case, headstamped HORNADY.

Items 7, 42, 49, 83, 114, and 146: Each item was a fired bullet.

Item 12: A black OAKLEY brand backpack with an embedded fired bullet in the left shoulder strap.
Methods and Observations
The Beretta pistol, item 1, was examined and test fired using the magazine from item 2.

Microscopic comparisons were made between the seven fired 40 S&W caliber cartridge cases, items 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 41, and 57, and the test fired cartridge cases from the Beretta pistol, item 1.

The black backpack, item 12, was examined. A fired bullet was embedded in the left shoulder strap. The bullet was removed for further examination.

The seven fired bullets in items 7, 12, 42, 49, 83, 114, and 146 were examined. The bullets were determined to be consistent in design with 40 caliber class, to include 40 S&W caliber, and were engraved with six land and groove right twist rifling. Microscopic comparisons were made between the seven fired bullets and the test fired bullets from the Beretta pistol, item 1.

Remarks:
The test fired cartridge cases from the Beretta pistol, item 1, were entered into the WSP NIBIN database. Any association to other cases may be the subject of a future report.

The test fires from the Beretta pistol, item 1, were placed in a paper envelope and packaged with the item.

The fired bullet removed from the black backpack, item 12, was placed into a paper envelope and packaged with the item.
Suspect Information
WITNESS STATEMENT

Case #: WPD/14-04

First Name: [REDACTED] Last Name: [REDACTED]
Home Address: [REDACTED] City: [REDACTED] State: [REDACTED] Zip: [REDACTED]
Place Statement Taken: Marysville High School City: [REDACTED] State: [REDACTED] Zip: [REDACTED]
Home Phone: [REDACTED] Cell Phone: (425) Work Phone: ( )
E-Mail Address:

STATEMENT: On October 24, 2014, I was sitting by the stage at the round table when I heard a popping noise and when I looked over I saw someone holding a gun and saw him fire 3 or 4 shots. I got up and ran to the Biology room and stayed there until I was escorted out by police. He was wearing a black hoodie with blue jeans.

I have read each page of this statement consisting of [ ] page(s). I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury, under the laws of the State of Washington, that the entire statement is true and correct. (Initial)

Deputy Signature: [REDACTED] Victim/Witness Signature: [REDACTED]

Date: 11/5/14 Time: 10:07 Place Signed: Marysville High School

Page 1 of 1
Snhomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WITNESS INTERVIEW

Case #: WP14-04

(Recorded)

Name (Last, first, middle): [Redacted]
Address: [Redacted]
City: [Redacted]
State: [Redacted]
Zip: [Redacted]
Telephone (Home): [Redacted]
Telephone (Work): [Redacted]
Cell phone: [Redacted]

This is the statement of [Redacted]. The date is 10-24-14, and the time is now 17:02.

I am Detective [Redacted] of the Snhomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at the Marysville Police Department. There are [Redacted] persons present in the room.

For purposes of voice identification, would each person besides [Redacted], the person who is giving this statement, please state your name and occupation, one at a time...

Q: [Redacted], do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q: What is your full name and spell it please?

Q: What is your address?

Q: What is your home telephone number?

Q: What is your date of birth?

(End of statement):

Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?

Q: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge, and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?

Q: Do you certify, or declare, under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Q: Would you please sign this document on the line indicated?

Witness Signature: [Redacted]

Officer: [Redacted]

The time is now 17:27, and this concludes this statement.
WASHINGTON STATE PATROL  
Criminal Investigation Division  

Witness Statement

Interviewer: (CS) Det. Charles Sletten  
Case Number: WP14-00004

Date: October 24, 2014  
Time: 5:02 p.m.

Place:  
Incident Type:

Interviewee:  
DOB:

CS: Alright this is the statement of [redacted] today's date's October 24, 2014 the time now is 5:02 p.m. I'm Detective Sletten with the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team and this statement is being recorded at the Marysville Fire Department on 51st Ave North East uh also present in the room is [redacted] and if you could just state your name and spell it for the record please?

KK: Kelly...K-e-l-l-y...Kirkpatrick...K-i-r-k-p-a-t-r-i-c-k hyphen Brantley B-r-a-n-t-l-e-y.

CS: Ok. And uh and uh Kelly do you guys understand this is being recorded?

Yes.

KK: We do.

CS: Ok and [redacted] can you just give me your full name and spell it as well?

[redacted]

CS: Ok and what's uh your address?

[redacted]

CS: Ok and uh what's the best phone number to reach you at?

[redacted]

CS: Ok and how about your date of birth what is that?

[redacted]

CS: Ok uh so you uh are a student at Marysville-Pilchuck High School uh and uh were a witness to the incident that happened today so go ahead and start by telling...
me kind of from the morning on how the day went and uh what you remember about
the events that happened today?

Uh the day was just like any normal Friday uh half day so I was real excited to get
out early and it was game day and everyone, all the football players were wearing
my - - the jersey I was wearing my jersey and they - - it was really a happy day, it
was really just a good a good Friday everyone is always happy on Friday. It was just
a normal day and... yep and so I was just fast forward into the cafeteria and I just got
done eating my lunch and I was sitting with some of my friends, we were all sitting
at a long a long table and right directly in front of us was the round table where
Jaylen was sitting and ever - - and the whole table was filled up, the whole table all
the seats were filled and its right next to the door, it's the first door, it's the first table
that you see when you walk in and my table that I was sitting in was the second table
that you see it - - they're right next to each other and I was just done -- I was I was
by that time I was done eating my food and I was just sitting there hanging out,
talking just... you know just talking to everyone having a fun time until... and I just
see Jaylen I mean I remember looking at Jaylen a couple times glancing over he was
just sitting there staring, I guess he wasn't really saying anything I didn't say -- I
didn't see him say anything I didn't see his lips move at all until just a couple
seconds later he just stood up and I'll really, really, really,... one of the loudest things
I've ever heard just just (sic) the loudest pop and I thought it was just like a a (sic)
bag being... popped but it was way too loud to be just a bag and I ended up hearing
four more shots and after the first one... all everyone in the cafeteria I just saw
everyone just drop to the floor underneath a table, I did the same thing and there was
a pause in between the shots and I looked back up at him and it seemed like his gun
had jammed on him, I wasn't sure if he was re-loading or if it would jammed it
looked like he was fiddling around with it like it had jammed on him and when I
looked back up at him I just everyone took off, I just I took off everyone else just
took off once it stopped and I heard I think one more shot after that and I think that
was the shot that... uh ended up killing him... himself, he ended up shooting himself
after the lunch lady had intervened and I was running away and I was I saw a girl
just lying on the ground and I japed her up off the ground because I someone had
knocked her over and she was just lying on the ground and to avoid her getting
anymore injured I picked her up and I followed her out the door and I was waiting
for everyone to exit before I left and then after that I ran as fast as I could just out the
door, out next to the auto tech room right where the basketball court is and I just saw
one of my te - - my fifth period teacher just poke her head out the door and said
everyone get inside, everyone get inside and I saw three other people run inside and
I just ran there as fast as I could and that was that was pretty much it.

CS: Ok uh let me back up and uh, so I'm not familiar with the lunch room the cafeteria
how it's set up so are you able kind of --

Yeah.

CS: ...briefly draw out you know how you describe where your table was and maybe
from the main entrance of the cafeteria --

CONFIDENTIAL
Okay.

...help me understand that a little bit before we go any further.

Let just let's just say that you know, just to say that the direction I was facing was north.

Okay.

So I would draw my table right here...and I was sitting probably about right here....

Okay.

Sitting right there and the door is probably right here...I'd say...probably...maybe ten or ten to fifteen feet away from me.

Okay.

And the round table that Jaylen was sitting at is right here, its -- well my drawing is kind of messed up but you can kind of get an idea, it's like right there its --

Okay.

...so the doors right here, the round table's right there, my my (sic) I'm sitting right here and Jaylen is sitting right here --

Okay.

...and he stands up and I'm like like (sic) barely ten feet away from him.

Okay.

And I see him stand up and I just see him there are other, the whole tables filled up and there are like four people sitting like right here and he stands up and he aims at this person first, fires, fires, fires, fires at all four people all one shot to each person and at this moment I am under the table and at that moment he's...he is like he's fixing his gun cause it had...jammed on him and then I had ran out this way to the door that's out over here right next to the DECA store, that's like right there it's outside and the stage, there's a stage in here it's like...it's like right there that's like the stage and --

Okay.

And there's an -- there's another little table right there, there's like another table right here...and then there's a couple other tables back in here and there's this like there's just the walk way and the lunch the caf -- the lunch is all being served over here.

Okay.

So yeah and so he was sitting right here, I was sitting right here, there are four other people that I saw got shot.

Okay.

Got shot right there and as I was under the table I was running out and I was at the
door and I looked back and I saw a lady come in through this door and uh kind of intervened and grabbed his arm and grabbed his gun and he ended up shooting himself...I think.

CS: Ok.

CS: And--

CS: So--

CS: That's about--

CS: I'm sorry go ahead (inaudible) uh so you're sitting at this rectangular table, who's sitting there with you?

CS: Uh...he's sitting right to the left of me his name is uh--well his name is, he's like Indian, he's like his name is like--but everyone calls him--his name is like--I think. And one of my good friends sitting right here I had, there was uh--the kid that was on the news who was talking he was sitting like right here and his brother was sitting across from him right there.

CS: What's his brother's name?

CS: Uh...well I know his name he's like my good friend so just hang on a minute...I know his name, I don't know why I'm forgetting it.

CS: And...

CS: and...I don't know, I know his name I just can't...

CS: Ok.

KK: is his last name.

CS: Maybe it will come back to you here--

CS: Yeah.

CS: uh--

CS: I think so yeah, I'm pretty sure it--Yeah.

CS: That's alright, it's alright.

KK: He's like one of my really good friends I don't know...

KK: And he's your good friend...wow.

CS: Yeah I don't know.

CS: Well I mean you've you've (sic) witnessed a pretty tragic and--

KK: Yeah.

CS: Yeah I don't know, it's--
CS: ...pretty uh uh you know even today so. Uh and so there's four of you sitting at that rectangular table correct?

[Redacted]

CS: There's more than, there's - -

[Redacted]

CS: There's more than that?

[Redacted]

CS: Yeah there's people all...well on this side there's probably four of us there's [Redacted] and another and someone else maybe maybe (sic) one or two other people.

CS: Ok.

[Redacted]

CS: And I know everyone that's sitting at the table, I know all of them.

CS: You just can't recall their names right now or?

[Redacted]

CS: Uh I can I can probably give you all the names.

KK: Yeah cause that's what he's looking for.

CS: Ok.

[Redacted]

CS: Uh [Redacted] and [Redacted] both brothers sitting right there, that's me sitting right there, [Redacted] sitting next to me [Redacted] and [Redacted] thing I'm pretty sure was there uh - -

KK: Where was [Redacted] sitting?

[Redacted]

CS: Where was [Redacted] sitting?

[Redacted] was there uh [Redacted] was there and there might be one other person but I don't remember who was sitting there.

CS: What was [Redacted] last name?

[Redacted]

CS: Ok uh and then did you know outside of Jaylen any of the other people that were sitting at the round table?

[Redacted]

CS: Uh they were all not facing me, the only people that were, that I could see like their actual faces was Jaylen and the girl that was sitting next to him. [Redacted] and that was his...girlfriend I think that broke up with him or the girl that wouldn't date her - - date him.

CS: Ok.

[Redacted]

CS: I'm pretty sure that was her because I think I - - I don't know I could be wrong but I'm pretty sure that's her.

CS: Ok.

[Redacted]

CS: And the other girls, I mean even if I saw their faces, I don't think I knew who they were because I think they were all freshman.

CS: Ok.

CS: So I don't know...

CS: And what year are you?
I'm ten, I'm a sophomore.

CS: Sophomore ok uh let me ask you what time is your lunch period.

CS: Ok.

CS: It was first lunch.

CS: And uh when you came and sat down at the table were all these people at the round table were they already seated there or -

CS: Uh huh.

CS: They were...ok. Uh and how long into the lunch period did this happen?

CS: Probably like halfway through.

CS: Ok so is it like fifteen minutes or something like that?

CS: May -- Yeah.

CS: Ok. Uh--

CS: It was long enough for me to you know, walk in, get my lunch, sit down and finish my food --

CS: Ok.

CS: ...which is a good fifteen twenty minutes probably.

CS: Ok.

CS: Probably shorter than that but...

CS: And during that time did you notice anything about I I (etc) guess what I'm getting at is the -- do you know Jaylen first of all?

CS: I don't know him, I know of him I've talked to him you know like...I've just said you know like hey what's up like cause I know he's on the football team and I'm on the football team and it's like...we have that in common and I'm like oh yeah and I've watched him play, he's pretty good and its but no I don't...know him I mean like he probably doesn't know my name.

CS: Ok.

CS: But I know his name.

CS: Ok do you know of him I mean what's his reputation in school or anything like that?

CS: Uh looking at him he looked uh one of those, one of the popular kids probably, but one of the popular kids that's a little more edgy, that's like kind of like a little more, you know, you know like cool like, I don't know he's like one of the more bad kids I guess and I guess you know if you have kind of like a bad kid reputation that makes you a little cooler I guess for some whatever reason and he was kind of like that and I know he's he got into a fight well fight he beat a kid up really cause the kid was
saying a lot of racist stuff to him, it was on the football team it was right before
practice, right when practice was about to start, and the kid was you know just
saying a bunch of racist stuff and apparently he had he had been doing it all season,
all season long and Jaylen just got up and grabbed him and just punched him like
seven times.

CS: Ok. When did this happen?

This this happened like a week ago.

CS: Ok did you actually witness the fight or just hear about it?

Uh no but I was I was I was walking to the field, the field was like right here and it
happened and I was walking to the field and then everyone was like oh my God, I
saw I Jaylen walk out like he just walked away.

CS: Ok uh and did he was there any you know since these are both football players, is
there any repercussions from that, did they get suspended or anything like that?

Uh he got I think he got kicked off the team.

CS: He did ok. Ok uh so getting back to what happened today, you mentioned earlier
something about a when you saw Jaylen he was just kind of starting or what so what
was his demeanor --

Yeah he --

CS: ...what was his what did he look like, what were his actions like?

I hadn't seen him before he sat down at the lunch table when I just... saw him just
sit down at the lunch table and he was sitting there... not saying I mean it from what
it looked like to me I mean I was like... a couple feet away so I mean I glanced at
him a couple times and he didn't look like he was talking to anyone then all of a
sudden I just hear a loud pop and I saw him standing up firing.

CS: So even though he's sitting at the table with people he's not interacting with them?

I don't I don't I didn't think so I didn't see him.

CS: Ok. Uh you said he was staring so is he just staring out into space or what is he --

He was like just staring at the table.

CS: Ok.

He was just looking down, just like he was almost probably like waiting for the
chance to do it and --

CS: Ok.

...and it seems to me like he had it planned out like it didn't seem like it was just all
impulse, seemed like he knew when he was going to do it and he was going to do it
then maybe. And then maybe something happened and then he was like alright this
is it I got to do it now and then he finally did it.

CS: Ok. (Knocking on door: sorry to interrupt I just got to grab...CS: No problem).

CONFIDENTIAL
And uh so as far as - do you so you mentioned something about his uh girlfriend or maybe possible girlfriend? do you - what's the situation there do you know anything about that that would be - 

No.

CS: No? Ok,

Just that a couple days before this past week that they were hugging and I think they kissed each other.

CS: Ok.

That's why I assumed that that was probably his girlfriend.

CS: Ok, Uh and so, did you actually I mean I guess what drew your attention to it was the actual sound of the gunshot going off or did you actually see a gun come out or?

I just saw him stand up and then just I I (sic) really don’t know how to explain it cause I - I mean I think I was looking out or maybe I wasn't, maybe I was like looking, like I was looking off to the side and like talking and then I heard a loud pop, but I could I thought I could see him out of the corner of my eye stand up and I just heard a loud, loud noise just “pop” and then I looked over and I then I saw him just firing just straight into each one of them.

CS: Ok.

So I don't know I maybe it was just the loud noise that drew my attention to him.

CS: Ok.

I don’t really remember though.

CS: And so once you hear that first pop and you look over I mean is he actually is the gun extended out and its -

Yeah.

CS: ... do you see rounds coming out of the gun after?

He he (shot) shot one into each one of them.

CS: Ok.

Each one of the four people he shot one, two, three, four.

CS: Ok.

And then his gun jammed.

CS: And you're indicating that he went in a clock wise direction around the table?

Mhm. Yeah.

CS: Is that correct?

Yep he did.
CS: Ok. Uh and then you say his his (sic) gun jammed did you actually see this, is this just where you see him fiddling with the gun so?

I just saw him it was up like this and it was like just trying to move it back and he's moving it back and forth, back and forth and just messing around with it and I think that's when the lunch lady came and grabbed his hand and he moved it up and he just shot himself I...some I think it was like in the shoulder or the neck or something.

CS: Ok. Uh who was the lunch lady that that intervened do --

I don't know.

CS: You don't know who she is?

No.

CS: And it before you --

I didn't recognize her.

CS: ...indicated that she came from outside into the cafeteria is that?

I think so. I saw her come from that direction I'm not sure she --

CS: Ok.

...came in from the door exactly but she just came from over here and just...came that way and just...

CS: Ok and you indicating on the the (sic) diagram that she came which would be from your right --

Uh huh.

CS: ...to inter - - ok. And where, when she comes and intervenes where's Jaylen at at (sic) this point?

He's standing there.

CS: Still in the same spot?

Mm, he's just standing there.

CS: Ok is there a struggle that goes on?

Uh between him and the lunch lady?

CS: Yeah.

Not really. He just - -she just grabbed her his hand and I guess in the struggle I mean I guess at one point the gun was pointed at himself...yeah...

CS: Ok.

...and he shot himself. I don't everyone was saying that he shot himself I don't I don't and everyone was saying it was like a suicide, I don't I don't think it was a suicide, I think it was just an accident.
CS: As...so when you say that the lunch lady grabbed his hand and did he she grab the hand with eh gun in it?

Yeah.

CS: Ok. Uh so in you're in your recollection is there kind of a struggle and then it goes off or is this just all?

Well I don't really now, at that point I was kind of running and I was helping someone up and I and I was looking back, as I was helping people up because there were a couple people on the ground that I was trying to make sure everyone was out before I left. I don't know...why I just, I don't know...I tried to get everyone else to safety before myself for some reason and I just saw them struggling and I didn't actually see him shoot him shoot himself, I saw him fall to the ground --

CS: Ok.

...and then that was it. I saw I saw them struggling and I was helping people up and I heard one last really loud pop this this like the last shot and then I looked over and he is he's like falling to the ground and he fell.

CS: Ok. So this is all happening kind of behind you as your --

Yeah as I'm kind of running away.

CS: ...exiting out in the opposite direction. Ok, ok uh and then you mentioned earlier that you helped somebody that was hurt or something, were they hurt from the shooting or --

No.

CS: ...is this just someone that had fallen?

They just fell they just fell down because people were running over each other.

CS: Ok.

Running over tables trying to just get out as fast as they could.

CS: So at any time during this uh did he ever did Jaylen ever say anything was there anything...

That might have led to...

CS: Well just once --

He never said anything to me -- we've never had an extended conversation together. He said a couple things to me and I've said a couple things to him just...you know like I've said you know what's up to him a couple times and I asked him about his I said hey is that your girlfriend and he's like no not really and then yeah.

CS: Ok.

That's pretty much it.
CS: What about when this started from the beginning when it you first heard that first pop did he ever say anything?

No.

CS: At first from the first gunshot to...the end? I really don't, I really wasn't paying attention to him really he didn't say anything he just had a blank stare, he just...stared down each of his victims as he shot one by one. Just got all of them off he didn't say anything, about anything, he didn't, I don't he didn't even have an expression on his face he just...was intent --

CS: Ok.

...on just.

CS: Uh and then you you (sic) went out and you said that you went out the back kind of in the opposite direction where this was happening into a classroom, what happened after that once you got into the classroom?

Uh I got in and there were two more kids...there was two teachers my fifth period teacher and another another (sic) teacher a blond teacher and there was five of us. I think...ass- - no there was six of us, there was one girl, three guys, and a handicapped guy uh a person in a wheelchair and one of the kids was on the football team on the freshman football team, he was an freshman and he knew Jaylen he was friends with Jaylen and I knew his name was [redacted] I don't know his last I think it [redacted] but uh he was there and we talked and he was actually friends with Jaylen and I asked him he talked to him yesterday and he was perfectly fine he told me he was perfectly fine like he was just the same old Jaylen that everyone knew and he seemed happy making jokes you know normal old guy I guess, so that's what he told me. And then after that we just waited in there, watched the news, and watched what was going on and...we just hid in the room it was it was kind of like a storage room so like in the building there's like these classes and then there's like a building like a little room in the middle, that's kind of like the teachers like...like storage area and like little place to like get coffee and water with a couch.

KK: A lounge?

Kind of.

KK: That's where you were?

Mhm.

KK: Is that where you were when I called you?

Yeah we were, yeah we were in...yeah that's why there was really bad reception, cause we were inside. It was it was probably like the safest place to be definitely.

CS: And then at some point did a...was it a teacher or the police that came into the building to get you out?

Yeah. A one cop one police officer came in and was just asked everyone to hold
their hands up and he was just there getting a you know a body count basically of whose all here and who’s all there and he was just in there and then he left he we locked all the doors uh ten minutes later, fifteen minutes later we got you know cops coming in like four, five cops came in and they escorted us out to the baseball field.

CS: Ok.

And that was it.

CS: Ok.

And then we got on the buses and then we went to the church.

CS: Ok uh so I mean did you know that Jaylen had a gun or had access to a gun or anything?

No, not at all.

CS: Ok. Uh and just to clarify- - you didn’t actually see him pull a gun or where the gun came from?

Not really no.

CS: Ok. Alright uh...anything else that -

That’s it.

CS: ...you remember from the -

No.

CS: ....day?

No. Just a normal day until it all happened.

CS: Ok. Alright then if you don’t have anything else you want to add what I’ll do is uh I’ll read this statement here and tell me if you agree with it uh...is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?

Yes.

CS: Ok and do you certify, or declare, under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Yeah.

KK: Do you know what that means?

Well I mean he’s asking me if all the statements are true, yes.

CS: Yeah did you give an accurate true statement?

You can get in big trouble if you don’t (inaudible).

I did yeah.

CS: Ok. Uh so the next thing I’ll have you do is just where it asks for a witness
signature, just have you sign there.

CS: And that concludes the statement the time now is uh 5:27 p.m.
Tape-Recorded Witness Statement

This is the statement of [redacted name], and the time is now 1:40 PM, I am [redacted name] of the Washington State Patrol. This statement is being recorded at 116th St. S - Church.

There are no persons present in the room. For purposes of voice identification, would each person present, besides [redacted name], who is giving a statement, state your name and occupation, one at a time.

I, [redacted name], declare that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of my knowledge. My statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind.

The time is now 1:48 PM and this concludes the statement.

THANK YOU FOR YOUR ASSISTANCE!
WASHINGTON STATE PATROL  
Criminal Investigation Division  

Interviewer: (CC) Det. Craig Cardinal  
Case Number: WP14-00004  
Date: October 24, 2014  
Time: 1:40 p.m.  
Place: 116th Street and 51st Street church in Marysville  
Incident Type:  
DOB:  

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Text</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>CC: Uh this is an officer statement, this statement of [redacted] date of birth [redacted] the date is 10/24 of 2014 and the time now is 1:40 p.m. I'm Craig Cardinal of the Washington State Patrol and this statement is being recorded at 116th Street and 51st Street church in Marysville. Uh [redacted] do you understand this statement being recorded?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Yes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>CC: And what's your address?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>[redacted]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>CC: And zip?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>[redacted]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>CC: Great and a telephone number you can be reached at?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>[redacted]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>CC: Uh like my cell, my personal?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Yeah both, all of --</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>CC: Ok any others?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Uh my parents.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>CC: And what's there's?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>[redacted]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>CC: Ok.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>[redacted]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

CONFIDENTIAL
Ok and what's your date of birth?

And you're a student at Marysville-Pilchuck High School?

Yeah.

Ok. Can you tell me about today uh what you might have seen earlier and how you end up in the lunch room or cafeteria, and then what went on?

So prior to the lunch, the lunch it was just a normal day, I didn't have any competition with the shooter or anything before that and so as I went into the lunch room, like my brother said I went and sat down with one of my friends and then my brother was sitting right across from me at the table and it was really normal we were almost done about finishing our lunch and then I heard multiple gun shots, well I heard I heard multiple loud noises and I turned around and I saw there was shooting out a gun and I heard him shoot a couple more times and at that point I just got up and I just ran, there was a whole flood of people running out and it was just it was really scary.

What did the gun look like?

It was a handgun.

Ok. How big of one, how long do you think?

Uh...it wasn't like a really long one it was probably like this, it was pretty small I think.

Maybe five inches?

Yeah probably, probably about like that, probably five or six inches.

Ok. Did it appear like it was chrome or black or stainless?

It was black.

Ok. And uh did it look like a revolver handgun or?

No it was more like a...just normal.

Semi-auto kind of handgun?

Yes.

Ok and do you remember uh who was holding that handgun?

Jaylen Fryberg, I remember.

Do you remember what hand he had it in?

No. I thing he might have been holding it like this kind of.

Ok with - -

I don't know.

...with two hands on it maybe?
Yes.

CC: You're not sure though?

Not sure.

CC: Ok and you initially had your back to him, so you were relatively close to him then?

I was really close to him, yeah.

CC: How far away do you think?

I think my brother's judgment was a little off, I think we were -- I was probably twenty-five feet away from where he was it was pretty far --

Ok.

I mean not, not far but, farther than from what my brother said.

CC: Too close than what you wanted to be.

Yeah.

CC: Ok and uh how many shots do you think you heard overall?

I want to, I want to say six.

CC: Ok that's what you remember anyway, it could have been more, it could have been less?

Yeah.

CC: Ok and uh what did you see occur after the noise or the shots went off and you turned around?

I only glimpsed and I saw him and then I got up I didn't see him shoot anymore.

Ok.

Or anything like that.

CC: Ok did you end up seeing any of the people that were the direction that he had it pointed, fall to the ground or anything?

Uh uh (no).

CC: Ok you did not ok. Uh and then you ran through the cafeteria door?

Yeah so there's two cafeteria, cafeteria doors, he was standing by (inaudible) so I was sitting like this facing my brother, he was back there by another door over here and then my goal was there was door like over to my right.

CC: So he was close to one of the two doors?

He was close to one of the two yeah one of the two doors.

CC: Ok and so you exit out the other door?

Yeah.
CC: OK and where do you go when you exit?

[Redacted]

When I exited I went past the art building and around the school towards like the housing development and I ran further and there was some staff that were outside kind of like didn't know what was going on, they saw a lot of students running and they called me into that building and so I just stayed there.

CC: OK.

[Redacted]

Cause it was safe.

CC: Did you and those the staff lock yourself in that room?

[Redacted]

Yeah.

CC: OK and how many people were in there with you do you think?

[Redacted]

Uh there were a few more students, I think there were four students and then there were I think there were five staff.

CC: OK and what room was that in again?

[Redacted]

It's not one that's used by, it's not like a classroom or anything, I'm not really sure.

CC: OK, uh is there -- do you know this uh Mr. Fryberg, do you know him -- what's he appear to you to be like or how has he treated you?

[Redacted]

For the most time a really good kid, he's really nice and athletic, he's an athlete and I never really knew him uh for --

CC: Never knew him personally?

[Redacted]

Yeah I never really knew him like personally that well but, I always knew of him, but he always seemed like a really good person.

CC: When you knew of him, did he seem to be aggressive towards other students or anything?

[Redacted]

He had -- I have heard of him getting in quite a few fights.

CC: OK, but never with you or your brother?

No.

CC: OK and is it fair to say then that you can talk to him at any time?

[Redacted]

Yes.

CC: OK so he's pretty amiable to conversation and treats you well?

[Inaudible]

CC: OK. Did you know him to be having any troubles or anything recently or?

[Redacted]

Trouble recently, I know that he did get into a (inaudible) fight recently and he did have like some problems with people being racist towards him.

CC: OK.
And uh I know he did not take that well.

CC: Ok do you know who was racist towards him, any of the people?

What was that kid’s name?

That was the kid he most recently got in a fight with who was really racist towards him.

CC: Ok, do you know if that might have been the person he was shooting at or?

I don’t, I don’t remember.

CC: You don’t remember?

Or, I don’t know.

CC: That’s ok, that’s ok. Is there anything else you want to add that I might not have asked you?

No.

CC: Ok and uh I’ll read the following statement, it says I declare the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of my knowledge. My statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind. Uh is that a correct statement?

Yes.

CC: Ok if I can get your signature by the “x” we’ll conclude the statement and the time now is uh 1:48 p.m. and I want to thank you.

Transcribed by: Renee’ Acre Dist. 7 CID  Date: October 27, 2014
Reviewed by: C.W. Cardinal, WSP

Signature: Date: Oct. 28th, 2014
Tape-Recorded Witness Statement

NAME (last, first, middle)...

DOB...

STREET...

CITY...

STATE...

ZIP CODE...

TELEPHONE: HOME ( ), WORK ( )

DATE/TIME 10-24-14

DRIVER'S LICENSE #...

OFFICER STATEMENTS:

This is the statement of...

The date is... and the time is now... 1:32 P.M. I am Craig Cardone.

There are... persons present in the room. For purposes of voice identification, would each person present, besides...

Mr. Ms. Mrs. who is giving a statement, state your name and occupation, one at a time.

WITNESS STATEMENT:

Q. Do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q. Would you give your full name and spell it, please?

Q. Would you give your address, please?

Q. Would you give your home telephone number?

Q. Would you give your work telephone number?

Q. Would you give me your date of birth?

QUESTIONS AT END OF STATEMENT:

Q. Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?

Q. Would you please read the following statement and indicate "yes" or "no"?

I... declare that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of my knowledge. My statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind.

Q. Would you please sign this document on the line indicated?

Signature:...

Witness:...

The time is now... 1:40 P.M. and this concludes the statement.

THANK YOU FOR YOUR ASSISTANCE!

Mom- Julie Truax...

Father- Trevor Truax...

Student-...

Brother of...

Interviewed by Det. C.W. Carden, WSP...
Testing testing. This is the statement of [redacted].

Do you want me to repeat everything that I saw?

Yes, sir. Uh what's your date of birth?

[redacted]

Yeah.

The date now is October 24th, 2014 and the time now is uh 1:32 p.m. I'm Craig Cardinal of the Washington State Patrol and this statement is being recorded at the church at 51st and 116th Street uh [redacted] do you understand this statements being recorded?

Yes.

Ok and what's your address where you live?

And that's [redacted]

Yes.

What's the zip code?

98270.

And uh home telephone?

And do you have a cell phone?
<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Yeah.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>CC: And what's that?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>CC: Are there any other cell phones in the house?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Yeah my mom's</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>CC: And your mother is Julie Trueax?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Yeah.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>CC: Ok and your father is Trevor Trueax?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Yeah.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>CC: Ok uh what occurred today or where were you at and what was going on uh prior to this and then what happened, just lead right on through it please.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>So I walked into the cafeteria, found my table, sat down uh one table away from the shooters. I sat down at the table, I started taking out my lunch, talked to some friends...at the table and then uh took out my lunch started eating I heard and then two loud gunshots uh two a girls head, she fell to the ground uh and then there was a slight pause, everyone got onto the ground, I was on the ground looking up at the shooter.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>CC: How far away was that?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Probably fifteen feet.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>CC: Ok.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>And uh I heard and then I heard six more gunshots and uh I saw more people fall to the ground and the shooter fall to the ground and then uh a teacher ran in told us that this was not a drill and that this is uh real and told everyone to start running and pull a fire alarm. So I got up and I started running to the back of the room and uh talked to a janitor, I told him that there was a shooting going on, I told him to hide and then I ran toward the art room uh a bunch of people from the class were outside wondering what was going on cause they were about to leave to the...to the uh stadium, I told them that this it's not a drill, there's a shooter in our cafeteria and uh to get inside and hide and lock the doors. We all went into inside the classroom, locked the doors and hid into hid in the back room of uh closet to.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>CC: And that's it and uh the closet, how did you come out of the closet, did someone alert you to come out police or anything like that?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Yeah the police, the police did they alerted us to come out, they said it's safe and that they're going to follow us -- follow them all the way to the backside of the uh the center-field of the baseball the baseball stadium and then we'll get on a bus and come to the church.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>CC: Ok and then you got on the bus and this is where we're at now?</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**CONFIDENTIAL**
Yeah.

And your parents are here with you uh Julie, your father Trevor and then your brother [redacted] was seated at the table with you too?

Yeah one uh after the two gunshots, I fell to the ground and I saw [redacted] run.

Ok.

And I didn't know what to do so I just stayed on the ground and hid under a table.

Ok that's a good move. Uh did you know the gentleman that did the shooting that you saw?

His name was Jaylen Fryberg.

Jaylen Fryberg?

Jaylen Fryberg.

Jaylen Fryberg. And uh did he seem to have any problems that you might have noticed or?

I talked to him before class cause we usually walk to together to lunch and we were talking about football and he seemed really normal like just... just normal and then he... I noticed that he was talking to [redacted] and uh Andrew Fryberg before lunch and it seemed kind of shady, he was whispering to them and I couldn't tell what was going on but it seemed like something happened.

Ok did you see them exchange anything or?

No.

Uh now these other two gentlemen that he was talking to what kind of people are they normally, do you stay away from them or are they pretty good guys?

I play football with them, but their trouble-makers.

Ok. Did you ever see a handgun or a weapon of any type?

No, I didn't see any exchange between them.

Did he ever say that he might have had a handgun with him or that he was mad at somebody?

No.

And when you watched this whole scenario go down, did he seem to be focused on just one or two individuals or was it kind of random throughout the room?

It was random.

Ok, no one in particular?

No.

Since you walk with him to class, has he ever spoke to you about having a problem with anyone?
No.

CC: Have you ever seen him get bullied anything to that nature?

Uh yeah a few times, people -- this kid named [redacted]

CC: Was he one of the one's that might have been shot at?

No cause he goes to arts and tech, but this kid was making fun of his race.

CC: Ok.

And Jaylen didn't like that at all.

CC: Sure, no one would. Is there anything else about this day that was out of the norm for you when you were there in the lunch room with them or before class or?

Except that he was a little shady and it seemed like he was shady and hiding something.

CC: When you say hiding something...

Like his attitude was it didn't even seem right.

CC: Ok he just seemed out of the norm than.

Yeah.

CC: Is he normally a pretty happy guy?

Yes, smiling all the time and laughing.

CC: He had a lot of friends there at the school?

Yeah.

CC: Ok uh is there anything else that you might be able to think about? Ok I'm going to end this statement [redacted] It says uh I [redacted] declare the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of my knowledge. My statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind. Uh [redacted] is that a correct statement?

Yes.

CC: Ok and that will conclude the statement. And I'll talk to your brother, if I can just get your signature here and maybe either Julie's or uh Trevor's signature below it ok. If I could just have you sign right there please. Whoops I'm sorry.
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WITNESS INTERVIEW

Case # W04-4

(Recorded)

Name (Last, first, middle): [Redacted]
DOB: [Redacted]
Address:
City: [Redacted] State: [Redacted] Zip: [Redacted]
Telephone (Home): [Redacted] (Work): [Redacted]
Cell phone: [Redacted]

This is the statement of [Redacted] The date is 10/24/14, and the time is now [Redacted].

I am Detective [Redacted] of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at [Redacted]. There are [Redacted] persons present in the room.

For purposes of voice identification, would each person besides [Redacted], the person who is giving this statement, please state your name and occupation, one at a time......

Q: [Redacted], do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q: What is your full name and spell it please?

Q: What is your address?

Q: What is your home telephone number?

Q: What is your date of birth?

(End of statement):

Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?

Q: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge, and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?

Q: Do you certify, or declare, under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Q: Would you please sign this document on the line indicated?

Witness Signature: [Redacted]

Officer: [Redacted]
Det. Shackleton: Okay, this is a statement of [redacted]. The date is October 24th, 2014 and the time is now 1619 hours and I'm Detective Shackleton of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at [redacted] and [redacted] and I are the only ones in the room. And do you understand this statement is being recorded?

Yes.

Det. Shackleton: And do I have permission to record your statement?

Yes.

Det. Shackleton: Okay, and what's your full name and spell it please?

[redacted]

Det. Shackleton: And what's your address?

[redacted]

Det. Shackleton: And what's your home phone number?

[redacted]

Det. Shackleton: And your date of birth?

[redacted]

Det. Shackleton: Okay. Okay, so you go to Marysville uh...Pilchuck High School?

Yeah.

Det. Shackleton: And what grade are you in there?

I'm a freshman.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. And um...I just want you to take me through from the very beginning um...of lunch, I guess...

...Kay...
Det. Shackleton: ...In as much detail as you...as you can.

Okay.

Det. Shackleton: Okay?

Well it was...I was in lunch obviously.


And I'm...on Fridays it's half day so it's like different schedules...like different lunch schedules, but on normal days I guess I eat lunch sorta near where the shooting happened, and I guess the shooting happened near the main entrance of the cafeteria on the table closest to the wall.


And I was eating on the other side of the cafeteria by the like back entrance I guess, and I just eating my food, and I like heard a noise and I first thought it was just like someone being stupid like making a joke or something.


Like I didn't really process what it was until I looked up and then Jaylen or whatever, the shooter was standing there with the gun in his hand and then I heard like two more shots and someone fell to the ground and then just got out of there and ran, and then me and some...five or four of the freshman boys and then a senior climbed the fense...the back fence of MP where there wasn't any barbwire, and then had to climb another like wooden fence into a lady's backyard, and then after we had gotten into her backyard and everything we went through her gate, and then she came out and invited us in and yeah.

Det. Shackleton: And now I'm here.

And now...

Det. Shackleton: ...Okay...

...We're here yeah.
Det. Shackleton: Okay, so who um...who are you sitting by at lunch when this happened?

Um...

Det. Shackleton: And...

Det. Shackleton: ...How do you spell... 

Det. Shackleton: Okay.

Det. Shackleton: And... I don't know her last name though, and then...

Det. Shackleton: I think.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. Wh...

Det. Shackleton: ...And...

Det. Shackleton: ...Go ahead...

Det. Shackleton: Okay, and were you sitting one of those circular tables?

Yeah.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. Are these all freshmen, or?

All freshman, yeah.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. Okay, so you were eating lunch and were...which way were you facing?

I was facing...so the shooting was here...
Det. Shackleton: ...Uh (yes)...

...Well I was facing towards it.

Det. Shackleton: Uh (yes).

So if I looked up then I could see it.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. So you heard what sounded like what?

Gun noises.

Det. Shackleton: Okay.

I mean I don't know really know how to describe...

Det. Shackleton: ...Okay...

...A gunshot, but...

Det. Shackleton: ...So you heard a noise, you looked up...

...And then he's standing there with like a black gun and just pointing it.

Det. Shackleton: Okay.

At People...

Det. Shackleton: Did you know Jaylen?

Not personally. Like I'd seen him before and I've heard his name.

Det. Shackleton: Uh (yes).

And like I heard he had a really bad anger problems before.

Det. Shackleton: Uh (yes).

But I mean I don't...haven't really talked to him ever.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. Tell me about the...the...heard you had...he had a bad anger problem?
One of my friends last week had told me that...so Jaylen is on the freshman football team...

Det. Shackleton: ...Uhun (yes)...

...And my other friend is on the freshman football team as well, and he said that one of the um...other kids like called him...like made some rude like racist comment...

Det. Shackleton: ...Uhun (yes)...

...About Jaylen, and that Jaylen had like beat the kid up...

Det. Shackleton: ...Okay...

...And I don't know who the kid was he beat up or...and then I heard that today from someone else, I don't know if this one is true or not, but like that he beat someone up yesterday and got in a huge fight, so I mean like from other people like a lot of people have said that he's you know...gotten in fights with people and beat people up before so...

Det. Shackleton: ...Who...who said that he beat someone up yesterday?

I don't know about yesterday. I don't know what his name is, but I just heard like rumors about that one.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. Okay, so you were...you were facing him but you were across the cafeteria?

Yeah.

Det. Shackleton: So if I walk in the cafeteria door is in the back where you were?

I would be sitting in the back yeah.

Det. Shackleton: Okay.

And then Jaylen was in the front of the cafeteria.

Det. Shackleton: Okay, and you hear a noise, you look and then um...what do you see...where is he at?
Now he's standing up.

Uhuh (yes).

And then you know everyone else is sitting down.

Okay.

And then you know he's...has his gun in his hand, and other people are like reacting and getting up or some people like their first instinct was to get underneath the tables.

Uhuh (yes).

So.

Okay, so when you...you...so you first see him standing there by himself?

Yeah like there wasn't really anyone else around him.

Okay.

Except the people who were trying to run out the doors.

Okay. So he has a black gun and then what do you see?

Like he shoots his gun, like the noise goes off...

...Uhuh (yes)...

...And then I see one kid fall to the ground.

Okay.

But I don't know. I can't really describe the kid very well. I don't...I don't know what their name was but...

...Wou...like would you recognize em, did you know who that person was?

N...I mean...I think it was a girl that had fallen to the ground but I mean like I don't know which one of the girls...

Okay...
...It's sorta of hard to see from more of a distance.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. Did you see where that person got shot?

No.

Det. Shackleton: Okay.

Like I can't...yeah, I just saw em fall to the ground.

Det. Shackleton: Okay, so...so you see him, then you hear, what do you hear after that?

Everyone's like in chaos and like...

Det. Shackleton: ...Uhun (yes)...

...Screaming like get out of the way, and trying to push people through like the doors and trying to get around people...

Det. Shackleton: ...Uhun (yes)...

...And just really noisy and loud, and I mean...like...as I'm like running out the door I've heard...I heard another shot but I didn't see that one.

Det. Shackleton: Uhun (yes). How many shots did you hear all together?

I heard four all together.

Det. Shackleton: Okay, so you heard the one where it made you look, and then you...

...And then two more when I was still in the cafeteria.

Det. Shackleton: Okay.

And then one as I was exiting the building.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. Did you see anything else...whi...wh...which way did you exit?

I exited through the back entrance so I would have turned around where I was sitting...

Det. Shackleton: ...Uhun (yes)...
...At the opposite door from where he was.

Det. Shackleton: So away from him?

Yeah.

Det. Shackleton: Okay, and um...who was the group...and so from then you went out the back and...

...Yeah and climbed the fence yeah...

Det. Shackleton: ...Over the fences and stuff, okay. So who were the people that you were with?

When I climbed the fence?

Det. Shackleton: Uhum (yes).

Um...

Det. Shackleton: And then I don't know the other boy's last name, but I think one was named [REDACTED] and [REDACTED], and then [REDACTED]

Det. Shackleton: Are these all freshmen?

Those are all freshmen, and the [REDACTED] who's a senior.

Det. Shackleton: Are these all the people that went to that lady's house?

Yeah.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. You said [REDACTED] or...

Det. Shackleton: Okay. Anybody else?

No that was it.

Det. Shackleton: And were these people all in the cafeteria?
Yeah.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. Is there anything else?

Um...that's about it I guess.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. So you said that you really didn't know Jaylen?

Not personally.

Det. Shackleton: Did...

...Not very well...

Det. Shackleton: ...Did you know that that was who was shooting when you saw him?

Not when I saw him...

Det. Shackleton: ...Okay...

...But then when everyone was telling like then it sorta made sense.

Det. Shackleton: Okay.

And fit in, but then I heard like some girl, I heard...I heard like from other friends that people were shot like someone named Gia, who I have Spanish with, so I mean I know her sort of, but I mean I didn't see her get shot so.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. Okay, and what do you...what do you remember about him other than the...the black hand gun?

He had long black hair.

Det. Shackleton: Okay.

And he's Native American.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. Is there anything else you'd like to add to your statement?

Um...I don't think so.

Det. Shackleton: Okay.
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WP14-004

That's it.

Det. Shackleton: Is it true the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge and your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?

Yeah.

Det. Shackleton: Do you certify or declare under the penalty of perjury under the laws of the state of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Yes.

Det. Shackleton: Would you please sign this document?

Sure.

Det. Shackleton: Okay, I'm going to go ahead and record the time.

Kay.

Det. Shackleton: The time is now 1629 hours, and this concludes the statement.

END OF RECORDED STATEMENT

[Signature]

Detective Corl Shackleton

Marysville Police Department
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WITNESS INTERVIEW

(Number)

Name (Last, first, middle) [Redacted]
Address: [Redacted]
City: [Redacted] State: [Redacted] Zip: [Redacted]

Telephone (Home): [Redacted] (Work): [Redacted]

This is the statement of: [Redacted] The date is 10/28/14, and the time is now 1:23 AM.

I am Detective [Redacted] of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at [Redacted]. There are 3 persons present in the room.

For purposes of voice identification, would each person besides [Redacted], [Redacted], the person who is giving this statement, please state your name and occupation, one at a time....

Q: [Redacted] do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q: What is your full name and spell it please?

Q: What is your address?

Q: What is your home telephone number?

Q: What is your date of birth?

(End of statement):

Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?

Q: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge, and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?

Q: Do you certify, or declare, under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Q: Would you please sign this document on the line indicated?

Witness Signature: [Redacted]

Officer: [Redacted]

SMART Produced 00874
WITNESS STATEMENT

First Name: ___________________ M: _______ Last: ___________________ DOB: ___________________
Race: _______ Sex: _______ Nat. Dist.: _______ Res: _______ Hair: _______ Drivers License #: _______
Home Address: ___________________ City: _______ State: _______ Zip: _______
Place Statement Taken: ___________________ City: _______ State: _______ Zip: _______
Employer: ___________________ City: _______ Best # to call: _______ Home _______ Cell _______ Work _______
Home Phone: _______ Work Phone: _______
E-Mail Address: _______

STATEMENT:

□ I have read each page of this statement consisting of ______ page(s). I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury, under the laws of the State of Washington, that the entire statement is true and correct. (Initial)  
Deputy Signature: ___________________ Victim/Witness Signature: ___________________ 

Date: _______ Time: _______ Place Signed: _______ Page 1 of _______
Interview with [redacted]
Date: October 24, 2014
Interviewers: Detective Morrison and Detective Carroll

Det. Morrison: Okay. Alright. This is a statement, recorded statement of [redacted] or [redacted] [pronunciation]?

[redacted]

Det. Morrison: The date is October 24, 2014 and the time is now, we'll make it 1730 hours. I'm Detective Stephen Morrison of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at [redacted]. There are three people present in the room. For purposes of voice identification, would each person besides Detective Morrison, the person who's giving the statement, please state your name and occupation one at a time? So we'll start with you.

[redacted] Okay. [redacted] high school student, senior at MP.

Det. Morrison: Can you spell your name?

[redacted]

Detective Morrison: Oh go ahead.

[redacted]

Det. Morrison: Okay. Do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

[redacted] Yes sir.

Det. Morrison: And then we just said your full name and spelled it. Are you known by anything else, a nickname?

[redacted] Yes

Det. Morrison: Okay. And what is your address?

[redacted]

Det. Morrison: And what is your home phone number?
Det. Morrison: And what is your date of birth?

Det. Morrison: Okay. And then also present in the room is?

Det. Carroll: Detective Don Carroll, Kirkland Police Department, assigned as a task force officer with the Seattle Field Office of the FBI. Donald DONALD, Carroll CARROLL.

Det. Morrison: Okay, well, you know, and I’ll call you cause that sounds like what everybody calls you.

Yes sir.

Det. Morrison: You obviously know why we’re here and what this is all about, it’s the events leading up to today. So I’ll start out first with you’re obviously a student at Marysville Pilchuck.

That’s right.

Det. Morrison: And are you a senior?

Yes sir.

Det. Morrison: Okay. And so what time do you usually start your day at, or do you report for class?

7:35.

Det. Morrison: 7:30, is that what time you went to school today?

Yes sir.

Det. Morrison: Okay. Now what time are you scheduled for, for dismissal?

12:15.

Det. Morrison: 12:15. Okay. So did you have a lunch period today?

Yes sir I did.

Det. Morrison: Do you know about what time that was?

I’d say 10:30.
Det. Morrison: 10:30? Okay. Did you bring your lunch today or did you buy lunch?

[Redacted]

Det. Morrison: Okay. So when you buy lunch, do you go into a separate room where you sit and eat the lunch?

[Redacted] Yes.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So do you normally sit at a table there?

[Redacted] Yes sir I do.

Det. Morrison: Is there other people?

[Redacted] That I sit with?

Det. Morrison: Um-hmm.

[Redacted] Usually but not today.


[Redacted] Yes.

Det. Morrison: Okay. And so when you're sitting eating your lunch, do you know about what time that was?

[Redacted] I'd say about 10:35.

Det. Morrison: 10:35. Did something strike you odd as, was this a normal lunch or did something happen out of the ordinary?

[Redacted] To be honest it did feel kind of eerie. I was in a weird mood at the time but why, that's why I was sitting by myself. And everyone was asking me what was up with me and then I just kind of brushed 'em off. And one of my buddies came up and saw I was sitting by myself and as soon as he came up to me and asked me what was wrong, to take off my headphones, I heard gunshots.

Det. Morrison: And did they sound like gunshots to you or did they sound like something else?

[Redacted] Well at first, this is the first time I've ever heard a legitimate actual real live gunshot. So my first initial thought was either a balloon or a firecracker, some kid messing around on a Friday. But as I looked back, I just remember a muzzle flash illuminating the room. And I looked at my friend and his eyes were wide open and we were out.
Det. Morrison: Okay.

Just booked it. Everyone was leaving.

Det. Morrison: And then did you realize that it possibly could have been gunshots then?

Yes sir.

Det. Morrison: Okay.

Everyone was screaming, everyone was running outta the room and panicking. People were falling over. I was, me and my friend, we were just, we were hurdling over lunch tables and whatever to get outta there.

Det. Morrison: So you said that there was, you saw muzzle flash.

Yes.

Det. Morrison: And so where you were sitting, did it happen, did the flash come in front of you? Was it to your sides?

It was to my sides.

Det. Morrison: The side, which would be your?

My, to my left.

Det. Morrison: To your left?

Cause I, I wasn't able to look all the way around. I just remember just a bang and then just a bright florescent light.

Det. Morrison: Okay. Do you happen to know or could you estimate about how close?

I'd say about 30 feet.

Det. Morrison: About 30 feet. Okay. Did you just hear one bang?

I heard one, I heard at least five.

Det. Morrison: At least five. Did you happen to see when you looked to your left, did you happen to see anybody causing the bang?

No, I did not. I didn't see, I wasn't able to see who was causing the bang but I definitely knew it was not something of the ordinary.
Det. Morrison: Um-hmm. Did you happen to see anybody get injured from this bang?

Thankfully not.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So anyway, so you heard the bang, you looked at and then you?

He and I proceeded to evacuate.

Det. Morrison: Okay. Cause at that time was there a lot of other people running out?

Yes.

Det. Morrison: And screaming?

Yes.

Det. Morrison: And so when you ran out, where did you run to?

Towards the back of the bus loop, towards the boundary of the school, towards the ROTC room.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So is that a, for somebody like me that's not familiar with your school, is that just an interior room that's in the school?

No, it's a, our campus is an outdoor campus and each building is separated. So I proceeded to leave the building of the cafeteria, the cafeteria building and looked for anywhere I could go and I found the ROTC room as a separate building.

Det. Morrison: Was anybody else in there too?

There were, yes there were plenty of other kids. Which also connected to other classrooms and we ended up meeting in a central room in this building that was guarded by bigger cinder blocks. So, yeah.

Det. Morrison: And how long did you stay in this room?

I'd like to say at least half an hour. I'm not quite sure, no more, no longer than maybe an hour and 15 minutes. But it was, it was pretty rad.

Det. Morrison: Did anybody, while you were in this room, did anybody happen to make any statements? Did anybody say anything like oh so and so shot so and so or?

Yes. I believe his name is was a table away.

Det. Morrison: Um-hmm.
He proceeded to tell me what went, went on. He told me that it was Jaylen Fryberg with a gun. He didn’t know the other students that were at that table though. But he did remember, he did tell me that he heard him, Jaylen pull out the gun and say you’re dead. According to him, this what he told me.

Det. Morrison: While you’re in this room.

Yes.

Det. Morrison: And so where was that?

He was, he didn’t tell me exactly. He just told me he was a table away from him.

Det. Morrison: And what was your reaction to that? What’d you think of that?

When he told me what he said and his story? I was, I was baffled. I wasn’t, I wasn’t aware of, nor couldn’t comprehend why Jaylen of all people would have said something or even done something and performed something like that.

Det. Morrison: Um-hmm. Okay. So there’s, is that where you first heard the name Jaylen?

Yes. That is when I first heard the name Jaylen.

Det. Morrison: Jaylen Fryberg?

Yes sir.

Det. Morrison: And you know Jay Fryberg or you have heard of him?

Yes, I’ve known, I’ve been, we’ve been acquaintances for quite some time.

Det. Morrison: Um-hmm. How good of friends were you?

Not, we weren’t very close. We were just acquaintances, just.

Det. Morrison: So you didn’t hang out or...

No.

Det. Morrison: ...anything like that?

We did not hang out, no. I just knew him through his cousins that I’m friends with.

Det. Morrison: And who’s his cousins?
Det. Monison: And those are his cousins?

Yes, there are plenty of more cousins he has that attend the school but...

Det. Morrison: Okay.

...those are the ones I'm close with.

Det. Morrison: So obviously you also know Jaylen because he plays on the same football team, school football team as you?

Yes sir.

Det. Morrison: But he was in a different classification?

Yes.

Det. Morrison: You're varsity and he was?

CT, freshman team.

Det. Morrison: Freshman team. So and you guys didn't really...

No.

Det. Morrison: ...play together much?

No, we did not.
Det. Morrison: Scrimmages or anything like that?

Nothing at all. We had, we had some practices together every Tuesday but the freshmen would come up to the variety field just every or just once a week. That's honestly all the association we've had with that team.

Det. Morrison: Um-hmm, okay. So just what little interaction that you've had with him over the last week or so, either at the, your football meets, I would imagine he also came, comes to the game?

Yes.

Det. Morrison: Is on the sidelines. No interaction with him at that time

No.

Det. Morrison: Okay. Can you kind of describe a little bit about what his, what his mood's been lately?

To be honest I can't really describe how his mood has been lately cause usually whenever I see him at school I just say hi to him. I don't really engage into a conversation. It's always just a simple greet like hello, how you doing, what up man?

Det. Morrison: Any response back?

Sometimes. So usually it'll be, he'll just reply with like hey what's up or but sometimes it'll be just a simple nod and I don't know, he just kinda, I don't know, I guess he was a little off this week. He'd, he'd be a little more short with a just like.

Det. Morrison: Um-hmm.

Just kind of brush it off almost but.

Det. Morrison: Did you hear through anybody else possibly what might be bothering him or what was bothering him?

No, I, unfortunately not.

Det. Morrison: Or his cousins here. Did they say anything?

No, they haven't told me anything about Jaylen's mood.

Det. Morrison: Okay. And you obviously have a Twitter account that you'd showed me earlier.

Yes, sir.
Det. Morrison: That you’re, that you follow him.

Um-hmm.

Det. Morrison: And you’ve been getting some, what, rather dark tweets lately?

I’d say, yes, dark tweets.

Det. Morrison: Can you just a little bit, can you share about what some of the tweets you’ve been receiving?

Yes sir. Alright. He posted this yesterday morning. It won’t last dot, dot, dot, it’ll never last, dot, dot, dot. I just, I don’t know what that may mean, what he intends to get out of that tweet. What he intends to get out of posting that, I have no clue. But it struck me as kind of depressing.

Det. Morrison: Um-hmm.

Yes.

Det. Morrison: Did you respond to it at all?

No, I did not.

Det. Morrison: Do you know anybody else that responded? I’m not really familiar with Twitter. I mean can you see other people?

Yeah, you can see other people responding to it but that, that was all after today’s event.


Acknowledging that that was his last ever post on Twitter.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So did he, who did he normally hang out with?

I don’t know who he’s usually hanging out with during lunch or anything like that but I know a couple of his teammates on the freshman team if you would like to know those, they’re, yeah, they’re on his football team, the freshman football team.

Det. Morrison: That’s
Det. Carroll: That's an interesting spelling of _______. Yeah.

Det. Morrison: Do you know if, do you know if Jaylen was going out with anybody, having a relationship with somebody?

I have no knowledge of any relationships.

Okay. Do you know if he's had a beef with somebody lately? If he's been in kind of a fight with somebody or if he was arguing with somebody?

Um-um. The only, the only thing I know of is he had a little altercation maybe a week or two ago with a teammate of his that has been making kind of crude comments towards him and the other players but more so about Native Americans.

Det. Morrison: So it was more race related?

Yes.

Det. Carroll: Who was that?

I don't, I have, I don't know who that person was but I do know he was a transfer from A and T. He'd come to, from A and T to play football for MP because A and T doesn't have a football program. But he'd come here and they had, they fought before practice one time.

Det. Morrison: Hmm.

On the variety field.

Det. Morrison: So it got physical?

Yes, it did.

Det. Morrison: And you don't know who this person. He came from where?

A and T, Arts and Tech High School.

Det. Morrison: Oh.

In Tulalip.

Det. Morrison: Oh okay.
Yeah. I remember about a fight and they were both suspended from school for a while.

Det. Morrison: And when did that happen?

I'd like to say last week or two weeks ago, within that time period.

Det. Morrison: So they must have just come back from their suspension then?

I believe so.

Det. Morrison: Okay. Have you ever been over to his house or...

No.

Det. Morrison: ...or family members...

No.

Det. Morrison: ...or anything like that?

Have not.

Det. Morrison: Okay... do you have?

Det. Carroll: So you told me earlier that when you were sitting at the table, the friend who came up that kind of asked you what was going on and you pulled the, your earbuds was...

No, that was, that was...

Det. Carroll: Okay that's right...

Came and asked me...

Det. Carroll: Okay.

...what was going on.

Det. Carroll: And he was actually looking directly at...

Yeah

Det. Carroll: ...where the shooting was going on.
Det. Carroll: Okay. And have you talked to him since you guys, since you left the school?

No, I have not.

Det. Carroll: Okay.

I was going to talk to him at the meeting tonight.

Det. Carroll: At the meeting tonight?

Yes sir.

Det. Carroll: So said he saw the whole thing?

Yes.

Det. Carroll: Okay.

He was 15 feet away he says.

Det. Carroll: 15 feet away and when did you talk to him?

I didn't directly talk to him. He just posted how thankful he was to be alive, being able to see that, him pull out his gun. But I didn't directly talk to him.

Det. Carroll: Okay. He posted on Facebook or Twitter?

On Twitter.

Det. Carroll: Do you have that?

Yeah. Jeez, social media.

Det. Carroll: Was this meeting you're talking about today for the football team at 7:00, was that something that was planned before or is that because of this incident?

It's because of this incident.

Det. Carroll: Okay.
7:00 today without this incident would have been going to Oak Harbor for a...  

Det. Carroll: Okay.

...league championship.

Det. Carroll: I'm assuming that's postponed.

Yes. Here's that tweet.

Det. Morrison: And this is from your friend, this is from...

From a, from a, no, this is from...

Det. Carroll: Yes.

Det. Morrison: Oh.

Who is also a teammate of mine.

Det. Carroll: So he'll be there tonight too?

Yes.

Det. Carroll: And will be there tonight?

Yes sir.

Det. Carroll: Okay, I know where we're gonna be at 7:00.

Det. Carroll: Okay.

Det. Carroll: Okay. What's the one, what's the one from, what's the one from Jaylen underneath it?

Oh, oh no, that's a, that's his cousin...

Det. Carroll: Oh, okay. Okay... right.

Yes sir.

Det. Carroll: So he retweeted about the violence. Okay. Alright, we have to find...
Yes sir.

Det. Morrison: Do you have a book or something? I was going to...

Det. Carroll: Oh have him do a sketch. Here, he can use this. He can use this. Grab mine, I've got lots of books.

Det. Morrison: What I'd like to have you do is...

Alright.

Det. Morrison: ...if you could like sketch, you know, this doesn't have to be like architectural digest.

Yeah.

Det. Morrison: I mean just, you know, sketch the room where the doors would be.

Okay.

Det. Morrison: Like your table, where you're at and then possibly where you saw Jaylen at or where you saw the muzzle flash at.

Okay. This is rough. Cafeteria, doors.

Det. Carroll: Do you know your directions well like north, south, east west?

Yes.

Det. Carroll: Give me an arrow with north.

Okay.

Det. Carroll: Whichever direction north is on there. Okay.

I'm trying to think right now.

Det. Carroll: You don't have to draw every single table in there.

Yeah.

Det. Carroll: But just kind of give us an idea.

Okay and I was about here.

Det. Carroll: So how many students do you think were in the room at that time this happened?
Man, that's hard to, that's hard to estimate.

Det. Carroll: Well I...

...it felt a little more empty than usual, just cause...

Det. Carroll: More than a hundred, less than a hundred?

I'd say a little less than a hundred.


Muzzle flash.

Det. Carroll: So what table was, did this happen? It was right there?

Yes, in this, in this area.

Det. Carroll: Okay.

All I remember is...

Det. Carroll: And you're sitting here?

Yes.

Det. Carroll: So where was standing?

Det. Morrison: Where...

believe he was...

Det. Carroll: Cause he was talking to you, right? No, no, no, I'm sorry.

That was...

Det. Carroll: I'm getting mixed up.

Det. Carroll: Yeah I'm sorry. Show me where...

Right here.

Det. Carroll: Standing?
He was sitting. He sat with me.

Det. Carroll: He sat, okay, he sat down. So he’s looking right at it.

Det. Morrison: You guys are...

Yes.

Det. Morrison: ...across from each other?

Yes.


Det. Morrison: Okay.

And this is where I see, this is where I saw the muzzle flash, right behind me.

Det. Carroll: What did, what was the expression on face? I'm assuming you were looking at him when this happened?

Yeah, he, when I took my headphones off he was like, he like ducked down a little bit, opened his eyes like Singletary.

Det. Carroll: Okay.

Det. Morrison: Okay, like he saw something really bad?

Yeah.

Det. Carroll: He saw something was going on.

And then I look over, kind of like, I can’t, before I can even get my head whipped around, another flash and then a loud bang and then...

Det. Morrison: That was all to your left?

Yeah and we were out.

Det. Carroll: Okay.

Det. Morrison: And then when you got up, I take it you ran?

Yeah. And then...
Det. Morrison: Which direction did you run?

Oh, I ran...

Det. Carroll: You said something about the bus loop.

Yeah. The bus loop runs through...

Det. Carroll: Okay.

...that way.

Det. Morrison: Oh I see, outside. Okay.

And then I exited the cafeteria through this area, the doors right here.

Det. Carroll: So you and are the only people at that table?

Yes.

Det. Carroll: Okay. Who, do you know anybody that was on any, any of the surrounding tables to you?

No.


Yeah.

Det. Morrison: Did you leave, and you said that you, did you leave any personal effects on the...

Oh, affects or?

Det. Morrison: I mean, did you leave a backpack? Do you have all your...

I left all my stuff there.

Det. Morrison: Okay.

I left my lunch, I left my backpack.

Det. Carroll: Did you, have you gotten anything back?

No.

Det. Carroll: Okay.
Det. Morrison: So obviously we’ll, we will know your spot cause when we go in to clean, your stuff will be there.

Um-hmm.

Det. Morrison: Okay.

Det. Carroll: Okay. Yeah, we’ll make sure you, we’ll make sure you get your stuff back.

Det. Morrison: Obviously you’ll get that all back.

Yeah. I wasn’t worried about that. I was just worried if anyone was…

Det. Carroll: Right.

...hurt, you know.

Det. Carroll: Since, okay, since this has happened, again you’ve been communicating with everybody. Have you heard from anybody else anything which would be considered of investigative interest like who, who saw what? If they know who got shot? Did they say, cause we have heard or I have heard at least that somebody said something about him reloading at some point.

I don’t remember that.

Det. Carroll: Okay.

I’ve no knowledge of that. I do, there’s no one else that I haven’t mentioned that...

Det. Carroll: Okay. That’s aware of what’s going on?

Yes.

Det. Carroll: Okay. And you haven’t seen anything on any tweets or anything that’s worth, other than the one you showed us where somebody said, you know, I was within 15 feet away.

Um-hmm.

Det. Carroll: Nobody else is saying I saw the, you know, saw the whole thing or?

No.

Det. Carroll: Okay.

Det. Carroll: But yeah, that's about it.

Det. Carroll: Do we have anything else?

Det. Morrison: No. Can I just have you write right there just sketch of lunchroom?

Det. Carroll: Do you want to go ahead and cut the tape? Okay, the recording's going to end at 17...

Det. Morrison: Let me, let me finish up.

Det. Carroll: Oh that's right, you need to finish.

Det. Morrison: Okay. Alright. Well, do you have anything else you'd like to add to your statement?

No sir.

Det. Morrison: Okay. Is it true that the facts started, stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily and without threats or promises of any kind?

Yes sir.

Det. Morrison: Okay. Do you certify or declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Yes sir.

Det. Morrison: Alright. Would you please sign this document on the line indicated? And we'll go ahead and turn off the recorder. It is...

Det. Carroll: 1752 hours.

[end of interview]

Jeannie Dines, Transcriber

November 22, 2014
MARYSVILLE POLICE DEPARTMENT
STATEMENT FORM

NAME

RACE

RESIDENCE

HOME PHONE:

EMPLOYMENT/OCCUPATION/SCHOOL

MARYSVILLE Police

5'7" 130lb  blue brown

For Door:men's Only
Case #: __

THIS STATEMENT WAS WRITTEN ON MY BEHALF BY:

I DECLARE UNDER THE PENALTY OF PERJURY UNDER THE LAWS OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON THAT THE FOREGOING WRITTEN STATEMENT, CONSISTING OF ___ PAGES, IS TRUE AND ACCURATE TO THE BEST OF MY PERSONAL KNOWLEDGE. EACH PAGE AND ALL CORRECTIONS, IF ANY, ARE MY INITIALS. I HAVE READ THIS STATEMENT AND UNDERSTAND THAT THIS DOCUMENT MAY BE USED IN A COURT OF LAW.

MarysvILLE WA

(CITY AND STATE WHERE SIGNED)
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WITNESS INTERVIEW
(Recorded)

Case #: 330-04-04

Name (Last, first, middle): [Redacted]
DOB: [Redacted]
Address: [Redacted]
City: [Redacted]
State: [Redacted]
Zip: [Redacted]
Telephone (Home): [Redacted]
Cell phone: [Redacted]

This is the statement of [Redacted]. The date is 10-24-14, and the time is now 1440.

I am Detective [Redacted] of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at [Redacted]. There are [Redacted] persons present in the room.

For purposes of voice identification, would each person besides [Redacted] the person who is giving this statement, please state your name and occupation, one at a time.

Q: [Redacted], do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q: What is your full name and spell it please?

Q: What is your address?

Q: What is your home telephone number?

Q: What is your date of birth?

(End of statement)

Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?

Q: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge, and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?

Q: Do you certify, or declare, under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Q: Would you please sign this document on the line indicated?

Witness Signature: [Redacted]

Officer: [Redacted]

The time is now 1452, and this concludes this statement.
Okay, this is a uh, case #WP-04. Today is October 24th, 2014. The time is 1440 hours. I am Detective DeFolo with uh, the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. I'm here with Detective...

Lance Smith.

...as well and uh, we're to interview...

Okay; and you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Yep.

Okay, appreciate that; and um, just the three of us here in the room and we're at the Marysville Gospel Hall Church, uh, nearby Marysville Pilchuck High School. So, I'll let you go ahead and start.

Well, it was a different day, like, at lunch 'cause um, I was a little bit late for lunch; I was in the small cafeteria, got my lunch and came over with um, two of my friends and we walked over to the big cafeteria and um, we kinda split up and those two friends went somewhere else and I was with another group of friends about...at a table about ten feet away from the shooting and it was like a...It felt like a normal lunch like what we would usually have except for I came in a little bit later and I started eating and all of a sudden I see in the corner of my eye, someone stand up and so I look and I see and I hear, "Pop!" Like just gun shots and um, I was in shock and I just stood there and looked around and everyone was on the ground and I was still sitting and I dropped to the ground and then I was still looking at what was happening and I heard maybe six
gunshots and there was people on the floor and like, bleeding, and I had closed my eyes for just a second 'cause it just felt unreal and I looked around and a lot of people were running and they uh, there was a lot of people running and there was no one around and just some people sitting underneath tables crying and I look and I...I saw Ms. Silberberger, our...my history teacher tackle him and I also heard one...one more shot and I believe that he shot himself when it happened; um, and I went up to go help out the people that were shot and I was told to go find help so I went and found a security guard and then was grabbed by someone from the office and pulled into the workroom in the office.

ADF
Okay; do you know who the...the um, the different folks where you saw sitting at the table were there?

ADF
At my table I knew more than half of 'em...

ADF
Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

ADF
...I can't remember all of 'em, I don't know but...

ADF
Okay; what were the names of the ones you do remember?

ADF
Um... that's about all I remember.

ADF
And that's the table you were at?

ADF
Yeah.

ADF
What...

LS
Can...can you go through those names one more time just slowly for me; so
LS

Thank you.

ADF

And that was your table; what about the table where the incident was happening?

Um, I recognized the shooter, J".. Fryberg, um, Andrew Fryberg, Zoe Galasso and I don't know her last name but her name is um, Gia, and there was one other person, I think named.

ADF

Okay. It seemed like a normal lunch initially to you; did you...could you hear any conversation or was there anything going on prior to this?

I...I...I knew they were talking but I...I really didn't hear what they were talking about or anything.

ADF

Okay; you didn't see anything occurring that would draw your attention that way or...

No.

ADF

...hear anything? Okay; and that's when you first looked that way was when you heard the...

I first looked that way when I saw...like in the corner of my eye I saw him stand up.

ADF

Stand up, okay, okay; and when you stood...when he stood up, you said he started uh, shooting then? Do you know how many times he shot?

I believe six times...

ADF

Okay.
...was what I heard.

Could you see who he was shooting at or what he was shooting at?

Um, it...I could tell by his first that he was aiming and he started from the left side and like, shot almost everyone at the table. I think the only one he didn't shoot at the table was the person sitting right next to him named [redacted].

Okay; and those were the people that you named that were sitting at the table there?

(No audible response).

Yeah, okay; do you remember what order they were sitting in at all?

I remember the first one was Andrew and that's about all I remember; the first one shot was Andrew and I think Zoe was sitting right next to him 'cause they're...they had a thing and I don't know where the others were.

You said you...after you were on the ground and people were running, people under the tables, you got up to help the people that were wounded...

Yeah, I was...

Who...was there...who do you remember that was wounded? (Inaudible) anyone?:

I...I saw Andrew on the ground, I saw Zoe on the ground, I saw Gia on the ground and I saw [redacted]. I saw him on the ground but he sat up and it looked like he got mouth injury.

Okay; could you see what kind of injuries the other...other kids had?
(No audible response).

ADF

You're shaking your head no?

LS

I don't know.

ADF

Okay.

LS

How did you know they were hurt?

ADF

Just by the fact they weren't getting up and I saw blood on the ground, that's...

ADF

And your teacher, you said, tackled uh...

It looked like she uh, kind of tried to bring him down so he wouldn't shoot again and it looked like he was gonna aim at her and shoot her but like I saw her hands like hit his elbow and went like that and shot himself. I don't know where he shot himself but...

ADF

Okay; his arm went...you kinda indicated his arm went up?

LS

Yeah.

ADF

His hand went up with the gun? Is that...okay. Okay.

LS

Did you know Jaylen much before this?

Uh yes, we were...we were on the wrestling team in 8th grade together and that's where I first started talking to him but lately I haven't really...I haven't talked to him at all this year.

ADF

What was he like in 8th grade?
Um, he seemed like a good student, a good kid all around; he was uh, he was popular, he seemed like a nice person and he seemed like someone that wouldn't hurt anybody else 'cause he was great with sports, a great student and great friend.

ADF

Okay.

LS

And that was... we... he asked about 8th grade; did that continue as far as you know, continue on through...

ADF

I don't know 'cause he's... he's a year behind and once I hit high school I didn't really talk to him and...

LS

But you never heard or saw anything?

I heard that he wasn't going to do wrestling this year, which sounded a little crazy because uh, um, he's great at it and from a friend of mine named [redacted] also being a witness, um, he was talking to me about how he's not gonna do wrestling this year because he doesn't want to listen to his dad and he doesn't care anymore about school or anything and he skips and...

LS

Was he dating anyone that you... I mean, did... like, would you see him around or...

I think he was but I don't really know.

LS

Okay.

ADF

Did you pretty frequently sit near kinda near him in the cafeteria?

No, 'cause I don't think he had the same lunch as me except for on Fridays, 'cause we have different lunch schedules on Fridays 'cause of half days...

ADF

Okay.
So... and I think that's the first time I seen him at a lunch.

Okay; and he was a freshman, right?

Yeah.

And you're a sophomore?

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

Okay; anything else you can think of?

Well, it was... the look on his face when I saw him shooting was... I've never seen his face like that and he looked... he looked really pissed off and I just... I was looking at him and I saw him looking around and I saw him look at my friend... and it seemed like he was shooting family 'cause I saw him look at... and I saw him look at... and...

Are they family members... and...?

Yeah; and... yeah.

Could you see what the gun looked like?

It looked... it was a pistol. Um, it looked like a dark color, like dark gray or black but it... but I think I saw a silver, um, a... a little... the tip of the barrel was silver or... or chrome, was what I saw.

Okay; and... and um, you said he shot about six times; uh, did anything else happen during...

Well, before he started... like, when Ms. Silberberger, um, before she was going to tackle him, it looked like he was gonna... he was reloading and then he
started... I... like, walking or like a... a fast walk to the outside of the cafeteria and that's when Ms. Silberberger got him.

Anything else? Alright, well thank you, [redacted] appreciate your help and we got your number here in case we need to follow up with ya; is there anybody else you think would be important for us to talk to?

No, I think all the main witnesses are... already been talked to so...

Okay; anybody here at the... at the church that you've seen that... that hasn't been talked to or waiting to be talking to...

No.

... police? No?

I... I didn't see really anybody 'cause I just came straight into...

Alright; well, the time is 1452 hours, still October 24th, 2014 and uh, we'll end our recording.

(ENDING OF RECORDING)

SHARLENE JOHNSON, ADMINISTRATIVE SECRETARY OF THE EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT, ON WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 29, 2014, TRANSCRIBED THIS RECORDED STATEMENT.

Page 8 of 9
Tulalip Tribal Police
6103 31st Avenue NE, Bldg. A
Tulalip, WA 98271
Phone: (360) 716-4000 Fax: (360) 716-5999

STATEMENT FORM (PAGE 1)

Tribal Enrollment #: Name of Tribe


Address: (Street Address) (City) (State) (Zip Code)

Home #: Cell #: Work #:

Place Statement Provided: Date 10/14/14 Time 11:00

STATED:

I saw Jaylen Ayberg stand up and shoot
multiple times in the lunch room at others-students
and ran out as soon as I saw him holding
a gun and I loaned him five kids shoes not
in all I don't know why we did it but i'm lucky
I got out uninjured.

Under the penalty of perjury the above statement is true and correct to the best of
my knowledge and belief. This statement is made voluntarily without threats or
promises having been made to me in consideration for having provided this
statement.

Signature: Date: 10/14/14

Officer: Witness:
Tape-Recorded Witness Statement

NAME (last, first, middle): [Redacted]
DOB: [Redacted]
STREET: [Redacted]
CITY: [Redacted]
STATE: [Redacted]
ZIP CODE: [Redacted]
TELEPHONE: HOME [Redacted]
WORK [Redacted]
DATE/TIME: 10/12/17

OFFICER STATEMENTS:
This is the statement of [Redacted], and the time is now 3:57 PM. I am [Redacted] of the Washington State Patrol. This statement is being recorded at 167th/51st St. - Church. There are persons present in the room. For purposes of voice identification, would each person present, besides Mr., Ms., Mrs., who is giving a statement, state your name and occupation, one at a time.

WITNESS STATEMENT:
Q. [Redacted], do you understand that this statement is being recorded?
Q. Would you give your full name and spell it, please?
Q. Would you give your address, please?
Q. Would you give your home telephone number?
Q. Would you give your work telephone number?
Q. Would you give me your date of birth?

QUESTIONS AT END OF STATEMENT:
Q. Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?
Q. Would you please read the following statement and indicate "yes" or "no"?
I, [Redacted], declare that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of my knowledge. My statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind.
Q. Would you please sign this document on the line indicated:

Signature: [Redacted]
Witness: [Redacted]

The time is now 3:57 PM, and this concludes the statement.

THANK YOU FOR YOUR ASSISTANCE!

(Mother) Karen Jacobson

[Redacted]
Interviewer: (CC) Det. Craig Cardinal  
Case Number: WP14-00004

Date: October 24, 2014  
Time: 3:37 p.m.

Place: Church at 116th Street and 51st Street in Marysville

Interview of: [redacted]  
DOB: [redacted]

CC: Testing testing. Ok this is an officer statement, this statement of [redacted] date of birth [redacted] the date now is 10/24 of 1914 or 2014 the time now is 3:37 p.m. I'm Craig Cardinal of the Washington State Patrol and this statements being recorded at 116th Street and 51st Street at the church in Marysville Washington. Uh [redacted] do you understand this statements being recorded?

Yes.

CC: And were you standing with your mother in the hallway when I met you?

Yes.

CC: Ok and she said it was ok to interview you?

Yes.

CC: Ok and uh what's your street address where you live?

[redacted]

CC: And that's [redacted]

Yes.

CC: Ok and how about a telephone number for you?

[redacted]

CC: Uh and how about a home telephone number?

[redacted]

CC: Ok and what's your date of birth?

[redacted]

CONFIDENTIAL
May 23\textsuperscript{rd}, 1998.

CC: Ok and are you a student at Marysville-Pilchuck High School?

Yes I'm a junior this year.

CC: Ok good and uh... why don't you, I'd like you to tell me what was going on uh today at school uh before this even happened and then right up to the time, it sounds like you may have gone into the cafeteria at some point?

Yeah, I well the day started off just like any other school day, a Friday, it was a half day. Went through my first four periods normally, did uh I was typing a research paper for history and then right after that I went to the cafeteria with my friends and then --

CC: And what are their last names?

Uh... and...

CC: Yeah.

CC: Ok. And uh so you went to go to the cafeteria, about what time was that?

Uh I think it was probably around 10:35 or 10:30.

CC: Ok.

That's when we got there.

CC: Ok.

That's when lunch started and we were sitting there eating out lunch and we were just kind of playing on our phones since teenagers do and --

(Laughs).

...uh we were playing on our phones eating lunch and then we heard uh cracking sound, at first we thought it was something stupid like a firecracker or a bag popping but then I looked over there and I noticed someone had their arm extended across a round table with a gun at the end of it, firing at someone. I heard about four gunshots and I just left my phone on the table with all and my backpack and there all of that and I sprinted out of the room and I went to the MJROTC room uh and then I, I don't know what happened after that but my friend... he informed me that the shooter randomly fired about four more times while he was still in there and then we went through the protocol and that's --

CC: For the lockdown protocol for this school?

Yeah.

CC: And the other gentleman that was with you, what's his first name again?

Uh starts with a...
Caso No.: WP14-00004

Statement of
Detective: Craig Cardinal

Page 3

1. CC: And uh how far away were you when you looked over towards the sound?

2. Uh probably twenty feet I'm estimating.

3. CC: Ok at a different table though?

4. Yeah.

5. CC: Could you tell who it was or did you know the individual?

6. I -

7. CC: That had the extended arm?

8. Uh I actually had no idea of who it was. I was too much in a state of shock I couldn't even recognize who they were and then after I was watching the news at home and saw his face and heard his name, that's when I did recognize him.

9. CC: And what name did you hear?

10. Uh Jaylen Fryberg.

11. CC: Ok had you ever had meetings with him at school or did you know him personally?

12. No, I actually didn't know him at all.

13. CC: Ok, uh had you ever seen him around the school?

14. I... actually the first time I saw him was during the homecoming assembly when he was elected as the homecoming prince.

15. CC: Ok and so have you ever had any personal contact with him?

16. No, I did not.

17. CC: Ok and when you looked across that room from twenty feet away, see that's probably close to the length of this room here that we're in. Uh could you tell what kind of gun it was or anything?

18. Uh, I knew it was a black pistol, but I couldn't identify it at all.

19. CC: Could you tell if it was a revolver or a, a semi-automatic style handgun?

20. I'm pretty sure it was semi-automatic, but I'm not sure.

21. CC: Ok did you see any uh bullet casings come out of the gun?

22. No, I did not.

23. CC: Ok was it, could you tell what color it was?

24. Yeah, it was black.

25. CC: Ok and about how big do you think it was, real small or bigger?

26. I... think it was between, it was probably around six inches in length but -

27. CC: Ok.

28. ...I'm not sure.

CONFIDENTIAL
CC: And but black and...

CC: Yeah.

CC: And so how many rounds did you hear?

CC: I heard three or four.

CC: Three or four?

Yeah.

CC: And uh as you exit, then you exited the cafeteria leaving your phone, leaving the backpack, --

Yeah.

CC: ...you just fled --

Yeah.

CC: ...and uh, which is understandable, the uh what door did you go out of? It sounds like there's two doors --

I uh --

CC: ...in the back if you're facing them.

...yeah I went through one of the north exits.

CC: One of the north exits?

Yeah.

CC: Ok. And uh then you said you went to the ROTC room?

Yeah.

CC: Ok and that is that room designated for a certain group of people or what's close and the counselors flagged you in?

During the situations like that we just try to get to the nearest classroom.

Ok.

And that was the closest thing I could get to.

CC: Ok and then uh you said that [redacted] was at the table, table with you and also

Yeah.

CC: Uh was there anyone else at that table?

Uh they weren't sitting with us, but [redacted] and [redacted] were sitting at the other end of it.

CC: They pretty good guys?

Yeah, yeah their good friends of ours.
CC: Ok and did they run for the door then too or did they go down under the table or?

They ran out the door before I did.

CC: Ok.

And I saw them go into another classroom but I don’t know which one they went to.

CC: Ok but... did you talk to them since this thing happened?

No cause my phone’s still in the cafeteria.

CC: Ok.

I couldn’t contact anyone.

CC: Do you think those two guys had a good chance of seeing what went on in there?

Uh they probably uh had just as good of a view as I did.

CC: Ok and they’re about twenty feet away too you think?

Yeah the maybe a little bit farther, probably like thirty feet.

CC: Ok. When you saw this, just a round or a few rounds that you describe there, uh did you see anyone clutch themselves as if they were struck or --

No.

CC: ... did you not think about that or?

I could only see the shooter and by the time anyone could have fallen over I was already turned away from it.

CC: Ok and moving towards the door?

Yeah.

CC: Ok is there anything else that you might be able to help us with?

Uh not that I know of.

CC: Had you heard any rumors about why uh Mr. Fryberg would do anything to this nature?

Uh I have heard rumors about it being some sort of relationship issue, but I don’t know any details about it.

CC: Ok and who did you hear that from?

Uh that was from [redacted].

CC: Ok does he know uh Jay Jaylen Fryberg or?

He said he had a third period class with him --

CC: Ok.

... but he didn’t actually know him that well.

CC: Ok. And uh... did he did uh ever say that he had seen him with a handgun
at school before or?
No he did not.

CC: Ok. Uh if there's nothing else... uh is there anything that I didn't ask you that you might know and and (sic) I might not have asked?

Uh I don't think so.

CC: Ok, I'm going to read the following statements, it says, I declare the fact stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of my knowledge.
My statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind. Is that a correct statement?

That is correct.

CC: Ok and that will conclude the statement. 3:47 p.m. If I can get your signature by the "x" I would appreciate it. And what's your mother's name?

Uh Karen Jacobson.

CC: Karen Jacobson ok and I'll get that information to write it on the form.

Transcribed by: Renee Acree, D7 CIU  
Reviewed by: C.W. Cardinal, WSP

Signature:  
Date: Oct. 28th, 2014
WITNESS STATEMENT

First Name: [Redacted]  Last: [Redacted]
DOB: [Redacted]
Ht: [Redacted] Wt: [Redacted] Eyes: [Redacted] Hair: [Redacted]
Drivers License #: [Redacted]
Home Address: [Redacted]
Place Statement Taken: [Redacted]
Employer: [Redacted]
Home Phone: [Redacted]  Cell Phone: [Redacted]
E-Mail Address: [Redacted]

STATEMENT: This was written by Det. Arnett at my request.

On Friday, I was at 1st hour. I was sitting with [Redacted] in the cafeteria. I was sitting two tables away from the circle table where it happened. I didn’t know that at the time.

I heard a noise and thought it was something dropping on the ground. I got a bad feeling and people started running. I got on the ground. I heard gunshots & screaming. I don’t know how many gunshots there were. I heard someone yell “pull the fire alarm”. I think [Redacted] pulled the fire alarm, and I ran into the closest classroom. I don’t know whose classroom it was.

☒ I have read each page of this statement consisting of [Redacted] page(s). I certify (or decline) under penalty of perjury, under the laws of the State of Washington, that the entire statement is true and correct. (Handwritten)

Deputy Signature: [Redacted]  Victim/Witness Signature: [Redacted]

Date: 10/30/14 Time: 10:11  Place Signed: Marysville, WA
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WITNESS INTERVIEW
(Recorded)

Case # WP14-04

Name (Last, first, middle): [Redacted]
DOB: [Redacted]
Address: [Redacted]
City: [Redacted]
State: [Redacted]
Zip: [Redacted]
Telephone (Home): [Redacted]
Telephone (Work): [Redacted]
Cell phone: [Redacted]

This is the statement of [Redacted]. The date is 10/24/14, and the time is now 1953.

I am Detective [Redacted] of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at [Manville Gospel Hall]. There are [Redacted] persons present in the room.

For purposes of voice identification, would each person besides [Redacted], the person who is giving this statement, please state your name and occupation, one at a time......

Q: [Redacted], do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q: What is your full name and spell it please?

Q: What is your address?

Q: What is your home telephone number?

Q: What is your date of birth?

(End of statement):

Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?

Q: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge, and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?

Q: Do you certify, or declare, under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Q: Would you please sign this document on the line indicated?

Witness Signature: [Redacted]

Officer: [Redacted]

The time is now 2008, and this concludes this statement.
Detective Aaron DeFolo, DD1100/754, Everett Police Department, SMART.

CC: Corey Coté, FBI Special Agent

KL: Kale Lien (Father of ...)

KF (Sister of ...)

ADF: Alright, today is October 24th, 2014, the time is 19:53 hours. Case #WP14-04. This is Detective DeFolo with Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. I'm here with...

CC: [Inaudible] I'm a Special Agent with the FBI in Seattle.

ADF: Yeah.

KL (Father): [Inaudible] or (inaudible) (laughing)...

KL (Father): [Inaudible] (inaudible).

ADF: It threw me off with your middle name.

KL (Father): [Inaudible] your middle name. That's dad, okay.

ADF: [Inaudible] and uh, and that is sister, so um, and you all understand that our conversation's being recorded and we have your permission, is that correct?

KL (Father): Yes.
Yes, Sir.

Yes, everybody?

Yes, say 'Yes Sir'.

Yes.

Yes? We can hear you.

(Inaudible) doesn't record there, (inaudible).

Alright; so I'll let you just go ahead and uh, and start from where you would like to start, okay?

So, I don't know how... so I came in, got my lunch and I was sitting with my friend, oh you want full names?

Please.

Oh, sitting with my [redacted] and then I saw Jaylen walk in and he's about 15 feet away on the other side, sitting at a table and then after we were done eating I stood up with [redacted] and we started to walk that way when he was behind us; so then about 30 seconds later we turned around and I see him with his gun, then I see him starting to shoot. So then after that, [redacted] and I, we both ran out and then we hopped the fence so then the lady let us come to into her house; and then from there I called my dad, then we had to sit with a whole bunch of other students for a while, so then that's when after that, we walked to the buses and they brought us here.

To the... to the church?

Yeah.
ADF: Yeah, okay; and um, so you were sittin' with your friends and...and then you saw...you said you saw Jaylen; who was he with?

CC: He was with um, I saw Gia, um, Shaylee, Zoe, and I saw Andrew and I don't know some of the other peoples' names.

CC: Do you know their full names, those people that you mentioned?

(Sister): Um, Gia Soriano, um, Andrew Fryberg; I don't know Zoe's last name.

(Sister): Galasso.

(Sister): And Shay...Shaylee, I don't know...

CC: Gal...Galasso, you said?

(Sister): (No audible response).

(Sister): And I don't know Shaylee's last name.

CC: Okay.

ADF: Okay; and how are those people, uh, related to uh, this situation or do they know Jaylen, do you know them?

(Sister): Well, I thought they...I know Gia but I didn't know if...well, I'm pretty sure they were friends with Jaylen but yeah, I just...

CC: Okay.

ADF: Are you friends with Jaylen at all?

(Sister): I mean, we were on the football team together...
Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

...and I guess we talked a little bit and he seemed normal; I mean I never would've expected this.

Okay.

And...and you don't necessary know how...how those people sittin' at that table with him are related to him at all?

Well I know, pretty sure Andrew is his cousin...

Okay.

...and yeah, that's it.

Alright; how about...and you said Gia; uh, is she uh, you think she was maybe a friend but you're not sure?

Mm, yeah.

Okay; and...and who else was there you said?

Um, Zoe.

Zoe?

What's her last name?

Galasso.

Galasso, and Shaylee.
And how... how are they related to the situation, do you know or to him?

Well, I'm just... I was pretty sure they were friends.

Just friends?

That's it, yeah.

Okay.

Okay, as best you know? Okay. What... what did the gun look like?

Um, it was a pistol.

Okay; do you remember a color at all?

I thought it was black.

Okay.

And... and um, so when you first noticed him, you said you... you noticed him or you heard the shots first?

Well, I noticed him when... when he came in first so then after we had walked away I turned around and I saw him with the gun after that.

Okay; and where... what was he doing? Where was he at?

He was at the like, maybe 20-30 feet down on the other side of the cafeteria then he started shooting.

Was he sitting? Standing?

He was standing.
ADF

Standing? Okay; and um, could you see what he was shooting at?

Well, I saw a few people fall to the ground, then everybody got down but I just saw him, like, just start.

ADF

What... was he pointing at people or...

Yeah.

ADF

...you’re... you were indicating with your arm, kind of like this.

Yeah, he was like shooting at people.

ADF

Okay; and do you remember who any of those people were?

Um, the people that I saw on the ground?

ADF

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

Um, I know... I was... for sure Gia and maybe Zoe.

ADF

Okay.

CC

When... when you said you... you saw him walk in, when... when he walked in, what’d he do? Did he go over to the table and sit down or...

Um, he was... at first he was standing with someone talking and then... then after that he went and sat down.

CC

Do you know... who was he talking to?

Um, I have no idea.
A... another student or...

Yeah, another student.

A male or a female?

Mm, pretty sure it was a male.

Okay; somebody... was it somebody that you recognize as being a... a freshman or like in your... somebody from your grade?

Mm.

Okay, alright; so he's talking to them and then what... what did he do?

After he was done talking to the person he went and sat down around with Gia and... and all them.

Okay, okay; did you... what happened at like... did you see what happened from the time he was sitting down 'til when he was standing up and shooting?

Mm, I heard some... all I heard was talking but then just walked away and didn't... I didn't really turn around until I was at the Snack Shack area and then I just looked there and then I heard the guns and I saw him starting to shoot.

What... why did you turn around and look? Did you...

Because my friend was right there. My friend, [name redacted]

Okay.

He was standing right there and I went to...

So you went to talk to him? Is...
And then I heard the...I saw him and I heard the sound of the gun and that's when we decided to run.

Okay; so it wasn't uh, you didn't hear a gunshot and then turn and look?

No.

Mm, you looked before you heard the first shot?

(No audible response).

Okay; how many shots did you think you heard before you left?

Maybe four, five.

Okay; had there...had you heard any rumors go around in school prior to this or any...any talk of any issues over the last week or...

Well, a few weeks ago he got in a fight at football but that student goes to Arts & Tech so I don't know if that had anything to do with it.

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

Oh, that student doesn't go to...

The one that he got in a fight at football, he goes to Arts & Tech.

But he...but he's on the...

Football.

Football team?
Yeah.

CC

Oh, I see.

ADF

Mar...Marysville School District, the Arts & Tech program?

CC

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

ADF

Oh, okay, okay.

CC

I see; and they're allowed to play on the same football team?

Yeah.

CC

Okay; and do you know who...what's...what's his name?

The guy he fought with?

CC

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

CC

Okay; do you know what they were fighting about?

Um, I guess he had been just picking on him, just saying racist stuff; and then after a few weeks he had had enough of it and he just started punchin' him.

CC

Do you...did you ever hear what [redacted] was saying?

He was...well, I heard one and he was calling him like a 'Native queer'.

CC

Okay; was that right before this fight or was this just over like a few weeks ago?
Well, he had been...he'd been calling him like, every...lots of the time that's what...usually what he would call him, just over...

Mm, okay; so you heard that multiple times then over a period of some weeks or something?

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

Okay; and how did...how did uh, Jaylen react to that when...

So over the...so he had kept on getting in his face...

Uh-huh (affirmative response).

...but people had kept on separating 'em 'cause they didn't want anybody getting like suspended or off the team, then finally that one time when he said it again he just had enough of it and started beating him up.

Okay, okay, alright. Had you seen uh, Jaylen earlier that day?

Mm no, not before he walked in the lunchroom.

Okay; do you have any classes with him?

I have 6th period with him.

Okay.

After, okay; did you have uh, how was he the day before in 6th period?

He was just sleeping.

Okay; was that common for him or...
Yeah.

ADF
Yeah? He slept in class a lot? Okay.

ADF
Or he's on his phone.

ADF
Mm.

CC
Mm, okay; what...what's he like normally? What would you...how would you describe him?

CC
He's pretty calm; he's...he was...normally he would...he would talk to most people but he's pretty cool but I never really saw him; I mean, I thought he was just really a normal kid.

CC
Okay; did he get in fights with other kids or...

CC
Um, the only one I know was the fight at football.

CC
Okay, the fight with...does he have a temper or what would ya...how would ya...

CC
The only time I saw him get mad was when...he was calling him...

CC
Okay.

CC
...names.

CC
Alright, okay.

ADF
Could you hear when...when...when you...he was shooting, was anybody saying anything, do you recall?

ADF
Um, they were...I just heard screaming.
ADF: Just screaming? Okay; what...did anybody say anything or did you hear anything prior to that when you first looked before you heard a shot or...

Well, I heard like sort of yelling but I didn't really...I just thought it was...I didn't think that a gun would be pulled.

CC: Mm.

ADF: I was like, okay, you know, it'd just be resolved so...

CC: Who...who was yelling, do you know?

ADF: Um, I thought he was...well I heard him yelling but I didn't know who it was at.

CC: What...

ADF: Do you remember what he said?

CC: Yeah.

ADF: I...no, I just heard a loud voice.

CC: Oh, you just heard yelling or something loud, okay. Did it...I mean, did it sound like somebody...like an angry yell or...

(No audible response).

CC: Yeah? Okay.

ADF: Um, did...did he uh, what did he look like when you saw him? What was he wearing?
He was wearing like a... I think it was a black North Face and he had a black hat on.

Okay.

And I couldn't tell if it was either black sweats or jeans then.

Okay; could you see his face at all?

Yeah.

What did that look like?

Well... well when I saw him talking he just looked normal like he...

Normal? Okay.

Okay.

Mm, alright; anything else you could think of that you saw or heard or...

No.

Were... were you and your friend once you heard the gunshots, you took off immediately or...

Well at first we looked and when we saw people like fall, like go to the ground and I saw him with a gun then we bolted.

What... what do you mean 'with a gun'?

So at first he had it and then people... I just saw people go down and then he started firing after the people... some people were down but then I guess... well,
the people right here by the Snack Shack, they were down and then I heard the
gunshots.

CC

So... so when you saw him um, pointing the gun at... at people and shooting,
were those people down already or were they still sitting at the table?

I saw some people just... they were at... at per... they were sitting down
and... but some of 'em are... weren't facing him so he was shooting towards the
back of 'em but I saw some fall over and then...

CC

Okay. (Inaudible). Was... was there anything else that we haven't asked you
about that situation that you recall? Any other details or something that stands
out in your mind?

No, I just kinda want to know what his motive was... is.

CC

Mm, okay; had you ever talked to him, um, like did you ever have a chance or
an opportunity at some point to, you know, get into a discussion about
something other than football, say? Um, (inaudible)?

Well, I mean, the only thing I would talk to him about is, "Are you going to
football practice?" And then he'd do a 'yes' or a 'no'.

ADF

mm.

CC

Okay; so you never talked to him about anything else? Never told you anything
that was going on in his head or anything like that?

(No audible response).

CC

Okay; alright.

ADF

Alright, well...
Thank you.

I'll just read a couple things down here at the bottom and you tell me if these statements are true or not, okay? Alright, so is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily and without threats or promises of any kind?

Yes, Sir.

And do you certify or declare under the penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington, that this statement is true and correct?

Yes, Sir.

Okay; okay, if you just want to sign right there...

Oh, I can't sign

Just sign

Yeah, you're fine. You...you go by your middle name, that's okay. You just sign the way you normally sign.

I was a senior and I couldn't sign (inaudible), it's all loopy... (Laughing)...and that screwed me all up.

Okay; just sign here.

Okay, so we're gonna end our tape here at 2008 hours; it's still October 24th, 2014.
(END OF RECORDING).

SHARLENE JOHNSON, ADMINISTRATIVE SECRETARY OF THE EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT ON MONDAY, NOVEMBER 10, 2014, TRANSCRIPTION THIS RECORDED STATEMENT.

[Signature]
SHARLENE JOHNSON
11-12-14
DATE

REVIEWED BY: [Signature]
DATE REVIEWED: 11-12-14
I was at lunch with my friends taking, like any other day, and try 15 minutes after, I noticed Jaylen stand up and then I just went back to eating and then there was one loud noise. I thought it was someone popping a plastic bag then my boyfriend yelled at my to come on and I turned around and Jaylen looked me dead in the eyes and smirked then he got on the ground and walked with my boyfriend and we ran away to the back of the school and instead of going inside they were instead up by the my boyfriend's grandpa, as Jaylen smirked at my boyfriend and fired like 4 more shots out the door towards the office. For a couple days Jaylen had been giving me the same smirk as he gave my while shooting someone. As if he stood up. I remembered him shooting over and over again till the same girl. He was a good kid, played on the football team, and was nominated homecoming prince.

This statement was written on my behalf by:

I DECLARE UNDER THE PENALTY OF PERJURY UNDER THE LAWS OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON THAT THE FOREGOING WRITTEN STATEMENT, CONSISTING OF [ ] PAGES, IS TRUTHFUL AND ACCURATE TO THE BEST OF MY PERSONAL KNOWLEDGE. EACH PAGE AND ALL CORRECTIONS, IF ANY, BEAR MY INITIALS.

I HAVE READ [ ] HAVE BEEN READ [ ] THE FOREGOING DECLARATION AND UNDERSTAND THAT THIS DOCUMENT MAY BE USED IN A COURT OF LAW.

A. [REDACTED]

Page 1 of 1
Refused to write a statement or recorded interview. See follow up by Det. De Folo. and Det. Atwood.
MARYSVILLE POLICE DEPARTMENT
STATEMENT FORM

Came in the lunch room a little late from remonitions sat down, for about 5 minutes. Heard two loud noises, sounded like a balloon or a fire cracker, laughed cause I thought someone was messing around. Look at everyone running. I'm confused, look back and see him holding a gun. Thought it wasn't real until he started to shoot at windie was on the ground. He had a look of madness on his face. He knew what he was doing and was not scared. If he would've had a straight arm and held it up higher we would've shot him. Ran out towards the ever class around to mr. Pabel's class to where he called me in. My way to regale, I called 911.

THIS STATEMENT WAS WRITTEN ON MY BEHALF BY

I DECLARE UNDER THE PENALTY OF PERJURY UNDER THE LAWS OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON THAT THE FOREGOING WRITTEN STATEMENT, CONSISTING OF ___ PAGES, IS TRUTHFUL AND ACCURATE TO THE BEST OF MY PERSONAL KNOWLEDGE. EACH PAGE AND ALL CORRECTIONS, IF ANY, BEAR MY INITIALS. I HAVE READ IT AND IT HAS BEEN READ TO ME THE FOREGOING DECLARATION AND UNDERSTAND THAT THIS DOCUMENT MAY BE USED IN A COURT OF LAW.

J. WACHTVETL. #91
(OFFICER OR WITNESS SIGNATURE)

MARYSVILLE
(CITY AND STATE WHERE SIGNED)

10/24/2014
(DATE OF STATEMENT)
Detective Thomas: I'm Detective Dean Thomas with Lake Stevens Police Department, part of the Suquamish County Multi-Agency Response Team. I am at [redacted]. It is October 24 at 17:10 hours. I am with [redacted]. Do you mind stating your full name and date of birth for me?

I'm [redacted].

Detective Thomas: What's your middle name?

[redacted].

Detective Thomas: With a [redacted] or a [redacted].

[redacted].

Detective Thomas: Oh, I thought you said [redacted]. I'm sorry. What's the phone number here?

[redacted].

Detective Thomas: Do you mind if I record this, so I don't have to take —

I don't mind.

Detective Thomas: Okay. And you live here with grandpa —

Um-hm.

Detective Thomas: — okay — and your brother?

Yeah.

Detective Thomas: Okay. What's your brother's name?

I have two.

Detective Thomas: Oh, okay. Do they go to the high school?

No.

Detective Thomas: Just you?

One goes to Cedar, and the other one goes to Totem.
Detective Thomas: Okay. So before I start asking you specific questions about the incident itself, tell me where you go to high school.

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: I go to Marysville Pilchuk.

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: Okay. What lunch do you have?

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: Second lunch? What time is that usually?

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: Around 11ish.

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: You're on a different schedule, though, today?

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: Yes. We have half-days on Fridays.

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: Okay. So it's pushed up a little bit —

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: Yeah, it's —

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: — or pushed back, I should say. So it's 10:00 something?

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: Yeah.

Detection Thomas: Okay. Were you in the lunchroom today?

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: No, I was in the classroom.

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: You were in the classroom?

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: Yes.

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: Okay. When you were in the classroom, what classroom was it?

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: I was in PS4. It's kind of near the lunchroom. And we heard a fire alarm, and so we all went out because we thought it was a fire and teacher telling us to go into the classrooms because there was a shooting.

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: Okay.
And we all went in there for an hour about. And I figured out that it was my cousin.

Detective Thomas: Okay. And what's his name?

Jaylen Fryberg.

Detective Thomas: Okay. When's the last time you talked to Jaylen?

Today.

Detective Thomas: Today? What time?

Passed him period between second and third.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Did he say anything to you?

Oh, we just talked like normal, said, "What's up?" He said, "What's up? What's going on?" and stuff. He just said, "Going to class." It was, like, "All right," and I just walked off.

Detective Thomas: Okay. How about over the last couple days? Did you talk to him over the last couple days at all?

Yeah, I talked to him yesterday and the normal, I guess. Well, he seemed kind of mad, and I asked him, "What's wrong?" He said, "Nothing," and then he just kind of shrugged me away.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Do you know if he's got in any fights over the last couple days?

He had one on -- well, he had one -- I don't know when. I just know he had one. He busted a kid in the nose.

Detective Thomas: Was that recently?

Yeah.

Detective Thomas: Okay. And where was that?

That was on the freshmen football field.

Detective Thomas: Oh, okay.
And that's pretty much all I know.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Other than that, did he text you anything or —

No, we don't text.

Detective Thomas: No? You don't text? Okay. Who told you that Jaylen was involved? Do you remember?

...is friend, has first lunch. And he was in the lunchroom with him.

Detective Thomas: Do you know who that friend is?

Yeah... And he just said that there was a shooting, and Jaylen Mylburg was the shooter, and I didn't really want to believe it, so I just —

Detective Thomas: But, as far as you can remember, you said that Jaylen was kind of upset just over the last few days or whatever —

Yeah, just —

Detective Thomas: — but you didn't know exactly what about?

He didn't tell me.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Do you know if he had a girlfriend or —

I know he had a girlfriend during homecoming who broke up with him after homecoming. That's all I know.

Detective Thomas: When was homecoming?

Homecoming was the 18th of this month.

Detective Thomas: So just last week?

Yeah.

Detective Thomas: So she broke up with him after homecoming?

Yeah. And, at first, I thought that was what it was, but I don't know.
Detective Thomas: How's your family doing?

Female Speaker: Pretty bad.

Detective Thomas: Yeah, right.

Female Speaker: It's all family.

Detective Thomas: You're cousins, right?

Female Speaker: Yeah.

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Female Speaker: Grew up with the [inaudible] [00:06:00].

Detective Thomas: Um-hum. Okay, Do you have anything else that you want to say?

Female Speaker: No.

Detective Thomas: No? Okay. Thank you for talking to me. I really appreciate it.

Female Speaker: He's pretty devastated.

Detective Thomas: It's 17:16 hours.

[End of Audio]

Duration: 7 minutes
Silberberger, Megan
Detective Thomas: This is Detective Dean Thomas, Lake Stevens Police Department, part of the [inaudible] County multi-agency response team. It is October 24, 2014 at 13:48 hours. I'm at the Marysville High School in Marysville, Washington inside. Would you consider this the main office area?

Megan Silberberger: The attendance office.

Detective Thomas: Okay. This is the attendance and I am here with Megan. Megan, can you state your full name for me?

Megan Silberberger: Yes. My name is Megan Suzanne Herber Silberberger.

Detective Thomas: Silberberger?

Megan Silberberger: Silberberger.

Detective Thomas: Okay. What is your date of birth?

Megan Silberberger: My date of birth is October 30, 1986.

Detective Thomas: Okay. And your cell phone number?

Megan Silberberger: Area code 858-243-2250.

Detective Thomas: Okay. And you gave me another number. What's that?

Megan Silberberger: I gave you an alternate number, my husband, Thomas, 425-760-0601.

Detective Thomas: Okay. And Megan, why are you here today?

Megan Silberberger: There was a shooting at Marysville [inaudible] High School in the cafeteria.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Why did you come to Marysville High School today?

Megan Silberberger: I am a Social Studies teacher.

Detective Thomas: Okay. And were you in your classroom at the time of this incident?
Megan Silberberger: No.

Detective Thomas: Okay. And where were you at the time of the incident?

Megan Silberberger: At the time of the first shot, I was at the cashier's office next to the large cafeteria. When I heard the shooting, I then entered the large cafeteria from the side door. And that's where I saw the incident.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Do you know your north, east, west, south very good here?

Megan Silberberger: I would say if the parking lot is in the north, I entered west.

Detective Thomas: Okay. So if we're just right -- the main cafeteria door that everybody's at right there?

Megan Silberberger: Main cafeteria, yes.

Detective Thomas: Is that where you entered?

Megan Silberberger: Yes.

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: Mm-hmm.

Detective Thomas: Okay. At what -- what time was that?

Megan Silberberger: It's a half day. I had finished up a couple emails. I would have to look at our schedule.

Detective Thomas: One minute. Oh, you want to come in?

Male Speaker: So this is her clothing.

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Male Speaker: So I'm going to leave it with you.

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Male Speaker: Because Mike is gonna be helping me.
Detective Thomas: Gotcha. Okay. Awesome. Detective [inaudible] [00:02:42] came in with a bag of clothes that Suzanne will -- or I mean, Megan, will explain here in a minute.

Megan Silberberger: I would have to look at a schedule. We had our professional growth Fridays so we have shortened periods. So it was after first period. It was during the second lunch. That's the lunch that I have, so there's -- I would have to verify but I would assume -- I would think -- and this is me, not 100 percent sure. I did not look at the clock exactly. I'd say about 15 minutes into my lunch.

Detective Thomas: Okay. You stated that you're at the cashier's office?

Megan Silberberger: Yes, sir.

Detective Thomas: Okay. How close to the cashier's office is it to the main doors to the cafeteria where you entered?

Megan Silberberger: 15 yards.

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: There is a wall. Cashiers are on one side. On the other side of the wall there's a cafeteria.

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: So when you enter you enter into the cafeteria. But if they want to enter into the cashier's office you would take a right and enter there. So they are very close to each other. I would say it was about 15 years for me to get to the incident.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Before we get into what you saw and heard, did you hear anything prior to this incident today? Did you hear any rumors? Did you hear any kids talking about --?

Megan Silberberger: Yes.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Describe that.

Megan Silberberger: I personally do not know the student in question with the long hair and the black attire who I saw.
Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: However, on Tuesday, which would make — today’s the 24th that would make Tuesday — I can’t really think right now. This past Tuesday I do a fitness and conditioning class after school for the upcoming winter sports. During that time, this student had an altercation with another student and some incident was broken up. And he then left the field. I don’t know — I heard rumors as to what that incident was about, whether it was — but I don’t know specifically.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Do you know the two names that were —

Megan Silberberger: Jaline was the one student with the long hair. I don’t know who the other kid that was involved. The rumor — and this again is not fact because I don’t know for a fact — some student that went to Arden Tech that plays football with us here.

Detective Thomas: Okay. But doesn’t actually go here?

Megan Silberberger: No. They are part of our school.

Detective Thomas: Oh, okay.

Megan Silberberger: So they get involved in any sports [inaudible] [00:05:45], but that again is a rumor. That is not fact. I want to make sure that is stated.

Detective Thomas: Right. Okay. But there was some kind of altercation on Tuesday.

Megan Silberberger: There was an altercation on Tuesday.

Detective Thomas: Was there a physical fight or just —

Megan Silberberger: Yes.

Detective Thomas: Okay. And you saw this physical fight?

Megan Silberberger: I saw the aftermath of the physical fight as I was running stairs with my athletes. I ran down the stairs with another — the varsity basketball coach. I’m the JV basketball coach.
Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: Starting this year, we were running down the stairs and then we talked to Paul Dockendorf and then football coach who was then – then [inaudible] away.

Detective Thomas: So it was actual – the football coach that kinda broke it up you think?

Megan Silberberger: It seemed like the players did mostly.

Detective Thomas: Oh, really?

Megan Silberberger: No. Actually, it seemed like – yeah, and then the situation's been – I do recall seeing that the person with long hair – when I keep saying that, he left the field. The other student had a bloody nose, but I did not see the actual contact.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Okay. So is that all that you’ve seen or heard prior to today?

Megan Silberberger: I heard it was racially based.

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: But I don’t know that for a fact.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Okay. And that is – that’s been speculation since after the incident?

Megan Silberberger: No. I heard that before incident.

Detective Thomas: Oh, so you think the –

Megan Silberberger: The speculation, that is what I heard, that is a rumor.

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: Repeat rumor.

Detective Thomas: Right. Okay.

www.emrtranscription.com
Megan Silberberger: It’s not fact.
Detective Thomas: Got you.
Megan Silberberger: I’ve never had any immediate contact with either those two students.
Detective Thomas: Okay. Okay. So let’s get back to today. You were at the cashier’s office and just kinda take it from there.
Megan Silberberger: I went to the cashier’s – first I want to Mr. Decaldwell who is our ASB teacher. He is out today. I went to his office. I was going to chaperone the roster bus for our high school football team down to Oak Harbor. And I needed to get the permission slips and paperwork. So I went to the cashier’s office as she handles that. I’m speaking with her about that. That is when I heard the shots. That was my reason for being in that area during that time.
Detective Thomas: Okay.
Megan Silberberger: Continue?
Detective Thomas: Yep.
Megan Silberberger: I heard the shots. I had not heard, to my knowledge, shots. I looked – went down the hallway, around the corner to that door and turned the corner. And that one table was where I saw students on the floor bleeding and the student with a gun in his hand. I ran at the student to stop him, and he put the gun to his head in his right hand and he pulled the trigger.
Detective Thomas: Okay.
Megan Silberberger: He then fell on top of other students.
Detective Thomas: Okay.
Megan Silberberger: I then waited. I talked to a couple students. I said, “Calm – keep calm, keep still.” Students were racing. I asked for a cell phone. First cell phone I couldn’t open. I did not have mine with me. Finally got a cell phone to contact 911. I had a student pull the emergency alarm because they did not think it was real. I wanted
Detective Thomas: Okay. Do you know this student?

Megan Silberberger: I do not. I've never had personal contact with this student. I had never verbally spoken to him.

Detective Thomas: Did you know his name before today?

Megan Silberberger: Yes.

Detective Thomas: And what's his name?

Megan Silberberger: [Inaudible] [00:08:53] I do not know his last name until today.

Detective Thomas: Okay. And what is that?

Megan Silberberger: I want to say it's Farburg but I do -- it's rumor.

Detective Thomas: That was --

Megan Silberberger: Not fact.

Detective Thomas: That's post incident that you even heard?

Megan Silberberger: Post incident, yes.

Detective Thomas: Okay. When you saw -- you stated you saw people on the ground?

Megan Silberberger: Yes.

Detective Thomas: Right? When you saw people on ground, did you know [inaudible] that they were injured?

Megan Silberberger: Yes. I saw blood.

Detective Thomas: Okay. And you described that you saw those -- I'm just call him a suspect at this point -- he was standing?

Megan Silberberger: Yes, he was standing.
Detective Thomas: Okay. What direction was he standing?

Megan Silberberger: He was standing — if I came through the doors and turned to the table, he was standing looking at me.

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: I did not — repeat, did not see him shoot any students. I only saw him shoot himself when I came towards him.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Did you make contact with him?

Megan Silberberger: I tried to make contact with him.

Detective Thomas: But —

Megan Silberberger: Well, when I saw him with it, I turned. He saw me. There was a look and he went straight for his — for his — to shoot.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Where on the head did you see him shoot himself?

Megan Silberberger: I — again, this is a little bit — it was from his right hand like this.

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: And then he fell on top of a couple other students.

Detective Thomas: Okay. And it was — it was when he saw you coming towards him and that’s —

Megan Silberberger: Yes.

Detective Thomas: And he just looked at you and —

Megan Silberberger: He — I came, I turned, I saw the ground. I went towards him and he put the gun to his head.

Detective Thomas: Okay. If — from me to you, knees to knees is, I don’t know, three feet or so —

Megan Silberberger: Yes.
Detective Thomas: -- with that distance because I'm just looking at it, how close were you to him when he—when he shot himself?

Megan Silberberger: This close or a little bit closer.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Okay.

Megan Silberberger: I was -- I did touch the suspect following the shot, so I was in motion to stop –

Detective Thomas: Right.

Megan Silberberger: -- when he pulled the trigger.

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: So I guess when he -- I was this far but at the time the event occurred I was closer.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Got you. Did he -- did you hear him at any point say anything?

Megan Silberberger: No, sir.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Did you say anything to him?

Megan Silberberger: No.

Detective Thomas: Okay. It happened pretty quick, right?

Megan Silberberger: It was a very, very quick incident.

Detective Thomas: Okay. You are wearing rather large sweatpants and a hoodie.

Megan Silberberger: Yes.

Detective Thomas: I'm assuming you did not wear that to school today?

Megan Silberberger: I – following the incident and making sure that everyone was out of the building and I spoke with Officer Sutherland who then told me to get in lockdown procedure, Mr. Greenwater walked me over
there. When I got to the storage room in the cafeteria, I had blood all over my pants and my shoes. My initial reaction was to make sure that I wasn’t shot. I did not know. So I then took off my pants and shoes as there was brain matter and blood all over them.

Detective Thomas: Okay. What kind of top were you wearing?
Megan Silberberger: I was wearing a sweater over a T-shirt and tank top.
Detective Thomas: Okay. Is that all in this bag?
Megan Silberberger: The sweater, the T-shirt, the tank top is in that bag along with what the cafeteria ladies helped me fashion following me taking off my pants.
Detective Thomas: Got you.
Megan Silberberger: And shoes, which are located in the same storage room.
Detective Thomas: And it –
Megan Silberberger: It is not in that bag.
Detective Thomas: So what – the – what you put on temporarily is in the storage –
Megan Silberberger: What had – what I wore to – what I wore to school today is in that storage room.
Detective Thomas: So this is the temporary stuff?
Megan Silberberger: That is the top half of what I wore.
Detective Thomas: Okay. So this is the top half but not the lower half.
Megan Silberberger: The lower half which had –
Detective Thomas: Is still in there?
Megan Silberberger: – is in there.
Detective Thomas: Okay.
Megan Silberberger: Yeah, I put it into a bag as to not [inaudible] [00:13:03] in a situation as there was a good amount of—

Detective Thomas: Sure. Sure. And where did you get the pants from?

Megan Silberberger: One of the — one of the wonderful secretaries here got them out of the lost and found [inaudible].

Detective Thomas: Okay. Okay. Following — well, I'll just back up a little bit. When — when you first went in the door, you heard the shots, you went in, you had said you looked to your left.

Megan Silberberger: Right.

Detective Thomas: Right?

Megan Silberberger: I looked to my right.

Detective Thomas: You looked to your right? He was standing — the suspect was standing?

Megan Silberberger: Yes.

Detective Thomas: Can you describe the gun to me?

Megan Silberberger: No.

Detective Thomas: No?

Megan Silberberger: I cannot describe the gun.

Detective Thomas: Okay,

Megan Silberberger: I did not — once I saw him raise — I'm not a gun enthusiast, I don't know my weapons but I saw him raise the gun to his head. After he fell and I was assessing the situation to figure out where are we at, I did see a black — I—

Detective Thomas: Was it a magazine type, a clip?

Megan Silberberger: Looked like a clip. I of course don’t know the terminology.
Detective Thomas: Mm-hmm.

Megan Silberberger: So I don’t want to say something that I don’t mean exactly.

Detective Thomas: Right. That’s perfect. Mm-hmm.

Megan Silberberger: Lying on his left hand side.

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: I said to Officer Sutherland, “I do not know where the gun is.”

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: Because I did not see where the gun fell – had fallen when he shot.

Detective Thomas: Okay. You had – so you had assessed the situation. Where did you go just immediately – did you call 911 at that point?

Megan Silberberger: I – I first – when I came in is when the initial incident happened.

Detective Thomas: Mm-hmm.

Megan Silberberger: Following that I asked for a cell phone from a kid. I couldn’t get into it. So I said, “I need another phone.” And so, I had the second student give me his phone, which I got on with 911. There was one – the suspect was lying on top of I want to say one or two students. There was a girl that I was looking at, another student who I have in my second period class, and then a third student who had been shot in the mouth and was bleeding profusely. So I had all of them there at that moment while I’m talking to 911.

I then go up and I cannot recall the order of events, whether I was on the phone with 911 and then I told a student to pull the fire alarm. They weren’t leaving. And they needed to get out. There were still students in the cafeteria and it was – so.

Detective Thomas: Right.

Megan Silberberger: I want to say that I said that first and then got on the phone, but I can’t recall.
Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: I apologize.

Detective Thomas: That's —

Megan Silberberger: But I think you could get that on [inaudible] [00:15:43].

Detective Thomas: You're absolutely doing great.

Megan Silberberger: And I told one student that I have in class, because he was still making noises. The girl was not moving. I told the student who was — who got shot in the mouth, “Stay still. Stay still.” I told the student that I have in class, “Calm. Don't move. Don't move,” because he was —

Detective Thomas: The suspect? Or the victim?

Megan Silberberger: No.

Detective Thomas: The victim?

Megan Silberberger: The victims. I then looked at the suspect to make sure he was not moving to reach for anything. The girl was not moving at that point.

Detective Thomas: Okay. And he was — he was kinda laying on top of it?

Megan Silberberger: Slumped over — yeah. Yeah.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Did he fall backwards or forwards?

Megan Silberberger: I want to say he fell backwards kind of.

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: I was looking at his face.

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: His — he was — I could see his face.
Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: Following the shot.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Okay. How many people were laying on the ground that you think were injured?

Megan Silberberger: One, two, three, four, five total including the shooter.

Detective Thomas: So the four victims and one—

Megan Silberberger: I want to say [inaudible] [00:16:51].

Detective Thomas: Okay. Okay.

Megan Silberberger: Including the young man, that was hit in the mouth.

Detective Thomas: Okay. And was he trying to talk or anything?

Megan Silberberger: He was like, "I'm hit." I said, "I know. You need to calm. Calm. Stay calm."

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: And he was trying to [inaudible] - I'd say, "Stay calm. Stay down. Stay down." And I don't know when the 911 call was ended, but that is when I then looked to the police officer and he then ushered [inaudible] to the other room.

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: And I don't know where - what happened with that student.

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: I don't know what happened to the students. I'm having a rather hard time wrapping my head around [inaudible] students.

[Crosstalk] Detective Thomas: I understand.

Megan Silberberger: I know I have to answer your questions but I'm having a hard time not asking them. I have to make sure [inaudible].
Detective Thomas: Okay. Yeah. I understand. Do you know how many shots you heard?

Megan Silberberger: No.

Detective Thomas: No?

Megan Silberberger: No.

Detective Thomas: Did you hear more or one?

Megan Silberberger: Multiple shots. Multiple --

Detective Thomas: Multiple.

Megan Silberberger: -- shots.

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: I heard multiple shots. A couple through the wall. When I was in the cafeteria I saw and heard one shot.

Detective Thomas: And that was the one --

Megan Silberberger: And that was the shot the suspect --

Detective Thomas: Okay.

Megan Silberberger: -- shot at himself.

Detective Thomas: Okay. And you would describe it as shooting himself --

Megan Silberberger: Yes.

Detective Thomas: Purposely?

Megan Silberberger: There was eye contact. I was moving towards him. He initiated.

Detective Thomas: Got it.

Megan Silberberger: Mm-hmm.
Detective Thomas: Okay. All right, Megan. Well, thank you very much. We may contact you again. I wanted to get something on —

Megan Silberberger: Of course.

Detective Thomas: — on tape here. And we realize this is extremely difficult and traumatic. And I thank you for taking the time. Okay? I'm gonna stop the time here at 14:07 hours. Again, it is Friday, October 24th.

[End of Audio]

Duration: 19 minutes.
This is the statement of a witness, under oath, the time is now 10:24 AM and this concludes this statement.

Name: [Redacted]
Address: [Redacted]
City: [Redacted]
State: [Redacted]
Zip: [Redacted]
Phone: [Redacted]

Witness Statement:

This statement is being recorded at 10:24 AM. There are 3 persons present in the room.

Q: Do you understand that this statement is being recorded?
A: Yes.

Q: What is your full name and spell it please?
A: [Redacted]

Q: What is your address?
A: [Redacted]

Q: What is your home telephone number?
A: [Redacted]

Q: What is your date of birth?
A: [Redacted]

Q: Do you certify, under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?
A: Yes.

Q: Do you understand that this statement is being recorded?
A: Yes.

Q: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge, and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?
A: Yes.

Q: The time is now 10:24 AM and this concludes this statement.

Witness Signature:

Officer:

The Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

Case #: [Redacted]
Interview with [redacted]
Date: October 24, 2014
Interviewers: Detective Arnett and Agent Cote

Det. Arnett: This is the statement of [redacted]. This is, excuse me, the date is October 24, 2014 and the time now is 1636 hours. I am Detective Arnett of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. And this statement is being recorded at the church at 51st and 116th in Marysville. There are three persons present at this, in this room and for the purpose of voice identification, would each person beside [redacted] the person who's giving the statement, please state your name and occupation one at a time.

Agent Cote: My name's Cory Cote. I'm an FBI agent out of the Seattle office.

Det. Arnett: do you understand that this statement is being recorded?
[Redacted]: Yes, I do.

Det. Arnett: What is your full name and can you spell it please?
[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: And what is your address?
[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: What is your home telephone number?
[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: And your date of birth?
[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: Okay, let's start at the beginning, wherever you think that might be to tell us what happened today.

[Redacted]: Well I was not expecting it at all. We, what happened is me and my friends were just in line for getting pizza. And when we sat down, I think we took maybe like three or four bites of our food and all of a sudden like I hear a bang. And I look up and I see one person fall to the ground. And then we all are trying to fit into, underneath the table trying to all force ourselves underneath the table. And you see another person fall to the ground. And you hear, I hear three more shots but I only see two more people falling to the ground. And I look over and I see a pile of blood just gushing out of this girl's head and it just keeps coming and coming out.
And I see some people trying to get up and help and then I look out from underneath the table and I see him and I see him like reloading his gun and he ran out. And that's what I saw him do and I saw everyone else running. And, and I didn't hear any sound coming from anybody that was shot so I just assume that all of them just died. But apparently they all like survived, most of 'em survived. But I just, I heard nothing and all I saw was people just falling to the ground and it just was horrible.

Det. Arnett: When you say you were with your friends in line to get pizza, who are you friends?

Det. Arnett: Yes, that would be great.

Det. Arnett: Just a second, I need time to write 'em down.

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Sorry.

Det. Arnett: Okay. They were in line to get pizza.

Um-hmm.

Det. Arnett: When did you hear the bang? The first bang, where were you?

We were, we just sat down to eat.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Tell me who's at your table.

Who was at my table?

Det. Arnett: Um-hmm.

This dude named [redacted] and then it was [redacted] and [redacted].

Det. Arnett: Anybody else at your table?

I think his last name is [redacted] it's [redacted].

Det. Arnett: Okay. And where was your table in relationship to where this was happening?
The table was two, like I don't know if you say behind it or in front of it but it was two away from it.

Det. Arnett: Okay. I'm going to give you a piece of paper to draw this out. That's been really helpful if that's okay with you?

Det. Arnett: Alright. So if you can draw everything and label where everybody was sitting.

Agent Cote: You might want to make it a little bigger.

Det. Arnett: Give yourself some room to write.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

Det. Arnett: You got plenty big, use the whole paper if you need to.

[telephone vibration]

Det. Arnett: We're in the middle of an interview. Can you give a call? He can answer. Thank you, Bye.

Det. Arnett: Okay, thank you for writing that out. So you have yourself sitting between and right?

Det. Arnett: Um-hmm.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So you look, you have like two sets of tables between you and the table that this happened at, right?

Det. Arnett: Yes.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Do you know who was at these two tables?

I know right here. was right here. And somewhere on this table there was and that's the only two people I know that were at this table.

Det. Arnett: Can you just add name?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: We won't put him as seated anywhere, we just know he was there.

Okay.
Det. Arnett: And were there kids sitting at this round table?

I think there was like one person. It was like someone reading a book.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So you were all sitting at the table. You said you had just sat down to eat your pizza.

Um-hmm.

Det. Arnett: What time is this lunch?

That day it was 10:25 to 11.

Det. Arnett: And is this a normal lunch for you?

For half days, yes. That's the normal lunch time.

Det. Arnett: Okay. You said that you heard one bang.

Um-hmm.

Det. Arnett: Right?

Yes.

Det. Arnett: What could you see when you heard that first bang?

Well I first looked at everybody else and I saw like everyone turning their head. And then I look over, like when I finally caught, I saw someone start falling to the ground and it was crazy, like...

Det. Arnett: What caught your attention?

What caught my attention? The bang. I heard the bang and it like...

Det. Arnett: I mean what visually drew...

Well visual...

Det. Arnett: Yeah.
Me just looking around. I was just like looking, seeing what happened cause it didn't sound like a gunshot to me. It sounded more like a firecracker. So I just kind of like looked and like that's what caught my eye is like her like falling.

Agent Cote: It was a her?

Det. Arnett: How do you know?

Because I know Gia personally and I know what she looks like and I just saw her start falling and that's when I started going underneath the table, like after I saw her, I just went to the table.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Can you describe what Gia was wearing that day, today?

No, I can't. I did not talk to her today.

Det. Arnett: Okay. No worries. But you recognized her?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Describe how, what Gia’s body looked like...

She...

Det. Arnett: ...when she's falling.

...she, like her body just kind of like, I don't know, kind of like flowed. Like, you know, kind of like waves are? They kind of just like, it was kind of like that.

Det. Arnett: I'll ask my question a different way.

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Did Gia fall from a standing position? Was she seated? Or was she something else?

Oh, she was like, it was like seated. She was like starting to get up and like you can tell it's one of those positions where she was starting to get up but she was more seated and she just fell like that.

Det. Arnett: So how do you know that she was starting to get up?

Cause she wasn't completely sat down. Like, I don't know, I don't know how to explain it. You just, I just kind of looked at her and I can tell like her knees weren't completely like bent cause with our tables you can see if like someone, cause our tables aren't very tall at all. So you can see people like really easily when they're, and she, her like whole body, her body
wasn't really, she wasn't like falling back or like sideways. It was kind of like, well she was falling sideways, but it wasn't like...

Det. Arnett: Let me ask this a different way. When you saw Gia and you said she was falling, did you see her as she was seat, already seated and then she fell or did you see her in the process of falling?

I saw her in the process of falling.

Det. Arnett: Okay. And she fell all the way to the ground?

Yes.

Det. Arnett: You said that after that that you tried to get under the table.

Um-hmm.

Det. Arnett: Did you hear anything else before you got under the table?

I heard another shot like while I was going underneath, I heard another shot.

Det. Arnett: What did you see while you were, when you heard that shot?

Everyone trying, I saw everyone start running. I saw everyone trying to force themselves underneath the tables.

Det. Arnett: Could you hear anything during the first shot when you saw Gia falling?

No. Well yes, but people were like talking like what was that and all of a sudden you hear another one. I hear people saying, asking what, like what was that?

Agent Cote: Did, did you hear anything else from this table? Did anybody from that table say anything?

No, they ran. They ran.

Agent Cote: Okay.

They just got up and ran.

Det. Arnett: Who's they? Who did you see get up and run?

They looked like freshmen. I don't know personally. They looked like freshmen a couple of 'em like maybe one of two of 'em looked like juniors. I don't think any of 'em were like sophomores or anything. But most of 'em looked like freshmen.

Det. Arnett: And you saw them run from the table?
Det. Arnett: Or you just saw people and then no people?

Det. Arnett: I saw one person get up. That's all, I saw one person get up really fast and that's all I saw and then I saw everyone vanish from that table.

Det. Arnett: So you saw one person stand up and run from Gia's table.

Det. Arnett: Yeah.

Det. Arnett: And you, do you know who that person is?

Det. Arnett: No.

Det. Arnett: And when did you see that person stand up and run?

Det. Arnett: Right after I saw Gia fall.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So you said that after you got underneath the table, as you're getting under you hear one shot. You get underneath the table and everybody's trying to fit and you see, or excuse me, you hear three more shots.

Det. Arnett: Yes.

Det. Arnett: Okay. What could you see when you heard three more shots?

Det. Arnett: I saw some people start laying flat on the ground. And I saw feet running and I just see people start falling.

Det. Arnett: What could you hear?

Det. Arnett: Running feet and people crying.

Det. Arnett: You had said that after the three shots you saw two people fall.

Det. Arnett: Um-hmm.

Det. Arnett: Can you tell me more about that?

Det. Arnett: I saw someone fall, someone was sitting. Like you can tell cause they were like, their legs were like folded up when I saw them fall. Like when I saw them go to the ground and they were just like folded up like they were sitting and they like were holding their stomach.

Det. Arnett: So I'm going to interrupt real quick. It's real important that we don't guess and that we don't allow our brains to draw conclusions...
Det. Arnett: ...from what we see later.

Det. Arnett: So be, know that I'm not asking you to tell us the whole picture. I only want to know what you saw with your eyes or heard.

Okay.

Det. Arnett: So don't worry about saying, you know, he must have been seated because...

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: ...his legs were a certain way. So if you didn't see it, don't, don't allow your brain to try and play those games with you.

Okay.

Det. Arnett: Alright, keep going.

Yeah, he was just, I saw someone like on the ground like holding their stomach. So I thought they got shot in the stomach, cause they were just holding their stomach. And I didn't and I didn't see them say like a complete fall, all I saw was them holding their stomach. And I, that's all I saw.

Det. Arnett: What position were you in when you saw that person on the ground holding their stomach?

I was trying to get myself under the table properly.

Det. Arnett: And where was the person? Maybe you can point on your diagram who was on the ground holding their stomach.

Right like, they were sitting right there, like right in this area.

Det. Arnett: Can you label that for me? And was there, we, cause you said there were a ton of people trying to get under your table.

Um-hmm.

Det. Arnett: Was there anybody between you and what you could see here on this, under this table? Was there anybody laying in front of you?
Det. Arnett: Okay. But was anybody in your line of sight? Like was laying in front of you?

[Blacked out]

Det. Arnett: That's okay.

[Blacked out]

Det. Arnett: Okay, but was anybody seated in front of you? So if I were, I were here and trying to look past, I have somebody in front of me and that's obstructing my view.

[Blacked out]

Det. Arnett: So did you have anything obstructing your view?

[Blacked out]

Det. Arnett: What did you have obstructing your view?

[Blacked out]

Det. Arnett: Okay. So looking around, how you saw this person laying down holding his stomach?

[Blacked out]

Det. Arnett: Okay. Can you describe this person who was holding their stomach?

[Blacked out]

Det. Arnett: Was it a boy or a girl?

[Blacked out]

Det. Arnett: It was a boy.
Det. Arnett: You said that you had saw two people fall to the ground. Who's the second person?

This person.

Det. Arnett: And what did that person look like?

They just fell back.

Det. Arnett: Okay. What did they look like?

You have to like, like you have to like re-ask the, cause what did they look like?


Cause like what do you mean?

Det. Arnett: What did they look like? What did that person look like?

Agent Cote: Describe 'em.

Oh like feature wise? Or?

Agent Cote: Was it a boy?

Yeah, it the person that was holding their stomach, that was the person I saw fall to the ground.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So how many injured people did you see?

I only saw three.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So you didn't...

I didn't know there was four. I only saw three.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So you described Gia to us.

Um-hmm.

Det. Arnett: You said that she got hurt, that you saw her falling. You described a boy that was holding his stomach.

Yes.

Det. Arnett: Describe the third person you saw injured.
I can't describe you the person. All I saw was another person right there.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So how did you know that third person was injured?

I didn't. I didn't, I only saw two people injured. I saw a third, I just saw a third person right there.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So was that person lying, seated?

They were like seat, they were like kneeling, so.

Det. Arnett: Next to who? Can you draw that third person on the diagram?

They were like kneeling right here, this.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Can you label that as kneeling person?

Yeah.

Agent Cote: The, when you say they're kneeling, you mean that after the gun, after the gunshots went off they were kneeling on the ground?

Yeah. This is when like everyone was out of the building except for everyone underneath my table. My table was the last people to get outta the cafeteria cause we were all just under the table waiting for someone to take us to somewhere else.

Det. Arnett: So why do you think the kneeling person was injured?

I don't know. I just saw three people right there, I saw that person right there and the person right there. And I only know there was a person like, I know there was four people because I saw someone next to Gia and I can't explain to you who that was. Like I know that was a girl next to Gia. Like cause I, like when I was sitting, I could see that table but I saw three people on the ground and I know there was a fourth person right there, like sitting with them.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So let me clarify some things. Again, why are we describing the kneeling person as an injured person?

Because that's the third person I saw.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So is it fair to say that that person was possibly not injured?

Yes, that's...

Det. Arnett: Okay.
Det. Arnett: Was that person an adult or a kid or you don’t know?

[Redacted] I don’t know.

Det. Arnett: Perfect. Thank you for not guessing. So you said that there was a girl next to Gia.

[Redacted] Um-hmm.

Det. Arnett: Describe the girl for me.

[Redacted] She was like tanner, she was like darker, like not like tanner but the person but she was like, like not very white. She was darker skinned and she had like brown hair.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Was she lying, kneeling, sitting, something else.

[Redacted] She was sitting.

Det. Arnett: And did you see any injuries on this girl?

[Redacted] No.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Was she moving, was she up and alert?

[Redacted] No.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

[Redacted] I didn’t hear, I didn’t hear or see any of ‘em move. I just saw them there.

Det. Arnett: How...

Agent Cote: Under, under the table you mean?

[Redacted] Yeah, when I was under the table I just saw them there.

Agent Cote: But were they, I mean, they were on the ground?

[Redacted] They were next to the table. They were on, like where I’m showing, they were just kind of like right on the side of the table.

Agent Cote: Okay.

[Redacted] Yeah.

Agent Cote: And this second girl was on the ground too?
SMART Investigation

Agent Cote: Next to Gia?

Agent Cote: Okay,

Det. Arnett: But like sitting on her butt?

Det. Arnett: Okay. Okay. So when you say that you saw the kneeling person and the girl sitting on the ground, was this, you saw them after all the shots had been fired?

Det. Arnett: Okay. Alright. So I'm going to, I'm going to bring you back a little bit. When did you see, you said you saw blood gushing. When did you see that?

Det. Arnett: How do you know it was a puddle of blood coming out of Gia's head?

Det. Arnett: Okay. And did you see that before or after you saw the kneeling person and the sitting person?

Det. Arnett: Okay. You said that you saw him reloading his gun. Who's him?

I don't know his name but he has like longer hair and he has like oh yeah, he has like longer hair and he was kind of like skinnier, like not like super skinny but like he was smaller.
Blond I think? I'm not gonna be, I'm not gonna like guess but it looked like, I'm pretty sure it was blond.

Det. Arnett: What was, what was he wearing?

He was wearing a backwards hat and he was wearing a black shirt and black shorts.

Det. Arnett: Do you know what grade he's in?

He's a freshman?

Det. Arnett: How do you know that?

Everyone told me he was a freshman.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So you didn't know this before this happened?

Um-um. I just saw him and everyone told me that he was a freshman so.

Det. Arnett: Had you ever seen this kid before?

No.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

Just today.

Det. Arnett: You said that you saw him reload his gun.

Um-hmm.

Det. Arnett: Tell me what that looked like.

So he had his gun right here and he took the like something out of it and then he took something out of his pocket and put it, put it where he took that thing out of.

Det. Arnett: Can you describe what the gun looked like?

It was smaller. It was like a handgun. It was like, it was like a black, it was a black gray color, yeah. It was smaller.

Det. Arnett: Was it the size of his hand, bigger than the size of his hand?

It was about equal size.
Det. Arnett: So you show, when you're pointing it out to me, you're showing him holding it with one hand and then using his other hand...

[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: ...to move this object in and out.

[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: What hand was he holding it in? Do you know?

[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: His right hand.

Det. Arnett: Do you know or are you guessing?

[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: No, it was his right hand.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Where, can you point on your diagram where he was at?

[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: I already put it there. He was like next to the table. He was like right behind the table.

Det. Arnett: Did you write that already?

[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Okay, yes you did right there, the letters. Where were you when you saw this?

[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: I was sitting like, well I wasn't sitting, I was going underneath the table. I was sitting but like I started to go underneath the table. And then I kind of glanced over and I saw him.

Det. Arnett: So how many bangs had you heard before you saw that?

[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: One.

Det. Arnett: Okay. And how many bangs did you hear after you saw that?

[Redacted]

Agent Cote: I heard four. I heard three when I was underneath the table, one when I was going underneath the table and one before I went underneath the table.

Agent Cote: So a total of five?

[Redacted]

Agent Cote: Um-hmm.

Agent Cote: Okay. Was he, when you saw him, when, after the first bang, was he standing or sitting?
He was standing.

Agent Cote: Okay, just standing beside the table though?

Um-hmm.

Agent Cote: Okay.

Det. Arnett: Was he interacting with anyone else?

Um-mm. He was by himself. And after he loaded the gun, he put it in his pocket and he ran.

Det. Arnett: What did he put in his pocket?

The gun.

Det. Arnett: Okay. What pocket did he put it in?

His left one.

Agent Cote: Are you sure?

I, yeah, I'm pretty sure. He just, he like switched hands and put it in there.

Agent Cote: Okay.

I should have said that first. He like, he like took it and put it into his left pocket.

Det. Arnett: So help me understand. You said you heard one bang, you looked up and you saw him take the object out of the gun and switch it with something else. And then you said you went under the table and you heard four more bangs?

No. Okay, so I probably put that, okay. So what happened is I saw him put new, new thing in it when I was like underneath the table already. I heard five bangs and then I look, I glanced, I glanced a lot.

Det. Arnett: Um-hmm.

Cause I was really, I really wanted to know what was going on.

Det. Arnett: Um-hmm.

So I glanced over and he switched it. And then he like, he put a new one in and he took it with his left hand, put it in his pocket and he ran out.
Det. Arnett: Okay. So did you hear any bangs after he put it in his pocket?

[Redacted]: No.

Det. Arnett: Did you hear any bangs after he switched the object?

[Redacted]: No.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Do you know where he ran to?

[Redacted]: No. He, there's a door right next to this table and he ran out that door. And that's all I know. There's a door right here.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

Agent Cote: You said at the beginning of this, very beginning of what you were telling us, that after the first bang you saw everybody at the table leave.

[Redacted]: Yes.

Agent Cote: So...

[Redacted]: There was like...

Agent Cote: ...why...

[Redacted]: ...there was like some, there was like a few people like right here. There was a person right here and like there was some people like right here. They were like scattered around the table.

Agent Cote: Okay and these people had their backs to you?

[Redacted]: Yeah.

Agent Cote: So you couldn't see them. So, so the people that left were not in this group right here?

[Redacted]: No.

Agent Cote: Okay. Was there, did these people try to leave? Did you see them or I don't know...

[Redacted]: I was currently going underneath the table at that time so I couldn't see.

Agent Cote: Okay.

Det. Arnett: Did you hear any of those people say anything?
No, I heard nothing. I just, I didn’t hear anybody say anything. All I heard was crying and that was from the people at my table. And I didn’t hear any sounds coming from them after the guns were shot.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

Agent Cote: And then he left, let’s see, and this table, just, I just want to clarify, this was a rectangular table?

Un-hmm.

Agent Cote: Like yours?

Yes.

Agent Cote: Okay. Alright. At the, at the time that he left were, your, was everybody else gone except for the people at your table? Like did you see anybody else running out with him or at the same time as him or was everybody gone and he just ran out by himself?

He, everyone was gone. Everyone was gone and he ran out the door after most people ran out the door.

Agent Cote: Okay.

Yes.

Det. Arnett: Did you ever hear him say anything?

Um-um, I wasn’t really listening to people, I wasn’t listening over here. All I heard was crying and that was pretty loud to me so I didn’t hear anything that was going on over here.

Agent Cote: Okay. Do you want to ask about, have you heard anything since this incident? Heard other people talking about what happened?

The only thing I’ve heard is like about the people that are injured and the people, oh and like why he did it. Like that’s what I heard.

Det. Arnett: What did you hear about why he did it?

I heard that he, like his ex-girlfriend was gonna like date his best friend and his best friends were the people that got hurt. And he, he tweeted, I guess he tweeted something about like stay, about how like the person needs to stay away from his girl otherwise he’s gonna got it. And yeah, and one of the guys that was injured was the friend.

Agent Cote: And when he was saying stay away from his girl, he meant his ex-girlfriend?
Yes.

Agent Cote: Okay, do you know who that is?

Um-um.

Agent Cote: Okay,

No idea.

Det. Arnett: Do you know who the friend that the ex-girlfriend was going to date is?

Nope.

Det. Arnett: Have you actually seen this tweet?

No. I don't follow him on Twitter so I have no idea.

Det. Arnett: How did you hear this information?

People were talking about it like at, when I was here earlier.


I heard people talk, I heard people talking about it.

Det. Arnett: Did you hear about it anywhere else?

No.

Det. Arnett: Like on Facebook, Twitter? Have you been looking at that?

No.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So you just heard...

I'm trying to avoid social media.

Det. Arnett: Okay, so you just heard this from other kids at school?

Yes.

Det. Arnett: Who told you this?

I was over, I was, me and were talking and we were listening in on other people's conversations about it.
Det. Arnett: Right.

[Redacted] So I have no idea who they are.

Det. Arnett: Okay, so is there anyone then that you think that we should talk to that would know?

[Redacted] I don’t know for sure.

Det. Arnett: You said that you didn’t know this guy. That someone, that you overheard somehow that he was a freshman. Who did you hear that from?

[Redacted] told me he was a freshman. And so did [Redacted]

Det. Arnett: [Redacted]

[Redacted] Yes.

Det. Arnett: Did they tell you anything else about him?

[Redacted] No.

Det. Arnett: Do they know him?

[Redacted] I’m not sure. I don’t [Redacted] doesn’t know him but I’m not sure if [Redacted] does.

Det. Arnett: Okay. You said that, sorry.

Agent Cote: No, I’m done.

Det. Arnett: You said that you knew Gia pretty well.

[Redacted] Um I didn’t like know her really well. Like we talked like sometimes. That’s how like, and like I knew who she was. She knew who I was. Yeah we talked sometimes.

Agent Cote: How do you know her? From where?

[Redacted] Twitter. We started talking on Twitter and then we like saw each other at school and we would say hi, how are you and that was basically.

Agent Cote: Oh.

[Redacted] Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Have you ever talked to Gia about anything that you think is related to this?
No, not at all.

Det. Arnett: What grade is Gia in?

She's a freshman.

Det: Arnett: And what grade are you in?

I'm a sophomore.

Agent Cote: And she never said anything about anything that may have pertained to the, the guy that was the shooter?

Um-um.

Agent Cote: Or any issues about hey my friends are having problems with, you know, an ex-girlfriend or anything like that?

No. She has never said anything like that to me.

Agent Cote: Okay.

Det. Arnett: And was she or any of these other people at this table involved in any other incidents or arguments or fights?

I have no idea.

Det. Arnett: Any time in the previous week or two?

Um-um. I know the shooter got in an argument with somebody and so he got kicked off the football team.

Det. Arnett: How do you know that?

That's what the football players were saying.

Det. Arnett: Do you know who he got in an argument with?

I have no idea.

Det. Arnett: Anything else like that?

No.

Det. Arnett: Is there anything else that you've heard that you think we ought to know?
No, that’s, that’s pretty much it. Like all I know is that he committed suicide afterwards but that’s, that’s it.

Det. Arnett: How do you know that?

That’s what everyone was talking about when we came here.

Det. Arnett: How do you, what do you mean? How are they talking about that when you came here?

Like when we got to the church everyone was saying that after he left the cafeteria he ran off somewhere into, on school property and that he killed himself.

Agent Cote: Did somebody see that? Is that why they knew that or?

No. I don’t know. I think, I don’t know, my mom knew too. Like she texted me and she’s like the shooter is dead and I think they might have said something about it on the news and like someone’s parents told ‘em because, cause I know...

Det. Arnett: But the kids you were talking about here at the church, did anybody see that?

No, I don’t, not that I know of. Yeah.

Det. Arnett: And is there anyone else that you’ve talked to or you know of that would have information about what happened today that you think we should talk to?

Maybe.

Det. Arnett: And what would you know that we should know about?

She might have saw, I’m pretty sure she saw some things that I didn’t see cause she seems like I don’t know, she, I’m pretty sure she’s seen more things than I saw cause she didn’t want to like talk about it. And I told her the things I saw, and she’s like yeah well you didn’t see what I saw. And I was like okay. So I, she probably did see more.

Det. Arnett: Anybody else?

No.

Agent Cote: Do you happen to have phone number?

No, I don’t have my phone on me, otherwise I would.

Agent Cote: Okay.

Det. Arnett: Is that something you could get and give it to us later?
Det. Arnett: Okay.

Agent Cote: I think I'm...

Det. Arnett: Okay. Is there anything else you want to add to this statement? You gotta say it out loud. It doesn't pick up head shakes.

Agent Cote: Oh okay. No.

Det. Arnett: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge and that this statement has been made freely, voluntarily and without threats or promises of any kind?

Agent Cote: Yes.

Det. Arnett: Do you certify or declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Agent Cote: Yes.

Det. Arnett: Alright. Would you please sign the statement right here? Alright, switch you, I'm also going to have you sign your drawing. Alright, the time now is 1713 and this concludes the statement.

[end of interview]

Jeannie Dines, Transcriber

November 14, 2014
STATEMENT

Tulalip Tribal Police
6103 31st Avenue NE, Bldg. A
Tulalip, WA 98271
Phone: (360) 716-4608 Fax: (360) 716-5999

Statement of 
(First Name) (Middle Initial) (Last Name)

Tribal Enrollment # __________________________ Name of Tribe __________________________

Race: __________________________ Sex: __________________________ D.O.B.: __________________________

Address: __________________________ (Street Address) __________________________ (City) __________________________ (State) __________________________ (Zip Code) __________________________

Home #: __________________________ Cell #: __________________________ Work #: __________________________

Place Statement Provided: __________________________ Date __________________________ Time __________________________

STATEMENT

I just heard one shot. I thought it was just a balloon. People then ran down the street. A lot of people dropped to the ground for cover. Others ran in one direction, people helping others people get out of there.

Under the penalty of perjury the above statement is true and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief. This statement is made voluntarily without threats or promises having been made to me in consideration for having provided this statement.

Signature: __________________________ Date: 6/25/14

Officer: __________________________ Witness: __________________________

PAGE: 1 OF 1
MARYSVILLE POLICE DEPARTMENT
STATEMENT FORM

NAME: [Redacted]  
FIRST: [Redacted]  
MIDDLE NAME: [Redacted]  
MID: [Redacted]  
HEIGHT: 5'8.6
WEIGHT: 150
EYE COLOR: hazel
HAIR COLOR: black

RACE: [Redacted]  
RESIDENCE: [Redacted]  
STREET ADDRESS: [Redacted]  
CITY: Marysville  
STATE: WA  
ZIP: 98270

HOME PHONE #: [Redacted]  
EMPLOYMENT/OCCUPATION/SCHOOL: Marysville PizzaCheck

I was in the lunch room and I was sitting down then I heard a couple loud bangs and at first I thought it was someone poking a bottle but then I smelled the gunpowder and it turned around and I saw Dayton with a small black pistol and it turned back around and everyone was getting under the tables so I ducked under my table and then someone yelled for the fire alarm and everyone started running out the back door so I stood up and I saw a kid on the ground with blood in his mouth so I ran out the back door.

THIS STATEMENT WAS WRITTEN ON MY BEHALF BY:

I DECLARE UNDER THE PENALTY OF PERJURY UNDER THE LAWS OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON THAT THE FOREGOING WRITTEN STATEMENT, CONSISTING OF 1 PAGES, IS TRUTHFUL AND ACCURATE TO THE BEST OF MY PERSONAL KNOWLEDGE. EACH PAGE AND ALL CORRECTIONS, IF ANY, BEAR MY InitialS. I HAVE READ IT. I HAVE BEEN READ IT. THE FOREGOING DECLARATION AND STATEMENT MAY BE USED IN A COURT OF LAW.

[Signature]
[Date]

(CITY AND STATE WHERE SIGNED) 
(CITY AND STATE WHERE SIGNED)

(CITY AND STATE WHERE SIGNED)

(CITY AND STATE WHERE SIGNED)
Price, William
TAPE-RECORDED
WITNESS STATEMENT

NAME (last, first, middle) Prince William T
DOB 12-11-61

STREET ________________ CITY ________________ STATE ________________ ZIP CODE ________________

PRIMARY PHONE (425) 299-0536 ALTERNATE PHONE ( ) DATE/TIME 1/24/14 3:08 pm

DRIVER'S LICENSE # ________________ PRIMARY PHONE # ________________

OFFICER STATEMENTS:
This is the statement of __________________________, Date of birth __________________________
The date is __________________________ and the time is now __________________________ I am __________________________
of the Washington State Patrol. This statement is being recorded at __________________________
There are __________________________ persons present in the room. For purposes of voice identification, would each person present; besides
□ Mr. □ Ms. □ Mrs. __________________________, who is giving a statement, state your name and occupation, one at a time.

WITNESS STATEMENT:
Q. __________________________, do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q. Would you give your full name and spell it, please?
Q. Would you give your address, please?
Q. Where do you work/study?
Q. What do you do there?
Q. Would you give me your date of birth?

QUESTIONS AT END OF STATEMENT:
Q. Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?
Q. Would you please read the following statement and indicate "yes" or "no"?

I __________________________ declare that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best
of my knowledge. My statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind.
Q. Would you please sign this document on the line indicated:

Signature: __________________________ Witness: __________________________

The time is now __________________________ and this concludes the statement.

THANK YOU FOR YOUR ASSISTANCE!

Yes Knowledge

No Statement
Tape-Recorded Witness Statement

NAME (last, first, middle) [Redacted]
DATE OF BIRTH [Redacted]
STATE WA ZIP CODE 98214

TELEPHONE-HOME [Redacted] WORK ( ) DATE/TIME 10/24/14 3:45PM
DRIVER'S LICENSE # Misty Thanks mom

STATE

OFFICER STATEMENTS:
This is the statement of [Redacted], Date of birth [Redacted], of the Washington State Patrol. This statement is being recorded at [Redacted] persons present in the room. For purposes of voice identification, would each person present, besides
[ ] Mr. [ ] Ms. [ ] Mrs. [ ] who is giving a statement, state your name and occupation, one at a time.

WITNESS STATEMENT:
Do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q. Would you give your full name and spell it, please?
A. [Redacted]

Q. Would you give your address, please?
A. [Redacted]

Q. Would you give your home telephone number?
A. [Redacted]

Q. Would you give your work telephone number?
A. [Redacted]

Q. Would you give me your date of birth?
A. [Redacted]

QUESTIONS AT END OF STATEMENT:
Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?

Q. Would you please read the following statement and indicate "yes" or "no"?
A. [Redacted]

I, [Redacted], declare that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of my knowledge. My statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind.

Q. Would you please sign this document on the line indicated:

Signature: [Redacted]
Witness: [Redacted]

The time is now 3:52 and this concludes the statement.

THANK YOU FOR YOUR ASSISTANCE!
WASHINGTOAN STATE PATROL
Criminal Investigation Division

Witness Statement

Interviewer: (KN) Det. Kevin Nelson
Case Number: WP14-00004

Date: October 24, 2014
Time: 3:45 p.m.

Place: [redacted]

Incident Type: Interview of:

DOB: [redacted]

1 KN: This is the statement of [redacted].

2 [redacted]

3 KN: Date of birth of [redacted] today is October 24th, 2014 the time now is 3:45 p.m. I am Detective Nelson of the Washington State Patrol, this statement is being recorded at residence at 6 Washington uh there are multiple people present in the room, for the purpose of voice identification would each person present state their name?

4 DM: Special Agent Donald Metcalve, Federal Bureau of Investigation.

5 MT: Uh my name is Misty Thomas [redacted] mother.

6 KN: Ok.

7 DD: Darryl Dempsey.

8 KN: Thank you sir [redacted] do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

9 Yes.

10 KN: Would you give your full name and spell it please?

11 [redacted]

12 KN: Would you give your address please?

13 [redacted]

14 KN: And your telephone number?

15 [redacted]

16 KN: Thank you [redacted] Uh this interview is in regards to a shooting that occurred this
Statement of [redacted]

Detective: Kevin Nelson

Page 2

Case No.: WP14-00004

 morning at your high school, uh what can you tell me about this? You are identified as a possible witness, so you can just start at the very beginning and just kind of explain everything that you know.

KN: Well today when I first saw him he was like happy and --

KN: And --

KN: ...like he was smiling.

KN: Him you mean?

KN: Uh Jaylen.

KN: Ok.

Yeah and then I walked into the cafeteria and I'm like waiting for my friends and they get their lunch and we're about to like leave and then I hear gunshots and I turn around and I see him shooting and that's when I hurry up and ran out.

KN: How well do you know Jaylen?

KN: I met him this year I only talked to him a few times.

KN: Ok and what grade are you in?

KN: Uh ninth.

KN: You're a freshman?

KN: Yes.

KN: Ok. Uh so you talked to him a few times, did you have any classes with him?

KN: No.

KN: No. Uh have you ever hung out with him?

EM: (no).

KN: No. You've talked to him a few times, you saw him early in the morning --

KN: Mhm (yes).

KN: ...and you said he appeared...happy?

KN: Yeah.

KN: Ok does he normally appear happy?

EM: Yes he always has a smile on his face trying to make people laugh.

KN: Ok. Uh and then what lunch did you -- did all this transpire on or is there?

First lunch.

KN: First lunch, is there multiple lunches at the school?

KN: There's only two.

KN: Two. Ok and you go to first lunch then?
Yes.

KN: Ok. Uh, you said you got your lunch?

No, I didn't, but my friends eat lunches, I don't usually eat on Fridays.

KN: Ok, so your waiting for your friends to get lunch - -

Mmm (yes).

KN: ...uh kind of where were you in relation to the whole cafeteria when you were getting your lunch and when this transpired?

In like the big cafeteria and actually I was waiting by like the doors.

KN: Ok and did you see Jaylen then?

He walked over to the table and then there was kids, they were like, I don't know I didn't really hear what they were saying, but he kind of looked upset and then I was about to leave and then that's when it happened.

KN: Ok. Did you see it happen?

I looked back and I saw him shooting people and that's when I ran.

KN: Ok. (Cough and phone buzzed) when you started running then what happened, what did you do?

I ran out to the uh small cafeteria try to get away.

KN: Ok. It was pretty chaotic at that point?

Mmm (yes).

KN: Ok. Did you have any questions?

DM: How far away were you from from (sic) Jaylen?

Kind of like here to about that door a little bit more far away.

DM: This door right here, that's about five oh this door?

Yeah kind of like more farther (inaudible) but yeah.

DM: About ten yards then, is that...is that about right? Ok uh so and you heard the shots so you weren't looking at him, did you see him...with the gun initially, pull it out of a bag or - -

When I first saw him, it didn't look like he had anything on him and then after I heard the gunshots I turned around and like he's shooting.

DM: Ok. Can you describe the handgun?

Emem (no)...I didn't - - all I saw was him like pointing it at people and - -

DM: Ok.

KN: So it was a gun it wasn't a rifle or anything like that?

It was a gun.
Detective: Kevin Nelson

DM: Did you hear him say anything while he was... shooting?

DM: Did you know of any problem he would have had with the kids at the table?

KN: I know he asked out this girl and she said no.

KN: And that girl was one of the girls at the table?

KN: (nonverbal acknowledgement).

DM: Ok, any other problems between him and anybody else at that table?

DM: I don't think so.

DM: Not to your knowledge?

DM: (no).

DM: Did you know anybody at -- did you know any individuals sitting at the table or standing at the table at the time?

DM: I knew Gia, Gia I had second period with her and I talked to her a few times.

DM: Mhm (yes). Do you know Gia's last name?

DM: (no).

DM: Ok anybody else?

DM: (no).

DM: How many people were at the table do you recall?

DM: A few people --

DM: Ok.

DM: ... no more than ten or whatever.

DM: Ok.

KN: Ok.

DM: No.

KN: I don't have anything else, no further questions.

DM: Do you have any questions for us?

DM: No.

KN: Ok.

DM: Ok.

KN: Thank you, uh ... I have a couple questions and that will conclude the

CONFIDENTIAL
statement here ok.

Mhm (yes).

KN: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement that could help in our investigation?

No.

KN: No. Ok I'm going to read a statement to you, at the end of the statement if you could just indicate if you understand and if you agree to it or not ok?

Mhm (yes).

KN: It reads I declare that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of my knowledge. My statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind. Do you understand that statement?

Yes.

KN: Do you agree to that statement?

Yes.

KN: Alright if you could sign right here at the signature line I would appreciate it.

KN: Thank you.

You're welcome.

KN: The time now is 3:52 p.m. and this concludes the statement.
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WITNESS INTERVIEW
(Recorded)

Case #: WOP 14-01

Name (Last, first, middle): [Redacted]
DOB: [Redacted]
Address: [Redacted]
City: [Redacted]
State: [Redacted]
Zip: [Redacted]
Telephone: [Redacted]
Cell phone: [Redacted]

This is the statement of [Redacted]. The date is 10-24-14, and the time is now 18:28.

I am Detective [Redacted], a detective of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at [Redacted]. There are 2 persons present in the room.

For purposes of voice identification, would each person beside [Redacted], the person who is giving this statement, please state your name and occupation, one at a time....

Q: [Redacted], do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q: What is your full name and spell it please?

Q: What is your address?

Q: What is your home telephone number?

Q: What is your date of birth?

(End of statement):

Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?

Q: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge, and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?

Q: Do you certify, or declare, under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Q: Would you please sign this document on the line indicated?

Witness Signature: [Redacted]

Officer: [Redacted]

The time is now 18:48, and this concludes this statement.
Interview with: [Redacted]
Date: October 24, 2014
Interviewer: Detective Jorgensen

Det. Jorgensen: This will be the SMART case number WP14-04. This is the statement of [Redacted]. The date is 10-24-14 and the time is 1838 hours. I'm Detective Jorgensen with the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at the Shoultes Community Church. There are two persons present in the room. Okay, [Redacted], do you understand this statement's being recorded?

[Redacted]

Det. Jorgensen: Okay, What's your full name and spell it please?

[Redacted]

Det. Jorgensen: And last name?

[Redacted]

Det. Jorgensen: Okay, Do you have a middle initial?

[Redacted]

Det. Jorgensen: Okay, What's your address?

[Redacted]

Det. Jorgensen: Okay, Home phone number or cell phone number?

[Redacted]

Det. Jorgensen: And what's your date of birth?

[Redacted]

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. So obviously we are here to talk about what happened today at Marysville Pilchuck High School. Kind of tell me what's, what happened today, what you saw?

[Redacted]: So I just ordinary lunch, ordinary day, like normal just a half day. I just got done eating lunch and then that's when I look up and I see the kid with his, either his backpack or something black like a sweatshirt, pulls out his gun and then he shoots the two people in front of him and then I fall back. I tried getting on the ground as fast as I could. And I kept hearing him shooting behind me. I just didn't want to look back cause I didn't want to see what was happening behind me. So I kept crawling and then my foot got stuck and my friend [Redacted] kind
of helped me out of it, like he would pull me forward. And then I crawled out and I still kinda heard some gunshots but not as fast as they were in the beginning. And then that's when I got to about the door and that's when I got up and started running out. And I ran out to the back fence and that's when I kinda just stopped there and waited for the police to come.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. So let's go back to the beginning. So you say you saw this kid with a sweatshirt or a backpack or something. Where was the backpack or sweatshirt?

Det. Jorgensen: So it was just sitting right on the table?

Yeah, he just kind of had it set up on it.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. What was he doing at the time, before he pulled the gun out? Was he standing? Was he sitting? Was he...

He was standing up when he pulled the gun out.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. Was he, what was his demeanor?

I, his face was just straight, like no emotion at all. Just completely straight faced.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. Was he, did it look like he was saying anything at the time?

I didn't really look before that so I don't really know about that.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. How far away from him were you?

10, 15 feet.

Det. Jorgensen: Were, so were you at a different table or?

I was just right, a table in front of him.

Det. Jorgensen: So the table, who was, who was at the table with you?

My friend and that's about all I remember.


I think there was on the other side of the table.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. So this is a drawing that somebody else did for me earlier today. And they said this is the table where this whole thing happened at. And there's a table right here
where these other guys were that I talked to. Where would your table have been in relation to that?

Det. Jorgensen: Oh, you were at the same table?

I was sitting right in between [redacted] and [redacted]

Det. Jorgensen: Oh so you were at the table with...

Right between [redacted] and [redacted]

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. [redacted] and all those people?

Yeah.

Det. Jorgensen: Oh okay. So that, same table, alright. So you saw him pull a gun out. What’d the gun look like?

It looked like a pistol. I’m not really a gun person. All I know is that, that was a pistol.

Det. Jorgensen: What color was it?

It was black.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. Did he say anything before he started shooting?

No. He just kind of looked at them, just plain blank shot at them. And then that’s when I dropped down.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. How many times did you see him shoot it?

I think three times and then about three more times when I was crawling and then maybe more times after I left the cafeteria.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. But you actually saw him shoot it three times?

Yeah, I saw the shells falls onto the ground when I was falling down. I saw three shells roll out to the right side.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. Did you see anybody get shot?

I saw, I saw two girls kind of just hit together and then fall down.
Det. Jørgensen: Okay. I forgot what I was gonna say. Oh, so when he pulled the gun out, what did you, what was your reaction?

[Redacted] I didn’t really, like I was kind of shocked, like I didn’t know what was gonna happen. And then when he shot, I was kind of stunned and that’s when I just kind of fell back and just kind of went with what everybody around me was doing. So I was just trying to get to the nearest exit that I could and get outta there. And I tried, other people like who were having like maybe they’re liked too shocked to move so I tried helping push them forward maybe, just try to help ‘em out.

Det. Jørgensen: Okay. And how many shots, you said you heard three shots or you saw three shots...

[Redacted] And then I...

Det. Jørgensen: ...and then you heard...

[Redacted] ...about three to five more maybe.

Det. Jørgensen: Okay. Did you hear anymore after that?

[Redacted] No.

Det. Jørgensen: Okay. What, how much time span between the first three shots and then the three to five that you heard after that?

[Redacted] The three shots were like pretty quick like I’d say at least one second in between each shot. Then after that it was kind of like three and then stop and then like one more. So about like, I’d say about one second in the beginning and then towards the end kinda like more spaced out shots like three, four seconds.

Det. Jørgensen: Okay. And then there was like space between the last shot?

[Redacted] Yeah.

Det. Jørgensen: Okay. Do you know this kid at all or do you know who he is?

[Redacted] I, all I know, like, the first time I ever saw him was the homecoming assembly. I saw him like go up there and win the homecoming prince or whatever.


[Redacted] And then that’s the only time I’ve seen him before that.

Det. Jørgensen: Okay. So you’ve never met this kid? Never talked to him? Never seen him before?
Det. Jorgensen: Except at the assembly? Okay. What happened, what was going on in the cafeteria when the shooting started?

[redacted]

Everybody, you just heard everybody screaming and getting down and saying gun. Everybody was just kind of yelling, it was kind of like a big panic. Everybody's just trying to get to the far back exit over by the DECA store. And we're trying to get out those two doors. And we all, I think most of us ran left towards kind of like the little forest area. We ran through there to the back gate and people started, since the gate was locked and then we tried to help people get over the fence, up and over, try to get 'em kind of a little bit far away but still close, close enough to the campus that we wouldn't like get in too much trouble.


[redacted]

So we all kind of went out there and then called our parents and made sure, told 'em that we were okay and that there was a gun at MP, a shooting.

Det. Jorgensen: Um-hmm. And then where did you go after that?

[redacted]

Well the first police officers kinda hopped the fence and went back to the stadium, I mean the, the school. And the second one came by, he unlocked the gate. I went in my friend's car, I went to my friend's house.


[redacted]

Who's like right there.

Det. Jorgensen: So just to a friend's house?

[redacted]

Yeah.


[redacted]

And then that's where everybody was like sitting out on the pavement.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. So at what point did you first notice this kid? You're sitting at your table and you say you saw him pull a gun out of the backpack or sweatshirt. But did you notice him do anything before that or?

[redacted]

Not really anything out of the ordinary. Just normal friends just having lunch until like I was done eating and see him just kind of standing there and he just has a straight look on his face, like no, like no emotion on him at all and just, that's when he pulled it out.

Det. Jorgensen: What drew your attention to him at the next table?
Nothing really. Like when I, if I just look straight, I would've saw him anyways.


Like so when I was kinda done eating I just kinda look straight and that's when I saw him.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. So did you see him stand up or anything or was he just already standing when it, when you noticed him?

I saw him stand up and then that's when he had the backpack up and then that's when he pulled it out.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. So what was he doing while he, how was he standing while he was shooting the gun?

He was just kind of standing normally just with his one hand out, just not even like aiming or anything, just kind of blankly shooting at the people in front of him and like at his table and I guess like anybody else around him who he coulda hit.

Det. Jorgensen: How far away from him were these people at his table?

Like...

Det. Jorgensen: I haven't seen the table so I mean how big's the table?

Like from basically, from me to you, just a little bit more. Cause it's just like a...


...round table.

Det. Jorgensen: So it's just a little small table?

Yeah.

Det. Jorgensen: It's not like a big...

Yeah, it's not huge, no.


It's like maybe like one foot maybe.
Det. Jorgensen: Okay. Do you know how many people were sitting at his table? Or do you know any of the people that were sitting at the table?

[Redacted] I didn't know any of them, it looked like three or four.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. But you didn't recognize any of them as people you've seen before or that you've meet or anything like that?

[Redacted] No.

Det. Jorgensen: What grade are you in?

[Redacted] I'm a sophomore in tenth grade.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. And the people at the table, do you know what grade they were?

[Redacted] I'm gonna guess they were freshmen cause that's kind of what like everybody around me was saying so.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay, And could explain why you haven't seen 'em before.

[Redacted] Yeah.

Det. Jorgensen: Cause it's kind of a new school year and just haven't been around 'em that much. Okay. So you saw him get up, he fired the three shots, you saw a couple people, you said you saw a couple girls looked like they just kind of fell together?

[Redacted] Like hit together and then kind of fell down.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. Did you see any blood or anything?

[Redacted] No, I didn't see any blood. All I saw was just the shell casings.

Det. Jorgensen: And then you dove down under the...

[Redacted] I dove like backwards, like backing out and I started crawling as soon as I hit the ground. And then I just tried getting to the exit.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. Did you call 911 or pull the fire alarm, something like?

[Redacted] I tried calling, like as soon as I was out like over by the forest area, I tried calling but it said like all operators are busy or something like this and we'll call you back as soon as possible.
Det. Jorgensen: Yeah, that kind of makes sense when something like this happens. I'm guessing more than one person probably called 911 so. Okay. Is there anything you want to add to your statement?

[Redacted] Not really. I think I've told about everything.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily and without threats or promises of any kind?

[Redacted] Yes.

Det. Jorgensen: Do you certify or declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

[Redacted] Wait, can you repeat that?

Det. Jorgensen: Do you want me to read that again? Yeah. Do you certify or declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct? So basically you're saying that what you're telling me is true because if you're lying you could be charged with perjury.

[Redacted] Yes, it is all true.

Det. Jorgensen: Okay. Cause I'm not thinking I'm going to charge you with perjury cause I don't think you have any reason to make this up, as long as you say it's true. Okay. Can you sign this for me, just right there, just indicating that what you just told me is true. Okay. I'll sign here. Okay, the time now is 1848 hours and this concludes this statement.

[end of interview]
Detective Thomas: This is detective Dean Thomas, Lake Stevens Police Department. It is Friday, October 24th at 18:55 hours. I am at [redacted] and I am with [redacted]. Is it? Okay. Just real quick, can I record this interview?

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: [Redacted] could you state your full name and date of birth for me?

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: Okay. And phone number?

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: My dad's phone number?

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: Sure.

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: Okay.

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: Okay.

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: All right. And [redacted] what high school do you go to?

[Redacted] High School.

Detective Thomas: Okay. And were you at school today?

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: I was.

[Redacted]

Detective Thomas: Okay [redacted] describe to me kind of before the incident, during the incident and after the incident everything you observed, okay?

[Redacted]

Okay. Before the incident, the lunch room is calm. It wasn't -- it was not that loud. It was only around 40 or 50 students in there. Nothing really happened and then during the incident when it first happened there was one gun shot. At first me and my friends thought it was a bag popping because people do that a lot, but after...
Detective Thomas: Okay. Where were you when the shooting took place?

[Redacted] I was about 15 feet away from him. So I was in the line of fire, but he was shooting kind of down at people sitting and I was kind of in the back. Like -- from his perspective I was in the back right. So --

Detective Thomas: Okay. So when you walk in the main doors right there you were just kind of straight ahead to the left a little bit?

[Redacted] You -- like there's one main door -- one main door right next to each other. You go in the right one and you go like that, I'm over here and he shot right to the right. Yeah.

Detective Thomas: Okay. And you said Jay Lynn. Do you know Jay Lynn's last name?

[Redacted] Jay Lynn [inaudible] [00:02:53].

Detective Thomas: Okay. Did you recognize anybody that he shot?

[Redacted] I did not, but I know it was [inaudible] I believe because a lot of people saying that and so.

Detective Thomas: You don't remember who he was sitting with or --

[Redacted] He was sitting with a lot of his freshmen friends and I'm a junior, so I don't really know all of his friends, but I have a class with him, so I know who he is, but that's all I knew. And then I now he shot a girl named Zoe Coloso. I know that because her brother is one of my good friends, so.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Did you see what he was holding in his hand?
Detective Thomas: Okay. Did — I realize he — did you see him shoot anybody else besides the victims?

Well, after — I just — he shot that one girl and said you're dead. He just shot what seemed rapidly. That's what it seemed like. He's just shooting to shoot and then after he was done shooting I got out of there and left.

Detective Thomas: So he was still standing when you took off?

Yes, he was.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Got you. Do you know the difference between a — like a semi-automatic handgun with magazines and a revolver?

I do.

Detective Thomas: Okay. What would you describe that?

I would describe it as a semi-automatic because when he shot the barrel — the muzzle went like that. So it didn't revolve or something like that.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Got you. Have you heard of any kind of friction between Jay Lynn and anybody?

I heard that he has been going through some hard times because he got suspended a couple — like a week ago from fighting. And he came back and he — I heard that Gia Soriano like rejected him or some girl rejected him and he maybe wasn't pleasant by that so he shot. That's what I heard.

Detective Thomas: Okay. But other than that, you said you had a class with him —

Yeah. He seemed fine. He didn't really seem that hard, but then this week he was kind of mouthing off that teacher quite a bit. He didn't — he hasn't done that before. He was kind of rude. He really hasn't been that.

Detective Thomas: What period do you have with him?
Third period, studio art one.

Detective Thomas: Okay. So was he in—was third period before lunch today?

It was. They went—because is the half day, there's third period, fourth period, then if you got first lunch you got first lunch.

Detective Thomas: Okay. Was he in class today?

He was.

Detective Thomas: Okay. What was his mannerisms in class today?

Just the same old. He didn't really—he kind of seemed like a little shady, to me at least. He wasn't really talking as much as he did. So that's one thing.

Detective Thomas: Kind of in retrospect he was not as kind of normal with himself today?

Yeah. Yeah.

Detective Thomas: Okay. But you didn't hear him say or do anything suspicious or anything?

Well, on Twitter on his account it said like—like on one of his Instagrams, it said like, tell my mom I love her and there's like an emoji of a gun. So that is a first thing and then he said on Twitter I believe, it was like—it said something about how he's—doesn't want to live anymore or something like that. I'm not 100 percent sure on what it said, but it said something exactly like that.

Detective Thomas: There was not an actual picture of a gun or anything? It was just an emoji?

It was an emoji, yes, and like on his account one of his other Instagram accounts, he does have a picture of a gun his parents got him for like his birthday, but that—I don't really think that's—

Detective Thomas: But he just didn't like put that up today or—

Yeah. Well, I think he put that Instagram up yesterday I believe because I haven't really seen it before.
Detective Thomas: Oh okay. Got you.

And everyone was talking about this, so...

Detective Thomas: Oh okay. Okay. Do you have anything else to add?

No.

Detective Thomas: Okay. I appreciate your time. I'm going to stop the interview at 19:02 hours.

[End of Audio]

Duration: 8 minutes
STATEMENT FORM (PAGE 1)

Tulalip Tribal Police
6103 31st Avenue NE, Bldg. A
Tulalip, WA 98271
Phone: (360) 716-4608 Fax: (360) 716-5999

Statement of: [redacted]
(First Name) (Middle Initial) (Last Name)

Tribal Enrollment # Name of Tribe


Address: [redacted]
(Street Address) (City) (State) (Zip Code)


Place Statement Provided: Shooting at MEHS Date: 10/24/14 Time: 11:21

STATEMENT

At around 10:40 am I was at lunch and I was eating then suddenly I hear about 6 gun shots at the most. Then I turn and look up and see him shooting with a small black gun. Everyone then hits the floor and start running. I also start running out the door toward the back gate. The boy was wearing black hoodie and maybe black pants. His hair is long black hair pulled back in a pony tail. I think he has several pony tails in his pony tails. He has kind of slit eyes and looks ashen. He is a freshman.

Under the penalty of perjury the above statement is true and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief. This statement is made voluntarily without threats or promises having been made to me in consideration for having provided this statement.

Signature: [redacted] Date: 10/24/14

Officer: [redacted] Witness: [redacted]
LAKE STEVENS POLICE DEPARTMENT
VICTIM/WITNESS STATEMENT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)</th>
<th>RACE</th>
<th>ETH</th>
<th>SEX</th>
<th>AGE</th>
<th>HGT</th>
<th>WT</th>
<th>HAIR</th>
<th>EYES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STREET ADDRESS</th>
<th>CITY</th>
<th>STATE</th>
<th>ZIP CODE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

CASE NUMBER: WP 14-0

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>HOME PHONE</th>
<th>WORK PHONE</th>
<th>EMAIL ADDRESS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I, [NAME], declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

SIGNATURE: [Signature]

DATE SIGNED: 10/24/14

LOCATION SIGNED: [Location]

OFFICER/NUMBER: Adams #127

DATE SIGNED: 10/24/14

LOCATION SIGNED: [Location]

"The Lake Stevens Police Department is committed to a professional partnership with our community, by providing excellence in safety, service and education."
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WITNESS INTERVIEW
(Recorded)

Case # WP14-09

Name (Last, first, middle): ______________ DOB: __________
Address: ________________________________
City: MARYSVILLE State: WA Zip: 98271
Telephone (Home): ____________ (Work): ____________
Cell phone: ______________

This is the statement of __________________________. The date is 10-24-14, and the time is now 1:84.

I am Detective DeFo of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at MARYSVILLE GOSPEL HALL. There are 4 persons present in the room.

For purposes of voice identification, would each person besides ______________, the person who is giving this statement, please state your name and occupation, one at a time...

Q: ______________, do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q: What is your full name and spell it please?

Q: What is your address?

Q: What is your home telephone number?

Q: What is your date of birth?

(End of statement):

Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?

Q: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge, and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?

Q: Do you certify, or declare, under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Q: Would you please sign this document on the line indicated?

Witness Signature: __________________________

Officer: __________________________

The time is now 1:84, and this concludes this statement.
Detective Aaron DeFolo, DD1100/754, Everett Police Department, SMART

Corey Coté, FBI Special Agent

Susannah Thill (Mother)

Alright, today is October 24th, 2014, the time is 1821; and uh case #WP14-04. I'm Detective DeFolo with the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team and I'm here with?

Corey Coté, I'm a Special Agent with the FBI in Seattle.

And we are here to talk with?

Uh, [name redacted] and his mother...

Susannah Thill.

Susannah Thill; okay, and so you understand that our conversation is being recorded and you've given your permission for that, is that correct?

Yes.

Yes.

Okay; and um, so we'll just uh, start where you would like to with your statement and um...

So just...with the story?

Yeah.

Yes, Sir.
Alright; so uh, I was sitting at...at lunch with my friend...friends...uh, a kid, I don't remember his name, I don't think I ever...ever knew his name, but uh, and...uh, should I be saying last names too?

Yeah, please, yes.

Okay, um, and I don't know last name so...and then uh, I...I went to go get my Cup O' Noodles and then when I got back I started opening it and started eating it and then I heard a loud bang and I thought it was like a milk carton get...like you know those little milk cartons you got?

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

And then when you drink it all and you put it like a box and you stomp on it, it makes a really loud noise; so I thought it was one of those, so I turned around and I looked at...and I saw Jaylen on the...on the uh, table and I saw him with a gun and I thought, "Oh, Jaylen's probably being really, really, really, really dumb and brought an airsoft gun to school." 'cause it was like a clear...clearish gun and then I saw the...the bullets in 'em, I think, and then um, and then I knew it was real and then I turned around and saw everyone running and then uh, I decided that maybe I should run too so then I...I found my friend and his girlfriend, um, and then we went over through the fence and then uh, I saw...I found my friend, um, we walked over to my friend, uh, house and he let us in there for a bit and then there were...there were four other girls there with us and then the other...the four girls, um, immed...eventually went over to the church but me and stayed 'cause that's where our moms knew to pick us up at and then um, we waited there 'til our moms got us.

Okay; so you...you named the people that were sitting at your table at lunch.
Yeah.

And... and you said you saw... did you notice Jaylen before um, you... you heard the noise?

Well, I saw him over there and I didn't think much of him because you know, he's just my friend and you know, I don't pay atte... attention to him other than when he's like near us talking to us.

Okay; do you remember who was sittin' with him at all?

No.

Alright.

I knew that um, was sitting on the table across from him, like back towards him. I... I guess got hit with some ricochet and fell to the ground and saw one of the girls on the floor but he got up and ran away. He has a bruise on his back now.

Okay.

... what was last name?

Can you... can you spell it?

I don't... I don't know how to spell it.

It starts with an?
Yeah; I think it's like [redacted]? I don't know.

Okay.

Something like that.

And you said... you said that Jaylen was uh, one of your friends?

Yeah.

Yeah.

I've known him since the beginning of this year and we've become pretty close-ish.

Okay.

Yeah.

Do you have classes with him? Play sports with him or...

I play sports with him.

Okay; what... what sports do you play?

Uh, football.

Football.

Yeah, C team.

Okay; had... had you talked with Jaylen at all today?

Um, I said hi when I got to school; just waved and he waved back.
Okay; had you heard of any problems going on lately or...

Um yeah, um, at the football game...uh, not football game but um, football practice, Jaylen's been...been picked on by this kid, I don't know his last name but he goes to A&T, um, so he was over there saying racial stuff to Jaylen and one day, it was not this Tuesday but the Tuesday before, um, he was pushing Jaylen and saying more racial stuff and Jay...Jaylen just snapped and just beat him up pretty bad; six punches, he made his...no, he broke his nose in three places, there was blood everywhere.

Mm, okay.

It was kinda scary.

And that was the...

Yeah, and um, uh, one of the kids, varsity...he had to um, he had to tackle Jaylen but it was almost not enough to um, to stop him.

That was a week ago, you mean?

Yeah.

And what, during the fight?

Yeah, it was.

Uh, and what...what was last name?

I don't know; he went to A&T though.

A&T? What...
It's a school on the rez.

Oh, I see, okay.

Jay...Jaylen told me afterwards if no one would've stopped him, he might've killed [REDACTED]

When you...you said he was saying something racial...

Yeah.

Do you have any idea...what was he saying?

Um, one of the things he said was, "I don't understand why...why uh, natives are here, this is our land", stuff like that. I didn't hear it all but that's what...part of it, what I heard.

Okay; so you say you heard the...the...the loud bang and thought it was a milk carton maybe and you looked over and that's when you saw he had it. You said he was standing up? Was he...where was he at?

Like...he was like on the table, you know...

Like...

...I think he like...

Like standing on the table or...

Yeah, he was standing in a...in a position like...I...I could see his eyes, he was...he was rage, like he was standing on like the table or...or like the chair, you know how the little circle chairs you s...

Connected to the table?
Yeah, somethin' like that.

Okay, alright; what were... could you... did you notice people around him at all?

No, I just... I just um, was focused on Jaylen and then like, I looked around and saw everyone running and then... yeah.

Okay; you said the... the gun looked like it was kinda clear and you thought it was an airsoft...

Like an airsoft gun, yeah.

...gun first?

Yeah.

Okay; how many shots did you think you heard... you said there was one.

At least six, maybe more.

Okay; and then after... after you uh, you didn't see anything beyond that then, um...

No.

...when you left?

No.

That was... okay.
I didn't know what to do; like, I was...saw that and then like, just kinda...I just kinda went away, like, I didn't want to interfer, maybe I'd get shot or something.

ADF

Could you hear anything being said or yelled or...

I was just hearing a bunch of people screaming.

ADF

Okay.

CC

You...you said earlier that you saw the bullets; what did you mean by that?

Huh?

CC

Early on when you were just telling your story, you said that the...the gun was clear...

Oh yeah, yeah.

CC

...and you saw some bullets; what...what did you mean?

I mean like, um, I saw...I saw the bullets, you know how like in the...in the um, magazine?

CC

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

Yeah, you could see the bullets in that and they looked kinda goldish, right?

ADF

Oh, like the magazine was clear too or...

Yeah; or you could...yeah.

ADF

Or...okay.
Or at least the part where you could see the bullets from.

ADF

The top part?

ADF

Uh-huh (affirmative response).

ADF

Ah, okay. And how did you...how...how could you see those? Were they in the gun or was it out of the gun?

ADF

I think, um, 'cause Jaylen was trying to um, I think was trying to reload the gun or somethin' and then I saw that.

ADF

Oh, so you saw him reloading?

ADF

I think so.

ADF

I see.

ADF

It was kinda...it was kind of a lot to take in at once so...

ADF

Yeah; so was that before or after you heard uh, six shots or during or...

ADF

It was during.

ADF

It was during?

ADF

I...I don't know but...

ADF

Okay; and it looked like he was trying to reload and then did you...were there any more shots after that?

ADF

I don't know, I kinda left.

ADF

Okay.
Kinda got out there pretty quickly.

Sure.

Did... did you see, like when the shots were going off, did you see who he was pointing at or...

No, I just saw him, like, pointing at a general direction, not like who had it.

Mm-hmm (affirmative response). Was it directed up or down or straight out or somethin' else?

Downish, yeah.

Kinda downish?

I think he was standing on the table, I remember.

Okay.

Did you actually see him standing on the table or why do you think he was standing on the table?

I don't know, maybe to get a better uh, look at the people; it's like... 'cause he did shoot them in the head and stuff.

Okay; and... and... and you said you don't remember who was really there or notice them but could you tell were they standing up or sitting down or...

I don't know.

You don't know, you don't remember?
I was focused on Jaylen.

Sure.

Was...

Okay.

...when you first saw him was he sitting down...at the table I mean or...

I don't know, don't remember.

Okay; can you like, when you were talking about you saw him standing on a chair or something, could you see his feet at the time that you saw him standing there?

No, I focused on his face and like the gun.

And when you said somethin'...you...about his eyes or something.

Yeah, I could...I was looking in his eyes and I saw the rage, saw that.

Was he having any facial expressions at all?

No, it was kinda like a blank stare in like the eyes, it was kinda scary; 'cause it was kinda like the same face when uh, he was fighting or beating...

Okay; had...had you seen him like that before?

Yeah, during the fight.

But that was really the only two times?
Yeah; I haven't... I haven't really gotten to know Jaylen that much other than this year, (inaudible), yeah.

I broke up a fight with [redacted] and Jaylen [redacted] was sitting back smiling and Andy had told me what had been going on and Jaylen kept walking up to [redacted] and then the coach came by and broke it up and coach left; this was the day before...

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

...in front of the locker rooms and I was watching Jaylen pace; he was pacing back and forth, back and forth, and the look of he was gonna hurt somebody and he's...he's clenching his hands, clenching his hands, clenching his hands and nobody was doing anything and...and uh, there was a whole bunch of football players and no adults were getting out of their cars so I finally got out of the car and stood in between Jaylen and um [redacted] and...and got Jaylen to look at me and said, "Hey, Jaylen, my name is Susannah, I'm [redacted] mom" and reached my hand out and shook his hand and I said... and he...he finally focused on me and I said, "Do you need a ride home?" And I stayed there until uh, his father picked him up, so...

Okay.

...I know exactly what...

Okay.

[redacted] described.

Did... did you talk to him after that incident on the football field and... and what was going on there?

Yeah, I... I um, he... well, when the fight happened he left immediately and then I texted him on Facebook to see if he was alright and he said he was all good...
Okay.

...but I don't know if he really was.

So did you actually talk to him face to face after that or...

No, Jaylen...at...at um, the game after uh, what's it called, the...the game last Friday...

What...

...I was there when he was pronounced prince and stuff.

Oh, okay.

I had talked to him a little bit before that and he seemed very happy and very excited that he was able to go to Homecoming.

Okay.

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

Did he talk about the incident at all with?

No.

Okay; he didn't tell you why he got upset or how...how did you...did you actually hear the comments that made? Is that...

I...I heard one of them.

Okay.
That was that one I told you.

Okay, and did Jaylen tell you anything else that he...that [redacted] may have said?

No.

Okay.

Anything else that you can think of that maybe you wrote down in your statement earlier that you didn't tell us or...

Um, I don't think so.

Have you... have you talked to anybody else like right after that incident...

Which one?

...any of your other friends that...

Which incident?

The... the football incident.

Yeah.

At the practice about uh... did anybody else say that they had talked to Jaylen about it and said anything about it, that he had talked to them about it?

Um, no.

No? Nobody else he...
No, I... I didn't ask anyone or they talked to Jaylen about it. It was kinda... it seemed a little personal.

CC

Okay, okay. Did... and you said you saw him today but just to say hi?

Yeah, I just walked by him and waved and said, "Hey."

CC

Okay.

And he said, "Hey."

CC

And was that how you normally would greet each other or...?

Yeah.

CC

Okay.

'cause like, we weren't like gonna go in a full con... conversation or anything.

CC

Okay, I'm just wondering if, did he seem different at all today when you saw him?

No; I didn't... he just seemed like... he didn't seem like happy or anything, he just seemed kinda like, 'ehh', you know, like... yeah.

CC

Okay, alright. How long have you known him? You said that...

Um, just this year...

CC

Okay.

... the beginning of the school year,

CC

Are you guys, uh, do you do a... a lot of stuff together or just football?
No, just... just football; we talk at lunch a lot.

Okay; is he like, do you hang out with him at lunchtime and...

Yeah.

Okay.

Like, we have this group of people...

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

...we just hang out with each other.

Who else... who else is he really close to?

Uh, (?), he's real close with him.

Yeah.

Anybody else?

I don't know.

Like who... who's in your... normally in the group you hang out with?

Um, it kind of depends on the time.

Alright, so it can change?

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).
ST: Didn't you say um, [redacted]?  

CC: Hmm? That... [redacted] is.  

ST: Oh.  

CC: Ch.  

ST: Sorry.  

CC: Okay; uh, any... anybody else? Anybody else he might'v[e] confided in or that, you know...  

ST: No, I don't know.  

CC: Okay; do you know anything about um... we heard he had like an ex-girlfriend or girl...  

ST: Yeah, yeah.  

CC: ... know what's going on with... with that?  

ST: All... all I know that they got... that like, he broke up... that she broke up with him and I guess that like whatever was happening with him that much, he just brought it overboard and that was it for him.  

CC: Mm-hmm (affirmative response).  

ADF: When was that?  

ST: Uh, I think it was yesterday, last night-ish.  

ADF: Okay.
I don't exactly know the right... the

ADF

Do you know her name at all?

CC

'No; I think it was like, Gia.

CC

Okay; and you said whatever it was put him over... put him over the...

Yeah, 'cause it seemed like... 'cause I don't know about that but to do something like that, it seems like you'd have to have some pretty big problems at home or something or...

CC

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

...you down.

CC

Do you... I mean do you... have you talked to him at all about Gia or what was going on...

No.

CC

...with this...

I didn't really know his girlfriend all that much.

CC

Okay.

I just know... I... I've talked to her a few times but not like... I don't... I don't know her like a lot or real well.

ADF

Okay; do you know if they were dating for sure or you just heard?

Yeah, they were dating.
They were dating for sure, okay.

But you've talked to her too?

Not really, just a feel like, chats and stuff.

Did she ever say anything about Jaylen or what was going on with her and him?

No.

Okay; who's she...do you know who she's close to?

No.

Okay.

Oh um, I think [redacted] knows her.

Who does?

[redacted]

Oh, same...same guy?

Yeah.

Okay; what...what was the...did you hear any rumors or...about...

No.

...what the issue was?
Okay. I don't... I don't have anything else.

Anything else?

No.

No? That you can think of? Alright, but we got your number; is it alright to call ya if we...

Yeah.

... have follow-up questions? Alright, so just gonna read a couple things here and... and uh, have you answer these questions for ya, okay...

Okay.

... there for me, please; so is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?

True.

And do you certify or declare under the penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington, that this statement is true and correct?

What?

It means you're telling the truth. It could be used in court...

Yeah, yeah.

... and you could get in trouble if you're not telling the truth.
True.

ADF

Yes, okay. Alright, so I'll have you sign the bottom right down there.

CC

Um...

ADF

I'll sign right here; and we're gonna end our recording...

CC

Can...can...can I ask...

ADF

Oh yeah, go ahead:

CC

...one more quick question?

Yeah.

CC

How would you describe Jaylen? Just tell us what his personality is.

Well, he's pretty happy normal time but if you get on his bad side he gets a little crazy, like in [redacted] case...

CC

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

...but people mostly have respect for him though; but Jaylen has a attitude like, 'I'm better than you' but he doesn't...he's not...he doesn't say that stuff but he has that kind of attitude, you know?

ADF

Okay.

CC

Is he...how'd he...how does...how does that come out? What do you mean? What...what does he do that indicates he's better than you?

Well, I... I don't...he's...doesn't say that but...
CC  Right, I know but how do you mean that then?

He gives a very firm voice, um, like and he...he jokes around a lot and like yells; when he jokes around he yells a lot.

CC  Okay; so he's a forceful personality, is that what you mean?

Yeah.

CC  Okay; and is he...I mean, it sounds like he must be pretty popular if he got voted prince of Homecoming or whatever it is.

Yeah.

CC  Is that...is that how he's viewed in the student population?

Very...yeah, he's viewed very popular.

CC  Okay, okay, alright; okay, thanks.

ST  Alright, so it's uh, 1840 hours, still on October 24th, two thousand...

ST  I don't know if anybody's ever told...anybody else told you, the whole football team has heard about the racial slurs and the pushing and so the coach knows about it also.

ADF  Sure.

CC  Okay.

ADF  Yeah.

ST  Okay.
ADF  Yeah, aren't you guys having a meeting tonight?

Huh?

ADF  Do you know if... are you having a meeting tonight?

Football meeting?

ADF  Yeah. No?

No, I don't think so.

CC  No?

ADF  No? Okay, alright.

ST  No, I think football is over.

It's for the Freshmen at least.

ST  Mm, well, mm...

Well, because...

ST  Oak Harbor conceded.

Well, there's still playoffs.

ST  Oh, that's true.

ADF  Yeah, we're almost to the end of the season, right?

ST  Yeah.
Okay; so it's 1841, October 24, 2014 and we'll conclude our interview here.

(END OF RECORDING)

SHARLENE JOHNSON, ADMINISTRATIVE SECRETARY OF THE EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT ON TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 4, 2014, TRANSCRIBED THIS RECORDED STATEMENT.

SHARLENE JOHNSON

11-12-14

DATE

REVIEWED BY:

DATE REVIEWED: 11-12-14
Poeschel, Jutta
**ARLINGTON POLICE DEPARTMENT**

**VICTIM/WITNESS STATEMENT**

---

**STATEMENT OF**

**NAME:** FIRST, MIDDLE, LAST  
Walter Martha Porschel

**DATE OF BIRTH:** 6-20-58

**RESIDENCE:** STREET ADDRESS  
440.6 - 122nd Pl. N.E.

**CITY:** Auburn  
STATE: WA  
ZIP CODE: 98002

**PHONE:** 360-687-2482

**DATE:** 10-24-14  
**TIME:** 2:20 PM

**STATEMENT TAKEN AT:**  
Arlington  
Pilchuck High School

---

**I CERTIFY OR DECLARE UNDER PENALTY OF PERJURY UNDER THE LAWS OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON THAT THE FOREGOING IS TRUE AND CORRECT.**

**SIGNATURE:**  
Peter Porschel  
**DATE:** 10-24-14

**OFFICER SIGNATURE:**  
**DATE:** 10-24-14

---

110 E 3RD ST NE, ARLINGTON WA 98223  
PHONE 360-403-3400  
FAX 360-435-4677

**WP 14-4**
Detective Mike Sargent, Arlington Police Department, SMART
Jutta Poeschel

Marysville case 14-8715. This is Detective Mike Sargent of the Arlington Police Department and this statement is being recorded at Marysville-Pilchuck High School main office. I am interviewing Jutta Poeschel. Jutta, do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Yes, I do.

Jutta, could you provide your full name and spell it, please?

First name is Jutta, J-U-T-T-A; middle name is Martha and uh, last name, Poeschel, it's P-O-E-S-C-H-E-L.

Would you give your address, please?

4406 122nd Place NE, Marysville, 98271.

Would you give your phone number, please?

360-659-2462.

And your date of birth, please?

06/20/58.

So Jutta, we're here to talk about um, the incident that occurred at Marysville-Pilchuck High School in the cafeteria. Uh, why were you at Marysville-Pilchuck High School today?

I work in the cafeteria or in the lunch room...

Okay.
...and uh, that was during a lunch and uh, I'm one of the cashiers, the main line on the right side.

Okay; and which lunch period was this?

First.

First lunch?

Yes.

Okay; and can you describe what you saw and what you heard, um, as the reason why you're being interviewed today?

Well, it was just pretty much the end of the first lunch and uh, seriously, I heard a pop and I says, "Well, what the heck is this noise?" And uh, then I heard another pop and another pop kind of like a balloon popping and uh, turned around and took a look and there was uh, this gun stretched out; the arm stretched out and this kid was shooting the kids sitting on that table. Kinda thought first it was just a...I was hoping it was a bad joke but actually I changed my mind real quick because all the kids had started to run.

So you stated that you saw an arm stretched out and a gun shooting a kid at the table. Can you describe the person who had their arm stretched out and who had the gun?

It was a boy all dressed in black with a black cap. I don't think it was a hoodie but it was a black...and he looked to me like Hispanic or Native American.

So you stated that you saw his arm stretched out and that the gun was shooting a kid at the table. Tell me more about that when you heard the shots and you turned around and realized what was going on. Tell me about um, what you saw when you saw him actually shooting.
When I really looked at there and I saw, he was shooting several times; I don't know how many times but I would say maybe 6, 7, 8, 9 times and they... he wasn't just shooting a kid, he was shooting quite a few of 'em it seemed like and then I started seeing bodies dropping... and it took a moment to sink in that this is really happening.

You described the gunman; do you know who that is?

I did not... not really, it...Mean, it was probably 20 feet away and there was little bit of a wall, it's that second door, that's where they're coming in, there's a little bit of wall kind of blocking the view. I see the...I...I saw the kid, I saw the arms stretched out like this, both arms, when he was shooting and it was a pretty big gun, I thought.

You say that there's a wall that kind of separates so um...

The two doors right where you walk in.

So the main entrance...

Yeah.

...to the cafeteria? It's... It...would you describe it, uh, the wall, as more of kind of a... a...something that can be...

Pulled and closed, yes, when they have something going on they...

Okay.

...sometimes close this part of the lunchroom up, yeah; there is a kind of an accordion type wall, correct, yes.

An accordion type wall?
Yes, yes.

Okay.

I've been here for 20 years, right.

Okay.

Yep.

You stated that uh, you saw the gunman firing the gun and that um, you saw bodies dropping; um, can you tell me more about that?

Really not because it was...it's just like a blur and uh, little shot and I mean, I seen the kids running towards me...

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

...you know, you kinda tell 'em to all run out and then...and I was told, I was...somebody yelled at me to get the heck out of there...

Okay.

...so I left the till behind, our key is probably still in with the money; I'm not worried about it but uh, so we all...we ran into the kitchen and we were told to go into the store room to lock ourselves in.

Okay; did you hear anybody say anything?

No, I didn't; only that people said "Run!" and I did... (inaudible) I kinda wanted to go over there and do something but you know, it's just a...I don't think sometimes we're ready for that situation. I was the only one of the ladies that was still out there in the lunchroom and then the other one that was back in the
corner, from the lunch ladies that were ta... you know, they were taking um, the students' lunch money.

MS

Okay; so the main entrance that you spoke of that has the accordion-type wall, that would be considered the east side and then um, the student store is con...

JP

That's correct.

MS

... is considered the north side; where were you at um, comp... um, in comparison to where the gunman was?

JP

You have two entrances back there; you have a right and a left entrance...

MS

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

JP

... the gunman was on the right entrance closer to the cashier's office.

MS

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

JP

There's a wall and then there's a hallway and uh, it was right by the window, right by the door.

MS

Okay.

JP

That's where he was at and the accordion divides the other door...

MS

Mm...

JP

... that is on the left side...

MS

Okay.

JP

... that you come in; so students come... go in and out those two doors.
MS  And so were you closer to the right door on the side where the gunman was?

JP  Closer to the left door.

MS  Le...left door?

JP  Closer to the left door, right.

MS  Okay; and where were you at during the time of the shooting?

JP  At my checkstand.

MS  Okay; and...

JP  Yes, right out there...

MS  ...and you say that...

JP  ...in the middle main line, yeah.

MS  Okay; so you're in the middle of the left side of the cashier area?

JP  That's correct; it's the left side...

MS  Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

JP  ...of the cashier area, yes, it's uh, the main line. I'm on the right side of the main line, actually.

MS  Mm, okay.

JP  Line A, it's called Line A.

MS  Okay.
I have cashier stand, li...uh, #A.

So you...you’ve had some time to um, think about it and it may not seem like enough time but since you originally uh, ran into the kitchen storage area...

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

...um, with everything running through your head, whether it’s a big detail or a small detail, is there anything you think I should know about any of this?

Not really, I...but we came back out after quite...uh, we had some commotion in the kitchen and...

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

...uh, Mike Rainwater came in and he told...yelled at us, oh, maybe in the motion, you know, he said, "Close everything, lock all the doors." I know that I saw all the bodies laying on the floor at the time. I turned...really quick turned everything off. We don’t want to start a fire over there.

Mm.

All the warmers and the ovens; there’s probably some things that are still on that I couldn’t get in time because they wanted us to shut the door. That’s all I know.

Okay.

And all I saw at that time was just those bodies laying there...

Yeah.

...and it mainly came to realization it really happened.
MS     How many bodies did you see?

JP      Oh, I would've... I would've guessed five.

MS     Can you uh, draw me on this piece of paper here, to the best of your ability, can you draw me...

JP      Where I was?

MS     Where you were and...

JP      Okay.

MS     ... um, in comparison to where...

JP      You got two doors, the wall...

MS     Would this be like the stage area?

JP      Yeah, here is the table...

MS     Uh-huh (affirmative response).

JP      ... where the students were, shooter, well more mainly here.

MS     Sure.

JP      Um, tables...

MS     Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

JP      ... tables, mm, here's the cooler... milk cooler...
MS: Mm-hmm (affirmative response); and where are you at?

JP: Here is A, here is B, this is me.

MS: Okay.

JP: Okay; and then you have your... your uh, condiment line...

MS: Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

JP: And here you have, um, service counter and the kids all walkin' in.

MS: Can you label these? I know you said they were tables...

JP: Tables, right; and there was more...

MS: Okay.

JP: ...there was rectangular tables too.

MS: Okay.

JP: Tables; well, it's more over here, you know...

MS: Sure.

JP: ...I'm kinda off here; tables, tables.

MS: You can just put arrows then pointing where you think they would kinda be, more over here.

JP: Okay, okay; so uh...

MS: So...that's fine.
...there's an...there's another table here, table this way.

We don't need every table in the cafeteria. Just...

That...oh so, no, I'm not gonna...

No, it just...

give you every table.

...yeah, if...if you said...

Yeah.

...these were over here more...

Yeah, yeah.

So would you say um, was there anything blocking your view from...

This wall a little bit but I can't see the door really well...

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

...but he was right here.

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

Okay, he was more on this side, the shooter, instead of by the wall because here's the door where the kids are streaming in and here's the door that's to me and either way, okay, and he was here, you know, like this and I did see the gun, I saw the kid ba...but you know, you turn around and you see this
commotion going on, you start running. I would say this is maybe 20-25 feet there.

MS

Okay; do you have anything else you would like to add?

JP

I don't think I have anything else to say...

MS

Okay.

JP

...just that I'm upset and that this can happen in our community but what are you gonna do? You hear it on the news all the time. I guess it was our...it was...it was us this time. Sad. And I've been here for 20 years and it's actually been pretty good, you know, but a little squar...uh, fights, uh, squarrel there and things...

MS

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

JP

...but it's not uh, nothing major.

MS

Okay; at any time during this statement have you asked that the interview stop or that the taping be stopped?

JP

No, I'm...no I'm fine.

MS

Okay.

JP

I'm fine.

MS

Okay.

JP

No, I did not.

MS

Alright; and is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge?
To the best of my knowledge, yes.

Okay, alright, thank you.

You are welcome.

And I'm ending the interview at 2:20 p.m.

(END OF RECORDING)

SHARLENE JOHNSON, ADMINISTRATIVE ASSISTANT OF THE EVERETT POLICE DEPARTMENT, ON WEDNESDAY, APRIL 29, 2015, TRANSCRIBED THIS RECORDED WITNESS STATEMENT.

SHARLENE JOHNSON

DATE 04/30/15
Student was 17, this note was added by a reviewer and is inaccurate. RR 8.28.15
This is the statement of [redacted], and the time is now 10:30 AM.

I am Detective Arnett of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at 111 35th Street NE, Arlington, WA.

For purposes of voice identification, would each person besides [redacted] the person who is giving this statement, please state your name and occupation, one at a time.

Q: [redacted], do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q: What is your full name and spell it please?

Q: What is your address?

Q: What is your home telephone number?

Q: What is your date of birth?

(End of statement): 

Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?

Q: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge, and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?

Q: Do you certify, or declare, under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Q: Would you please sign this document on the line indicated?

Witness Signature: [redacted]

Officer: Arnett #1712

The time is now 1:20 PM, and this concludes this statement.
Det. Arnett: This is the study, this is the statement of [Redacted]. Today's date is October 30, 2014 and the time now is 1156 hours. I'm Detective Arnett of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at [Redacted] Northeast in Arlington, Washington. And there are two people present at this time, Savannah, do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

[Redacted] Yes, I do.

Det. Arnett: Can you spell your full name?

[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: And your address?

[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: What's your home telephone number?

[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: And your date of birth?

[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: So [Redacted] starting wherever you think the beginning is, what happened on Friday?

[Redacted] It was like almost 10 minutes into lunch. And I was just sitting with my boyfriend, my two gals and all of a sudden I just hear the loudest noises ever. I look up and I, I couldn't focus my eyes on anything. I honestly thought it was firecrackers and I was like ooh, somebody's gonna get expelled for lighting off firecrackers cause they were so steady, one after another. And then trying to like look up and like wondering where all this is taking place, out of the corner of my eye I can see somebody standing there with a gun. And my boyfriend grabs my arm and everybody like ducks under the tables. And then as soon as he tries to like reload, he's like fidgeting cause he's shaking so bad. And then everybody just mobs out of the cafeteria, like if somebody was seriously getting hurt which in the case it was, but, yeah.

Det. Arnett: You said that you were 10 minutes into lunch. Which lunch was it?

[Redacted] First lunch.
Det. Arnett: Do you always have first lunch?

I always have first lunch. I was sitting the same table I sit at every single day.

Det. Arnett: What time is first lunch?

10, well it's a half day so I think it was 10:30, yeah.

Det. Arnett: And who sits at your table?


Det. Arnett: Tell me your last name again?


Det. Arnett: You said your last name?


Det. Arnett: Thank you. Anybody else at your table?

No, it was just, well there was more people like on the other side of it but I don't talk to them. Those are just the main people I talk to.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Do you remember who the other people on the other side were?

I don't know his name.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Where's your table in relationship to where this, where the guy with the gun was?

I want to say it's like 15 feet away. It was by our DECA store, the door by the DECA store, the only thing that was like in between us would have been the stage in the cafeteria.

Det. Arnett: Did you say it's near the door by the student store?

By the, yeah, the DECA store and then where like all that happened was the door that was by the cashier and the windows and all that.

Det. Arnett: Are there any tables between your table and where this happened at?

I want to say there's two or three circle tables, maybe two that are between them.
Det. Arnett: You said that you heard two loud noises. How do you know it was two?

[Redacted] Not two, I heard like probably five the first time and they were like one after another so it sounded like it could have firecrackers just going off and that's what I thought it was. I would have never thought it would have been what happened.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So would it fair to say that you're not quite sure how many noises there were but it was all in a row?

[Redacted] Um-hmm.

Det. Arnett: And it was somewhere around two to five?

[Redacted] Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Okay. When you were hearing the noises, what could you see?

[Redacted] Like light. I feel like I saw like light when it was going off. Just like flash, like a couple of them. And then I just like lost focus.

Det. Arnett: You said out of the corner of your eye you saw somebody with a gun.

[Redacted] I saw someone standing there, like pointing something at somebody.

Det. Arnett: Did you know what they were pointing at somebody?

[Redacted] I didn't even see the gun.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

[Redacted] My boyfriend saw it and he saw him shoot.

Det. Arnett: How long do you think you, did you actually look at that person fall on or was this just out of the corner of your eye?

[Redacted] Just the corner of my eye. Cause I, I, when the noises were going off, you know, like as he was shooting, I didn't see anybody fall, you know, like what would be happening, I didn't see anybody falling. All I saw was somebody standing there.

Det. Arnett: What's the very next thing that you did after you saw someone standing there with some, something in their hand pointing it at someone?

[Redacted] Me and my boyfriend dropped down and then we started running.

Det. Arnett: Did you tell me that you saw somebody, the person with something in their hand reload it and they were all fidgety?
That’s what my boyfriend had told me.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So you didn’t actually see.

I didn’t actually see that part. All I saw was him standing there, like the shadow.

Det. Arnett: Did you get underneath the table?

I don’t think we got under it because it was, the seats were like in the way. We just like ducked down and then like started running. Cause we were like the closest table to the door. So my boyfriend just like no, let’s just run, duck, just run.

Det. Arnett: Did you hear anything else during that time?

Screaming.

Det. Arnett: Did you hear anybody say anything?

Um-um. It all happened so fast. All I heard was just, when he, when he shot, the whole thing got, everybody got silent. Nobody said a word. And then everybody was just like screaming when they were like running out.

Det. Arnett: When you saw somebody with something in their hand pointing it at someone else, did you know who either of those people were?

Um-um, I didn’t know who it was at all until after the fact.

Det. Arnett: Have you heard anything since this happened that you think I should know?

I’ve heard a lot.

Det. Arnett: Of what you’ve heard, is there anything that you think I should know that’s pertinent for this investigation?

I heard before it happened that, everybody says they were all on the opposite side of the table. But then somebody says that one of the guys that he shot was on the same side of the table as him and they were sort of like confronting and, you know, like one, I think, I think either Andrew or pushed Jaylen and that’s when he like whipped his gun out and started shooting.

Det. Arnett: Anything else?

He, he texted a lot of people to try and get more people to be there before it actually happened but a lot of his friends said no cause they didn’t want to skip class. And a lot
of the people that I think, I think all the girls they weren’t even supposed to be at that lunch. They skipped their, their third period or fourth period to go to that lunch. And I know for a fact Gia was not supposed to be at the lunch. She’s supposed to have second lunch.

Det. Arnett: How do you know that?

[Redacted]: I’m a really good friend with like her best friend and they told me that she wasn’t even supposed to be at that lunch, that she had skipped her class to go to, to hang out with like her friends.

Det. Arnett: Who told you that?

[Redacted]: I want to say I got it from [Redacted]

Det. Arnett: [Redacted] who?

[Redacted]: Cause she’s really good friends with [Redacted] and she thought that [Redacted] had been shot too but that wasn’t the case.

Det. Arnett: Do you know any of these people personally?

[Redacted]: I’ve known [Redacted] for a long time and she was at that table, she was at the table when it happened. And I never, I don’t think I ever personally talked to Gia, maybe, maybe one time because we’re like following each other on Twitter. And like I’ve seen like all her posts and like stuff and like she was talking to a guy that I was close with at one point and like so I just kinda like knew of her, we weren’t like close friends or anything. And I didn’t, I mean I remember always seeing like Zoe walk around school but I was never like good friends with them just cause they’re like freshmen so I don’t really like talk to freshmen but L...

Det. Arnett: And what grade are you?

[Redacted]: I’m a senior.

Det. Arnett: Do you have any firsthand knowledge of, about any of these kids that were involved that you think is related to why this happened? Firsthand knowledge?

[Redacted]: No. But I heard that in the native culture that when you want to die, you take your friends with you. That’s what I heard.

Det. Arnett: Who’d you hear that from?

[Redacted]: One of my best friend’s neighbors is also native and I think they know the Frybergs and that’s what they were told. I heard that last night.

Det. Arnett: Who’d you, who’s your best friend?
Det. Arnett: Can you spell her name?

Det. Arnett: And it's her neighbor who told her that?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Anything else you think I should know?

No, I think that's pretty much everything I know myself.

Det. Arnett: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily and without threats or promises of any kind?

Yes.

Det. Arnett: Do you certify or declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Yes.

Det. Arnett: Would you please sign this document right here? The time now is 1207 and this concludes this statement.

[end of interview]

Jeannie Dines, Transcriber

November 16, 2014
Zeller, Peter
STATEMENT: Friday, October 24th, 2014, Jaylen came in late to fourth period English, where I am the teacher. We were in the middle of research paper presentations with the lights off to help students feel more comfortable when presenting to their peers. Jaylen kept putting his head down, looking at his phone and in his backpack, and ignoring my pleas to the contrary. I confronted him about his disrespectful attitude and he reached into his backpack—assuming to get his notebook or pencil out but maybe not—and said something under his breath. This happened twice—each time he reached into his backpack and stared at me. By the end of the period, just after the bell for lunch rang, I held the class after warning for Jaylen to put his phone away, and he complied and the class filed out.

Overall, for the most part, Jaylen seemed pretty nice, but not conscientious or very studious. He often had his head down in class, which I attributed to his diabetes and our class meets near lunch. He had been absent for 10 days prior to Oct. 23rd.
Witness Statement

Audrey Young

DOB: 10/13/1947

Address: 11409 54th Dr NE

City: Marysville

State: WA

Zip: 98271

Employer: Retired

Home Phone: (206) 542-6757

Cell Phone: (____) Work Phone: (____)

WITNESS STATEMENT

First Name: Audrey

Mr: Digne

Last: Young

Race: White

Home Address: 11409 54th Dr NE

City: Marysville

State: WA

Zip: 98271

Place Statement Taken: Home (Address Above)

Best # to call: Home

Date: 10/24/14 Time: 15:35 PM

Parents or friend picked up all students when

approach 20 minutes

I have read each page of this statement consisting of _____ page(s). I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury, under the laws of the State of Washington, that the entire statement is true and correct. (Initial)

Deputy Signature: Shawn

Victim/Witness Signature: Audrey Young

Place Signed: 11409 5th St NE

Page 1 of 1
Tape-Recorded Witness Statement

NAME (last, first, middle)  Willie V. Wendy  DOB 6-6-68
STREET  105 110th St. NE
CITY  Arlington  STATE WA  ZIP CODE 98223
TELEPHONE-HOME (425) 342-7865  WORK  DATE/TIME  10/24/19
DRIVER'S LICENSE # ——— STATE ______

OFFICER STATEMENTS:
This is the statement of  Willie  V. Wendy  Data of birth 6-6-1968
The date is 10/24/19 and the time is now 2:50 am  Officer  Cardinal
of the Washington State Patrol. This statement is being recorded at 110th St. SW.

There are __________ persons present in the room. For purposes of voice identification, would each person present, besides
Mr.  Ma.  Mrs.  who is giving a statement, state your name and occupation, one at a time.

WITNESS STATEMENT:
Q.  Wendy V. William, do you understand that this statement is being recorded?
Q. Would you give your full name and spell it, please?
Q. Would you give your address, please?
Q. Would you give your home telephone number?
Q. Would you give your work telephone number?
Q. Would you give me your date of birth?

QUESTIONS AT END OF STATEMENT:
Q. Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?
Q. Would you please read the following statement and indicate “yes” or “no”?
1.  Wendy  V.  Willie declare that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best
of my knowledge. My statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind.

Signature:  
Witness:

The time is now 2:00 PM and this concludes the statement.

THANK YOU FOR YOUR ASSISTANCE!

Interviewed by  CW Cardinal, WSP
Interviewer: (CC) Det. Craig Cardinal
Date: October 24, 2014
Time: 2:50 p.m.
Place: 116th Street and 51st Street church Marysville
Incident Type: Church
Interview of: (WW) Wendy V. Willie
DOB: 06/06/1968

CC: Testing testing. Just speak at your normal voice there, this statement of Wendy V. Willie uh date of birth 6/6/1968 the date now is 10/24/2014 and the time now is 2:50 p.m. I'm Craig Cardinal of the Washington State Patrol and this statement is being recorded at the church at 116th Street and 51st Street in Marysville. Uh Wendy V. Willie do you understand this statement's being recorded?

WM: Yes.

CC: Ok and what's your full name?

WW: Uh Wendy Vickery Willie.

CC: Ok and what's your address where you live?


CC: And a date of birth?

WW: 06/06/1968.

CC: Ok and a telephone number or your husband's telephone number?

WW: (425) 343-7869.

CC: Ok and recently your phone got wet so it doesn't sound like its real operational right now.

WW: Correct.

CC: Uh today on October 24th, uh you went to work at Marysville-Pilchuck High School I assume?

WW: Yes.

CC: And what do you do for them?

CONFIDENTIAL
Statement of: Wendy V. Willie
Detective: Craig Cardinal
Page 2

Case No.: WP14-00004

1 WW: School counselor (Freshman Counselor).
2 CC: Ok and how long have you been with them?
3 WW: Uh since September...or August.
4 CC: Ok of this year?
5 WW: Of this year yes.
6 CC: Of 2014?
7 WW: Yes.
8 CC: Uh what went on, what did you notice uh, what do you know is all I'm asking.
9 WW: What I can recall is uh I had a conversation with Jaylen Fryberg and I believe it was
10 Tuesday, if I can recount that --
11 CC: Ok.
12 WW: ...uh he came into my room and asked me if it would be possible to switch his
13 lunches and so I was asking why because its late in the year to be dropping or
14 moving classes, grades would then turn to a "f" and he said it was because he had a
15 and not being uh familiar with everything that goes on with a
16 uh I told him that I'm not quite sure, but I can - - I wanted to find out more
17 and that's when I said I was going to contact the nurse (Nurse Julie Goble).
18 CC: Ok and that was on Tuesday.
19 WW: Yes.
20 CC: And how did he appear to you at that time?
21 WW: Uh...well knowing what little I know of him, he appeared, he just came in and sat
22 down like any other student would but head down a little bit but just said that he
23 wanted to change lunches.
24 CC: Was he polite?
25 WW: Very polite.
26 CC: Ok. Have you known him from the past talking to him or anything or?
27 WW: Other than schedule changes...since August.
28 CC: And your job is to uh facilitate, if you can some of these young men and women at
29 the school I take it?
30 WW: (Inaudible).
31 CC: Uh...
32 WW: And I am the freshman counselor so I help freshman.
33 CC: Did he give any - - did he appear uh distraught other than maybe having his head
34 down a little bit, maybe a little embarrassed, maybe just agitated uh, did you ever did
35 you see that in him or it's just he came to ask for a different lunch or cafeteria time?
Statement of: Wendy V. Willie
Detective: Craig Cardinal
Page 3

Case No.: WP14-00004

WW: He just basically came uh, appeared maybe a little too -- a little shy uh head down, but basically came right to the point and said, I would like to change lunches and so I asked why and he said it was because of his diabetic condition and his levels and I can't remember exactly what he said, low levels or high levels, uh --

CC: Yeah.

WW: ...and so that's why I wanted to check further into it and then I said I would let him know what I found out.

CC: Did you find out anything that if he even had diabetes or?

WW: I then contacted the nurse. Uh to, to confirm that and then to see if that was some -- that would constitute a reasonable change of a lunch which could impact his schedule, because I would have to switch his fourth period you know, his fourth period around.

CC: Ok and uh anything else happen during that meeting or?

WW: No, he uh pretty much said ok and then left.

CC: Ok and did you see him uh throughout the rest of this week, he came in this last Tuesday and he got Wednesday, Thursday, Friday so three days until this tragic event occurs.

WW: Uh gosh, I think...I'm trying to rec. - - I'm like foggy but uh I did say, when I brought him back in, I can't remember exactly uh I did say that I had spoken to nurse and it didn't constitute a change in schedule. Uh and I believe I asked him if he had a snack that he could eat prior, in between that time and he said yes. And I said but if you feel like you need more information on this then uh I would suggest you go talk to the nurse and it sounded like that's what he then did.

CC: And was that on the same day, on Tuesday or?

WW: That's where I'm getting foggy.

CC: Ok.

WW: I don't recall.

CC: Not quite sure if he came back in on that same Tuesday or if it was the following days?

Julie Goble: we have it on e-mail.

WW: Yeah I would almost say the next day because it would it took me some time to follow up on it.

CC: Ok and uh when he came back in and you told him that information was he upset with it or?

WW: He didn't appear to be.

CC: You gave him a good avenue to speak with the nurse who has more knowledge of diabetes and the sugar, blood sugar levels that he should be at or try to maintain
anyway.

WW: Yes.

CC: Had you ever know him to uh take insulin shots or did he say what kind of diabetes, type 1 or 2?

WW: I don't recall that he said anything like that.

CC: Ok. Have you ever known him to carry [redacted] medication, uh [redacted] pills or [redacted] or did you ever see him with an uh syringe that he might carry if he's type 1?

WW: I haven't seen that physically on him.

CC: Ok. Did he ever indicate it or?

WW: Not during those conversations did he.

CC: Ok and uh then uh it sounds like you don't see him until today or don't have any knowledge of what's going on until today; something occurs that's real tragic at the school?

WW: Uh yeah other than speaking with him this week about that, up until uh today no.

CC: Ok. Did he ever mention that he was having problems with uh other people at the school or kids or anything?

WW: No.

CC: Uh...and uh have you ever seen him hanging out with kids that he maybe normally did not hang out with?

WW: Uh I would say no just because I'm starting to get to know the freshman so I'm...

CC: Ok.

WW: ...not quite sure on that one.

CC: So the freshman counselor you kind of started that positon this year then?

WW: Yes.

CC: Ok at the beginning, and was there anything else uh about today that you might be able to help me with that you know about the actual what occurred in the cafeteria or anything...that you saw personally or people running to you might have said something to you?

WW: No.

CC: Ok cause your pretty entrusted as a counselor.

WW: Yes.

CC: A lot of the kids probably come to you just to talk.

WW: Yeah.

CC: And uh tell about their issue they might be having at the time uh but nothing today in

CONFIDENTIAL
Statement of: Wendy V. Willie
Detective: Craig Cardinal
Page 5

particular?

WW: Nothing has been said that...impact today that I know of.

CC: And did the school or anything seem to be conglomerating you know how uh people might run to watch something or run away from something did you ever notice that today like an event that might be occurring, like a fist fight at school or something all of a sudden you see the kids go around the gym or something, did you see any of that going on or just something that might kind of heighten you that you'd report it to maybe the administration or something?

WW: No other than the that bell going off that alerts us to uh ...

CC: And did the school anything seem to be conglomerating you know how people might run to watch something or run away from something did you ever notice that today like an event that might be occurring, like a fist fight at school or something all of a sudden you see the kids go around the gym or something, did you see any of that going on or just something that might kind of heighten you that you'd report it to maybe the administration or something?

WW: No other than the that bell going off that alerts us to uh ...

CC: An event.

WW: ...evacuate, yes.

CC: Ok do you remember about what time that bell went off?

WW: Oh gosh it was about the time I was getting ready to leave so about 10:45.

CC: Ok and that's when the bell went off, where did you go when you left then, well after hearing that bell what what did you do?

WW: I locked all the doors in the counseling center and then I left to go kind of scoot people into rooms and then I headed into the library.

CC: Ok and make sure everyone's safe since you're the adult and get people calmed I assume.

WW: Yes.

CC: Is there anything else, did you hear anything from these people or anything uh yelling about anything maybe possible witnesses that you might know by name uh that might have seen something?

WW: Uh not that I can say accurately no.

CC: Ok. Ok if there's nothing else or if you don't have any questions of me I'll read the following statement. I, Wendy V. Willie, declare the fact stated on the tape are true and correct to the best of my knowledge. My statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind. Wendy is that a correct statement?

WW: Correct.

CC: Ok the time now is 3:00 p.m. and that will conclude the statement and I'll have you sign this statement form as soon as I turn off the tape here.

Transcribed by: Renee' Acree, D7 Marysville CIU  Date: October 28th, 2014
Reviewed by: C.W. Cardinal, WSP

Signature: [Signature]
Date: Oct. 29th, 2014
Snomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WITNESS INTERVIEW

Case #

Name (Last, first, middle):  
Address:  
City  
State:  WA  Zip:  
Telephone (Home):  (Work):  
Cell phone:  

This is the statement of  . The date is _1/24/14_ and the time is now 1935.

I am Detective  of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at _1/24/14 8:16_. There are _2_ persons present in the room.

For purposes of voice identification, would each person besides  , the person who is giving this statement, please state your name and occupation, one at a time....

Q:  do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q: What is your full name and spell it please?

Q: What is your address?

Q: What is your home telephone number?

Q: What is your date of birth?

(End of statement):

Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?

Q: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge, and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?

Q: Do you certify, or declare, under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Q: Would you please sign this document on the line indicated?

Witness Signature:  
Officer:  

[Signature]
Interview with [redacted]
Date: October 24, 2014
Interviewer: Detective Carroll

Det. Carroll: Okay. This is the statement of [redacted] correct?

[redacted]: Yeah.

Det. Carroll: The date is October 24, 2014. It is currently 1935 hours. I am Detective Don Carroll with the Kirkland Police Department, TFO with the FBI Seattle Field Office and I am working in conjunction with the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement’s being recorded at 4220 80th Street Northeast. There are two persons present in the room. For purpose of voice identification, would each person, beside [redacted] the person who’s giving this statement, please state your name and occupation one at a time. As I said, Don Carroll, Detective, Kirkland Police Department. Bryce, what is your full name and please spell your first and last name?

[redacted]

Det. Carroll: And what is your address?

[redacted]

Det. Carroll: What is your home telephone number?

[redacted]

Det. Carroll: And what is your date of birth?

[redacted]

Det. Carroll: Okay. So we were discussing the events that occurred today at your high school. You go to high school at?

[redacted]: Maryville Pilchuck High.

Det. Carroll: Okay. And there was a shooting incident that occurred approximately 10:30, 10:35 this morning at the school. You were not in the lunchroom at the time.

[redacted]: No, I was not.

Det. Carroll: Where, where were you?

[redacted]: I was in my CWP class, second period class.
Det. Carroll: Okay. And where, what room is that located in?

[Redacted]: I don’t remember the classroom number but it’s by the stadium.

Det. Carroll: Okay. So how far away from the lunchroom are you?

[Redacted]: About a football field.

Det. Carroll: Okay. Alright. So while you were in class, did anybody hear the gunshots while you were in class?

[Redacted]: No, but the fire alarm was pulled.

Det. Carroll: Okay.

[Redacted]: And that’s what got us to evacuate.

Det. Carroll: Okay. So when the fire alarm was pulled, where did you go?

[Redacted]: We immediately went to the football field.

Det. Carroll: Okay.

[Redacted]: Like we’re trained to do.

Det. Carroll: Okay.

[Redacted]: And short, right when we got to the field, a teacher came running out in a panic and told us to get back into our classrooms.

Det. Carroll: Okay.

[Redacted]: And listening to ‘em, we did, not knowing what’s going on.

Det. Carroll: Okay. So do you go back into the classroom that you were in?

[Redacted]: Um-hmm.

Det. Carroll: And how long were you in there?

[Redacted]: Gosh, it seemed like forever. It was probably an hour and a half.

Det. Carroll: And what happened to allow you to leave the classroom?
Well we sat there and waited for a long time. We saw police outside our room. The police immediately, oh the police came up, knocked on our door, identified who they were and told us to come out one by one.


Um-hmm.

Det. Carroll: So at that time you still didn’t know exactly what was going on?

Well I had heard from text messages and other stuff on my phone.

Det. Carroll: Okay. Okay. So while you were sitting in the, in your classroom waiting, trying to figure out what was going on, you were getting text messages?

Yes.

Det. Carroll: Okay. That’s what we want to talk about is the messages that you got. If you can in order remember ’em, but do you, actually do you have any of the messages still on your phone?

Yeah I think I do. Let me look really quick. Yeah, I have ‘em right here. So I have one from my friend.

Det. Carroll: So if you can, go to the earliest one and we’ll just do it this way to make it easy. Tell me the time if it’s on there and then tell me who it’s from and what is it that it says.

Okay. So wrote me one first who texted me at first but it’s a conversation from me and my friend. I texted him someone got shot and he said yeah I heard. He said yeah I’m freezing, freaking out. I asked him who it was and he said I don’t know I’m scared too. I’ve heard that four people got shot. I said oh shoot, what class are you in? Or he said what class are you in? I said six people cause I meant to reply to a different person.


Bryce Vitovich: He said are you alright? I said yeah, I heard from and two of my friends on the football team, that they think it’s Jaylen Fryberg, the shooter. But we don’t know. And I told him not to spread it around cause we...

Det. Carroll: Okay.

...we didn’t know for sure.

Det. Carroll: Okay. Who was that that sent you that? Who’s that, who’s conversation with?
Det. Carroll: Okay, [redacted]? Somebody else on the football team?

[redacted]: No, he's just a friend.

Det. Carroll: Okay, a friend of yours, okay. So there's no indication there from [redacted] that he was even in there either, right?

[redacted]: No, he was in his classroom.

Det. Carroll: Okay, he was in his classroom. So we wouldn't know anything. Now you did get then in some kind of conversation from [redacted]?

[redacted]: Yeah. After we had been evacuated and I saw him on the bleachers and I went up and sat next to him and started talking to him and he said he was there and he saw the whole thing.

Det. Carroll: Okay. So [redacted] how do you, how do you know him? Is he in some of your classes? Do you know him through friends?

[redacted]: He's on the football team.

Det. Carroll: Okay, he's on the football team. Was he here tonight?

[redacted]: Yeah, he was here tonight.

Det. Carroll: Okay. What'd he tell you?

[redacted]: He told me that he was sitting a table away from, from where it happened and he saw Jaylen calmly stand up, pull something out of his pocket and he heard a loud bang. And he told me he figured it might have been some kind of bag or something cause people do that about ten times at lunch.

Det. Carroll: Right.

[redacted]: But he heard like four more shots after that and he immediately got up and, I think he said he jumped underneath the desk and he saw Jaylen like fiddling with it cause he thought he jammed it. And so at that time he booked it outta the room.

Det. Carroll: Okay. Do you have [redacted] phone number or do you have a way to get ahold of [redacted]?

[redacted]: I think I might have him on Twitter or Facebook.

Det. Carroll: Okay. Hang on to that for now cause we'll get to it when we're done.

[redacted]: Okay.
Det. Carroll: Alright? Now you had said something also, said something about the gun, weapon jamming?

[Person A]: Yeah, he said after like the fourth shot when he ducked underneath the table, he saw him messing with it, trying to unjam, unjam it.

Det. Carroll: Okay. Okay. And he, he made a comment something like it was a cheap firearm or something?

[Person A]: Yeah, he said it was like a small firearm.

Det. Carroll: Okay. Okay. Now you also talked or communicated with.

[Person A]: Yes.

Det. Carroll: is, is he also on the football team?

[Person A]: Yeah, he's also on the football team.

Det. Carroll: Was he here tonight?

[Person A]: Yes, he was.

Det. Carroll: Okay. Now told you, now he, he relayed information to you that came from his brother.

[Person A]: Yes.

Det. Carroll: Okay, a freshman?

[Person A]: Yes.

Det. Carroll: And was friends with Jaylen?

[Person A]: Yes, pretty good [inaudible].

Det. Carroll: Okay. So the information that gave you he got from was that supposedly he saw everything, right?

[Person A]: Yes.

Det. Carroll: Okay. Did you tell me that was sitting at the table with Jaylen?

[Person A]: Yeah, yeah he was sitting at the table with Jaylen.
Det. Carroll: Okay. And so now again, you’re relaying what was told to you by [redacted] from [redacted]:

[redacted]: Yes.

Det. Carroll: What did [redacted] tell you?

[redacted]: [redacted] told me that [redacted] saw everything that happened. He saw the kid get shot in the jaw to the girl that hit in the head, he saw ‘em both fall to the ground and he saw Jaylen take his own life. And so he’s pretty traumatized by that.

Det. Carroll: Do you know how to get ahold of [redacted]?

[redacted]: I could probably get ahold of him through [redacted]

Det. Carroll: Through [redacted]

[redacted]: Yeah.

Det. Carroll: Okay. Alright. So and then you gave me a name of [redacted]

[redacted]: Yes.

Det. Carroll: What was your communication with [redacted]?

[redacted]: At first I was pretty freaked out because I thought he would be one, one of the people that got shot because he had taken Gia, one of the girls that got shot...

Det. Carroll: Right.

[redacted]: ...to homecoming and so I thought he would be sitting next to her in class or in the lunchroom.

Det. Carroll: The lunchroom, right.

[redacted]: But he was actually in class.

Det. Carroll: Okay.

[redacted]: So yeah.

Det. Carroll: Okay. And [redacted] was dating somebody who used to date Jaylen?

[redacted]: No, he wasn’t dating her.

Det. Carroll: Oh.
He just took her to homecoming.

Det. Carroll: Oh, took her to homecoming. Okay. And that was Gia?

Yes.

Det. Carroll: Okay. And do you know Zoe Galasso?

No, but the name sounds really familiar.

Det. Carroll: Okay. And do you know this [redacted] is?

No I don’t.

Det. Carroll: Okay, alright. Okay. Did anybody else give you any information regarding any of this?

Not from what I can remember, no.

Det. Carroll: Okay. So after you, you sat up there, you were talking to [redacted] right? In the bleachers?

Yeah.

Det. Carroll: Okay. After you were done with that where’d you go?

We started walking towards the bleachers and I had fallen behind because there was a girl pretty freaked out so I stayed back to help her out. And he was kind of walking and he got onto the bus and we got separated.


Yes.

Det. Carroll: Was there anybody in there who made any statements like they’d seen everything or they knew what happened, whatever?

No, because that’s the time I was on the phone with the people from the news.

Det. Carroll: Okay. Alright. Okay. I’m going to wrap this up then because there’s nothing more we can do here. Do you have anything else you’d like to add to this statement?

No.
Det. Carroll: Okay. Is this true, is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily and without any threats or promises of any kind?

[Redacted]: Yes.

Det. Carroll: Okay. Do you certify or declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington this statement is true and correct?

[Redacted]: Yes.


[Redacted]: I need to work on the signature.

Det. Carroll: What's that?

[Redacted]: I need to work on the signature.

Det. Carroll: Better than mine. Okay this recording ends at 1946 hours.

[end of interview]

Jeannie Dines, Transcriber

November 22, 2014
Haughian, Anne
Detective Wachtveitl: Detective Wachtveitl with Lake Stevens Police Department and it is October 24 at 13:53 hours and this is the main office. I’m interviewing Anne – can you say your last name again, please?

Anne Haughian: Haughian.

Detective Wachtveitl: Haughian in the main office of Marysville [Inaudible] [00:00:30]. So is it Anne?

Anne Haughian: Yes.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. Do you understand that this conversation is being audio recorded?

Anne Haughian: Yes.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. And are you okay with that?

Anne Haughian: Sure.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. If you need to take a break, just let me know, okay?

Anne Haughian: I’ll try to not to cry.

Detective Wachtveitl: Don’t worry about it. It’s okay. What’s your middle name?

Anne Haughian: Marie.

Detective Wachtveitl: And Haughian?

Anne Haughian: Yes.

Detective Wachtveitl: And what’s your birthday?


Detective Wachtveitl: Your current address?

Anne Haughian: 6723 50th Place, NE Marysville.
Detective Wachtveitl: What's the zip there?

Anne Haughian: 98270.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. And your cell phone number?

Anne Haughian: Is 425-299-7275.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. And you work here at the school?

Anne Haughian: Yes.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. And what do you do here?

Anne Haughian: I'm in the food service department. I make the salads and sandwiches.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. Where do you primarily work?

Anne Haughian: In the cafeteria.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. And what time did you start work today?

Anne Haughian: I started at 6:20 am.

Detective Wachtveitl: And were you in the cafeteria pretty much all day today then so far?

Anne Haughian: Yeah. Yes.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. Okay. And what time – so I understand that this happened at lunch?

Anne Haughian: Correct.

Detective Wachtveitl: Do you guys have like multiple lunches, like first lunch, second lunch?

Anne Haughian: We have two lunches at this school.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. And was this first or second lunch?

Anne Haughian: First lunch.
Detective Wachtveitl: And what time is first lunch?

Anne Haughian: Today we were on this schedule – I think we started at 10:35 — no, we were 10 minutes early. 10:25, sorry.

Detective Wachtveitl: So today was a different schedule day?

Anne Haughian: Yeah. Today — that's why — I usually start my shift at 6:30, but I started at 6:20. They always — when they have an assembly or some type of — something they do with the school that adjusts the — we have to adjust our schedule and today was just by 10 minutes. I don't know what they were doing here, but —

Detective Wachtveitl: So everyone is 10 minutes early than it normally would be?

Anne Haughian: Correct. It was 10:25 I believe lunch was starting.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. And what were you doing when lunch started?

Anne Haughian: I just come in and make the salads and sandwiches and I sell them on the station on the side of the cafeteria. So I'm inside the cafeteria, but on the opposite wall where the person came in the door.

Detective Wachtveitl: Cool. I have not been in the cafeteria. So I don't know what it looks like. I need you to do some drawing for me. Can you kind of just draw the cafeteria?

Anne Haughian: Do you want me to draw it from the point of the person coming in or where I was in relation to him?

Detective Wachtveitl: Can you just draw the general layout for me first?

Anne Haughian: Sure. So this would be — there's an arch and there's doors. We have double doors that are in front that you serve. Out here is another bar of food and then there's cashiers right here at the end. Over here is the — connected to this is the dish room and it's all one service and then the door are in and out and then we have double doors that they put the dishes and stuff in and over here is a stage and here is the office — there's a wall and
Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. So where were these -- where was the student sitting, the one -- the suspect?

Anne Haughlan: Right here. The students were sitting right here and the boy came in from this door and I was standing right here and I just happened to just -- was just looking right at him because my students had all left and I was just getting ready for second lunch and I was just standing there and I saw him come in and I saw him point a gun and my first thought that it was not real and then I heard one, two, three, four shots and the girl behind him came in.

She was smiling. I remember that and he turned around and shot her and I remember going -- ducking down for a second. My twin daughters that attend the school and they were in the table past that and the kids started running and I ran out the side door and I yelled, "Run, run, run, run as fast as you, run." And I was running I called 911 to give a description of the boy and I ran with the students down to the fence and my girls and their friends all got away and they had closed the fence by this time and I was just standing -- I didn't know if I should come back in or what I should do.

So I was standing out there and the security guard and the officer walked me back into the building maybe 15, 20 minutes after. I don't know the exact time frame. Anyway, that's -- he was wearing -- he had a black hat on and a black -- all dressed in black, like a black coat. I didn't see his pants because I just saw the upper part of him.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. So I'm going to write a couple things on here. So this is where you're at?

Anne Haughlan: Right.
Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. So I'm just going to put Anne here. Anne's location. And so the students don't go back here, correct?

Anne Haughian: No. Mm-hm.

Detective Wachtveitl: This is all kitchen staff area?

Anne Haughian: Just the prep area, yeah, just the kitchen. They just come up from here. They walk in this door, come up, go on this line and come here or they come in here and go to my line.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. So this is where the food is served?

Anne Haughian: This is where the main line, like the pizzas and the burgers. There's two lines that they come in and this is the [inaudible] [00:08:34] the salad and fresh fruit and everything. Yeah exactly.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. And these are cashiers?

Anne Haughian: Correct. And then there's just tables all around.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. Just around.

Anne Haughian: All around?

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. And so this is the door that everybody comes into the lunchroom or -

Anne Haughian: There's two - well, they come in this door, too. If they come from this part of the building, they come in this door and there's like two doors right next to each other. This one and the one right next to it. There's two sets of doors.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. So like that?

Anne Haughian: Yeah.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. And so this is where you saw the suspect?

www.gmrtranscription.com
Anne Haughian: Correct.

Detective Wachtveitl: So I’m going to put an X here and then—

Anne Haughian: I just—I didn’t think it was real at first, but you’re experienced.

Detective Wachtveitl: And then you said—where were daughters seated?

Anne Haughian: They were right here. There’s like tables that are right and they were right there. They all just started running.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. And what are your daughters’ names?

Anne Haughian: __________

Detective Wachtveitl: How do you spell that?

Anne Haughian: __________, no, __________, sorry.

Detective Wachtveitl: No problem. And same last name?

Anne Haughian: Yes.

Detective Wachtveitl: And what’s your other daughter’s name?

Anne Haughian: __________

Detective Wachtveitl: So do you know who the suspect is?

Anne Haughian: I’ve since learned who he is, but I—

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay, but you didn’t recognize him at the time?

Anne Haughian: No, at the time—I just was—I knew he was a student just by the pure size. He looked like a student, but in my mind I just saw him point the gun and that’s all I was thinking about.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. And you said he was wearing all black?
Anne Haughian: He had a black hat on and a black jacket and I think he had a backpack on. I'm not sure.

Detective Wachtveitl: So you think that he came in from outside?

Anne Haughian: I saw him walk through the door.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. Did he sit down or he was still standing when this happened?

Anne Haughian: He just came in and started shooting.

Detective Wachtveitl: Did you see where the gun came from?

Anne Haughian: No. He just had it -- I just saw him go like this and just go -- I think he was left handed. I thought the gun was in his left hand.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. And then you said so after he started shooting, a girl came in behind him?

Anne Haughian: At the same time, he was shooting, shooting, shooting and she was like -- the door just opened again and she -- that's -- it was just -- she was smiling like she was going to say something and he just turned around and shot her and that's when everyone just started -- the chaos started I guess you could call it. It was like at first you were thinking, is that real? I mean I didn't really -- quite frankly heard a gun. So I mean I've heard them, but not like that.

Detective Wachtveitl: So she came through the door smiling and then you saw him turn towards her?

Anne Haughian: Shoot her like that and she went right down and I started screaming and I ran around the side of my thing, my girls and their -- a lot of the kids started running out and I ran out after them and Jill and Adam turned to run. Some of the students didn't know what to do. So I just said to run. I didn't what else. I said, "Run, get away, get away." And then I thought I should call 911 right now because I don't know.

Detective Wachtveitl: You did a good job. You did what you could.
Anne Haughian: That was it.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. Do you know who the girl was?

Anne Haughian: No, I mean I've seen them, but I don't know all the kids.

Detective Wachtveitl: Did you see him shoot anyone else or did you just see him shoot?

Anne Haughian: I did not. I just saw him go one, two, three and then it was like — it just happened so fast. It was like — and I was like that is real and then I saw him — she — the girls behind me just walked in and he just shot her. She just collapsed right there and then after that, I had already started moving. I had — so my visual was not on him anymore. My visual was on my daughters.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. Okay. All right.

Anne Haughian: I'm sorry.

Detective Wachtveitl: No, it's okay. Take your time, okay? We're done. So I'm just going to run a couple things down and then we'll wrap it up, okay?

Anne Haughian: Thank you. Do you think I'll be able to go home soon?

Detective Wachtveitl: Yeah.

Anne Haughian: It was the scariest thing ever. [Inaudible] [00:15:31]. I'm sorry.

Detective Wachtveitl: No, it's okay.

Anne Haughian: But you know I was at the other high school and my girls were — and then to come here to be close to them. I'm thankful now that I was.

Detective Wachtveitl: Yeah. Yeah. And they're okay. So that's good.

Anne Haughian: Yeah. All good.

Detective Wachtveitl: Okay. I'm going to end the recording at 14:09 hours.
[End of Audio]

Duration: 16 minutes
WASHINGTOH STATE PATROL

Tape Recorded WITNESS STATEMENT

NAME (last, first, middle): Goble, Julie A  DOB#: 2-14-64
STREET: 7725 73rd Pl NE  CITY: Lynnwood
STATE: WA  ZIP CODE: 98027
TELEPHONE-HOME: (425) 858-8793 WORK: (360) 657-6857  DATE/TIME: 10/14/14
TELEPHONE-HOME: (425) 858-8793 WORK: (360) 657-6857  DATE/TIME: 10/14/14
DRIVER LICENSE #: CITY:
STREET:
STATE: ZIP CODE:

OFFICER STATEMENTS:
This is the statement of Julie A Goble, Date of Birth 2-14-64, of the Washington State Patrol. This statement is being recorded at 116th St W & Church.

There are ____________________ persons present in the room. For purposes of voice identification, would each person present besides Mr./Ms./Mrs. ____________________ who is giving a statement, state your name and occupation, one at a time.

WITNESS STATEMENT:
Q. Julie A Goble, do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q. Would you give your full name and spell it please?
Q. Would you give your address please?
Q. Would you give your home telephone number?
Q. Would you give your work telephone number?
Q. Would you give me your date of birth?

QUESTIONS AT END OF STATEMENT:
Q. Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?
Q. Would you please read the following statement and indicate yes or no?

I, Julie A Goble, declare that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of my knowledge. My statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind.

Q. Would please sign this document on the line indicated:

Signature: Julie A Goble
Witness:

Q. The time is now 3:55 PM and this concludes the statement.

THANK YOU FOR YOUR ASSISTANCE!

Interview by CW Cardine, WSP

"Nurse"
CC: Testing testing. This is an officer statement, this statement of Julie A. Goble, uh
date of birth 2/14/1964 the date now is October 24th, 2014 and the time now is 3:03
p.m. I'm Craig Cardinal of the Washington State Patrol and this statement is being
recorded at 116th Street and 51st Street at the church in Marysville. Uh Julie A.
Goble do you understand this statement being recorded?

JG: Yes.

CC: Ok and what's your address?

JG: 7725-73rd Place North East, Marysville 98270.

CC: And a home telephone number you can be reached at?

JG: (425)350-0793.

CC: And a work telephone?

JG: (360)657-0957.

CC: And your date of birth?

JG: 2/14/64.

CC: And what do you do for the school?

JG: I'm the school nurse.

CC: And how long have you done that?

JG: Thirteen years.

CC: Ok and have you always worked at the Marysville-Pilchuck facility then?

JG: I have uh three different schools and then two other off-site programs that I work for

CONFIDENTIAL
in the district, so I travel from school to school.

CC: Ok and uh you heard the statement from uh Wendy Willie there --

JG: Yes.

CC: And do you remember about the rough date or the day of the week when she talked to you about a young man by the name of Jaylen Fryberg.

JG: Yes.

CC: Ok.

JG: Yes.
Statement of: Julie A. Goble
Detective: Craig Cardinal
Page 4

Case No.: WP14-0004

JG: I did not see him today I was actually pulling up to the school when the police were pulling up today.
CC: Ok.
JG: Cause I was a Getchell (School) this morning.
CC: Ok so about what time would have that been?
JG: I want to say 10:35-ish, something like that.
CC: Ok about 10:35 the uh...have you ever known Jaylen to be angry about anything did he ever seem to act out or?
JG: He, he could get angry like with me about [redacted] if he didn't agree with what I was suggesting he do he could get pretty irritable with me but.
CC: Ok but not physically --
(Background: we didn't know where you were for so long!)
CC: Excuse me ladies please be quiet.
(Background: Oh I'm sorry).
CC: So nothing that would uh he never became physically violent?
JG: No.

CONFIDENTIAL
CC: Ok.
JG: No he was always very, very respectful and never swore at me or anything.
CC: Ok good.
JG: And I saw him yesterday, when I saw him yesterday uh and he said hi and he was going to go get lunch he was, he was really upbeat I would say.
CC: Ok.
JG: He just, he just gave me this big smile and I just thought to myself what a beautiful kid.
CC: And that was yesterday, that was on Thursday and smiled at you?
JG: Yep.
CC: And was friendly?
JG: And was taking care of his diabetes the way that you know the plan is, doing the right thing and yep.
CC: Ok and so today you arrived at the school about 10:35 and uh that's when the police start arriving, what do you do then?
JG: Uh so I knew something was going on, I got out of my car and one of the counselors was in the parking lot and I said what's going on are we in lockdown he said yeah so I headed right to the health room, went in there and we had a lockdown, they were already in lockdown so I went in there, just joined the health room assistant and there were two students in there in lockdown also.
CC: Did you hear anything about what had gone on or what was going on at the time?
JG: I heard all kinds of rumors you know.
CC: Ok what were some of those rumors?
JG: Just I heard that the name Fryberg had come up uh I heard that one person was dead then I heard two people were dead that uh four people were taken to the hospital.
CC: Things that you didn't know or didn't see for sure then?
JG: Correct.
CC: Ok did you ever go to the cafeteria?
JG: No.
CC: After that you stayed in the health room?
JG: Mhm we were in lockdown so we could not leave.
CC: Ok and that's the policy of the school?
JG: Yeah, yeah there were, there were FBI and squat people with guns all around campus so.
CC: Ok and uh then what occurs, how do you end up here with me?

CONFIDENTIAL
JG: (Laughs) well when they uh, they came to the health room and uh knocked on the door and when I opened the door they said hands up, came out, they had their guns, and uh took us into the gym and they were evacuating people into the gym and patting us down and then they had students they were bringing in as they evacuated them from their classrooms they were bringing them into the gym, got everybody lined up and then took us on the bus, on busses, like thirty at a time to bring us over here.

CC: Ok.

JG: And I and I just and I didn’t know it was Jaylen until I got here and finally someone said that that was you know truly who it was and --

CC: And who told you that?

JG: Uh, Wendy Willie.

CC: Ok Wendy had told you that, she had heard that?

JG: Yeah, mhm.

CC: And uh did it surprise you?

JG: Yeah. It surprised be but then I immediately thought cafeteria, lunch... he wanted to change his lunch, he had something in his mind about lunch and I just thought um it might be him.

CC: Did he ever indicate that he might be having trouble at home or with uh relatives or other kids out there?

JG: No he didn’t indicate anything to me. I’d heard he’d been suspended for some issues last week or something.

CC: Last week, how long that suspension lasted?

JG: I don’t know.

CC: It wasn’t too long because he’s back at --

JG: Maybe three days or something.

CC: Yeah when someone’s suspended at the school does the uh administration allow them back on the ground during that suspension or?

JG: I’m sure they don’t.

CC: Ok and not that you know of anyway.

JG: Emem (no).

CC: Ok and uh is there anything else about today that you might be able to help with?

JG: No, I wish I could.

CC: Ok yeah it’s always nice to and that’s what we’re looking for is answers of actual facts you know and uh --

JG: Yeah.
...so I'll read the following statement Julie, it says I, Julie A. Goble, declare the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of my knowledge. My statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind. Julie is that a correct statement?

JG: Yes.

CC: Ok and the time now is 3:15 p.m. that will conclude the statement if I can just get your signature by the "x" right there please. I want to thank you again for taking the time here.
Dumont, John
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WITNESS STATEMENT

Case # WP 14-4

First Name: John M: Gordon Last: Dumont DOB: 08/23/1966
Race: A Sex: M Hgt: Wgt: Eyes: Hair: Drivers License #: State:
Home Address: 2901 Mountain Beach Rd City: Tulalip State: WA Zip: 98271
Place Statement Taken: 7000 160th St NE City: Normandy State: WA Zip:
Employer: BP Azalea City: Everett Work Hours: Best # to call: Home Cell Work
Home Phone: Cell Phone: Work Phone: (425) 288-1491
E-Mail Address: JohnnyDopeKidmail.com

STATEMENT: I am the uncle of Jaylen Franklin. The last time I
saw him was last night at his brother's football game. He
was smiling and in good spirits it seemed.

Today after my wife and I got back from the gym we received
a text message from Jaylen that was sent to family members
stating my funeral date. In it he said he was going to kill
himself. He wanted a hunting rifle to go to my two
dughters said how he wanted to be dressed. He talked about
a lot of things in it that I'm sure you can look at to get
full details. Once we got the text everyone began responding back
with no response from him. After I sent him a personal text
at 11:52 AM with a single word that said nephew. We
proceeded to the school with the hope I had been our son.
MARYSVILLE POLICE DEPARTMENT
STATEMENT FORM

NAME: Cichoski, Jerro
LAST NAME:
FIRST NAME:
MIDDLE NAME:
SEX: M
DATE OF BIRTH: 9/1/1996
HEIGHT: 6'2"
WEIGHT: 205 lbs
EYE COLOR:
HAIR COLOR:
AGE:
RESIDENCE:
STREET ADDRESS:
CITY:
STATE:
ZIP:
HOME PHONE: 425-360-7246
WORK/CELL:
EMAIL:

EMPLOYMENT/OCCUPATION/SCHOOL:
MARYSVILLE PD

I heard a gun shot turned around watched him shoot 6 men or so shots as I watched fell to the ground, everyone was on the ground ran from the door, ran to the door and was helping everyone out of the store because people ran running over the top of each other so I helped them and watched him shoot more and more people out people I could see bodies on the ground as he continued to shoot into the crowd. I watched as a teacher ran towards the shots to stop him. She shot the gun right as he was about to fire and he roared up hitting himself with the bullet it looked as if he was Cresting ready to load into his clip and my Citizen Video took at the teacher as him himself stopped him. And then. I ran out the door to the office.

This statement was written on my behalf by: [Signature]

I declare under the penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing written statement, consisting of 1 pages, is truthful and accurate to the best of my personal knowledge. Each page and all corrections, if any, bear my initials. I have read [ ] have been read [ ] the foregoing declaration and understand that this document may be used in a court of law. [Signature]

[Signature]
(CITY AND STATE WHERE SIGNED)

[Signature]
(OFFICER OR WITNESS SIGNATURE)
(DATE OF STATEMENT)

Page 1 of 1
WASHINGTON STATE PATROL
Tape Recorded WITNESS STATEMENT

NAME (last, first, middle): Jerren R. Cichoski DOB: 9-17-1991
STREET: 19TH Ave NE
CITY: Marysville
STATE: WA ZIP CODE: 98271
TELEPHONE-HOME: (253) 320-8201 WORK: (253) 387-8777

OFFICER STATEMENTS:
This is the statement of Jerren R. Cichoski, Date of Birth 9-17-1991
The date is 10-24-2014 and the time is now 2:20 PM, I am C.W. Cardinal
of the Washington State Patrol. This statement is being recorded at 116th St., 151st St.

There are __________ persons present in the room. For purposes of voice identification, would each person present besides Mr./Ms./Mrs. __________, who is giving a statement, state your name and occupation, one at a time.

WITNESS STATEMENT:
Q. Jerren R. Cichoski, do you understand that this statement is being recorded?
Q. Would you give your full name and spell it please?
Q. Would you give your address please?
Q. Would you give your home telephone number?
Q. Would you give your work telephone number?
Q. Would you give me your date of birth?

QUESTIONS AT END OF STATEMENT:
Q. Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?
Q. Would you please read the following statement and indicate yes or no?

1. Jerren R. Cichoski, declare that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of my knowledge. My statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind.
Q. Would please sign this document on the line indicated:

Signature: [signature]
Witness: [signature]

Q. The time is now 2:28 PM and this concludes the statement.

THANK YOU FOR YOUR ASSISTANCE!

Interview by C.W. Cardinal, WSP
Interviewer:  (CC) Det. Craig Cardinal  
Date:  October 24, 2014  
Place:  116th Street and 51st Street 
Interview of:  (JC) Jerron R. Cichoski  
DOB:  09/17/1996  

Case Number:  WP14-00004  
Time:  2:20 p.m. 
Incident Type:  Homicide  

CC:  Yeah a conversation. Uh this statement of Jerron R. Cichoski uh date of birth 9/17/1996 the date now is 10/24/2014 and the time now is uh 2:20 p.m. I'm Craig Cardinal of the Washington State Patrol and this statement is being recorded at 116th Street and 51st Street, at the church, uh Jerron R. Cichoski, do you understand this statement being recorded? 
JC:  Yes. 

CC:  And how old are you? 
JC:  Uh eighteen. 

CC:  Ok. And what's your full name? 
JC:  Jerron Ryan Cichoski. 

CC:  Ok and the address where you're living? 
CC:  And uh home telephone number? 
JC:  (425) 308-3206, that's my mom's cell phone. 

CC:  Are there any other uh cell phones in the house? 
JC:  Uh there's me, (425) 308-8746. 

CC:  And that's your cell phone? 
JC:  Yes. 

CC:  Do you have that with you today? 
JC:  No. 

CONFIDENTIAL
CC: Ok. And uh today is October 24\textsuperscript{th} and a tragic incident happened at Marysville-Pilchuck High School. Uh can you tell me what you did you describe yourself as a witness, uh what you saw earlier in the day and lead right up into the cafeteria time and then what occurs?

JC: So like what happened all day, like --

CC: Well did you come into contact with the gentleman that might have shot?

JC: I have no idea who the kid is.

CC: Ok.

JC: Except his name.

CC: And about what time did you go to the cafeteria then?

JC: 10:30 when lunch started, I went right when lunch started I got my food I don't know when that was.

CC: Ok and uh where did you go in the cafeteria, where did you take a seat at?

JC: Uh, it was off to the right kind of by the stage at one of the circular round tables. Right about four tables away from where uh the shooting took place.

CC: Ok, about so how, what kind of distance would that be, how far?

JC: Uh, kind of, I was turned sideway I could see it out the like --

CC: Out the right side of your peripheral vision?

JC: Yeah.

CC: Ok and what did you notice? What did you see, what did you hear?

JC: Ok so I heard pop everyone like looked at each other, I looked over, saw what was happening, got up and like thought about what to do. I ran to the door and just I saw like him shooting, he was like backed up against like the wall right against the wall where like the desks like, not the desks but the table was, and he was shooting...he shot three or four times and then everyone was like running out and then people were like falling over the top of each other, I was at the door trying to help everyone out of the door.

CC: So you ran for the exit then?

JC: Yeah to help people out of it and then I watched as he was, as he started shooting more and then he went from where he was shooting at to like up to like shooting at other people and then I saw, I don't know her name, like over there and she like hit the gun up and right as he was about to shoot her, she hit it and it hit him and that's
Statement of: Jeyon R. Cichoskld
Detective: Craig Cardinal
Case No.: WP14-00004

Page 3

1 all I saw cause I ran out the door.
2 CC: Ok so a young lady in there you indicated --
3 JC: A teacher.
4 CC: Oh a teacher batted at the gun striking it and the gun when up and did you see that, when the shot went off striking him?
5 JC: Yes like briefly, I like was watching it, I watched it happen and then I was out the door. I don't -- it was around the -- I don't know where it hit him exactly.
6 CC: Sure but up towards his head area or face?
7 JC: Yeah, I think so.
8 CC: Ok. The uh, did you know the kid that did the shooting at all?
9 JC: No.
10 CC: Had you seen him on campus before?
11 JC: I know like who he is, and yes I've seen him on campus, he's uh he's on the football team also. I didn't I didn't really text him things like that from one of the football players.
12 CC: Did he ever...seem to have a lot of problems or?
13 JC: I didn't know him personally so I don't know.
14 CC: Ok never hung around with him?
15 JC: No.
16 CC: How about that day, is this the first time you saw him that day?
17 JC: Well, I've seen him before and then also he was the homecoming prince for the freshman so saw him there. I know who he is, I know like who he was related to, I don't know him personally though.
18 CC: Ok was that earlier in the day then?
19 JC: What?
20 CC: Uh the gentlemen we're talking about that did the shooting did you see him earlier that day?
21 JC: No, I didn't see him at all today.
22 CC: Ok.
23 JC: Sorry.
24 CC: And uh just at in the --
25 JC: Yeah.
26 CC: Cafeteria room. And how many people do you think were around his table there?
27 JC: Uh I think the table was full.

CONFIDENTIAL
Statement of: Jeryon R. Cleland
Detective: Craig Cardinal
Page 4

Case No.: WP14-00004

CC: Ok.
JC: Honestly, I don't, I didn't really like pay attention to it but it looked like there's...either full or close to it, just a normal size lunch (inaudible).
CC: How many people do you think sit there at the table, like six or eight or ten?
JC: Ten, I would guess then.
CC: Quite a few people then?
JC: Yeah I guess that, I'll just say ten.
CC: Did he seem to be focused...towards anyone in particular?
JC: It was more like a just going back and forth at the people that were in front of him, what it seemed like to me, it seemed like he was just aiming at one spot, he kind of like --
CC: Kind of fanned --
JC: Yeah.
CC: ...at different people at and were they all seated at the table.then?
JC: Yeah he stood up from the table, backed up, and shot.
CC: How far away from that table did he back up do you think?
JC: Like six feet maybe.
CC: Ok.
JC: It wasn't too far. It didn't seem like it at least, it was kind of like it...happened all so fast.
CC: Happened fast.
JC: Yeah.
CC: Uh how many shots do you think you heard fired?
JC: Six to eight.
CC: Six to eight, somewhere in there?
JC: Yeah.
CC: Were they all in rapid succession or were there --
JC: Yes.
CC: ...some earlier and then some later?
JC: It was like four shots at the people that were sitting at the table and then it was a few more shots just up out at people and then there was the one shot that he was aiming at the teacher before she...
CC: Ok do you know that teachers name?

CONFIDENTIAL
Statement of Jerton R. Cichoski
Detective Craig Cardinal
Page 5

Case No.: WP14-00004

1JC: No.
2CC: Do you know what she teaches?
3JC: I think she's actually a lunch lady.
4CC: Ok.
5JC: She had an apron.
6CC: Ok she had an apron on so --
7JC: She wasn't my teacher so I don't know.
8CC: ...she works in the cafeteria then maybe?
9JC: I, I think, it was she --
10CC: Is she an older woman?
11JC: Mmm no.
12CC: Ok. Middle aged, forties or?
13JC: Mmm....
14CC: What's her hair color?
15JC: (Laughs) I've only been here for a few weeks, uh like blondish.
16CC: Ok. Is there anything else you can remember Jerron?
17JC: That's uh I and I saw the sh-- pretty much what I said, I was just trying to make sure
18people were uh everyone else wasn’t getting (inaudible) I was trying to get everyone
19outside.
20CC: Ok and you went to uh, if you're looking at the back of the cafeteria are there two
doors there?
21JC: There's like the doors when you walk in, there's that one door then there's like a
wall and then there's another door and then so the shooting was here and then I went
out the side door over here and I was helping people get out.
22CC: And that was, if you're looking at the door, where you enter and uh so it'd be left of
where he was then?
23JC: Uh he was...it would be to the right. So if he was standing there shooting, it would
be to his right.
24CC: Ok and that's the door you exited?
25JC: Yeah.
26CC: Ok and uh what duration of time or how long do you think this whole thing occurred
in?
27JC: Two minutes.
28CC: Two minutes?

CONFIDENTIAL
Statement of: Jerro R. Cichoski
Detective: Craig Cardinal
Page 6

JC: Yeah maybe, if that.
CC: If that?
JC: If before everyone was gone running.
CC: Yeah it gets pretty frantic.
JC: Yeah.
CC: And that's understandable and uh where did you go from there?
JC: Uh I ran out to the back road and then I was watching as kids were jumping over the fences and then I got in the car with my friend and then we were driving back to the front of the school and a bus told us to get on the bus with her and then a teacher from inside the office yelled at us to come inside the office, so me and my friend Devin ran to the office and we got in the office and then my other friend got in his car and left.
CC: Ok. Anything else you can think of?
JC: No that's it.
CC: Ok and what I'll do is read this statement say's I, Jerro R. Cichoski, uh declare the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of my knowledge. My statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind. Jerro is that a correct statement?
JC: Yes.
CC: Ok the time now is uh 2:28 p.m. and that will conclude the statement, if I can get your signature by this "x" just above mine. I want to thank you.

Transcribed by: Renee' Acree Dist. 7 CiD
Reviewed by: C.W. Cardinal, WSP

Date: October 28th, 2014
Date: Oct. 28th, 2014
Dove, Brandon
Lt. Jeff Lambier: This is Lt. Jeff Lambier of the Lake Stevens Police Department. Today is Friday, October 24, 2014, the time now is 5:17 p.m. This is a recorded interview with Branden Michael Dove, date of birth 5/4/96. This interview is in relation to Smart Case No. WP14-04. The case number is reference to a school shooting incident that occurred earlier today in Marysville at the Marysville Pilchuck High School. Mr. Dove is a witness to that incident, and he has provided a written statement earlier today. This is a recorded follow-up interview to that statement. This statement is taking place at Mr. Dove's residence. That address is 1270 Cedar Avenue, No. 4.

There's no one else present here except myself and Mr. Dove. Branden, I'm gonna refer to you as Branden instead of Mr. Dove for the interview. So Branden, do you understand this statement is being recorded?

Branden: Yes, I do.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Can you please state your full name and spell it.


Lt. Jeff Lambier: And your address?

Branden: 1270 Cedar Avenue, Apt. No. 4, Marysville, Washington 98270.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Telephone number for you?

Branden: 425-870-8425.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: And your date of birth?


Lt. Jeff Lambier: So the name of the school you go to just for the record is?

Branden: Marysville Pilchuck High School.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. And it goes by another name?

Branden: Pathways of Choice.
Lt. Jeff Lambier: And you were in school today?

Brandon: Yes, I was.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Do you know about what time you got to school this morning?

Brandon: Approximately 8:20.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. And after classes you went to lunch in the cafeteria?

Brandon: Uh-huh.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. I want you as best as you can recall to describe when you got to the cafeteria. Where were you sitting in the cafeteria?

Brandon: I was sitting about 15, 20 feet away from the north exit in the cafeteria at this small circle table with a group of my friends. I was facing the shooter, so, um, and then we were just eating lunch, regular day, and then I heard this loud bang. And I thought it was - at first I thought it was like a balloon or somebody lighting off firecrackers or something like that. So I looked up and then I saw the guy holding a gun, and then he shot again and again. And then my friend was like, "Dove, come on we gotta get outta here." So we started running and we went out the north exit, and we just ran until we got to the parking.

And I realized all the gates on the school were closed, so I couldn't even drive my car outta there without going by the lunchroom, so I just hopped in the classroom.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. So let's back up just a little bit. You were sitting at the table with your friends. Who were the friends you were sitting with?

Brandon: Um, I'm -- [redacted], uh, [redacted] and, uh, I think that's about all.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. And so when you heard the shooting you looked up you said you saw the shooter. Do you know who the shooter was?

Brandon: Uh--

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Did you recognize him?
Brandon: I don't know who he was.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: You don't know who if you've ever seen him before.

Brandon: I'm pretty sure I've seen him before.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Where would you -- so you recognized him.

Brandon: Yeah, I recognized him.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Where'd you recognize him from?

Brandon: I think -- I think he might've been, uh, in the, uh, health room when I went with my friends so he could give his medicine one time. See -- and I'm not positive because I was a little bit far away, but he looks like a kid that had and he had eaten a rice bowl with Teriyaki sauce and was having some kind of medical issue, so he was in the nurse's office.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: And how long ago was that?

Brandon: About a month ago.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: About a month ago. So do you recognize him as a student at the school?

Brandon: Um, I'm pretty sure, yes.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Have you ever seen him -- besides the incident at the nurse's office and today, have you ever seen --

Brandon: I've never socialized with him outside of school.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. Do you know any of the other people who were sitting at the table with him?

Brandon: I do not.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. I know this is gonna be hard for you, but can you describe as best you can exactly what you saw when you said you looked up and you saw the shooter and that he was shooting. Can you describe in detail as best you can what you saw?

Brandon: He was standing upright. Um, I'm pretty sure he had a jacket. He
was a native guy. He had long black ponytail and he was wearing a red ball cap I think, and he was -- from what I saw he him I saw his gun raised and he was shooting more people.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Were -- what people was he shooting? Was he shooting just randomly around the cafeteria?

Brandon: He was shooting at people who were right in front of him it looked like, a small group of people at this table.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Was he -- he was seated at a table.

Brandon: I think he was standing up.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: But it was at a table. He was at another table in the cafeteria.

Brandon: Yeah.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. So when you say people at a table the people he was sitting with?

Brandon: I assume so.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Was he saying anything?

Brandon: No, he just had like a blank fa - blank face and he was shooting people.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. Again, do you recall how many shots he fired or how many

Brandon: Um, I'm not exactly positive but I'm pretty sure there was about four to five before I left the lunchroom, and then there was a pause, and then when I was running away I heard three or four more shots.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. Did you see anybody being shot anybody being hit?

Brandon: Um, I'm not sure if I saw somebody getting hit. I saw him shooting at a group of people but that's it I don't know.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: So when you ran out of the cafeteria, where did you run to?

Brandon: I ran, um, I ran towards the left of the building that's directly
across from the cafeteria and all the way around to the parking lots at the north side.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: You said you realized the gates were all secure so you couldn’t get off campus.

Brandon: Yeah.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. And then you went in -- went in and ducked into a classroom or went into a classroom.

Brandon: Yeah.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Do you know which classroom it was?

Brandon: It was Mr. Armstrong’s classroom. I think his is 204. I’m not --

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. Did you stay there for the duration?

Brandon: Yeah, I stayed there until the police came and got us.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. And when the police came got you where did you go from there?

Brandon: Um, we went to a separate room in the same building with a bunch more people in it, and then they called for people who were in the lunchroom when it happened, and then the cops took us out to the -- right outside the lunchroom, and, uh, interviewed us.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. That was the time wrote out a -- when you completed a written statement.

Brandon: Yeah.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. So I just want to recap a little bit. You go into the cafeteria with your friends, you’re seated at a table, and you hear multiple shots. You look up you see, uh, a young man you don’t know him personally.

Brandon: Don’t know him personally.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Don’t know his name but you do recognize him. You’ve seen him there before.
Brandon: Uh-huh.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: And he is shooting a gun at people seated at the table with him.

Brandon: Yeah. Like they weren't exa — they weren't like just sitting there. They had all jumped kinda sideways and like there was just a big group of people he was shooting into.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. But you — you didn't — again, did you see anybody specifically getting shot or —

Brandon: No, I didn't.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Did you see him shooting at anybody else in the cafeteria besides the people that were right in front of him?

Brandon: Um, I saw him people at the people right in front of him.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. And then you and your friends got out. You went outside, went out to the parking lot.

Brandon: Yeah.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. You realized you couldn't get out and then went to a classroom —

Brandon: My friends still got out they just hauled out fast from the cafeteria, but I jumped into the classroom.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: So they ran on foot and just kept going.

Brandon: They — they went — uh, my friend got into his car and they all drove out.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. Which friend was that?

Brandon: [Redacted]

Lt. Jeff Lambier: [Redacted]?

Brandon: Yeah.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: So [Redacted] and the other guys you mentioned got — as far as you know got into his car and left.
Brandon: Well, I know—I know [redacted] Jeff and that's it.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Do you know if [redacted] was talked to or interviewed about this?

Brandon: Um, I'm not sure but—

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay, Do you have any—what's [redacted] last name?

Brandon: [redacted]

Lt. Jeff Lambier: [redacted] You have a phone number for him?

Brandon: Um, I don't know. Um, yeah, do you want me to say it right now?

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Yeah, what's his phone number?

Brandon: [redacted]


Brandon: [redacted]

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay.

Brandon: [redacted]

Lt. Jeff Lambier: That's for [redacted]

Brandon: Yeah.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. And who also was sitting there with you?

Brandon: Um, thinking about it right now, um, I'm not sure that [redacted] and [redacted] were there, but there was ano—because we had—usually people I said before, but I realize that [redacted] and [redacted] had left to go somewhere.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Before the shooting.

Brandon: Yeah. And that it was only—there was actually two other people, uh, [redacted] and uh, I'm not sure of the other guy's name. There was me, uh, [redacted] and this other guy.
Lt. Jeff Lambier: So [inaudible]
Brandon: and [inaudible] had actually left [inaudible] [09:26] --
Lt. Jeff Lambier: What's [inaudible] last name?
Brandon: [inaudible]
Lt. Jeff Lambier: [inaudible]
Brandon: Yeah.
Lt. Jeff Lambier: And [inaudible] last name?
Brandon: [inaudible]
Lt. Jeff Lambier: [inaudible]
Brandon: [inaudible] I'm not sure how to spell it.
Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. Is there anything else you can think of anything you think would help us with our investigation anything that you saw or heard or --
Brandon: I don't think so.
Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay.
Brandon: I know people have been talking about that it was over, um, him and his cousin had like a -- they were both trying to get with this one girl, and so he got angry.
Lt. Jeff Lambier: Who was the girl he was trying to get with?
Brandon: Um, uh, I don't remember what they said her name was.
Lt. Jeff Lambier: They were trying to get -- and which cousin?
Brandon: Um, um, what's -- the shooter supposedly him and his cousin that he shot there, um, were both trying to get with this one girl and the cousin won I guess so.
Lt. Jeff Lambier: And the cousin won so there was a debate over a girl and the cousin won out.
Brandon: Yeah.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Do you remember the cousin's name?

Brandon: I don't know.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay.

Brandon: I'm pretty sure he was one of the people that got shot though.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: What makes you say that?

Brandon: I don't know that's what people have been saying.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: That's what people have been saying.

Brandon: Yeah.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. Well, obviously if something comes, uh, I'll leave you a card and then if something comes up that you think about that you think we need to know about I want you get a hold of me.

Brandon: Yeah.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: And we'll follow-up. And you may be contacted after this.

Brandon: Okay.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: So at this time I'm gonna go ahead and conclude this follow-up interview. Um, I've asked you if you have anything else you'd like to add to the statement, um, are the information you've given me today in this statement is -- is it true that the facts stated in this statement are true and accurate to the best of your knowledge and that your statement has been made freely and voluntarily and without threats or promises of any kind?

Brandon: Yes.

Lt. Jeff Lambier: Do you certify or declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Brandon: Yes.
Lt. Jeff Lambier: Okay. So I'm gonna conclude the interview at this time. It is 5:28 p.m.

[End of Audio]

Duration: 12 minutes
MARYSVILLE POLICE DEPARTMENT
STATEMENT FORM

NAME: Dove
LAST: White
FIRST: M
MIDDLE NAME: M

SEX: M
DATE OF BIRTH: 5-4-96
HEIGHT: 6'1
WEIGHT: 300
HAIR: brown
EYE COLOR: hazel

RESIDENCE: 250 Cedar Ave # H
CITY: Marysville
WA
STATE: WA
ZIP: 98270

HOME PHONE #: 425-870-0126
WORKCELL #: 
EMAIL: 

EMPLOYMENT/OCCUPATION/SCHOOL: MPHIS

We were all eating lunch then there was a huge bang I thought it was a balloon then there was another and I thought what the hell looked up and another bang and saw the boy holding the gun I believe he was native had a ponytail and was wearing a black cap mostly I just remember the gun it looked like a black/grey semi-auto broken after that I thinked run and it was a mad scramble out the door.

I hear 4-5 shots while inside and 3-4 after shooter got out

THIS STATEMENT WAS WRITTEN ON MY BEHALF BY:

I DECLARE UNDER THE PENALTY OF PERJURY UNDER THE LAWS OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON THAT THE FOREGOING WRITTEN STATEMENT, CONSISTING OF 1 PAGES, IS TRUTHFUL AND ACCURATE TO THE BEST OF MY PERSONAL KNOWLEDGE. EACH PAGE AND ALL CORRECTIONS, IF ANY, BEAR MY INITIALS. I HAVE READ [ ] I HAVE BEEN SHOW THE FOREGOING DECLARATION AND UNDERSTAND THAT THIS DOCUMENT MAY BE USED IN A COURT OF LAW.

Brandon White
Marysville, WA

Signed (Officer or Witness Signature):

(city and state where signed)

Dove White

(date of statement)

Page 1 of 1

Revised 01/01/10
Cooper, Rosemarie
RECORDED
WITNESS STATEMENT

OFFICER STATEMENTS:
This is the statement of COOPER, ROSEMARIE. Date of birth 6-3-48. The date is 10-29-14 and the time is now 14:54. I am DEPUTY JEFFERSON. This statement is being recorded at 1815 65th Ave NE.
There are __________ persons present in the room. For purposes of voice identification, would each person present, besides ______________, who is giving a statement, state your name and occupation, one at a time.

Q. Would you give your full name and spell it, please?
Q. Would you give your address, please?
Q. Where do you work/study?
Q. What do you do there?
Q. Would you give me your date of birth?

WITNESS STATEMENT:

Q. __________________________________________ do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q. Would you give your full name and spell it, please?
Q. Would you give your address, please?
Q. Where do you work/study?
Q. What do you do there?
Q. Would you give me your date of birth?

QUESTIONS AT END OF STATEMENT:

Q. Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?
Q. Would you please read the following statement and indicate "yes" or "no"?

I, ROSEMARIE COOPER, declare that the facts stated on this recording are true and correct to the best of my knowledge. My statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind.

Q. Would you please sign this document on the line indicated:

Signature: ____________________________
Witness: ____________________________

The time is now 18:22 and this concludes the statement.

THANK YOU FOR YOUR ASSISTANCE!
Interviewer: (JR) Det. Jeff Rhue
(CS) Det. Charles Sletten

Case Number: WP14-00004

Date: October 29, 2014
Time: 2:54 p.m.

Place: 1915 65th Pl N.E.
Marysville, WA

Incident Type: 06/03/1948

Interview of: (RC) Rosemarie Cooper
(LC) Lindstrom Cooper

DOB: 06/03/1948

1. JR: Ok this is the statement of Rosemarie Cooper date of birth is June 3rd, 1948?

2. RC: Yes.

3. JR: Ok the date is October 29th, 2014 and the time now is 2:54 p.m. I'm Detective Jeff Rhue of the Washington State Patrol and this statement is being recorded at Ms. Cooper’s residence at 1915 65th Place North East, on Tulalip, Ms. Cooper do you understand this statement is being recorded?

4. RC: Yes.

5. JR: Ok could you give your full name and spell your last name please?

6. RC: Rosemarie Cooper, Capital C-o-o-p-e-r.

7. JR: Ok and is your current address 1915 65th Place North East in Tulalip?

8. RC: Yes.

9. JR: Ok and is your date of birth June 3rd, 1948?

10. RC: Yes it is.

11. JR: Ok uh the reason were here to talk to you today is about uh some information we had about uh uh a recent shooting that happened at Marysville uh Pilchuck High School, uh apparently you were a substitute teacher on it would have been --

12. RC: The 22nd.

13. JR: The 22nd which was a Wednesday --

14. RC: Yes.

15. JR: ...uh prior to the shooting --

CONFIDENTIAL
RC: Mhm (yes).

JR: ...uh you were a substitute, it is my understanding you're a substitute teacher for reading classes for uh I forget what teacher.

RC: It was a literature class for Mr. Gabrio.

JR: Ok and uh so apparently you expressed that some -- about your last class --

RC: Yes.

JR: ...uh you go ahead and explain.

RC: It was a freshman class and they came in very rowdy because they knew they had a substitute and they refused to sit in proper seating positions so I could take roll call so -- and they were very noisy.

JR: Ok.

RC: And as I tried to take roll call it didn’t happen correctly so I really did not know any of the kids and where they were sitting and who they were.

JR: Ok.

RC: And so I --

JR: So the class was messing around with you?

RC: Yes.

JR: Ok.

RC: And the assignment was written on the board and they refused -- I pointed to it and they refused to sit down and read.

JR: Ok.

RC: So there was quite a uh commotion at one particular area where a boy was sitting and so a younger or one of the other students was very shy and quiet --

JR: Ok.

RC: ...and he came up to the desk and he said Miss. Cooper, the reason that that boy over there is rowdy is because he’s listening to a tweet on his cellphone or he’s reading it --

JR: Ok.

RC: ...I'm not sure how that works myself so.

JR: Ok.

RC: And he said there uh I want to tell you what it's about and uh then you’ll know what's going on. So uh I can’t remember word for word what he said but it was uh there's going to be a shooting at 10:00 on Friday in the cafeteria.

JR: Ok.

RC: And then he wanted to try to mention names, I said can I get your name and at that
point he backed away.

RC: And shook his head and walked off.

RC: So that's what all the --- it was actually whooping and hollering it sounded like more
like a celebration than any kind of remorse or sadness.

RC: To me. From the rest of the classroom that were reading and they were all looking
over his shoulder ---

RC: ...at the boy who had the cellphone.

RC: So I told this boy when he backed off, I said I'll let somebody in the office know.

RC: Ok. So when I went to the office, the first person I saw was the attendance lady.

RC: Ok. And I guess they call her the attendance secretary maybe.

RC: Anyway as I mentioned 10:00 Friday there will be a shooting in the cafeteria and I
said what does that tell you or what does that mean to you and she say's I think it's
going around the school, but she says those kinds of things are reported all the time
and you being a sub, you don't know what's going on and she say's we don't either
but...we don't know how to...uh go forth, go forward on it because we don't know
for sure if it's a hoax or ---

RC: So is your impression that she ---that the tweet was going around school?

RC: Yes.

RC: And well I went to turn in my folder, my sub folder in the office ---

RC: Yes this is the end of school this is when I told the secretary too.

RC: What happened and uh when I went to --- through the uh an offices in the hallway,
not a sound. I got to the front where the I turned in my uh folder and I heard, there's
going to be a shooting, there's a tweet going on, there's a twitter, you know all this
stuff kind of in the front office and I said, yeah I heard it too.
JR: So the staff is talking about it?

RC: Yeah.

JR: Ok.

RC: And so I they just took the folder and they really didn't say much of anything.

JR: Ok.

RC: So.

JR: You don't remember the secretary's name that you spoke to or the attendance lady that you spoke to?

RC: No but I know she is the attendance lady and they would know who she is.

JR: Ok. Can you describe her?

RC: She was an elderly - she had like white, whitish silver grey hair.

JR: Ok.

RC: And glasses.

JR: So older?

RC: Uh small frame -

JR: Ok.

RC: ...uh I think.

JR: Small framed glasses or small framed person?

RC: Small framed person.

JR: Ok.

RC: Uh so but I...that was my second day -

JR: Ok.

RC: ...in two years that I was subbing so I didn't really know anybody very well except the band cause that's what I am -

JR: Ok.

RC: ...a band and choir director.

JR: Ok.

RC: Music.

JR: Ok.

RC: So but I did take it seriously.

JR: Ok.

RC: Cause I asked that young man I said is this serious and he said yes.
JR: Ok.

RC: So -

JR: And what did you think when he said that?

RC: I (sic) had to report it.

JR: Yeah.

RC: And so I did the best I could to get to the proper channels as quickly as I could.

JR: Ok.

RC: And then when she said, it's going around school, we've heard it.

JR: Ok.

RC: Uh I said ok so its uh being addressed and you're going to follow through, yes --

JR: Ok.

RC: ...was the answer. So and then I wrote notes also to Mr. Gabrio what -- again not naming names because none of the kids would respond to their --

JR: Ok.

RC: ...their name and so I just said this was happening and the class was... chaos.

JR: Ok.

RC: So I don't remember writing exactly... (Sigh) I don't know if I actually told him that this young man what he told me but I said there was a young man that came up and told me about what they were being all... upset about or I don't know talking and not paying attention and uh so I wrote some of it down without, like I say naming names cause I didn't know anybody.

JR: Sure uh can you describe first the the (sic) child who the kid who came up to you and --

RC: Well he had a heavy sweater on for the day wasn't that cold.

JR: Ok.

RC: Uh very small frame, uh he was a freshman obviously uh...in fact I seen pictures of the uh homecoming situation cause I had seen uh pictures of a boy and he kind of looked like that but he had a full a thing around his head and his neck so all I saw was you know that much of his face.

JR: Like a hoodie or I guess...

RC: It was like a ha -- a winter hat with a brim a little brim and a tassel --

JR: Ok.

RC: ...and then this long scarf connected to it.

JR: Ok.
Wrapped around—
With like ear pieces on it?
It it (sic) was a scarf like.
Ok.
Is what I what I thought I saw anyway.
Ok.
So it wasn’t really...
And you say he was a Native American?
It looked to me like he was.
Ok.
Darker skinned in the face and uh just the way he acted it was just so shy—
Uh huh.
...and reserved I didn’t know what else to say.
Ok.
I asked him and he didn’t respond he backed away he was in the crowd again so
(laughs).
Ok so when he was telling you this did it seem like he was trying so nobody else
could hear or?
Yes.
Ok.
Absolutely.
Ok.
He didn’t want that boy, that was really making a fuss and watching his cellphone.
and laughing and you know all this stuff—
Ok.
...uh he didn’t want those kids to know he was talking to me at all. He was—he
kept looking over.
Can you describe him?
Uh...he just seemed to be the most popular kid in the class—
Ok.
...for one thing. Uh dark, very dark hair as far as I remember I just...
White, cauc—
...don’t have a really good, yeah he was...he could have been half uh Mexican or—
JR: Ok.

RC: ...you know cause he had that real dark hair and a little bit dark skin it's so hard to
tell anymore you know uh cause I'm half Mexican --

JR: Ok.

RC: ...myself and you know so my skin isn't that dark either. But uh trying to get
anyone to talk or to uh settle down --

JR: Ok.

RC: ...was what was...my problem and to even hear this child that was talking to me,
this boy, it was hard and I kept leaning closer and he kept leaning a little bit closer
and then he would look over and make sure no one was watching.

JR: Ok.

RC: He was afraid for his life I think.

JR: Ok but you're sure, you're sure about the details about 10:00, Friday --

RC: That's what he told me.

JR: ...cafeteria, shooting?

RC: Yes, yes.

JR: And before we go on...uh I started the recording you mentioned something about
two boys, what was what, was that?

RC: The one was just the most...vociferous and --

JR: I thought, excuse me, I thought you mentioned something about you thought they
said that two, two people were going to be involved in that, did I miss hear you?

RC: No, yeah you miss...an uh....

JR: Ok.

RC: I didn't really know --

JR: Ok.

RC: ...about any of that.

JR: Ok.

RC: But uh what I think I was referring to was there were several kids on the tweet and
they were talking about it.

JR: Ok.

RC: Quite a bit.

JR: Ok.

RC: And there there (sic) were two major people involved in...that situation.

JR: Ok.

CONFIDENTIAL
So.

Well you obviously reported it, what did you think when he told you that?

Well like I say it was that just the secretary of an attendance that I told.

Ok.

And uh she didn't...think it was anything...to worry about at the point because it was a Wednesday, it wasn't close yet and uh I was just a substitute.

Uh huh.

She felt that if anything was...uh needed to be addressed that those tweets that were going around to everybody's cellphone, would have alerted someone in charge.

Yeah.

And when I went through like I said, that main office that I turned in my uh form for subbing uh I heard people say shooting and on Friday, but they didn't mention anything else it was just I could hear that word going around and then I said yeah to the substitute a person in charge of those folders, I said I heard that too, she says yeah it's going ar - -it's being on its being tweeted or whatever what is that twitter?

Yeah. Tweeted is --

Yeah tweet and she says we've heard it here and uh I'm sure it's going around the school.

Ok. So was your impression that was what was happening with that information that you gave them?

That it was being ignored - -

Ok.

...at that point because it was so early on.

Ok.

And you know it want Thursday, if it had been Thursday wh ich I had mentioned to uh my friend uh that's - -

Karen?

...no the uh security guard at Cedarcrest.

Ok.

Uh...I forgot his name, Proc-- uh Stewart --

Ok.

Gary. That he's the one that called I think...you and uh because I had told him what was happening and I said why wouldn't they...wouldn't the tea -- a teacher or someone on staff, a security guard or somebody say something about this, oh it, it happens often that somebody will tweet something and it's you know totally not...true and I said well you know to me it felt real.

CONFIDENTIAL
Statement of: Rosemarie Cooper  
Detective: Jeff Rhue  
Page 9

RC: And I said I think somebody needs to know that you know even one of the security  
    they could (inaudible) this kid whoever it was and they seemed to know more than I  
    because I didn't know (laughs) at the time --

JR: And is this a conversation you're having with this uh attendance lady or?

RC: Uh the attendance lady yeah.

JR: Ok how long was your conversation with her?

RC: Oh gosh uh maybe a minute.

JR: Ok.

RC: And I'm repeating myself I'm afraid, but uh because...you know the situation, I was  
    only there for a couple of days.

JR: Sure.

RC: And they weren't in a row or anything, Uh it was hard for me to know what to do or  
    what to say at that --

JR: Ok.

RC: ...point.

JR: Ok.

RC: Uh so when gab -- Mr. Gabrio read the notes that I wrote I'm wondering if he saw  
    that?

JR: Ok.

RC: Because ok what happened to what I wrote?

JR: Ok.

RC: Did students come in and he hadn't read the notes and maybe something happened  
    to --

JR: So is this placed on his desk or?


JR: It's the just left on his desk for him?

RC: Either either (sic) there or uh in a sub...folder.

JR: Ok.

RC: And uh that could have gone into the office without being read to and I you know  
    cause I couldn't follow through --

JR: Is this a is this like a standard form that you would fill out or is this just on on (sto)  
    scratch paper or?

RC: Scrap paper or on an attendance list that you know I didn't use or part of it cause
sometimes there's one or two names...and I think that's what I used and uh a again. It was Wednesday I didn't think...enough of it to to (sic) know and I but I knew I had to report it cause this kid really seemed serious and I was the only one that he felt comfortable telling and uh so I (sic) knew I had to say something.

JR: Ok.
RC: Otherwise that would have gone over my head too I'm afraid.
JR: Yeah. How long in the class - - the class is what 50 minutes, is that how long the periods are?
RC: Mhm (yes).
JR: About how long into class was did this happen?
RC: Uh...I would say halfway through it was at least 30 minutes I think before he came up.
JR: Ok.
RC: And then he was looking making sure he wasn't seen.
JR: Uh huh.
RC: Cause they were all involved with dancing and the music and the and the tweet individually and so when he came up to me I - - cause I was I was saying what is going on, you know to the kids, sit, sit down, behave yourselves, do the assignment, you know all this stuff and so...no nothing they still kept - -
JR: They're ignoring you?
RC: ...being rowdy and so that's when he came up he said...I know why they're being rowdy.
JR: Ok.
RC: (Laughs).
JR: Would you recognize either of these students if you saw them again?
RC: Gosh...I (sic) guess if it was in the small - - in his classroom I might.
JR: Ok.
RC: Be able to...but in a...
JR: Right.
RC: ...mass (inaudible).
JR: How about if you saw a picture then?
RC: Uh gosh the kid that came up to me was wearing stuff all around his face (laughs).
JR: Ok.
RC: Really close so probably not.
JR: How tall do you think he was?
RC: He was not very tall.
JR: Ok.
RC: Maybe 5 feet at the most.
JR: Ok small kid then?
RC: Yeah and the other kid when he stood up he was probably 6 feet tall.
JR: Ok.
RC: The one that was on his tweet cellphone.
JR: Ok.
RC: And then the other kids were just kind of ganging up around him -
JR: Ok.
RC: ...trying to read the same thing and for those who had cellphones I’m sure they were getting the same things so.
JR: Ok.
RC: It’s hard for me to know.
JR: Sure.
RC: But and like I say I should have done more, I didn’t know exact exactly what the protocol was.
JR: Right.
RC: And I’m sure that if I if that ever happened again I would just call 911 cause that’s what I was told from another school that that’s what you have to do.
JR: Ok.
RC: To get recognized.
JR: Right.
RC: On something that...
JR: There is a school resource officer you know I don’t know was he there on that at the time or do you know?
RC: I’m sure he was but I again that was my only -
JR: Ok.
RC: ...my second day and I didn’t know him.
JR: Ok.
RC: And as I walked down the hall they were all all (sic) of the principal I’m sure I don’t even know who the principal was and none of the people in the offices.

CONFIDENTIAL
JR: Right.
RC: They were all in their office.
JR: Ok.
RC: So I'm thinking they were reading the tweets if they got tweets.
JR: Ok.
RC: To...but I can't tell for sure if they even knew...how serious it really was in fact I'm sure they didn't.
JR: Ok.
RC: Cause if they did they would have made some sort of...reaction or they would have said more than they did.
JR: Ok.
CS: What period of the day was this?
RC: 6th period the last class.
CS: So the final period?
RC: The final period of the day.
CS: Ok.
JR: And you said it's about 1:00 is when that is?
RC: Yes.
JR: Ok.
CS: So in you know you said there is a group of people that were hovering around or kind of surrounding this kid --
RC: Mhm yeah.
CS: ...uh and then making some noise and stuff --
RC: Mhm.
CS: ....what what (sic) sort of things are you hearing being said in that group?
RC: Not much they were...uh it was Oh and then they all...in fact at one point there was cheering and clapping applauding so it must have been a long very lengthy thing that was going on besides what that was cause that was you know one sentence probably. Uh so and then they started playing music and you know it was just chaos the whole thing was and they took advantage of a substitute teacher that they didn’t know and I didn’t know any of them.
CS: And how long did that carry on for do you remember?
RC: Well pretty much the whole period, so I would say...there usually about 45 minutes so probably at least 35 minutes of (sic) that and then they just started visiting around and that’s all I and then the kid disappeared into the crowd because he like I
Statement of: Rosemarie Cooper  Case No.: WP14-00004
Detective: Jeff Rhue

1. say no seating chart they weren't abiding by that anyway just grouping around and then the bell rang.
2. JR: Ok.
3. RC: So.
4. CS: Did you substitute any other periods that day or any other classes at that school?
5. RC: N - - it was just Gabrio...
6. CS: Just...
7. RC: ...all day long.
8. CS: Oh all day long in Gabrie's class.
9. RC: Yes and that last class of the day is what hit and that's with everybody obviously because nothing had gone on before that and I would think if there was a tweet going on other kids would have known cause they all have cellphones and on the day of that a substitute is there of course they're going to be looking at it at least.
10. CS: And did you hear that anything even close to that or anything about that mentioned...
11. RC: Not a thing.
12. CS: ...earlier by any student?
13. RC: No not until that last period of the day between 1 and 2.
14. CS: Ok.
15. JR: About how many students were in that class?
16. RC: I'd say...25 maybe.
17. JR: Ok, average class size?
18. RC: Average mhm.
19. JR: Ok.
20. RC: Yeah.
21. JR: Is there anything else you can think of about that day that we didn't talk about that you thinks important?
22. RC: Uh no I'm not really a there was another kid that asked to...leave and go to the, you know bathroom and he came right back though.
23. JR: Ok.
24. RC: So I figured that's all he went - - he did and it seemed like he was sitting right next to the guy with the...the cellphone that everybody was looking over his shoulder and reading.
25. JR: Ok.

CONFIDENTIAL
Statement of: Rosemarie Cooper
Detective: Jeff Rhue
Page 14

RC: So but other than that.
JR: No mention of any names that you remember about anybody calling him anything?
RC: I... feel like I heard a the names of the Fryberg and the [redacted] but like I say I had in
between seen the the (sic) thing on TV all day Friday seeing the newspaper article
and thinking why didn’t I you know make it more evident --
JR: Sure.
RC: ...that I knew what was going on. But being a first second day sub --
JR: Uh huh.
RC: ...(Laughs) in a school of 2,000 children --
JR: Right.
RC: ...uh you know I’m a music teacher I do the band and choir all the time so, it’s such
a different atmosphere.
JR: Right.
RC: Totally cause they get down to business and they work hard. So a literature class
you know uh most of the kids all day were reading, they were doing the assignment
and they came up with there the whole -- what they were supposed to do.
JR: Right.
RC: Except the freshman class and they weren’t having anything to do with it.
JR: Were they all freshman class that you taught or is it just the --
RC: No.
JR: Ok.
RC: Just that last one of the day.
JR: Oh.
RC: The first one’s were upper classman uh... I think it started with the seniors and --
JR: Ok.
RC: ...then juniors and then sophomores... so down the line.
JR: Ok.
RC: And uh they were very (inaudible).
JR: Ok.
RC: (Inaudible). Yes I do.
CS: Have you talked to him since this?
RC: No I haven’t I’ve (sic) been wanting to... but I’m I’m (sic) not sure how to get a
hold of him.

CONFIDENTIAL
CS: Do you know if he got your notes from that day?
RC: See that's what I don't know. Uh if he did...to tell you the truth I think I tried to put them where students would come in and find them. So I put them probably in a notebook he had a the sub folder which usually I turn into the office and they don't look at those again but the attendance and the attendance...sheets go to the office every period with a student so I can't write anything on those but that last one I'm sure I put it in like his literature book because that's what he had on his desk and that's where all the assignments were...from so I'm pretty sure I wrote it and tucked it in...into that book. Whether he saw them or not I can't tell you because he never did call me or make any kind of-
LC: Also they seemed to have a...a tendency not to really uh think that much of a substitute teacher.
JR: Ok.
LC: Uh the uh you know the administrations there and everything like that I don't know for some reason (laughs) they (inaudible) substitute teachers.
RC: Well if they have substitutes that are there all the time -
JR: Yeah.
RC: ...then it's a different story but that was only the second day in what 2 months?
JR: So -
LC: I'm just talking in general.
RC: Yes.
JR: So not being -
LC: (inaudible) a number of years.
JR: ...a teacher so as a substitute you come in uh, the teachers coming back the following day or the day after, is there a standard way of relaying information to them or?
RC: Not that's standard no.
JR: Ok.
RC: Cause I like the sub notes uh that I left on his desk in his book --
JR: Ok.
RC: ...uh should have been a heads up.
JR: Ok.
RC: Cause I think, I feel, but again I didn't know as much as I knew later on after I'd --
JR: Yeah.
RC: ...watched TV all day long on Friday.
Statement of Rosemarie Cooper
Detective: Jeff Rhue
Page 16

JR: Right now I I (sic) didn't mean specifically about this incident but if I was a substitute and I wanted to pass on information of how everything went while you know the teacher was sick - -

RC: Oh yes - -

JR: ...is there - -

RC: ...uh no there's not a form but every - -I in particular, have been told to always leave messages for the teacher.

JR: Ok.

RC: How the day went and I make a point at the end of the day after all the kids are gone, to write sit down and recollect - -

JR: Ok.

RC: ...and write it down because I feel if I were the the (sic) main teacher I would want that.

JR: Ok.

RC: Whether it was good, whether there was one child that was out of step or whether there were a bunch of them.

JR: Ok.

RC: Or even something somebody was doing something they always do and I didn’t know about it and I made a comment cause it was out of - -

JR: Ok.

RC: ...my uh control so to speak.

JR: Sure.

RC: You know so uh but with this class since it wasn't music they should d have been more quiet and working and all the classes that they worked - -

JR: Except for the last class.

RC: ...until that freshman class.

LC: Is there a (inaudible) to a situation of uh what to do as far as should she have dialed 911 or or (sic) was she - -

RC: Oh I told them about that.

JR: We we (sic) can talk about that in a bit so.

RC: He's recording.

LC: Oh ok I'm sorry.

JR: Uh how long have you been substituting for?

RC: Hmm...I’m going to say at least 20 years.
JR: Ok. So uh after you get done substituting, you leave your notes as far as
how the class went uh what is the normal follow up from the teacher, do they usually
contact you or is it you expect not to hear from them?
RC: I expect not to hear from them, but they will tell their students --
JR: Ok.
RC: ...what happened uh if that seems necessary --
JR: Ok.
RC: ...and good or bad you know.
JR: Ok.
RC: And uh I think the notes have are very important myself.
JR: Ok.
RC: So I tried to do the -- my best to relay exactly what went on good and what went on
not so good.
JR: Ok, anything else? Ok what I'm going to do is I'm going to read the following
statement if you could just indicate yes or no.
RC: Ok.
JR: Where it says I, Rosemarie Rose, declare the facts stated on this recording are true
and correct to the best of my knowledge. My statement has been made freely,
voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind, is that a true statement?
RC: That's a true statement.
JR: So the time now is 3:22 p.m. and this will conclude the statement.
RECORDED WITNESS STATEMENT

VE (last, first, middle) COOPER Rosemarie
STREET 1915 65th Pl NE
CITY Marysville STATE WA ZIP CODE 98271

PRIMARY PHONE ( ) ALTERNATE PHONE ( ) DATE/TIME 10-24-14 1:55 PM
DRIVER'S LICENSE # [redacted]

OFFICER STATEMENTS:
This is the statement of Rosemarie Cooper. Date of birth 6-3-48
The date is 10-24-14 and the time is now 3:54 PM. I am DETECTIVE JEFF RAYE
of the Washington State Patrol. This statement is being recorded at WSP DISTRICT OFFICE.
There are _________ persons present in the room. For purpose of voce identification, would each person present, besides
☐ Mr. ☐ Mrs. ☐ Ms., who is giving a statement, state your name and occupation, one at a time.

WITNESS STATEMENT:
Q. __________________________ do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q. Would you give your full name and spell it, please?

Q. Would you give your address, please?

Q. Where do you work/study?

Q. What do you do there?

Q. Would you give me your date of birth?

QUESTIONS AT END OF STATEMENT:
1. Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?

2. Would you please read the following statement and indicate "yes" or "no"?

__________________________ Cooper, declare that the facts stated on this recording are true and correct to the
best of my knowledge. My statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind.

2. Would you please sign this document on the line indicated:

Signature: ________________________
Witness: ________________________

The time is now 4:07 PM and this concludes the statement.

THANK YOU FOR YOUR ASSISTANCE!
Interviewer: (JR) Det. Jeff Rhue  
Case Number: WP14-00004

Date: November 4, 2014  
Time: 3:52 p.m.

Place: Washington State Patrol Marysville office  
Incident Type: 

Interview of: (RC) Rosemarie Cooper  
DOB: 06/03/1948

1. JR: Ok this is the statement of Rosemarie Cooper date of birth is June 3rd, 1948, the date is October 31st, 2014 and the time now is 3:52 p.m. I am Detective Jeff Rhue of the Washington State Patrol and this statement is being recorded at the Washington State Patrol District office in Marysville, Rosemarie do you understand this statement is being recorded?

2. RC: Yes.

3. JR: Ok and this is a follow-up statement to a statement you gave to me a couple days ago about an incident that happened uh while you were substituting at uh...uh Marysville-Pilchuck High School on Wednesday, I don't remember the date the exact date of that.

4. RC: The 22nd.

5. JR: The 22nd...uh so we spent a considerable amount of time uh talking before we got on tape, I wasn’t to make that clear --

6. RC: Mhm.

7. JR: ...uh as far as what your statement was, my position on that that statement and as far as uh follow-up investigation that I’ve done as a result of that. Uh so I want to ask you as far as from Wednesday, Wednesday when you did substitute uh, did you substitute the following day Thursday?

8. RC: No.

9. JR: Ok and Friday...did you?

10. RC: No.

11. JR: Ok. So uh how did you, how did you obviously that was your last job was at

CONFIDENTIAL
Marysville-Pilchuck you were substituting for uh Mr. Gabrio uh and we you know we talked about that.

RC: Yes.

JR: ...uh so, let’s talk about Friday and how did you end up learning about the the (sic) shooting that happened at the school?

RC: Well I definitely saw it on Friday all day long, it was on TV.

JR: Ok.

RC: And uh the circumstances - -stances were such that when I was uh watching it I thought that...why didn’t somebody do something.

JR: Ok.

RC: And everybody thinks that way, but anyway so I uh had to go back to Wednesday when I was there on campus and...the students were rowdy in the classroom at the end of the day and uh --

JR: Well I just want to talk about from from (sic) that point. So you learned on TV?

RC: Yeah.

JR: Uh this is out of your house is that where it was?

RC: Yes.

JR: Ok uh Marysville-Pilchuck is that -- how many times have you substituted there?

RC: This year it was uh twice.

JR: Ok. How long ago was the the (sic) time before that?

RC: It was uh the week before.

JR: Ok, was that also for Mr. Gabrio or is this --

RC: No that was for the band.

JR: And from talking with him I understand that there is -- he said he felt comfortable with you as a substitute, so you’ve substituted for him before is that --

RC: Yes.

JR: ...is that correct? Ok.

RC: Mhm.

JR: So you do know who he is and uh so uh between you - -originally when we talked the first time you reported some information about a student that had come up to you during class and shared some information about a shooting, uh did you, other than what you told me last time when you reported that at the front office, did you talk -- tell anybody else about that?

RC: No.

JR: Ok. Uh and so other than report -- you reported that you stated that you reported it
at the office uh and I (sic) told you that what I found out about that and then uh and
then you hear about the shooting, so you didn't tell your husband or anything that?

RC: N...no.

JR: Ok.

RC: Actually I probably did say, you know what kind of a day I had and then there was
uh some chat - - a lot of chatter in the in the last class.

JR: Ok so the class was difficult but not anything specific - -

RC: Yes.

JR: ...about it but uh what he said?

RC: Yeah he came up and well the boy came up and apologized to me for uh the class
being so rowdy.

JR: Ok.

RC: And uh he said there's a lot of talk going on and other wise he didn't know.

JR: Ok so you hear about the shooting, what's the first the first time you actually share
this information about uh having heard uh the shooting about the shooting on that
Wednesday prior?

RC: Well there was a dinner that we had on uh...I can't even remember what...day it
was uh, I think it was Friday night and I had seen the results of the news - -

JR: Ok.

RC: ...all day Friday and uh I had...gasped and said you know I just heard about it on.
Wednesday when I was at...school, but I said uh you know I was sure that someone
had uh mentioned some twitter going on and then...I I (sic) wasn't sure what it was
about so when I heard it on Friday I though uh huh that's what it was about so by
Friday you know it was...already done and there wasn't anything anybody could do.

JR: So uh was it this dinner the first time you'd mentioned it to anybody?

RC: Yes.

JR: Ok and the way you described that was that uh, you didn't - -if you could go into a
little further detail about that you said that you uh when you heard about that the the
(sic) shooting that you flashed back to what was said in the class or?

RC: Yes.

JR: Ok.

RC: Yes I uh if you can give me a minute I write everything down in my uh calendar
about the dinner so if I can remember better uh...if I look up the date of that
dinner...

JR: How many people were at that...at your table for dinner?

RC: Oh at our, at our table, there was about, oh it was packed so there were I would say
eight to ten at our table.

JR: Was this info - - was your husband there?
RC: Yes.

JR: Ok was this information you were just sharing with like the whole table or just people that were near you cause it covers - -
RC: Just the ones near me.

JR: Ok and then uh Karen Hatmtry who we talked about before she's an acquaintance, you didn't really recognize her by name but it was somebody that you?
RC: Had seen at church.
JR: Ok,
RC: Yes.

JR: So is that somebody you do know by name or you just?
RC: I don't know her by name.
JR: Ok so not even Karen rings a bell?
RC: No.
JR: Ok but there was people at the table that you didn't really know?
RC: Right.
JR: Ok.
RC: Definitely.
JR: So uh like I said we talked about before, quite a bit before we got on this recording about uh what - - the information you shared last time and uh...what...what what (sic) I've found in my follow-up uh, so let's talk about that statement you originally told me that that the - -
RC: The young man came up to me uh...he cause he felt bad that the kids were giving me a bad time dancing and singing and goofing off and one kid was on his cell-phone and reading messages and stuff and he just came up and told me that there were messages there that they were all whooping and hollering about one way or the other, I don't know if it was a happy or a sad but uh he tried to tell me you know at least what might have been going on and then he apologized for the class being so rowdy.
JR: Ok so you think it's afterwards when you heard about the shooting and you thought that's what was said?
RC: Yes.
JR: Ok so you don't think it was - - so talk about when you when you talked to the teacher at the end of the - - or the secretary at the end of the day what what (sic) did you - -
Statement of: Rosemaria Cooper

Detective: Jeff Rhue

Case No.: WP14-00004

RC: The secretary at the end of the day, uh I had heard some of the kids uh that were being rowdy --

JR: Uh huh.

RC: . . . saying something about a shooting and you know they do that sometimes all the time uh when their visiting or so I took it to mean maybe it was that same thing that had happened on Friday at the time, but uh it could have been anything even a song that they were singing.

JR: What what (sic) you think -- what what (sic) did you report to the, do you recall reporting to the the (sic) front office there?

RC: Yeah I told uh the attendance secretary that uh there was some serious concern that that a young man came up to me and he said something about uh something serious going down on Friday and uh I thought he had said shooting uh I could have been mistaken, I wasn't sure because he was talking in a low whisper and uh but he was definitely apologizing to me for the rowdiness of the class.

JR: So are you telling me stuff that you think you remember or do -- is this something that you actually relayed to the the (sic) lady that was in the attendance lady?

RC: Uh . . . I don't remember word for word, word what I told her in the attendance at the time uh and I don't know if she remembers word for word, but I said that the kids were on their cellphones and somebody got a message that uh there was going to be some, a shooting or something in the cafeteria on Friday and uh I said is that something I should be worried about and she said well there are things that probably go around all the time like that and she says uh we don't take it as seriously as, as you think because we check it out and make sure that uh . . . something isn't happening at that point.

JR: . . . So I (sic) just I'm confused because you said that you . . . you thought that your mind, you kind of feel then after the fact, after you saw the shooting that maybe the kid said something about a shooting?

RC: Mhm (yes).

JR: But you don't remember that actually happening?

RC: I don't remember word for word what I . . . told her. Uh . . . I did hear the word shooting, but it could have been . . . in a different context and I said is that something we need to be concerned about? If there is a shooting on Friday or was it the words to a song, I mean I don't I don't know maybe that could have been it too, but I took it to be serious and that's why I brought it up and she says oh we'll uh take care of it and then that's all she said to me.

JR: Ok so how about the 10:00 you mentioned, you were pretty specific the last time we talked that you said it was going to be a shooting in the cafeteria at 10 a.m. on Friday?

RC: Right.

JR: But what do you what do you remember about these conversations cause like I said

CONFIDENTIAL

SMART Produced 009876
we've talked to the people in the class, but uh what what (sic) do you actually remember about (inaudible).

RC: Well I (sic) did hear that that's what time or that's approximately what time it did happen uh and I talking to you after I saw the whole day of news on Friday and that very much could have crossed over my mind uh at the time and uh whether I said anything to anyone that way but I know I heard the word going around a lot that...you know those few days.

JR: So what's what's (sic) the possibility that he didn't say anything about a shooting... at all to you when he talked to you?

RC: Uh that the boy you mean --

JR: Yeah.

RC: ...didn't say anything...uh...

JR: What's the likelihood that he didn't say anything?

RC: ...well to my recall uh he was being...so uh...I I (sic) call it terrified because he kept looking over to see like if someone was going to gang up on him after school, if he said anything to anyone about anything and so he was very concerned about something that was going to happen in the cafeteria and he told me that but uh whether he said it was the actual shooting or not, uh I can't be sure.

JR: Ok. Is there anything else you want to add to this statement?

RC: Uh that at the time I made my first statement uh I was so sure because it is actually what did happen and I had seen the news so much and I felt so strongly about the fact that it happened and it shouldn't have. I was hoping this would be more of a help than a hindrance and uh so --

JR: Well what do you mean by that?

RC: Well...it...it was a thought in my mind that...I wanted to be sure that that was the correct statement that I had recalled it correctly and yet I kept thinking about all the news that I had heard in the meantime and...I wasn't sure after that.

JR: Ok. So you're saying you don't know if your original statement to me is accurate?

RC: Right.

JR: Ok. Ok what I'm going to do unless you have something else you want to add Rosemarie, I'm going to read the following statement, anything else you want to add?

RC: I don't think so.

JR: Ok it says I, Rosemarie Cooper, declare the facts stated on this recording are true and correct to the best of my knowledge. My statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind. Is that a true statement?

RC: Yes.
JR: Ok have you sign right there for me.

JR: Ok the time now is 4:07 p.m. and this will conclude the statement.

Transcribed by: Renee' Acree, DT Marysville CIU    Date: November 5, 2014
Reviewed by:

Signature: /s/ Rosemarie Cooper    Date: 11/5/14
WITNESS INTERVIEW

Case #: [WPD14-00001]

(Recorded)

Name (Last, first, middle): [REDACTED]
DOB: [REDACTED]
Address: [REDACTED]
City: [REDACTED]
Zip: [REDACTED]
Telephone (Home): [REDACTED]
Cell phone: [REDACTED]

This is the statement of [REDACTED]. The date is 10-29-14, and the time is now 10:00.

I am Detective [REDACTED] of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at Lynnwood Police Dept. There are 3 persons present in the room.

For purposes of voice identification, would each person besides [REDACTED], the person who is giving this statement, please state your name and occupation, one at a time. Barbara L. Anderson

Q: [REDACTED] do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q: What is your full name and spell it please?

Q: What is your address?

Q: What is your home telephone number?

Q: What is your date of birth?

(End of statement):

Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?

Q: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge, and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?

Q: Do you certify, or declare, under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Q: Would you please sign this document on the line indicated?

Witness Signature: [REDACTED]

Officer: [REDACTED] 17th

The time is now 10:38, and this concludes this statement.
where to get lunch
Fast food
Pay for lunch
Interview with [redacted]
Date: October 29, 2014
Interviewer: Detective Arnett

Det. Arnett: This is the statement of [redacted]. The date is October 29, 2014 and the time now is 10:08. I'm Detective Arnett with the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team and this statement's being recorded at the Lynnwood Police Department. There are three people present besides myself and for the purposes of voice identification, would each person besides [redacted] the person giving this statement, please identify yourself by name?

Barbara Anderson: Barbara Anderson.

Det. Arnett: And how are you related to [redacted]

[redacted]: I'm [redacted], her guardian.

Det. Arnett: Do you understand that this statement's being recorded?

[redacted]: Yes.

Det. Arnett: And can you spell your full name?

[redacted]: [redacted]

Det. Arnett: And your address?

[redacted]: [redacted]

Det. Arnett: Your home telephone number?

[redacted]: [redacted]

Det. Arnett: And your date of birth?

[redacted]: [redacted]

Det. Arnett: Okay, so wherever you think the beginning is, tell me what happened on Friday.

[redacted]: I went to lunch. And instead of sitting with them where I usually sit, I sat with some of my other friends. And we're eating lunch and then I heard the gunshots and I looked up to see who it was. And I thought it was a joke at first and so I kind of just sat in my seat. And then a teacher or some kind of staff ran in and told everyone to get on the ground or to get out. And I was in shock so I just got on the ground. And I just kind of stayed there. And then a security person came in and asked us what happened or who was hurt. And we pointed to the
people who had gotten shot. And then the lady, I kind of, well I kind of stayed there for like three minutes cause I was still in shock. And I was kind of looking at the people who got shot. And I could see just sitting there kind of on his stomach being held up by his arm, kind of looking at me and he had blood all over his face. And then Andrew, he was on his back and he was kind of just laying there and he wasn’t moving. I couldn’t see any of the girls.

And then one of the teachers told us to get up and try and get out and go to a classroom. So we got up and we kind of ran to the other side of the lunchroom. And I looked at the people and there’s just pools of blood everywhere and there’s blood on the wall. And then we got out and then we went to a classroom. And then we kind of stayed there for an hour, in the classroom. And then there was bunches of people crying and then a SWAT person came in and told us that he was going to direct us into a new spot. So he told us to put our hands up so he could see that we didn’t have any weapons. And we kind of ran across the campus into a neighborhood nearby. And then, or we just kind of stayed there and there was other people there when we got there, other students. And there’s parents kind of there waiting with their kids. And then after we were there for like maybe 15 minutes, they directed us onto a bus to go to the Shoultes Church. And then I stayed there for like three hours.

Det. Arnett: Okay, [_____] you said you went to lunch. Which lunch did you go to?

[_____] First lunch.

Det. Arnett: What time is first lunch?

[_____] 10 something, I don’t know what time.

Det. Arnett: Do you always have first lunch?

[_____] On Fridays.

Det. Arnett: What lunch do you normally have the rest of the week?

[_____] I usually have second lunch.

Barbara Anderson: Cause it’s only a half day Friday. I interrupted.

Det. Arnett: And you said that you didn’t sit with the, your, at your normal table. Who’s your normal table?

[_____] Usually with [_____] and Gia, [_____] sometimes Zoe and then her best friend.

Det. Arnett: So just so I’m making sure that I’m totally accurate. Can you give me everybody’s last name? [_____] who?

Barbara Anderson: [_____]
Det. Arnett: Gia?

Gia Soriano.

Det. Arnett: Zoe?

Galasso.

Det. Arnett: And

And

Det. Arnett: And that day you said you sat with some others. How come?

I just didn't want to sit with them that day I guess cause I hadn't seen

in a long time so I just wanted to sit with

Det. Arnett: So tell me who you were sitting with?

Sitting with her last name is

Det. Arnett: I have no idea.

Det. Arnett: Okay, And And then some of sophomore friends that I don't know.

Det. Arnett: So nothing specifically? You weren't told not to sit with your normal group? Nothing, nothing specifically came up?

Um-um.

Det. Arnett: Nothing specifically motivated you to go see that day?

No.

Det. Arnett: Okay, Is it or
Det. Arnett: Okay, So where was your table with [REDACTED] in relationship to where [REDACTED] Gia, and Zoe were at?

Det. Arnett: So you walk in like right here. Their table was like right here.

Det. Arnett: I'm going to give you a piece of paper so you can just draw it out.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Thank you.

Det. Arnett: So draw everything very big so that I can see it and then also label everything so I can understand it later.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So like here was the door to go in.

Det. Arnett: And here was like their table. And then there is one table right here. And then I was kind of back like this table right here.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Can you label everybody who's at your table?

Det. Arnett: Yeah. So me, [REDACTED], and then sophomores over here.

Det. Arnett: And who's at that table next to yours?

Det. Arnett: This one?

Det. Arnett: Yeah.

Det. Arnett: I have no idea. Wait, maybe, I think [REDACTED] was right here.

Det. Arnett: And who's at [REDACTED] and Gia's table? Do you know or are you guessing now based off the information you've heard since Friday?

Det. Arnett: Information I've heard.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So did you know that day?

Det. Arnett: No, I didn't, well I know like where like [REDACTED] was when, after he got shot but I don't know if that's like the exact spot like where he was sitting.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So draw that in.

Det. Arnett: Okay.
Det. Arnett: That's perfect. And thank you so much. We just, we want to tell the difference between what you knew at the time and what you heard later.

[Redacted] Okay. So [Redacted] was like right here. And then Andrew and then I heard Jaylen's like right down...

Det. Arnett: Okay. So if you don't know it for sure then don't put it on there.

[Redacted] Okay. That's all I know then.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So you said that you're sitting there and you're just eating like normal and then you heard something that you thought was a joke.

Yeah. Well it was really loud and it kind of scared me and I heard it, like I think it, I heard like five gunshots and so I looked up. And I, like there's like a, like here's like the half line of the cafeteria and then there's something that like closes like the half and there's something like right here. And I couldn't see Jaylen and I couldn't see Gia and I couldn't see [Redacted] but they were kind of blocking that whole table like where I could have seen if it was not there.

Det. Arnett: Can you draw in that half line that was blocking your view?

Yeah. It's maybe like right here. I don't even know what it is. It just closes the half.

Det. Arnett: Is that normally open or closed during lunch?

It's open.

Det. Arnett: So I just, we'll go and talk about it little chunks at a time. You said at first you thought it was a joke. What did you hear and what did you think it was at first?

I thought it was like maybe like I guess fireworks or like something popping I guess, And then that's, that's what I thought it was.

Det. Arnett: And did you hear five of those noise or when you say you heard gunshots, when did you distinguish the two?

Well I thought it was like a firework or something. And then I knew it wasn't when I saw [Redacted] and Andrew on the ground. But like I don't know that's, I just thought it was a joke because everyone was so silent and like, I don't know.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So when you first heard this noise and you weren't sure what it was then, what else could you hear or see around you?
I couldn't hear anything cause everyone was just completely dead silent. So that's like when I figured oh this is actually real, this is happening, especially when the staff member ran in and told us to like get out. And everyone started booking it for the doors.

Det. Arnett: Do you know which staff member that was?

I don't know.

Det. Arnett: Was it a boy or a girl?

It was a girl.

Det. Arnett: And when the staff member came in, had you already seen [redacted] and Andrew or no?

No.

Det. Arnett: Okay. And so when the staff member came in, do you remember exactly what they yelled or just something?

Just something.

Det. Arnett: Okay. And what did you do after that staff member came in and yelled?

I got on the ground behind my table.

Det. Arnett: Is there something behind your table?

There, okay, so like here's like the, like where you get your lunch and then...

Det. Arnett: Can you draw that in for me?

Yeah. Here's like where you get your lunch and then there's like a fruit table here and then you pay for your lunch like right here.

Det. Arnett: And can you write that on there?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: So when you say you got down behind your table, what were you behind or were you just, just behind your table is what you were behind?

Well, okay so like there's like a seat and then there's like the table. So like I got behind the seat cause the seat's connected to the table. So I just got behind that.
Det. Arnett: Got it, okay. So when you're behind the seat, is anybody else between you and your view of this table?

No.

Det. Arnett: Is it a direct view or is this table in your way?

Well I could see under it cause the, it was clear from like from here to there, I could like see under the seats.

Det. Arnett: No, I understand, but you've still got legs and benches and furniture in your way.

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: But you're saying nobody else was sitting directly in your view?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Okay. So how long do you think you were sitting there before you looked over at the table?

I'd say about two minutes probably. It felt like longer but I think it was just two minutes.

Det. Arnett: Okay. And during that two minutes, what could you hear?

I could hear her talking to her sophomore, to her sophomore friends. I wasn't saying anything. I think that's when the security guard came in and he, there's like a door like right here and then I think he came in behind us and then he sat, he took something off and like put it like where you get your lunch, on the thing. And then he went over there.

Det. Arnett: Can you draw that other door there for me?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: What the security guard doing?

He, I don't, I don't know what he was doing but he went back like behind this where I couldn't see and I think that's where the staff member was too.

Det. Arnett: Why do you think the staff member was still in there?

I think it was cause she was doing something with Jaylen but that's only what I've heard.
Det. Arnett: So do you think that the staff member was still there because you could see her, you could hear her, because you were told she was still in there?

I was told.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So you don't know whether she was still in there or not?

No. But once I got up and there's like, I got up and I went across and this was where the door is where I got out and I...

Det. Arnett: Can you draw that?

Yeah. There's like...

Det. Arnett: And label it as the door that you left from?

Yeah. Like when I got up and I went across, I could see her and she was like kind of kneeling on the ground doing something and then by that time when I saw, there was another, there was an actual policeman with her. And then, then I saw another security guard for the school, not for like the policemen but like someone else was like right here.

Det. Arnett: So where were you when you first saw and Andrew?

I was still here. I was on the ground.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Was the security guard in the cafeteria when you saw and Andrew?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Was the police officer in the cafeteria when you saw and Andrew?

I didn't know that the policeman was in there when I was looking at and Andrew, I saw that he was in there when I, when I was leaving.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So would it be fair to say you're not sure if that police officer was there or not when you saw and Andrew? Okay. So tell me when you looked over and you said you saw tell me again exactly what you could see.

He was on his, he was on his stomach but he was kind of like leaning on his stomach, on his arm and he, it kind of looked like his lip, his lip was gone and it was just a bunch of blood and he was coughing blood everywhere.

Det. Arnett: You hadn't mentioned the coughing before. Did you see him coughing or is that something that you think he was doing?

No, I saw him coughing.
Det. Arnett: Okay. Was [redacted] saying anything?

[redacted]: No.

Det. Arnett: How did you know it was [redacted]

[redacted]: Cause I've, he went to my elementary school and I've seen him around school and he's kind of just friends with everyone.

Det. Arnett: What grade is [redacted] in?

[redacted]: Freshman.

Det. Arnett: And what grade are you in?

[redacted]: Freshman.

Det. Arnett: Got it. So you guys have known each other for a long time?

[redacted]: Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Do you know [redacted] personally?

[redacted]: Not personally.

Det. Arnett: Have you ever had a conversation with him?

[redacted]: Yeah.

Det. Arnett: But would you say you're friends or you just have seen each other in school?

[redacted]: I'd say we're friends. Cause we used to be good friends in elementary school but then he went to a different middle school and so did I so I, I'd still think we were friends.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So I guess what I'm asking do you, do you know anything about [redacted] currently?

[redacted]: Not really, no.

Det. Arnett: So describe him for me.

[redacted]: Tan, he has black hair, brown eyes, kind of tall. He's friends with everyone. That's pretty much all I can describe him right now.

Det. Arnett: Can you tell me anything about his personal life? What...
I think he plays football. He's on the freshman football team. He lives on the reservation. And that's all I know.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Is he dating anybody?

No, not that I know of.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Tell me about when you saw Andrew.

I could see like the top of his head cause of his head, cause he was on the ground and he had, he was laying on his back. And his, I remember his arm just kind of laying on his chest and he wasn't moving at all.

Det. Arnett: What grade is Andrew in?

Freshman.

Det. Arnett: Did you know it was Andrew at the time or did you learn that later?

No, I knew it was Andrew.

Det. Arnett: How?

His body type. I've just seen him around and I could tell it was Andrew.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Do you know anything about Andrew?

I know he was dating Zoe. I, I don't think Andrew and I are friends. Like I just know who he is. I haven't ever talked to Andrew before so I don't really know much about him.

Det. Arnett: Okay. You said that girls, the girls were not moving. What does that mean?

I never, I didn't see any of the girls. I know Andrew wasn't moving but I couldn't see any of the girls.

Det. Arnett: So does that, when you say I couldn't see the girls, did you even know they were there?

No, I didn't know they were there.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So when you were walking out, how many victims did you think there were?

Maybe a good four I think.
Det. Arnett: Are you guessing or how many did you know there were? How many did you see?

[Redacted] I, I know there was two but I just see a big huddle of bodies when I was going but I knew for sure I saw [Redacted] and Andrew, that’s all I know for sure.

Det. Arnett: Okay, Could you hear anything else or see anything else that we haven’t talked about before you left you left the cafeteria?

[Redacted] No.

Det. Arnett: Had anything happened before that day that you think is relevant to what happened or why it happened?

[Redacted] No, I have no idea.

Det. Arnett: Had you heard anything about any disputes between any of those people?

[Redacted] I’ve heard rumors that there was an argument the day before but I haven’t heard anything.

Det. Arnett: Tell me about that rumor.

[Redacted] I just heard that they were having an argument about something.

Det. Arnett: Who’s they?

[Redacted] I think, I think [Redacted] told me that they were having an argument the day before.

Det. Arnett: When did you speak with [Redacted]

[Redacted] Last night actually.

Det. Arnett: And who’s the they that [Redacted] referencing?

[Redacted] Jaylen and I, I’m thinking [Redacted] and Andrew.

Det. Arnett: Did she say that or that’s just who you’re guessing?

[Redacted] She said that.

Det. Arnett: You said that you normally sit at the table with [Redacted] Are you, how long have you known each other?

[Redacted] Just this year.
Det. Arnett: Okay, Would you say that you and [redacted] are friends?
[redacted]: Yeah.
Det. Arnett: Tell me about [redacted].
[redacted] in my sixth period class. She's super outgoing. She has a lot of friends, she kind of knows everybody. She doesn't do any sports. She was really good friends with Gia. That's what I know about her.

Det. Arnett: Is she dating anyone?
[redacted]: No. I heard she had a, like a thing with Jaylen though.
Det. Arnett: Where'd you hear that?
[redacted]: I heard it from [redacted] but I don't know her last name, her last name.
Det. Arnett: What grade is [redacted] in?
[redacted]: Freshman.
Det. Arnett: And have you talked to [redacted] at all about that?
[redacted]: No.
Det. Arnett: Has [redacted] ever told you anything about Jaylen?
[redacted]: Um, no, not to me.
Det. Arnett: How does [redacted] know Jaylen?
[redacted]: I think they've known each other for more than this year but they're really good friends.

Det. Arnett: Tell me about Gia.
[redacted]: Gia is in my fourth period class. She went to Marysville Middle School, Carmen. She is good friends with one of my friends that I've known since I was like maybe nine.

Det. Arnett: Who's that?
[redacted]: [redacted]
Det. Arnett: Okay.
She doesn’t do any sports either.

Det. Amett: Is she dating anyone?

No.

Det. Amett: Had she ever talked to you about any disputes or gossip within the group?

No.

Det. Amett: What about [redacted] doesn’t do any sports. No, that’s a lie, she does basketball. She’s friends, she’s really good friends with Zoe and Jaylen and she’s related to Jaylen. That’s all I really know about her.

Det. Amett: How is she related to Jaylen?

I think they’re cousins.

Det. Amett: Tell me about Zoe.

Zoe, she’s super outgoing. Best friends with one of my friends. She liked to party a lot. She was dating Andrew. Yeah.

What about [redacted] does soccer with me. We’re on the same soccer team at school. She isn’t in any of my classes. I just see her around at soccer practice. Talks about Zoe a lot, how they’re best friends and how they’d kind of grown apart this year but like towards closer like when this happened, they had gotten to be better friends, gotten closer again, [redacted] and Zoe went to the same middle school.

Det. Amett: How come they were starting to be distant?

I think since Zoe started hanging out with Andrew more instead of her, her friends, kind of got caught up in Andrew instead of her friends.

Det. Amett: Okay. Tell me about Jaylen.

Jaylen was super nice to everyone. He was on the freshman football team and really good at football, I’d gone to a couple of the freshman games, seen him play. Really fun to be around, really funny. Yeah, that’s what I know about Jaylen.
Det. Arnett: What about, actually yeah, we’ve gone through all of ‘em. So anything, I mean you spent lunch at this table with this group of girls. Did the boys normally sit and eat at this same table?

[Redacted]: Yeah.

Det. Arnett: So were they talking about, about anything that you think might be related to this?

[Redacted]: No, not at all. It was really just kind of shocking to be honest.

Det. Arnett: Did they ever talk about guns?

[Redacted]: They never talked about it but I’ve seen on Jaylen’s like Instagram that he’s hunted before.

Det. Arnett: You saw that before Friday?

[Redacted]: No.

Det. Arnett: Or you’ve seen it since?

[Redacted]: I’ve seen it since Friday.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So before Friday, had he ever talked about or had they ever talked about hunting?

[Redacted]: No.

Det. Arnett: Is anybody else in the group a hunter?

[Redacted]: Not that I know of.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Would you have known? That sounds like that’s not something...

[Redacted]: No.

Det. Arnett: ... that that came up. Okay. And have you heard anything else since Friday that you think I should know?

[Redacted]: No, I’ve just heard bunch of rumors about this whole thing.

Det. Arnett: Like what?

[Redacted]: I heard, there’s been articles that there was a love triangle between Andrew, Zoe and Jaylen and that Jaylen liked Zoe but Zoe and Andrew had a, were dating. And I’ve also heard that Jaylen wanted to be, commit, commit suicide and he wasn’t happy so he wanted to...
take his friends with him. I heard he wrote a letter to his family about why he was doing this and he had a list of people he wanted to kill. And then said that she had gotten a text from Jaylen saying to wear all black that day and that she usually doesn’t have first lunch on Friday, she has second lunch. And so Jaylen had told her to skip her class and come to lunch with him. And if she had skipped her class, she would have been sitting at that table with him and also gotten shot.

Det. Arnett: Did you hear that the said you about that text from Jaylen to wear black?

Yeah, yeah.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Anything else, any other rumors?

No. Well I heard that the staff member that came in was trying to get the gun from Jaylen and Jaylen ended up shooting himself. But then I also heard that he shot himself like purposely. So I don’t know what happened. I didn’t hear another shot afterwards so.

Det. Arnett: Did you hear anything other than those, that group of five shots?

No.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Any other rumors?

No, that’s it.

Det. Arnett: Do you have anything else that you want to add to this statement?

That’s it.

Det. Arnett: Barbara, is there anything that told you that you think we should add?

Barbara Anderson: What she finally just said cause I was gonna bring that up and that’s about Jaylen was not committing suicide right then at that moment. It was an accident that he got shot because of the other person trying to take the gun from him.

Det. Arnett: But that’s a rumor that you’ve heard?

Yeah.

Barbara Anderson: So I don’t know. But you know that was, yeah.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Anything else that we haven’t covered yet?

No.
Det. Arnett: Okay, is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge and that this statement has been made freely, voluntarily and without threats or promises of any kind?

[Redacted]: Yes.

Det. Arnett: Do you certify or declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

[Redacted]: Yes.

Det. Arnett: Okay. And I'll hand this to you and have you sign it right there.

[Redacted]: Okay.

Barbara Anderson: Oh wow, do I have to? It looks pretty bad.

Det. Arnett: No, not with your poor broken hand, Barbara.

Barbara Anderson: And I didn't realize that I'm going to have to learn how to write all over again.

Det. Arnett: And I'm also going to have you sign and put your name on your drawing here somewhere in the corner.

Barbara Anderson: Could I ask you a question.

[Redacted]: What?

Barbara Anderson: How come...

Det. Arnett: Okay, so you want to wait until the recording's done?

Barbara Anderson: Yeah,

Det. Arnett: Okay. So the time now is 10:38 hours and this concludes this statement.

[end of interview]

Jeannie Dines, Transcriber

November 14, 2014
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WITNESS INTERVIEW

Case # WP14-4

(Recorded)

Name (Last, first, middle): [redacted]
Address: [redacted]
City: [redacted] State: WA Zip: 98210
Telephone (Home): [redacted] Work: [redacted]
Cell phone: [redacted]

This is the statement of [redacted] The date is 10/30/14, and the time is 2:45PM.

I am Detective [redacted] of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at 6105 73rd St. There are ___ persons present in the room.

[redacted] each person besides ____________ the person who is giving this statement, please state your name and occupation, one at a time.....

Q: ____________, do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q: What is your full name and spell it please?

Q: What is your address?

Q: What is your home telephone number?

Q: What is your date of birth?

***************************************************************

(End of statement):

Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?

Q: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge, and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?

Q: Do you certify, or declare, under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Q: Would you please sign this document on the line indicated?

Witness Signature: [redacted]

Officer: [redacted] 10/30/14
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WP14-004 Interview

Det. Shackleton: This is a statement. The date is December 30th, 2014 (should be October 30th, 2014) and the time is now 1402 hours, and I am Detective Shackleton of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded. I'm here with [redacted] and her mother Jackie Nolte, and do you understand this statement is being recorded?

Yes.

Det. Shackleton: And what is your full name and spell please?

[Redacted]...

Det. Shackleton: Okay, and what is your address?

[Redacted]...

Det. Shackleton: And your phone number?

[Redacted]...

Det. Shackleton: And your date of birth?

[Redacted]...

Det. Shackleton: Okay, Okay, you um... go to the Pilchuck High School?

I did.

Det. Shackleton: You did?

[Redacted]...

Det. Shackleton: Um... what grade are you in?

Uh...Freshman.

Det. Shackleton: Okay.

[Redacted]...

9th grade.
Det. Shackleton: And um...so we're here to talk about what happened on Friday. What lunch do you have?

Uh...I had first lunch.

Det. Shackleton: First lunch, okay so who uh...who did...did you sit with that day?

Uh...I sat with my friend...well its friends so uh...(inaudible)...there's five...name em?

Det. Shackleton: Yeah.

Okay um...there's...

Det. Shackleton: Yeah.

Det. Shackleton: Is that a first name?

Yeah.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. What's last name?

Det. Shackleton: Okay. I think it's...

Det. Shackleton: Okay.

and ah...

Det. Shackleton: Yes...

Det. Shackleton: Okay.
Smith: Bet, Shackleton: ... 

Det. Shackleton: Okay, so you guys were at first lunch how long had you been there before this happened?

Um...I think about fifteen minutes.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. So I want you to take me through what happened um...in as much detail as you can.

Okay.

Det. Shackleton: Like what you heard, what you saw um...and can you explain where you were sitting?

Um...I was about three tables away. I was facing him.

Det. Shackleton: When you say him?

Uh...Jaylen, the shooter.

Det. Shackleton: Did you know Jaylen?

Um...I didn't uh...know him that well, but I did talk to him before and...

Det. Shackleton: ...Okay...

...Just brief.

Det. Shackleton: So you're about three tables away I...I think you said before you were next to the stage, Is that right?

Yeah.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. Okay...okay, go ahead, I'll just let you go?

Okay so, he uh...I was just sitting at the table and then I saw him uh...pull out a gun uh...I'm...I'm not pretty sure what he grabbed out of but and then I saw...I was really fixated on the gun. I didn't see anything
around him. I was just focused on that gun cuz I was like wondering why there be a gun at school.

Det. Shackleton: 

Uh...uh...I saw the gun and then all of a sudden I heard gun shots about five of them and then I saw um...white smoke or white powder in the air. Uh...and then I was like oh no what's going to happen, so I crouched under the table cuz I saw another girl doing that next to me and then she just ran out cuz she went with another friend, and then they ran out and I was like...well...I don't want to be alone so then um...that was at the table. he said, come on we have to go. Get out...get out, I was like okay so I ran hopped over a table. It wasn't safe but I did hop over a table, and then we ran out to uh...the nearest exit, and then we ran down to this woods area back in to the...back down to the school and we ran through that and into the...this big gate and we had to hop over that, and then we stopped and then we ran down to the church.

Det. Shackleton: 

Okay. Did you end up at the church then?

Yeah.

Det. Shackleton: 

Okay. And you didn't...didn't...you didn't get interviewed there?

No I didn't.

Det. Shackleton: 

Okay. Okay so um...so you were...you were facing him?

Uh...uh...I was like...he was uh...looking more at them...

Det. Shackleton: 

...Uh...uh...I was turned to me but...

Det. Shackleton: 

...He wasn't like...he was uh...looking more at them...

Det. Shackleton: 

...Uh...uh...I was turned to me but...

Det. Shackleton: 

...Like at his table but...
Det. Shackleton: Like was his body...

Yeah, his body was facing us.

Det. Shackleton: Okay, so it's like you and I right now?

Yeah.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. So you said you saw him pull a gun out of somewhere where did you see like from like...

Det. Shackleton: ...Like...

Det. Shackleton: ...So when you first saw the gun?

Uhmm (yes).

Det. Shackleton: Where was it?

It was like right like down by his side I guess.

Det. Shackleton: Okay.

Yeah, he...

Det. Shackleton: ...So like across...

...Yeah...

Det. Shackleton: Across his chest kind of thing?

Uhmm (yes).

Det. Shackleton: Okay. So um...did you see who he was sitting by?

Uh...I didn't no.

Det. Shackleton: Okay.

I was more fixated on...

Det. Shackleton: ...Okay...

...The gun...
Det. Shackleton: ...And so when he pulled the gun out, what did you see next?
Um...it was a real big blur but all of a sudden I saw the white smoke. I didn't see him pointing at anyone.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. Um...okay. So you see him pull it like this?

Det. Shackleton: Do you see what he does next?
I don't.

Det. Shackleton: Okay, but you just remember the white smoke?
Yeah.

Det. Shackleton: You...do you remember...you don't remember him like aiming...

Det. Shackleton: ...Uhum (no)... Or anything like that, okay. Did you see anything that happened with anybody at the table?
I did not, no.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. Okay, did you hear anything that was being said or?
I didn't.

Det. Shackleton: No, okay. Is there anything else that you can think of?
Um...well, after we ran down a bus came and picked us...picked me up and a couple of other students, and then they're like get her...get them farther away, cuz I don't think they knew that he wou...he didn't die yet.

Det. Shackleton: Okay.

Det. Shackleton: So they took us to like Fred Meyers and then my mom came and picked me up.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. What did the gun look like?
Um...it was...it was a hand gun...

Det. Shackleton: Uh-hum (yes)...

...It was a black hand gun.

Det. Shackleton: Okay, Anything else?

Mm...not that I know of, no.

Det. Shackleton: Did you know it was Jaylen at the time?

Yeah, I did.

Det. Shackleton: You knew who he was?

Uh-hum (yes).

Det. Shackleton: You could see it was him, okay. Did you ever hear anything like that...that something was going to happen before it did?

No I didn't, but then yeah.

Det. Shackleton: Did you hear from someone else that (inaudible)...

Ye...yeah well sh...after we were running a girl told me, she was like I knew something was going to happen to him because he was all acting really weird right before class and always looking down and being all cautious.

Det. Shackleton: Who told you that?

Um...my friend...

Det. Shackleton: Who?

I don't know her last name.

Det. Shackleton: Okay, So were you were with her when you guys were leaving the school?

Yeah, I met...I met her for...when we were running.
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WP14-004 Interview

Det. Shackleton: Okay. And tell me again what she said?

[Redacted]

Uh...she's like I knew something was uh...going to happen because he was acting all weird right before lunch, and he was all looking down and being all cautious.

Det. Shackleton: Looking down and being cautious?

[Redacted]

Uhuh (yes).

Det. Shackleton: Did she explain any anymore?

[Redacted]

No she didn't.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. Um...you say [redacted] your friend but you don't know her last name?

[Redacted]

No I don't.

Det. Shackleton: Okay, can you find out for me?

[Redacted]

Yeah, I will.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. You did...anything else?

[Redacted]

Um...

Det. Shackleton: That you heard or anything like that?

[Redacted]

No audible response.

Det. Shackleton: No, okay. Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge and your statement has been made freely and voluntarily and without threats or promises of any kind?

[Redacted]

Yes.

Det. Shackleton: Do you certify or declare under the penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington this statement is true and correct?

[Redacted]

Yes.

Det. Shackleton: Okay. Would you please sign right there?

Page 8 of 9
Peyton signs document.

Det. Shackleton: Okay and the time is now 1411 hours.

END OF RECORDED STATEMENT

[Signature]

Detective Corl Shackleton
LAKE STEVENS POLICE DEPARTMENT

VICTIM/WITNESS STATEMENT

NAME: [Redacted]

DATE OF BIRTH: [Redacted]

SEX: [Redacted]

RACE: [Redacted]

DDB: [Redacted]

AGE: [Redacted]

HOME ADDRESS: [Redacted]

FULL NAME: [Redacted]

STATE: [Redacted]

ZIP: [Redacted]

PLACE OF EMPLOYMENT: [Redacted]

DATE OF STATEMENT: [Redacted]

I, [Redacted], do hereby, for the purpose, declare the following: I was in the bedroom. There was a bed and a bed next to it and another bed. I fell on my back and felt over the bed. I looked down and saw someone lying on the floor with blood on their face. The suspect was still behind the door.

Then I looked up and saw everyone crying. So I ran and everyone was jumping fences. When I jumped on the fence, I heard me and my friend starting walking. Someone told us to come in the house so we went. I went to the bathroom and took my shirt off and there was a huge mark on my back. And that's all.

I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing is true and correct.

SIGNATURE: [Redacted]

DATE SIGNED: 10/24/14

LOCATION SIGNED: [Redacted]

OFFICER/NUMBER: [Redacted]

DATE SIGNED: 10/24/14

LOCATION SIGNED: [Redacted]

"The Lake Stevens Police Department is committed to a professional partnership with our community, by providing excellence in safety, service and education."

PAGE 1 OF 1
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WITNESS INTERVIEW

Case #

(Recorded)

Name (Last, first, middle): ___________________________ DOB: ___________________________
Address: ____________________________________________
City (Last, first, middle): ___________________________ State: ___________________________
Telephone (Home): ___________________________ WA Zip: __________
Telephone (Work): ___________________________
Cell phone: ________________________________________

This is the statement of ___________________________. The date is ____________ 2014__, and the time is now ______ 7:35. I am Detective ___________________________ of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team.

This statement is being recorded at church 811 311th. There are ____________ persons present in the room.

For purposes of voice identification, would each person besides ___________________________, the person who is giving this statement, please state your name and occupation, one at a time:

Q: ___________________________, do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q: What is your full name and spell it please?

Q: What is your address?

Q: What is your home telephone number?

Q: What is your date of birth?

(End of statement):

Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?

Q: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge, and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?

Q: Do you certify, or declare, under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Q: Would you please sign this document on the line indicated?

Witness Signature: ___________________________

Officer: ___________________________

The time is now ______ 1850________, and this concludes this statement.
Interview with [Redacted]
Date: October 24, 2014
Interviewers: Detective Arnett and Detective Smith

Det. Arnett: This is the statement of [Redacted]. This, the date is October 24, 2014 and the time now is 1834 hours. I'm Detective Arnett of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. And this statement is being recorded at the church at 116th and 51st in Marysville. There are three persons present in the room and for the purpose of voice identification, would each person besides [Redacted] who is the person giving the statement, please state your name and occupation?

Det. Smith: Detective Lance Smith.

Det. Arnett: [Redacted] do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

[Redacted] Um-hmm.

Det. Arnett: Can you give us your full name and the spelling of your name?

[Redacted] and then [Redacted] or [Redacted]

Det. Arnett: And your address?

[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: And your home phone number?

[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: Your date of birth?

[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: Okay. So starting wherever you think the beginning is, what happened today?

[Redacted] Well lunch started, I went to the cafeteria, got my lunch. Sat down, had a few bites of my lunch and then the first gunshot went off. We were all wondering what it was. And, then of course the second gunshot went off and then something I guess hit me in, in my back and I fell over. And so did this girl beside me. And I got up, I saw everyone running and so I ran. And where I went was at the gate on the, in the back side of the school and the gate was locked and we all decided to jump it. And then I just went to someone's house that [Redacted], to my friend's house and he let us in and we stayed there for about two hours until everything was settled.

Det. Arnett: So you say that you were lunch.
Det. Arnett: What lunch was it?

First.

Det. Arnett: Okay, what time is first lunch?

10:35.

Det. Arnett: And what table were you at?

Well the closest one, pretty close to the door. I don't, I don't know what table it was but...

Det. Arnett: Okay. Tell me who's at the table with you?

Well my buddies...

Det. Arnett: Just a second, let me keep up here.

Um-hmm.

Det. Arnett: Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

Um-hmm.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

And I don't really know, I don't know his last name. And there was another kid but I don't know his name.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So how far into lunch do you think you were?

About 15 minutes.

Det. Arnett: And did you say, or how do you know that?

Well usually it just takes me about 3 minutes to walk to lunch from my classroom and I, and then I just sat down for a little bit, then got my lunch and that's it. That's it, it didn't seem like that long into the lunch but it didn't seem that close to the start.
Det. Arnett: Okay. You said the first thing that happened was one gunshot?

Det. Arnett: Okay.

Det. Arnett: That's all I heard.

Det. Arnett: What could you see when you heard that one gunshot?

Det. Arnett: Could you tell where that gunshot came from?

Det. Arnett: How did you know that?

Det. Arnett: I'm sorry, who was sitting behind you?

Det. Arnett: The shooter, Jaylen Fryberg.

Det. Arnett: And how do you know that that was the shooter?

Det. Arnett: What's his full name?

Det. Arnett: What's his full name?

Det. Arnett: Okay. And what grade is he in?

Det. Arnett: And do you have
Det. Smith: How did you know, do you know?

Well he, well when I walked into the lunch, he was sitting in the table right across from him, like practically just staring at him.

Det. Smith: At?

At the table, at lunch?

Det. Smith: Was staring at who?

Jaylen.

Det. Smith: Okay.

Det. Arnett: So when you say that you were sitting at the table, you said right next to Jaylen?

Well in front, in front. So like here's the table and I'm, I'm just right in front of him.

Det. Arnett: Okay. What made you remember that?

What do you mean? I...

Det. Arnett: You remember that cause you saw Jaylen? Because you remember hearing his voice?

I remember hearing his voice. I remember seeing him also.

Det. Arnett: Okay. What was Jaylen wearing?

He was wearing a cap and I think it was, and a gray sweatshirt I think. I, I wasn't paying attention.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

I could be wrong.

Det. Arnett: So you heard the first one and thought it came from behind you. You saw a bunch of curious looks. Then you said you heard a second shot.

That's when I started running and that's when I fell over.

Det. Arnett: What could you see when you heard that second shot?

The ground. I, it's all blank.
Det. Arnett: Okay. And you said that you felt something hit you in, in the back?

Um-hmm.

Det. Arnett: Where in your back?

Right here. There's still a mark. There's still a mark.

Det. Arnett: How do you know you have a mark?

Well I saw it. You can see it if you want. It's, it's a graze, like the bullet, I'm pretty sure the bullet grazed me.

Det. Arnett: So it's in a spot you feel okay showing us?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Yeah, let's see it. Okay. And that's, you're certain that's a new mark...

Yeah, it's never been there.

Det. Arnett: ...that you didn't have before this morning?

And I felt the pain in it when I was running...


...to the thing so yeah, it was definitely new. I wasn't feeling any pain there before so it was...

Det. Smith: Did you think you'd been shot?

I, not at first, I thought someone just punched me or something, but yeah.

Det. Arnett: So when you felt something hit you in the back and you fell, what did you think hit you at that time?

When I fell?

Det. Arnett: Yeah.

Well it just felt like I got punched and I fell over. And then I thought okay, funny. And then I got up and I see everyone running and so I was like oh jeez. And then I just put the pieces together and those loud noises were the gunshots so.
Det. Arnett: Okay. So what did you think those loud noises were when you first heard 'em?

[redacted] When I first heard it I thought it was a drop, like a drop of books of like just schoolbooks. And then the second one, yeah of course.

Det. Arnett: You thought of course with the second one?

[redacted] Yeah, that it was a gunshot.

Det. Arnett: Or it was after, after the second one you saw everybody running.

[redacted] After the second one I saw everyone running.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah.

Det. Arnett: You said that someone else fell over next to you?

[redacted] Well yeah, so when the second gunshot fell over, someone, somebody behind me fell over. And when I, when I looked over, there was this girl that was laying down. She was in a blue, blue shirt. And I just saw blood on her face and then I just booked, then I just started running.

Det. Arnett: Where on her face?

[redacted] Right here. When, when she was just laying on the ground, that's, yeah, that's all I saw, I just took a little glance.

Det. Arnett: Could you see what had caused the blood to run down her face?

[redacted] No.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So you were pointing to the right side of your face?

[redacted] Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Is that the side that you saw it on or is that just were you happened to point?

[redacted] That's where, the side I saw it on, yeah.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

Det. Smith: How far away from you was she?

[redacted] Right behind me, like right here.
Det. Smith: Okay.

Det. Arnett: Did you actually see her fall all the way to the ground?

I didn’t, I didn’t see her fall all the way to the ground.


I, I, when I fell, I looked, I looked down and I see her just for a second and then I look up and I just started running.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So when you saw her, was she seated, standing or laying down?

She was, she was laying down, not moving at all.

Det. Arnett: And did you know that girl?

No. I didn’t see her face.

Det. Arnett: Had you seen her before? Okay, so you don’t know who that is.

No, I don’t know who it is.

Det. Arnett: Did you see anyone else near that girl or around that girl?

Um-um.

Det. Arnett: What kind of are these, the tables that you guys are seated at, are, do you guys have benches or are they seats?

They’re benches. They’re the little, they’re connected to the table.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

The little round…

Det. Arnett: Benches that are connected?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Okay. I’ve also seen that there are round tables.

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: What kind of seats do those have?
There's round, they have the oval ones and then the long straight ones.

[telephone ringtone]

Det. Arnett: I'm sorry. This is Detective Arnett. Can I give you a call back? Thanks, bye-bye.

Det. Arnett: Sorry, keep going.

The long tables, they have the round seats and the circle tables they have these curved oval shaped seats.

Det. Arnett: Okay. And are those seats also bolted into the...?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Did you see anything else when you were looking around?

I never, I never looked back. Well, no, I just saw her, I ran and I never looked back.

Det. Smith: When you were running, did you hear any more shots?

No.

Det. Smith: So you only heard, you heard the one.

I heard, I heard like about four.

Det. Smith: Okay.

And by the time I was out, I couldn’t hear anything else. It was just blank to me.

Det. Smith: So you heard, you heard the one shot that you thought sounded like books dropping.

Um-hmm.

Det. Smith: And then you kind of looked back and you hear the second one. You see everyone running and you're like oh crap.

Um-hmm.

Det. Smith: So you get up and start running and then you heard like two more?

Yeah.
Det. Smith: Okay.

Det. Arnett: You said that [redacted] told you that Jaylen was the shooter. Have you heard anything else from anyone else or on social media?

[redacted] I, I didn’t have, my phone was dead at the time. And so all I heard it was from and then about two hours later when everything was settled, everyone was telling me that it was Jaylen. And well also before that, when I got to the fence, when everyone was hopping, everyone’s like why would Jaylen do that? Why? Yeah, that’s...

Det. Arnett: Okay. Did you see, you said you saw Jaylen at his table. Did you see anybody else at his table?

[redacted] A few girls sitting around him.

Det. Arnett: Do you know who those girls were?

[redacted] Only one, not really. I didn’t know who was sitting there.

Det. Arnett: When you say only one, what were you thinking?

[redacted] I was thinking of Gia but I don’t, I didn’t, I couldn’t see if she was sitting around him or not. I didn’t know.

Det. Arnett: And why does her name come to your mind?

[redacted] Because she was shot.

Det. Arnett: How do you know that?

[redacted] Well cause she was one of the ones that, when, I don’t know that actually. I, it was a rumor.

Det. Arnett: Okay. And who’d you hear that from?

[redacted] When I got home, social media, news, not news, friends, texts.

Det. Arnett: What do you know about Jaylen?

[redacted] All I know is that he was a freshman football player and did wrestling. I never really talked to him.

Det. Arnett: [redacted] remind me what grade you’re in.

[redacted] I’m in tenth.
Det. Arnett: Got it. Do you know anything else about Jaylen?

[Redacted]

Det. Arnett: Have you heard anything about why this might have happened?

[Redacted] Romantic reasons from his ex or whatever or just anger or there was about a week ago there was a fight that he was in and I don't know.

Det. Arnett: How do you know about some fight a week ago?

[Redacted] Well when there was practice, there was this guy, he was talking behind his back and everyone witnessed that he was fighting him, so.

Det. Arnett: Who's this guy who was talking behind Jaylen's back at practice?

[Redacted] I don't know his name. I don't know him at all.

Det. Arnett: Okay. And do you know what they were talking about?

[Redacted] Well he just, the guy, he just said, he wasn't really talking behind Jaylen's back but he said natives are something and I guess that just made Jaylen mad, so.

Det. Smith: So you play football?

[Redacted] I do.

Det. Smith: Okay. So did you hear it? Were you at practice when it happened?

[Redacted] Yeah.

Det. Smith: Okay.

[Redacted] But freshmen, they practice on a different field than we do.

Det. Smith: Okay, so it didn't happen at the field you were at? You just, you heard about this from people that were...

[Redacted] Yeah, from [Redacted] since he plays football too and he was there.

Det. Smith: Okay.

Det. Arnett: What grade is [Redacted] in?

[Redacted] Ninth.
Det. Arnett: Okay, that's right, you told us that. Was this fight a big deal or not a big deal and everybody forgot about it?

Well I'm pretty sure everyone forgot about it. No one, it was, they talked about it for two days and everyone just dropped it.

Det. Arnett: Were there any consequences from this fight?

Suspended, he was suspended.

Det. Arnett: From what?

From school.

Det. Smith: Who's he?

Jaylen.

Det. Smith: And what about the other kid? Do you know?

I don't know about him. I, I, all I know about is about Jaylen.

Det. Smith: So you don't know if the other, the other kid was suspended or anything?

Yeah, I don't know.

Det. Arnett: Was Jaylen still allowed to play football?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Okay. You said that you'd heard that there were romantic reasons, something with his ex or maybe anger. Where were you hearing this stuff?

Well on the news it said that there, that it was involved with romantic reasons cause before that he posted on Twitter about something of how he misses his ex, whatever and just, so people started saying that it was about romantic reasons or cause he had just so much anger built up in him.

Det. Arnett: How do you know about some post on Twitter?

Well, when it all, when it all was finished, my friend texted me about how he saw a post of what he said.

Det. Arnett: Which friend is that?
He doesn't go to this school. He goes to a middle school but I don't know which one.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Is there anyone that you know of that might have really important information that you think that we need to talk to?

Like what information about?

Det. Arnett: I just, if there's anyone that you've talked to that you think we should definitely talk to, I want to make sure we're asking that question.

Not really. I don't know anybody that knows that much.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Okay. Jared, do you have anything else that you want to add to this statement?

No.

Det. Arnett: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily and without threats or promises of any kind?

Yes.

Det. Arnett: Do you certify or declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Would you please sign this right here? And the time now is 1850 hours and that's concludes this statement.

[end of interview]
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WITNESS INTERVIEW

(Recorded)

Case #: WP14-00004

Name (Last, first, middle): [Redacted]
DOB: [Redacted]
Address: [Redacted]
City: [Redacted]
State: USA
Zip: 98270
Telephone (Home): [Redacted]
(Work): [Redacted]
Cell phone: [Redacted]

This is the statement of [Redacted]. The date is 10-30-14, and the time is now 1:23.

I am Detective Arnett of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at [Redacted]. There are 3 persons present in the room.

For purposes of voice identification, would each person besides [Redacted], the person who is giving this statement, please state your name and occupation, one at a time?

Q: [Redacted], do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q: What is your full name and spell it please?

Q: What is your address?

Q: What is your home telephone number?

Q: What is your date of birth?

(End of statement):

Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?

Q: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge, and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?

Q: Do you certify, or declare, under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Q: Would you please sign this document on the line indicated?

Witness Signature: [Redacted]

Officer: Arnett

The time is now 1:24, and this concludes this statement.
Interview with: 
Date: October 30, 2014
Interviewer: Detective Arnett

Det. Arnett: This is the statement of __________. The date is October 30, 2014 and the time now is 12:39 hours. I'm Detective Arnett from Stoutenburgh County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at __________. There are three people present in the room. And for the purposes of voice identification, would each person besides the person giving the statement, state your name and occupation one at a time?

Connie Punum: I am Connie Punum and I am the host mother.

Det. Arnett: __________, do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: What is your full name and can you spell it please?

My full name is __________. And it's __________.

Det. Arnett: Do you know your home address here?

It's 7, I don't know everything.

Det. Arnett: Did I get it correctly? Is __________?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Okay, Perfect. And what is your date of birth?

The __________.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So, starting wherever you think the beginning is, tell me what happened on Friday.

Okay, I was in the cafeteria at first lunch. And I was there for maybe five, seven minutes. Then I got down to get my backpack because I want to change, I want to switch to another table. And as soon as I looked down and try to grab it, I hear the first shot. Then I just looked up and saw I think it was two, three tables next to me, I saw Jaylen standing there with the gun in his hand and I think he, he had it on the head of somebody. And then I heard a second shot and then I was, I just grab my backpack and went, ran to the door and then I ran out of the school. And yeah that was pretty much everything I saw.

Det. Arnett: You said that you were at first lunch?
Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Do you normally have first lunch?

Yeah. Every Friday I have first lunch.

Det. Arnett: Okay. What time does first lunch start?

It starts, what time does it start, I don't even, it was half day, I don't even know when first lunch started half day.

Det. Arnett: That's okay. If you don't know, then you don't need to guess.

Yeah. Alright.

Det. Arnett: You just tell me if it's something you don't know. Do you sit with a particular group of people?

I sit with some freshman girls, was there too. I sit next to her. Yeah that's normally where I sit with on Fridays.

Det. Arnett: Okay, Who else were you sitting with on that particular Friday?

he's a senior. He's sat next to me too, but he left I think it was maybe 30 seconds, I minute before the shooting began.

Det. Arnett: Anybody else at that table?

Nobody that I know.

Det. Arnett: You said that you were two to three tables away.

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: What were you near?

I was on a long table. It was near the, where the lunch ladies work where you get your lunch food.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

And yeah, it was only one table away from the side door. Not the main entrance, the side door, yeah.

Det. Arnett: So you said that you heard the first shot?
Det. Arnett: What did you think it was?

First of all I thought it was maybe something of those things you, I don't know how to call it, on New Year when you do this, there's rockets or those things that make those loud noises. At first of all I thought that was something like that. And then I looked up and saw him with the gun and then I heard the second shot and then I just went out.

Det. Arnett: So you say I look up and I saw him with a gun. Tell me everything you could see.

I just saw him standing there on the table and holding the gun down on somebody's head, I didn't saw who it was and yeah, he stand, stand there. Yeah, that's what I saw.

Det. Arnett: Correct me if I'm wrong, did you say you were, he was standing on top of the table?

No, not on top, he's was standing on the floor right next to the table.

Det. Arnett: Okay. If he was next to the table, what was directly behind him?

The wall.

Det. Arnett: Is it a solid wall, is it a wall of windows or something different?

I think it was a solid wall but the, there were windows right next to it. It was in front of the cashier windows.

Det. Arnett: And you said that you could see a gun in his hand?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Describe the gun for me.

I just saw it for a little tenth of a second or so but it looked like a black little gun. I don't know much about guns so.

Det. Arnett: Okay. And you said that he had the gun and I might have heard it two different ways, on somebody's head...

It looked like....

Det. Arnett: ...or at?
At, it looked like at somebody's head.

Det. Arnett: How close?

Just the entrance it was, it was pretty close.

Det. Arnett: And was that person a male or female or?

I didn't saw that.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Couldn't tell?

No, I couldn't tell.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Can you tell me what Jaylen was wearing?

He wore a black t-shirt, yeah, I only saw the black t-shirt.

Det. Arnett: Was Jaylen or anyone else saying anything?

No.

Det. Arnett: Did you hear, you said you heard a second or a third shot. Was that before or after you saw Jaylen with the gun in his hand pointing it at the head of another kid?

I, I heard the second shot after I saw him and then I heard nothing else. I just ran so I didn't hear anything, screaming or another shot. I don't know how many shots he shoot but that’s all I hear, I only hear two.

Det. Arnett: What could you see when you saw, when you heard the second shot?

Not much. Like I said, I only saw him standing there and as soon as I heard the second shot I just went outside [inaudible]

Det. Arnett: Okay. So what were you looking at when you heard the second shot?

I looked right at him.

Det. Arnett: So when you heard the second shot, you saw him firing the gun or something different?

I don't know exactly. I just looked over, looked up, saw him, heard the second shot. I didn't like pay close attention to what happened, I just, and then I just went out so.
Det. Arnett: Okay. So, and correct me if I'm wrong, I want you to correct me, would it be fair to say that you're not sure what you saw when you heard the second shot? You just know that you heard it?

[Redacted]

Yeah, I heard it and looked in his direction but I didn't saw exactly.

Det. Arnett: Okay. When you say you saw the first shot and you looked over and you saw Jaylen, were you sitting, standing, something different?

[Redacted]

I was actually standing and leaning down to grab my backpack so I wasn't sitting anymore.

Det. Arnett: And when you heard the second shot, were you standing, sitting or something different?

[Redacted]

Then I was standing, yeah.

Det. Arnett: You said that you ran out of the cafeteria. How did, what door did you leave, use to leave?

[Redacted]

The side entrance next to the DECA store.

Det. Arnett: Is that the door closest to that round table that Jaylen was at?

[Redacted]

No. That's the main entrance. It's on, it's on the other side. It was left from where I was sitting.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

[Redacted]

But it was, for the side of the cafeteria pretty far away from where Jaylen was at.

Det. Arnett: Did you hear anything else or see anything else that we haven't talked about before you left the cafeteria?

[Redacted]

No.

Det. Arnett: Do you know Jaylen at all?

[Redacted]

Not very good. He, I only know that he was on the freshman football team but we don't practice with them. And I had strength and condition class with him. We just lifted a couple times but he was quiet when I talked to him. We never really talked much so.

Det. Arnett: Do you know any of the other kids that were injured?

[Redacted]

I know Gia. I have first period with Gia but we never talked much either.
Det. Arnett: Do you know anything about any of these kids that is pertinent to what happened that day?

[Redacted] I have no idea, no.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Have you heard anything since this happened on Friday that you think I should know about?

[Redacted] I heard that his, I don't know, that one of them was maybe his ex-girlfriend but I'm not sure on that. There were a lot of people saying different stuff.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Anything else you think I should know?

[Redacted] No, I think that's it.

Det. Arnett: Has anyone told you anything that we haven't talk about today that you think I should know?

Connie Purnim: No.

Det. Arnett: Okay. is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge and that this statement has been made freely, voluntarily and without threats or promises of any kind?

[Redacted] Yes.

Det. Arnett: Do you certify or declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

[Redacted] Yes.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Go ahead and sign right here. The time now is 1249 hours and this concludes this statement.

[end of interview]
MARYSVILLE POLICE DEPARTMENT
STATEMENT FORM

NAME: [Redacted]  
White  Male  6'2"  200 lbs  Brown  Brown

RESIDENCE: [Redacted]

WEIGHT: 200 lbs  EYE COLOR: Brown

HEIGHT: 6'2"  HAIR COLOR: Brown

CASE# [Redacted]

CITY: [Redacted]

STATE: WA

ZIP: [Redacted]

WORK/CELL #: [Redacted]

EMAIL: [Redacted]

EMPLOYMENT/OCCUPATION/SCHOOL: Marysville Pilchuck

I was eating lunch with my friend into lunch line, when heard loud bang, 9 of them were in rapid succession. The room went silent for a second with only the sound of gun shots. After a few seconds everyone bolted including [Redacted].

She told me that she saw a boy of student with a gun at what she said on the ground. I heard screams. I did not see the shooter; I was running.

This statement was written on my behalf by:

I declare under the penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that the foregoing written statement, consisting of 1 page, is truthful and accurate to the best of my personal knowledge. Each page and all corrections, if any, bear my initials. I have read [ ] have been read [ ] the foregoing declaration and understand that this document may be used in a court of law.

[Redacted]  
(Declarant Signature) 

Marysville  
(City and State where signed)

J. Wachtveitl  
(Officer or Witness Signature)

10/24/2014  
(Date of Statement)
MARYSVILLE POLICE DEPARTMENT
STATEMENT FORM

NAME: MARYSVILLE MAIDEN NAME:
WHITE: YES  LAST: [REDACTED]
SEX: FEMALE  FIRST: [REDACTED]
DATE OF BIRTH: [REDACTED]
HEIGHT: 5'6"  WEIGHT: 145
RACE: [REDACTED]  EYE COLOR: BLUE
RESIDENCE: [REDACTED]  STATE: WA
HOME PHONE: [REDACTED]  ZIP: 98270
WORK/CELL: [REDACTED]
EMAIL: [REDACTED]

EMPLOYMENT/OCCUPATION/SCHOOL: Marysville Mountain View High School

For Department Use Only
Case #: WP 14-4
Officer Personnel #: WACHTVEITL #91

Waiting for my friend to get his lunch and the shooter stood up and pulled a gun out. He was wearing a black hoodie. But scenes I don't know who the shooter was. After he started shooting I ran out side.

Waiting for my friend to get his lunch and the shooter stood up and pulled a gun out. He was wearing a black hoodie. But scenes I don't know who the shooter was. After he started shooting I ran out side.

THIS STATEMENT WAS WRITTEN ON MY BEHALF BY:

I DECLARE UNDER THE PUNISHMENT UNDER THE LAWS OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON THAT THE FOREGOING WRITTEN STATEMENT, CONSISTING OF 1 PAGES, IS TRUTHFUL AND ACCURATE TO THE BEST OF MY PERSONAL KNOWLEDGE. EACH PAGE AND ALL CORRECTIONS, IF ANY, BEAR MY INITIALS. I HAVE READ [X] /HAVE BEEN READ [-] THE FOREGOING DECLARATION AND UNDERSTAND THAT THIS DOCUMENT MAY BE USED IN A COURT OF LAW.

OFFICER OR WITNESS SIGNATURE: WACHTVEITL #91
(CITY AND STATE WHERE SIGNED) Marysville
(DATE OF STATEMENT) 10/24/14 @ 1330

REVISED 01/01/10
I was sitting at lunch, about 10 minutes in, I heard a gunshot and look around and 4 more and everyone was screaming and dropping to the ground. Few covers so I did and as I was he turned and looked at me and started to shoot out the door he came in and went out and shot more bullets out there. By that time I was on my way off of campus and get picked up by my grandpa. I saw Daylen Fryberg shoot Gia Soriano, Andrew Fryberg, Zee Galeno, and a girl named Shaylee, with a handgun.
Det. Paxton: This is Detective Paxton, Marysville Police Department and I'm here with Special Agent Barrack, and we are doing an interview with [redacted] uh...birthday [redacted] and we're at [redacted]. So um...let's start with how the day started uh...in terms of going to the lunchroom?

How it started?

Det. Paxton: While you're heading to the lunchroom. Did...did you have any contact?

No, I didn't see him at all.

Det. Paxton: Okay, did you see him the day before?

He's...he's in my second period.

Det. Paxton: Was he there today?

Yeah, he was pretty chill, but didn't suit up and just wearing a lot of clothes, I'm like it's not that cold outside, why do you wear all of that, and he didn't...didn't talk to nobody.

Det. Paxton: Um...so is second period PE?

Yes, strength.

Det. Paxton: So he didn't switch out in his PE clothes...

...No...

Det. Paxton: ...Is what you mean, and then he's wearing all these clothes and he's not talking back...

...Yeah...

Det. Paxton: ...When you ask him, okay so what happens next?

Um...I didn't see him for the rest of the day until lunch time, and just eating my lunch, just everything's all chill and me and my...my...my two best friends and [redacted] we got our stuff, and we were going to walk outside and we were walking outside he walks in, goes to the table and just started shooting.
And Miss Siberberge, she runs in and then after that everything just happened so fast. I pulled the fire alarm and then next thing you know I'm locked in a classroom.

Det. Paxton: Okay, so and if he's at the table and you're walking out um...where...where are you in relationship...are you outside yet?

No I'm still in the lunchroom.

Det. Paxton: Okay. Uh...how far away from him at...at the table where he was shooting were you?

Uh...he's next to like...like near the door at the table, and there's a table between us, so there's like someone but yeah.

Det. Paxton: Okay, did you see something or hear something first?

Um...I heard it first.

Det. Paxton: Okay, and what did you hear?

The gunshots.

Det. Paxton: Okay, and then when you heard the first gunshot what did you do?

I tried to see where it was coming from, but it happened so fast.

Det. Paxton: Okay, and what is uh...and your other friend...doing?

Um...my first instance was to grab them cuz they're my best friends, (inaudible)...happen but um...they were with me the whole time.

Det. Paxton: Kay. So you said that um...you heard it and you looked around to see where it was coming from?

Yeah.

Det. Paxton: Did you find out where it was coming from?
Um...once I looked where it was coming from he had the gun and he was just going at it.

Det. Paxton: Okay. Um...going at it?

I saw him with the gun, and then he was just like shooting and it seemed like the clip was out, but he was still going...well the gun was still going.

Det. Paxton: Okay, it seemed like it was out?

Yeah.

Det. Paxton: But the gun was still going?

Yeah.

Det. Paxton: Okay. Um...what made it seem like it was out?

Um...he reached into his pocket and pulled out another one.

Det. Paxton: Okay. Um...how many shots do you think you heard?

Um...there was a lot, couldn't really tell.

Det. Paxton: Kay. Do you think there was less than five?

I think there was more.

Det. Paxton: You think there was more than ten, or less than ten?

Probably less.

Det. Paxton: Kay, so some where's in the vicinity of five to ten, okay. So um...sounds like you...you actually saw him...

...Yeah...

Det. Paxton: ...With the gun and saw him doing the shooting, so um...did you see anyone get shot?
Um...I seen people on the floor and then blood...

Det. Paxton: ...Yeah...

...Yeah...

Det. Paxton: ...Yeah. But you didn't see a round actually go?

Um...no I just seen people with blood everywhere.

Det. Paxton: And so when he's shooting um...where are the people when you first turn that he's sh...pointing towards, are they sitting, standing, or something else?

They were sitting at the table.

Det. Paxton: Okay. And what did you see next?

Um...after that my first instance was to get out to get to safety...

Det. Paxton: ...Uhum (yes)...

...With my best friends.

Det. Paxton: Okay. So what do you do?

Um...when we were in the process of getting out, pulled the fire alarm, left like ran out the lunchroom and into which class was it...one of the class rooms near the lunchroom.

Det. Paxton: Okay, what fire alarm, what exit door did you exit?

Um...

Det. Paxton: ...What's it by?

It's by let's see the DECA Store.

Det. Paxton: What it called...

...Over there...

Det. Paxton: ...What store?
DECA Store.

Det. Paxton: Okay, I don't know what that is. Really good idea to pull the fire alarm.

Yeah.

Det. Paxton: I mean under that kind of pressure to think to do that, that's amazing. Yeah that's...I mean...in...in fact if I can recall at one point it came out as a...as a fire alarm.

Yeah.

Det. Paxton: So I mean that was like probably the first uh...thing that we knew as law enforcement, that there was an alarm. So that's awesome. Um...di...so he's in your second period, do you know him?

Um...

Det. Paxton: ..Very much?

Not really other than the class.


Barrack: By him, what's his name?

Jaylen Fryberg.

Barrack: Okay.


No he's in two of my classes. He's in Art class too.

Det. Paxton: Okay, second period...?

Barrack: ...How would describe him...what kind of guy is he?

He's pretty chill. Like I don't...I don't see how this can all add up. He's really a nice person.

Det. Paxton: Yeah. Can you think of things that uh...might be relevant that I might not think to ask, cuz I wasn't there?
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WP14-004 ASSAULT 1

I don't know.

Det. Paxton: What are you hearing from the very beginning?

Just...just gun shots that's I keep hearing.


Barrack: Do you know anything about problems Jaylen's had?

No audible response.

Barrack: Do you know if he had any problems with his family or cousins?

We didn't talk...(inaudible)...just in class.

Barrack: I can't think of anything else.

Det. Paxton: I can't either. Um...so what about [REDACTED] is that how you say it?

Det. Paxton: [REDACTED]. Do you think they saw anything?

Um...I don't...I don't even know. I just know what I seen.

Det. Paxton: Okay. What's uh...[REDACTED] last name?

Um...I don't know.

Det. Paxton: Okay. [REDACTED] do you know her last name?


Um...on the Res.

Det. Paxton: Okay. Is she related to any of the...[REDACTED] or...

...I think so...

Det. Paxton: ...Or [REDACTED]
I know she was close to him.


But I don't know if they were related.

Det. Paxton: And Miss Siberberger, she goes running in?

Yeah.

Det. Paxton: Okay. Alright, if you uh...think of something else um...I put my card in the door, it's around here somewhere. Feel free to call, um...yeah and uh...since I forgot to ask, do I have permission to record this?

That's fine.

Det. Paxton: I usually start out with that, so I want to make sure I got it one there one way or another. Okay, uh...I have no questions further.

END OF RECORDED STATEMENT

Detective Belinda Paxton

Marysville Police Department
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WITNESS INTERVIEW

Case # 14-004-

(Recorded)

Name (Last, first, middle): [Redacted] DOB: [Redacted]
Address: [Redacted]
City: [Redacted] State: WA Zip: 98270
Telephone (Home): [Redacted] (Work): [Redacted]

This is the statement of [Redacted]. The date is 10/24/14 and the time is now 19:25.

I am Detective [Redacted] of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at Marysville, WA. There are 1 persons present in the room.

For purposes of voice identification, would each person besides [Redacted], the person who is giving this statement, please state your name and occupation, one at a time....

Q: [Redacted], do you understand that this statement is being recorded?

Q: What is your full name and spell it please?

Q: What is your address?

Q: What is your home telephone number?

Q: What is your date of birth?

(End of statement):

Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?

Q: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge, and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?

Q: Do you certify, or declare, under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Q: Would you please sign this document on the line indicated?

Witness Signature: [Redacted]

Officer: [Redacted]
The time is now 1944, and this concludes this statement.
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WITNESS STATEMENT

Case # 14-004

First Name: [Redacted] M [Redacted] Last: [Redacted] DOB: [Redacted]

Race: [Redacted] Sex: [Redacted] Hair: [Redacted]

Home Address: [Redacted] City: [Redacted] State: WA Zip: 98270

Place Statement Taken: MARINCOLE School Blvd City: [Redacted] State: WA Zip: 98270

Employer: [Redacted] City: [Redacted] Best # to call: [Redacted]

Home Phone: [Redacted] Cell Phone: [Redacted] Work Phone: [Redacted]

E-Mail Address: [Redacted]

STATEMENT:

[Handwritten text]

[Sketch of scene]

Sketch of lunch room

[Redacted]

I have read each page of this statement consisting of ___ page(s). I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury, under the laws of the State of Washington, that the entire statement is true and correct. (Initial)

Deputy Signature: [Redacted] Victim/Witness Signature: [Redacted]

Date: / / Time: ______ Place Signed: ______

Page 1 of ___
Det. Morrison: Okay, it looks like we’re on. Okay, this is a, this is going to be the statement of
Today’s date is October 24, 2014 and the time is 1925 hours. I’m Detective
Stephen Morrison of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is
being recorded at Marysville School District headquarters in Marysville. There is one person
present in the room. For purposes of voice identification, would each person besides Detective
Morrison, the person who’s giving the statement, please state your name and occupation? So
do you understand that this statement is being recorded?
Yes sir.

Det. Morrison: Okay, What is your full name?

Det. Morrison: Okay, could you spell your name for me?

Det. Morrison: Okay. And that’s for dictator. And so what’s your address?

Det. Morrison: In Marysville?

Marysville, Washington.

Det. Morrison: Okay. And what’s a good phone number for you?

Det. Morrison: Okay. And what is your date of birth?

Det. Morrison: Okay. Obviously you know why we’re here today. We’re investigating an
incident that happened at your school earlier today. I think it was around 10:30 a.m. So you’re a
senior at Marysville?

Correct.
Det. Morrison: Okay. And can you kind of tell me a little bit about how your day is at Marysville?

How?

Det. Morrison: Basically what time you report for school?

Get to school at, I get there around 7:30. I get outta my car, walk to class and then just go through my normal day. And I had second lunch on Fridays because they're short days. And so that's right before the end of the day. I don't have a sixth period and...

Det. Morrison: Do you normally have six periods?

No. I have five.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So like what time does your school start then?

It starts normal time. I have early release.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So what, I mean for you what time does your school start?

7:35.

Det. Morrison: And then what time do you usually get out?

On normal days it's 12:10. On these days, I'm not, I can't remember. I can't think of it. It's pretty early. I want to say, oh, it's 10:30 usually cause I don't go to second lunch most of the time.

Det. Morrison: So you're usually gone at 10:30? So it's kind of like a half day?

Well yeah, it's around that area.

Det. Morrison: Okay. And so...

10:30, 11.

Det. Morrison: ...what time do you normally take lunch?

I do it after school. I don't go to second lunch. I leave when I have second lunch.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So you usually don't eat at school.

Yes.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So but today you had lunch or you were at the lunchroom today?
Det. Morrison: Okay. Did you have lunch today or you were just...

I was just, I was there. Like I was going to the counselor's office and I saw a few of my friends so I just walked with them to lunch and sat down. I was only in there for maybe three minutes before everything happened.

Det. Morrison: So you weren’t, you weren’t partaking in the lunch?

No.

Det. Morrison: You just...

Yeah, just talking.

Det. Morrison: ...you just happened to be there cause your friends were there?

Yeah.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So alright so you saw your friends. Did you walk into the lunchroom with your friends or...

Yeah.

Det. Morrison: ...you just happened to walk by and saw your friends?

I walked into, or with two of my friends.

Det. Morrison: Okay. And then did you guys sit down somewhere?

Yeah, we sat down actually right next to where everything took place initially.

Det. Morrison: Okay. And you said initially, so did something start...

I, yeah. Okay so I was sitting there with two of my friends and one of my friend's little brother was at a table by himself. So those two moved over to that table before I could get up and move or anything. And I glanced across the lunchroom and saw one of my teammates. He was sitting at a table by himself with his headphones in. So I was going to see what was, like what he was doing. And then I sat down and then that's when everything started to happen.

Det. Morrison: Okay. And so I would imagine the person that you are referring to, was that...

Yes.
Det. Morrison: Okay, so he was sitting there, he had his headphones in.

Um-hmm.

Det. Morrison: Or his ear pads in.

Yeah.

Det. Morrison: And so he was sitting by himself. You decide to go over there.

Um-hmm.

Det. Morrison: So if you'd kind of describe, was it a table such as this? Was it a round table?

It was a long table like we're sitting at.

Det. Morrison: Rectangular table?

Yeah.

Det. Morrison: And he was like sitting on one end?

He was sitting right across from me.

Det. Morrison: Okay, you just...

We were at the very end of the table.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So you sat across from him?

Um-hmm.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So did you guys have some kind of conversation or?

It didn't really get into the conversation yet. I just, like I told him to take out his ear, or his headphones so he could hear me and that's when the gunshots went off.

Det. Morrison: Um-hmm. Did you have any conversation before that or?

Um-um, not that I can remember.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So anyway, so he was facing you and obviously you're facing him. So you had a clear view of what was happening behind.

Yeah.
Det. Morrison: So what did you see behind you?

I saw Jaylen stand up and I wasn’t really, I didn’t like, I just kind of saw this out the, the, like while I was looking at him, I could see it in my peripheral. And he stood up and then I heard the gunshots and it was so loud that I just cringed at first. I didn’t really think it was any, like I didn’t know what it was. It sounded kinda like fireworks, really loud fireworks. I didn’t know what was going on. Then I looked up and I actually saw him pointing the gun at students right in front of him at that table. And shooting them in the backs it looked like. I couldn’t, I had, there was people in the way a little bit but I could see him standing up, pointing down.

Det. Morrison: So he was like maybe standing up from his table?

Yeah, it looked like he was like standing over the people he was shooting.

Det. Morrison: Oh.

Like he, like he took a step back from the table and...

Det. Morrison: Did you happen to see what he had in his hands?

I saw it was a handgun. I didn’t...

Det. Morrison: You thought it was a handgun?

Yeah.

Det. Morrison: Versus like a pistol or a rifle or?

Yeah, it, it was a pistol.

Det. Morrison: Okay. And you heard the shots?

Um-hmm.

Det. Morrison: About how many shots did you hear?

Six it sounded like, four to six.

Det. Morrison: About six?

Yeah.

Det. Morrison: Was there much pause between them or was it all rapid fire?

There was pauses.
Det. Morrison: There was pauses?

Um-hmm.

Det. Morrison: Like?

I heard three, like the first three and then that’s when I started, I got up and started to get to the exit, the back door and then while I was running I could hear more shots.

Det. Morrison: Okay. Can you, about how many shots total?

Yeah, four to six shots is what I’m saying, that’s all I heard.

Det. Morrison: Total?

Yeah.

Det. Morrison: Okay.

Before I was gone.

Det. Morrison: Did you happen to see where he was pointing the gun at?

The group, the table right in front of him. Like I saw him pointing at the kids sitting down at that table. I didn’t, I couldn’t see specifically who exactly or where he was pointing but I could, I could get the sense of direction where he was, he was targeting ‘em.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So did you happen to notice prior, was there anything going on at the table?

No. I walked right by that table, looked at everybody at that table, just to see if I knew anybody there. And he was sitting with his back towards me so I didn’t rely notice his face. I probably would have said like what’s up or something cause I kind of know him cause he played football.

Det. Morrison: You’re a senior also?

Yes.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So and we talked to and so we kind of got the dynamics of the team and obviously he’s freshman string and you guys are varsity.

Yeah.

Det. Morrison: And so there isn’t much...
But I know...

Det. Morrison: ...interaction between the two.

Det. Monison: I know him through a few of my friends that are actually really close with him like I heard his whole family is really close to him cause they do crossfit and they all do crossfit together so he's kind of around. And [redacted] is actually related to him so I knew him through two different people.

Det. Monison: And you're friends with those people?

[redacted] Yes.

Det. Monison: So that's how you know of him?

[redacted] Yeah.

Det. Monison: So, okay, so you saw him stand up, he kind of takes a step back, he has a handgun. Did you see where he got that handgun?

[redacted] I did not see where he pulled it from, no.

Det. Monison: Okay. And didn't say anything prior to, you just heard shots?

[redacted] Yeah.

Det. Monison: Okay. Did you see anybody like fall down or injured or anything like that?

[redacted] It looked like the people sitting down fell down but I couldn't tell whether it was people trying to get away from the gun like just like going under a table or something like that. I couldn't tell the difference between people getting shot and people trying to get away.

Det. Monison: Okay. So you see all this is going on. So then what do you and do?

[redacted] We, we got up and we took off outta two different doors.

Det. Monison: Um-hmm.

[redacted] Everybody was scrambling out the doors.

Det. Monison: And did you meet up somewhere?

[redacted] Um-um. I had jumped the fence and jumped a couple fences.

Det. Monison: So you ran out past the, is that the bus loop right there?
Shaylee, yeah, I think it's that.

Det. Morrison: Chucknaski?

Um-um. I want to say it was Shaylee.

Det. Morrison: Shaylee Chucknaski last name?

I, I didn't see the last name. I just knew...

Det. Morrison: Shaylee, alright. And they had broken up?

Yeah.

Det. Morrison: Okay. And that, he might have been despondent over that?

Um-hmm.

Det. Morrison: Okay.

Yeah.

Det. Morrison: So other than that, I mean did you have any kind of inclination of what was going on? Was there, did anybody start talking about how he, you know, he was despondent or?

How, say that one more time?

Prior to this, I mean did anybody start talking in your Twitter or your Facebook or on the team...

No, nothing.

...like hey something's up with Jaylen...

No.

...or anything like that?

He hid it. He, like besides what he posted on Twitter, I didn’t hear anything else of it.

So I mean bottom line, this is a surprise?

Yeah.
Det. Morrison: Okay. What I'd like to do is, I'd do a statement which would be a sketch.

Det. Morrison: Okay.

Det. Morrison: I would like to have you like if you could, it doesn't, this doesn't have to be like, you know, architectural digest. If you could just like sketch the room.

Det. Morrison: Ok.

Det. Morrison: And put, you know, where your exit doors are. And then kind of like where you were in relation to where you saw Jaylen.

Unknown: I didn't know if he...

Det. Morrison: This is being recorded by the way.

Unknown: Oh is it? Okay. The Oak Harbor team just showed up and I wanted to be with all the boys and if we're...

Det. Morrison: Yeah, we're just about done.

Unknown: Okay, thanks.

Det. Morrison: Does this matter if I write over this? Right here?

Det. Morrison: Yeah, you can just do it right on top of there.

Det. Morrison: I'll go over here.

Det. Morrison: Okay. Do you happen to know which direction is north?

Det. Morrison: No.

Det. Morrison: And if you don't, that's not a big deal.

Det. Morrison: Um-un. But I can distinguish 'em, it's pretty distinguishing, we have an exit that's out a hallway.

Det. Morrison: Okay.

Det. Morrison: Next to the boy's bathroom.

Det. Morrison: Okay.

Det. Morrison: So this right here is the hallway and that's the exit I left.
Det. Morrison: Okay. So that's you which one of these is, I'm assuming...

Yeah, down there.

Det. Morrison: Maybe you can just write. Do you know the names of the other people at his table?

No.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So that was Jaylen. So far away do you think you were from that table? And if you just estimate, it doesn't have to be...

About 20 yards.


Um-hmm.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So that's, this is a pretty good size room, right?

Yeah.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So I'm going to have you write, just do a little line and put 20 yards and a little line there. Yeah. Okay. And I'll just have you write right here, just sketch of lunchroom. Okay. And I just, can I just get your signature there?

Right here?

Det. Morrison: Yes, please. Okay. So after, so after you went to the lady's house and then what did you do from there?

I called my dad or I tried to call my mom and then she didn't pick up so I called my dad.

Det. Morrison: Um-hmm.

And then my dad called my mom and my brother just got home the other day from college.

Det. Morrison: Um-hmm.

And she sent him to come pick me up cause I was in a neighborhood so.

Det. Morrison: Um-hmm.

He could still access that and.
Det. Morrison: So in other words somebody picked you up and you went home?

[Redacted] Yeah.

Det. Morrison: And then have you been hearing about what people have been saying about this?

[Redacted] Yeah but I pretty much filled in everything I've heard.

Det. Morrison: Okay. Do you know of anybody, has anybody said anything about like they have video of it, posted it somewhere?

[Redacted] No.

Det. Morrison: Anything like that?

[Redacted] I heard, I haven't anything with pictures or videos or any sort of evidence of him like shooting like seeing him shooting.

Det. Morrison: So obviously it's pretty clear that when you saw Jaylen with a gun, you knew that that was Jaylen?

[Redacted] Yeah.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So, okay. Do you have any other questions?

[Redacted] No.

Det. Morrison: Is there anything that you think that should be added, you think would be pertinent to know?

[Redacted] He seemed, he really seemed like he knew what he was planning on doing. He had a really calm face and like...

Det. Morrison: So you had kind of look at face when he...

[Redacted] Yeah. He didn't look shooken up or anything. He was like, he just had a blank, a blank face.

Det. Morrison: Like maybe it was planned?

[Redacted] Yeah, definitely. And he wasn't scanning around the room looking for certain people. He knew who he was gonna shoot and they were all like right there with him. So it was like he was just hanging out with 'em and then decided he wanted to shoot 'em. I don't, I don't really know why or.
Det. Morrison: Um-hmm.

But.

Det. Morrison: Hmm, okay. Okay, so well, do you have anything else you'd like to add to your statement?

No, that's it.

Det. Morrison: Okay. Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge and that your statement was been made freely, voluntarily and without threats or promises of any kind?

Yes sir.

Det. Morrison: Okay. Do you certify or declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Yes sir.

Det. Morrison: Okay. So can I get your signature on this document right there? The time is now 17 or excuse me 1944. And this concludes the statement. And I'll be turning the recorder off.

[end of interview]

Jeannie Dines, Transcriber

November 22, 2014
Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team

WITNESS INTERVIEW

Case # WP14-00001

(Recorded)

Name (Last, first, middle): [Redacted] DOB: [Redacted]
Address: [Redacted] State: WA Zip: [Redacted]
City: Marysville
Telephone (Home): [Redacted] (Work): [Redacted]
Cell phone: [Redacted]

This is the statement of [Redacted]. The date is 10-30-14, and the time is now 11:00.

I am Detective Arnett of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at Marysville, WA. There are 2 persons present in the room.

For purposes of voice identification, would each person besides the person who is giving this statement, please state your name and occupation, one at a time...

Q: [Redacted], do you understand that this statement is being recorded?
Q: What is your full name and spell it please?
Q: What is your address?
Q: What is your home telephone number?
Q: What is your date of birth?

(End of statement):

Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?
Q: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge, and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily, and without threats or promises of any kind?
Q: Do you certify, or declare, under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?
Q: Would you please sign this document on the line indicated?

Witness Signature: [Redacted]

Officer: Arnett #1712

The time is now 11:17, and this concludes this statement.
Interview with [redacted]
Date: October 30, 2014
Interviewer: Detective Arnett

Det. Arnett: This is the statement of [redacted]. The date is October 30, 2014 and the time is 11:00. I'm Detective Arnett of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team. This statement is being recorded at [redacted] in Marysville Washington. There are two people present for this interview: do you understand this statement is being recorded?

Yes, I do.

Det. Arnett: Can you say your full name and then spell it for me please?

Det. Arnett: And your address?

Washington 98270.

Det. Arnett: Your home phone number?

Det. Arnett: And your date of birth?

Det. Arnett: Okay. So wherever you think the beginning is, tell me what happened on Friday.

Okay. I was sitting in the cafeteria just eating my lunch. And then I saw him walk in and he was like, had a jacket on and he had like his hand in his pocket. And I didn't really think anything of it. And I looked down and I started eating my lunch and then he pulled out the gun and I, I heard like a few bangs and I was like what is that, it sounded like a firecracker. And I looked up and he was just standing there with the gun out and shooting. So I just dove for the floor and, and then I just, there's these girls behind me and they were like all crying and I looked behind me and there was this girl on the floor and blood all over her head. So I assume that she got shot in the head or something. And then I just told the girls to just stay calm and don't look behind me or anything like that.

Det. Arnett: So you said that you were sitting in the cafeteria eating. Was this during lunch?

Yeah, during first lunch.
Det. Arnett: Okay, what time is first lunch?

[Redacted] Probably around like 10, like 10:45.

Det. Arnett: Okay. And do you always have first lunch?

[Redacted] No, just on Fridays.

Det. Arnett: And who do you eat with when you're having lunch?


Det. Arnett: Tell me who you were sitting with that day?

[Redacted] Like their whole name?

Det. Arnett: Yes please.

[Redacted] Okay, I was sitting with [redacted] and [redacted] and a few other of my friends.

Det. Arnett: Tell me again what [redacted] last name is?

Det. Arnett: And [redacted] last name?

[Redacted] Yeah it's kinda funky.

Det. Arnett: Okay. And then you said some other friends. Who are the other friends?

[Redacted] One of 'em was [redacted] And I think that was it I want to say.

Det. Arnett: Okay. And do you normally sit at that particular table?

[Redacted] Yeah.

Det. Arnett: And do you sit, normally sit with that particular group of guys?

[Redacted] On Fridays I do but not, not on any other day.

Det. Arnett: Got it.
Cause I have second lunch.

Det. Arnett: Alright. So that's the Friday table?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: You said that he walked in. Who's he?

Jaylen.

Det. Arnett: And why did you notice that Jaylen walked in?

I don't know. I just looked up cause every time someone opens the door cause there's like a breeze that comes in.

Det. Arnett: Um-hmm.

And every time I just look up cause the breeze is cold.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So tell me everything that you could see when Jaylen walked in.

Just he had, he had a, a coat on and then with his hand in his pocket.

Det. Arnett: What kind of coat?

I think it was like a black coat.

Det. Arnett: Like...

It was a hoody.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So not like the jacket I'm wearing now?

No.

Det. Arnett: Do you remember anything else that he was wearing?

No, I don't.

Det. Arnett: Did he have a backpack with him or carrying any books? Anything else in his hands?

No, he didn't have anything.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Did you see where he went?
Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Where'd he go?

Like after the shooting or...

Det. Arnett: No, no no.

...prior to it?

Det. Arnett: Just right in that moment. You said he came in the door. Where did he go?

Oh yeah. He came in the door and there's a circle, a circle table right by the door when you walk in.

Det. Arnett: Um-hmm.

And he went right behind that circle table, behind the circle table in front of that wall.

Det. Arnett: Did you see him actually go behind the circle table or that's just where you saw him later so you figured that's just where he went?

No, I saw him walk over there and then, and then I looked back up and he was still right there but he was shooting at the time.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Who was at the circle table?

I don't know. I didn't really.

Det. Arnett: At the time you didn't know?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

I just knew the people at my table.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Perfect. Thank you for being very clear about that. What was the delay in time you said between when you saw Jaylen walk in and when you first heard that loud noise?

Like within like 30 seconds. He basically just walked in and looked around for a second and then started shooting.
Det. Arnett: So you saw that entire period or you looked up, saw him and looked down and were still going about your business and heard something?

Well I looked and I saw him walk in and then saw him like looking around a little bit but then I just looked down and started eating again. And then I looked back up and he was shooting.

Det. Arnett: Why did you look back up again?

Because I heard the gunfire.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Tell me what that sounded like.

At first it sounded like a firecracker but then I looked up and it definitely wasn’t.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So when you say it sounded like a firecracker, what, did you hear one noise or multiple noises?

I heard like a, like a few pops of like multiple firecrackers and then I looked up probably like two.

Det. Arnett: What do you mean multiple and then two?

Well two. Not like, like multiple as far as two shots.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

And then I looked up.

Det. Arnett: So you think you heard two shots? Or you just know what you heard a few?

No, I heard two shots.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Why do you, how do you know that it was two?

Because I heard a bang, bang and then I looked up and then he was shooting so I just dove for the floor.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So I’m going to phrase this a different way. You tell me, I’m not trying to change your answers.

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: I just want to make sure I’m asking really clearly.

I know, it’s confusing.
Det. Arnett: Okay. So I don't want you to guess and I, if you're not clear about something it's perfectly okay to say I don't know. So when I ask if you're certain that it was two shots, it's hard for sometimes for us to recall those particular details. So if you just know you heard shots or if you're certain it's two, that's fine. I just want to make sure I'm giving you the opportunity.

No, I'm certain it was two.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So when you looked up cause you heard that noise that sounded like firecrackers, tell me exactly what you could see.

I saw him standing up and holding the gun with, with one hand and he was shooting. And then I saw, I saw like the smoke from the gun and then people like falling to the floor so that, I knew it was real so I dove for the floor.

Det. Arnett: What hand was Jaylen holding the gun in?

His left.

Det. Arnett: You told me earlier that you saw Jaylen pull the gun out. Is that, did you see that?

No, I just saw him have it, have it, well like him with his hand in his pocket.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

And yeah.

Det. Arnett: And so you were assuming that's where the gun was at but you don't know that.

Yeah, yeah.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So where was Jaylen standing when you looked up and you saw him holding the gun with one hand?

The same spot where I said earlier, like...

Det. Arnett: Can you tell me again?

Right behind, like when you walk in there's a circle table to the right of the door and he was right behind that circle table.

Det. Arnett: Did you tell me it was between the circle table and the wall?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: And is it a solid wall or a wall of windows?
It's a window, yeah, wall.

Det. Arnett: So you told me earlier that Jaylen was shooting at everyone. What does that mean?

Det. Arnett: Okay. Tell me about that.

As far as the people at the circle table. He was shooting at, what I, what I assume is his like targets if you will.

Det. Arnett: Well don't tell me what you assume. I don't want any assumptions. I want you to just tell me what you saw.

Him shooting at the people at the circle table.

Det. Arnett: What did that look like?

He, what do you mean?

Det. Arnett: I know that that might sound like an odd question but I'm hoping that you can describe to me what that looked like.

As far as him standing up and pointing the gun down?

Det. Arnett: Okay.

At them and starting shooting.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

Or?

Det. Arnett: So I guess what I want to know is without being too leading for you, was it specifically pointed at a particular person?

No.

Det. Arnett: Or was he just shooting? Or did you even see that?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Is that, is that a question you feel you can't answer?

No, I can.
Det. Arnett: Okay.

Before he went around 'em, yeah he had like certain people and then he was switching between like people, like he was shooting at one and then he switched to the next person.

Det. Arnett: Okay. How many people did you see Jaylen shoot at?

I only saw three before I dove.

Det. Arnett: And were you looking at the people or Jaylen or something different?

I was looking at both most but mostly Jaylen when he was shooting.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So you're saying your eyes were switching back and forth?

Yeah, cause I wanted to see what he was like shooting at.

Det. Arnett: Okay.

And if it was anywhere near me and obviously it was.

Det. Arnett: And what people was he, was Jaylen shooting at?

I don't know.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Do you know if they were boys or girls?

Yeah, some boys and one, one girl that I saw.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Every time you've shown me, while we're talking, you're illustrating with your arms, you have your arm locked straight out. Is that what it looked like?

Um-hmm.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Did Jaylen say anything?

Hmm-um.

Det. Arnett: Did anybody say anything?

No. When it was happening everyone was screaming pull the fire alarm.

Det. Arnett: Um-hmm.
But I knew that wasn’t the best idea because everyone would go out to where you’re supposed to be on the fire alarm.

Det. Arnett: I think you said that you saw people going to the floor. Who were those people?

Me, oh and also there’s another, another one of my friends at the table. His name’s...

Det. Arnett: Um-hmm.

And I saw him go to the floor and a few girls at the table behind me. They just went under, under the table.

Det. Arnett: What could you see when you were under the table?

When I looked back the girl on the floor with blood all over her head and a few other people on the ground and a little bit of blood on the wall.

Det. Arnett: Who was the girl with blood all over her head?

I don’t know.

Det. Arnett: Okay. And where were the people next, you said over by the wall?

When? What? Like...

Det. Arnett: I thought you just told me, I saw the girl on the, on the ground with blood by her head and then people over by the wall?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Who were those people?

Like there’s, there’s two doors.

Det. Arnett: Um-hmm.

There’s one door and then another door and there’s a wall between.

Det. Arnett: Um-hmm.

And I don’t know the people but that’s where, that’s where they were.

Det. Arnett: And were those people hurt or not hurt?

They were hurt.
Det. Arnett: Okay. How many people?

I'm pretty sure two. I know that's not 100 percent specific but.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Then what happened?

After, after he was done shooting or wherever he went, there's a new teacher, her name's Miss Silberberger. I know that's a mouthful. She was like helping the people injured, like trying to give 'em, like stop the blood or something like that.

Det. Arnett: How do you know that?

Because I saw her on the ground with one injured guy, with one injured person.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Then what happened?

And she was, she was, she started screaming call 911.

Det. Arnett: And then what happened?

Then that's, I just laid there and then one teacher came in from the back saying anyone still in here come with me right now.

Det. Arnett: What teacher was that?

I, I don't know.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Male or female?

Male.

Det. Arnett: Okay. And did you go with that teacher?

Yes, I did.

Det. Arnett: Did you see anything else?

No.

Det. Arnett: Do you know Jaylen?

No, not, no, not really. Yeah I just knew he was on the football team, the freshman football team.

Det. Arnett: Um-hmm. Tell me again what grade you're in.
I'm in tenth.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Did you know about any disputes or arguments that had, were relevant to this incident?

I heard that like his girlfriend broke up with him that day or the day before. And also a few weeks before that he got into a fistfight before football practice because of someone making fun of his race and making fun of him.

Det. Arnett: So who did you hear about Jaylen’s girlfriend breaking up with him that day from?

It was one of my friends but I can’t remember who. It was just all...

Det. Arnett: Who was Jaylen’s girlfriend?

I don’t know that one.

Det. Arnett: And who told you that Jaylen was in a fight with somebody on the football team?

Oh I, I saw the fight.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Who was he in a fight with?

Another one of his football players. I don’t know his name.

Det. Arnett: Did you hear what the kid said?

Yeah, he was like saying that he was a fag all his life and stuff like that.

Det. Arnett: What does that have to do with Jaylen’s race or...

And he was, he was, man, like that’s, that’s the only one that I heard but he was, but I heard that the main thing was making fun of his race.

Det. Arnett: Okay. So you didn’t catch all of it?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Gotcha. And somebody else told you that later?

Um-hmm. And like he was, he said that, I heard that he said if you keep saying stuff like that you’re gonna get beat up one day.

Det. Arnett: Got it. Anything else you’ve heard since that you think is relevant to this?
Not really, no.

Det. Arnett: Why do you think this happened? Or has somebody told you why this happened?

No, no one's told me why.

Det. Arnett: Okay. Do you have anything else that you want to add to this statement?

No, I don't think so.

Det. Arnett: Is it true that the facts stated on this tape are true and correct to the best of your knowledge and that your statement has been made freely, voluntarily and without threats or promises of any kind?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Do you certify or declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of Washington that this statement is true and correct?

Yeah.

Det. Arnett: Alright. Would you please sign this document right here? The time now is 11:17 hours and this concludes this statement.

[end of interview]

Jeannie Dines, Transcriber

November 16, 2014
WITNESS STATEMENT

First Name: [Redacted] Last: [Redacted] DOB: [Redacted]
Home Address: [Redacted] City: Marysville State: WA Zip: 98270
Place Statement Taken: [Redacted] City: Marysville State: WA Zip: 98270
Employer: [Redacted] City: [Redacted] Best # to call: [Redacted] Home Cell Work
Home Phone: [Redacted] Cell Phone: [Redacted] Work Phone: ( )
E-Mail Address: [Redacted]

STATEMENT: Sunday, November 4th, I grabbed my backpack to do my homework (had my backpack in my bag). When I opened my backpack, my ice pack was broken with a hole in it. I didn't think anything of it until I went back into my backpack and found the bullet in the bottom of my backpack. I looked at my backpack and saw a hole then the corner of my library book then a hole in my ice pack then a hole in my composition book half way through it. Then I told my dad and he contacted the police. No one else is behind my family held the round/bullet.

☐ I have read each page of this statement consisting of 1 page(s). I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury, under the laws of the State of Washington, that the entire statement is true and correct. (Initial) [Redacted]
Deputy Signature: [Redacted] 9-1-12 Victim/Witness Signature: [Redacted]

Date: 11/04/14 Time: 1835 Place Signed: [Redacted] Page 1 of 1
Detective James Massingale, DD266/713, Everett Police Department, SMART

Detective Michael Atwood, DD1185/711, Everett Police Department

This is October 24th, 2014 at...

1609 hours.

1809 hours.

Sorry, 1809 hours.

1809 hours. We're at _______________ Apartments for the purpose of recording, my name is Detective Massingale, M-A-S-S-I-N-G-A-L-E, with the City of Everett. I'm here with Detective...

Mike Atwood, um, A-T-W-O-O-D, with...also with Everett PD.

If you could say your name and spell your last, please.

Thank you; so we're here to talk to you today about the school shooting at Marysville-Pilchuck High School, okay? Um, we got your name uh, from one of the lead investigators and we understand that uh, you suffered a wound at the school today and so we came here to get a uh, uh, get a recorded statement from you; so you understand this is being recorded?

Yeah.

And you're okay with that?
Yeah.

Alright, thank you very much. Mike...

Can you spell your first name for me?

Okay. Okay.

Your middle name?

And your date of birth?

And your full time residence is in Marysville with your father?

Yes.

Thank you.

So you were at Marysville Pilchuck High School today?

Yeah.

Okay; and uh, around lunchtime?

Mm-hmm (inaudible response).

You were in the lunchroom?
Yeah.

MA

Okay; can... so we don't know that much about your situation today, um, can you kinda clue us in on where you were sittin'?

MA

Um, I was sitting right in front of the door 'cause there was a table there, and I was sitting with my friends and then I was... do you want me to like, tell you what happened also?

MA

Sure, yeah, go...

Okay.

MA

...why don't you just take your time and go through and... and...

Okay.

MA

...tell us what went on then we'll follow up.

Okay; well, I was sitting with my friends at the table in there; the door was right next to the table I was sitting at and me and my friends heard a loud pop but my back was facing the door so I couldn't see and when I looked behind me I saw uh, some... somebody shooting uh, people and then all I remember is just running aw... trying to get away from the uh, person, to the nearest exit.

MA

Okay; so when... so if I was coming from the outside to inside your building, um, so I've walked through the door, and where you were sittin' to the left?

MA

I was sitting to the right.

MA

Okay; so there's a couple doors in that place; where the... where the people were getting shot, were they...

JM

(Inaudible)...
MA ...was that near the same door you went out?

MA Uh no, uh, there was a door by the DECA store, if you know what that is...

MA Yeah.

MA ...and that's the door that everybody was trying to go through to get out of there.

MA Kinda on the other side of the lunchroom, right?

MA Yeah.

MA Okay; so you were over by that door?

MA Yeah.

MA Which is on the northwest...

JM West.

MA ...corner; okay, so you were sittin' close to the student store; is that what everybody...is that what you call it?

MA No, no, I was sitting close to the door where he came in and started shooting but I ran out to the door...

MA Oh, okay.

MA ...right next to the store so...so...

MA Okay; so...so when he came in the door was it...so the door he came in, was that near the round table where they were all sittin'?
Yeah.

Okay.

It was near the cashier's place.

And you were sittin' at the table near that door?

Yeah.

So if I came in that door...

There was a round table and in front of that table there was a...like a long table.

The...so the round table...

Yeah.

...then a long table and then there...

Oh, okay.

...was another table...

Yeah.

...staggered behind it, right?

Yeah, that was the table I was sitting at.

At this first table?
Okay.
Yeah.

Okay; how... but your back was to them?
Yeah, I was like on this side of the...
Okay; so um, several people between you and the end of the table?
Yeah.
Okay.

So... okay, I'm clearer now; um, do you remember anybody you were sittin' with?
Yeah, my friend that was talked to that got hit in the back, he was with me also.
Okay.

What's his name?

You know how to spell that?
Uh, not his last name.

Darn it, alright. Do you have a phone number for him?
Yeah, I have his phone number.
Awesome.
Hold on. His number is uh, 

Thank you very much. Okay, so you’re sittin’ at that long table...

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

...kind of a rectangle, I guess it would be.

Yeah.

And you were kinda down on the north end of it...

Yeah.

...with your back towards the round table?

Yeah.

Okay; so when did you first notice somethin’ was... had gone awry?

When I heard the uh, when I looked back and I saw the gun.

Okay; did...did...did you hear a gunshot first and then you looked back?

Yeah, I heard a couple pops but I didn’t know it was a gun, I thought it was like a balloon or something that popped and then I looked back and I saw him holding a gun and I started to run.

Okay; um, (coughing), excuse me, so did you see him pull it out of somewhere or did you...

No.
...see it in his hand?

I just saw him pointing it and started shooting.

Okay; was he standing up? Sitting down?

Yeah, he was standing up.

He was standing up? Okay; so was he facing towards you or was his back towards you or...

He was facing me.

He was facing you?

Yeah; oh wait, no, my back was towards him but when I turned around he was facing me.

Okay.

So was he on...where...where was he at on the table?

He was like...he was like right here.

So he was kinda...

Down that way.

...in this area?

Yeah.

Okay; do you know him...do you know him by name?
His name was Jaylen Fryberg.

Now do you know that or did you learn that after that fact?

Uh, I knew him...

Did you know who he was before?

...because he's played on the football team, yeah.

Pardon me?

I knew him because he played on the football team.

Okay.

Alright; um, did you see anybody get shot?

No.

Didn't see, just heard a couple shots?

Yeah.

And do you remember how many shots you heard?

Hmm-mm (negative response). Uh, maybe six or something, maybe five.

Okay.

'cause I...he got...he was shooting and then he had to reload and that's when I pretty much started running.

Okay; did you see him reloading?
I saw him like, start to reload it and then that's... I didn't like, wait for him to like... yeah.

Good call.

I'm not blaming you, my friend. Um, so did you see where he pulled the other magazine out? Did he have a magazine? Is that how he was reloading it?

Like a...a clip?

Yeah.

Yep.

Uh, I didn't see him pull it out; I just saw him try and pull out the first one.

Okay; then you got the heck outta Dodge.

Yeah.

Did you make it out the door?

Yeah, I made it out the door and then I ran to the student parking lot and then a teacher called me into her room and then I... we were just in there.

So this hasn't been mentioned on the tape yet but it looks like you received an injury at the scene?

Yeah.

Do you remember about when that happened?
It was when I was trying to like, move across the tables to get out of the lunchroom.

MA

So did you get hit by somethin’ or did you...

No, like it...it...the ambulance said that it probab...something probably ricocheted and hit me.

MA

He has his pants, it has two holes down here and then that underneath.

?  

Okay; so you think you got hit by a bullet of some sort?

MA

Yeah.

Alright; and so that...so when you got out of the area or you’re trying to get out of the area, did you go over the table, around the table...

MA

...through the table?

MA

Around them.

MA

Okay; um so you went around...so you’re facing...you got up, you’re probably looking at him...

MA

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

MA

...uh, and you had your chest to him...

MA

Yeah.

MA

...probably? And then what direction did you go?
I went um, around the end of my... the side that I was on, I went around this way.

JM: Okay.

MA: So you went north and then west.

And then there was a table right there and then...

JM: So yeah, so you're going around... around the ends of the tables?

Yeah.

JM: Okay; and then do you cross the room to go out a door or is the... is the door on this side?

The door was on that side of me.

JM: On... same side that you were on?

Yeah.

JM: Okay.

MA: So at what point... did you... did you feel that when that happened?

No, um, 'cause I... I felt it but then I wasn't thinking about it 'cause I was just trying to run and then uh, when I...

He said his hands were numb.

Yeah, my hands were numb from it and then...

MA: Oh.
...then when I stopped running I started to feel something sting and then...

JM

Okay.

MA

Sure; and I...trust me, I know all about all that stuff; so um, what point do you think you got hit by that?

UM, like when?

MA

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

Uh, when I was trying to cross the tables to get a...

MA

Go around 'em?

Yeah, when I was trying to get away from him.

MA

Okay; okay um, do you know anybody else that was sitting at that table?

Yeah, my friend, [redacted]

MA

Sittin' at your table?

Yeah, he was sittin' at the same table.

MA

Okay.

And like, he was like...he was sittin' across from me so he could see the shooter.

MA

Okay.

JM

Directly across or closer to the end of the table or...
I think he was one seat over to the...

One seat closer to the double doors?

Yeah, yeah.

Do you know his phone number by chance?

Yeah, I have it.

Okay.

Anybody else at the table?

Um, not that I know of.

Okay.

So...

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

...is that how you say it? Um, you said he got hit in the back by somethin'? Was he sittin' at the table with you?

Yeah, he was sitting at the table but he started to run also, he's told me, 'cause I was just talking to him a little bit ago, and then he um, he said he got hit by something and then he fell to the ground and then he um, he said he was, um, he fell right next to one of the girls that got shot and then he saw her and he saw the blood and he got up and started running away.

So he was a lot closer to that round table?
Yeah, yeah, ha...

JM

So on the same side as you?

Yeah, he was on the same side as me and like...

JM

And...but farther up this way?

He was two seats over.

JM

Okay; so like right in here?

Yeah.

JM

Okay.

MA

Alright; do you know how he's doing?

Uh, he went to the hospital to get it checked out but they released him so he's doing better, fine, I guess.

MA

Alright; uh, do you know if the police have talked to him at all?

No, I don't know.

MA

You don't know? Okay.

Like, have...have they?

(inaudible).

?

Oh, okay.

?

He was the...
MA: We'll... we'll figure that out.

?: ... that was on the TV, that's what I've seen.

MA: Um, how well do you know, uh, Jaylen?

?: Jaylen? I just knew that he played for the freshman football team; I never really talked to him.

MA: Okay; never had any other interaction with him, nothing like that? (?)

?: (No audible response).

MA: Okay; well at the end of this, you might of... mom also, if we can get a picture of his... his injury on his leg.

?: No, I was gonna take one too, myself.

JM: Do you... do you know a...

?: A... a girl named...

JM: A girl named...

?: Uh, she a freshman?

JM: I don't know; we've uh...

?: Like I've... I... I know of a girl named...

JM: Okay.

?: And she's a freshman,
JM: Do you know her last name?

No.

JM: Okay; does she have a...is she a...is she a tall girl or a short girl?

She's like, uh, she's like a couple inches shorter than me, like 5'3" maybe.

JM: Okay.

MA: Do you know where she was...did you see her today anywhere in the lunchroom?

No but when we were being evacuated she was in the group right next to my group being evacuated to the buses.

JM: Does she have blonde hair?

Yeah, kind of like...

JM: Blondish?

...dirty blonde.

JM: Blondish-brown?

Yeah.

JM: Okay. Okay, uh, do have first lunch all the time?

Yeah...

JM: Okay.
...I have it every day.

Um, do you sit at this table...

Uh...

...the majority of the time or do you...

...not usually.

...move around?

Not usually; I usually sit in the back table; it's a table like right behind the doors that I exited from...

Mm-hmm (affirmative response).

...but um, I just sat with my friends today at lunch because they...that's where they just chose to sit.

Okay; thi...this group that was at the table, did you know anybody else that was at the table where Jaylen was?

No; I didn't know anybody where he was...

Okay.

...that he knew from there.

Also, did uh, does that group sit at that table often?

Like the...the fre...like...
JM: The... the round table? That group of...

No.

JM: No? Not... not that you...

Hmm-mm (negative response).

...okay.

Because I don't think Jaylen has second lunch all the time... I think he usually has second lunch during the Monday through Thursday and then...

JM: The... because it was a half day?

No be... yeah, because of the half-day schedule he had a first lunch today.

Okay.

MA: Did you hear anything weird be... right before the shots? Did you hear any disturbance? Any words?

No.

Okay.

'cause I don't have any classes or anything with him so...

MA: I mean, like during lunch; how... how long were you into lunch when this (inaudible)?

We were like, halfway through it.
MA

Okay; so like 15 minutes?

Yeah, fif... 10-15 minutes through it.

MA

Okay.

JM

Had you already been...were you already at your table with your friends when those guys came in or were they in the cafeteria ahead of ya?

Like [redacted] and them?

JM

Um, well I'm...

Oh well, I... I didn't see...

JM

But did... whoever was sit... seated at the round table, were they in the cafeteria ahead of you guys or...

Um...

JM

...do you know?

...I didn't see Jaylen there when I was... when I got there so I think that we... me and my friends got there before him 'cause he was the only one I heard sitting by... he was sitting by himself and then someone told me he... that he just got up and started shooting.

MA

Were you treated by... you were treated by the medics there?

Yeah.

MA

Okay, that's right; and was uh... [redacted]

I don't know.
MA: Does [redacted] live up in Marysville?

[redacted]: Yeah.

MA: Okay.

[redacted]: He lives down the street from me.

MA: Oh, okay.

JM: I think we're ready for the picture.

MA: Okay.

JM: Uh, is there anything else that you can add that...you know, sometimes if we don't ask a specific question but you have information, if we don't ask that specific question a lot of times we don't get that information shared with us so is there anything that you think that we should know that...that we haven't asked you about?

[redacted]: Um, one of my friends said that like, he was trying to convince like, people to skip their se...fifth...fifth period to go to the first lunch when they would usually have second lunch, to go today to first lunch to skip the fourth period but...

JM: Jaylen tried to get friends to go to first lunch that...that wouldn't normally be there?

[redacted]: Yeah; he tried to make people...uh, get people to skip class and go.

JM: Do...do you know who that was? Do you know who specifically?

[redacted]: No.
Oh, and...and whose...who told you that?

Um, one of my friends, uh, what was his name I don't have his number but... 'cause one of my friends told me that he told him.

So they would've had to skip fifth period...

Yeah, he...

...to go to the lunch?

Yeah, they would've had to skip first period to go to first lunch.

Okay; then you said?

Yeah.

Okay; at this time...

Uh, it is 1827.

1827 hours the interview with is ending.

(END OF RECORDING)
LAKE STEVENS POLICE DEPARTMENT

VICTIM/WITNESS STATEMENT

VICTIM / WITNESS

NAME: [Redacted]

RACE: [Redacted]

SEX: [Redacted]

DATE BORN: [Redacted]

PLACE OF EMPLOYMENT: [Redacted]

WORK PHONE: [Redacted]

SIGNATURE: [Redacted]

DATE SIGNED: 4/24/14

LOCATION SIGNED: [Redacted]

I CERTIFY UNDER PENALTY OF PERJURY UNDER THE LAWS OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON THAT THE FOREGOING IS TRUE AND CORRECT.

"The Lake Stevens Police Department is committed to a professional partnership with our community, by providing excellence in safety, service and education."
Total Station
Everett PD SMART

WP14-04

Case Number
WP14-04

Scale
1" = 13.81'

Drawn By
Det. C. Davis #1109

Date Drawn
10/31/2014

Incident Date: 10/24/2014

Location:
Marysville High School

Scale
Placard

- Church window kit
- Backpack - Jay Sean Fryberg (Suspect)
- Backpack (6424M)
- Yellow
- Red
- Pack
- Jero - hands above backpack (6420K)
- Black

- Bone Fragments - Jay Sean Fryberg
- His Stars - Zoe Gelasio
- Andrew Fryberg
- Coffee

- - No 10 in Classroom
- - 10 - West - Placard 30
- - Right Foot - Next to Placard 30
- - Backpack - On 6436
- - Spoon?
- - Cap?
- - Tape - Collected
- - Collected

Courtyard

Cafeteria

- Green
- White
- Black
- Blue

- Must Engage

0 10 20 30 40 50 ft

- Lamp Post
- Table
- Tree
- Backyard

- Recovered at MIC
- Recovered by FBI
- Recovered from Area #4
- Recovered by WSP at MP HS

- Megan Silbergar
- ChicketnessKit
SMART / WP 14-00004  
SOKKIA SET5 30r3 Total Station  
WSP Burlington Instrument (WSP #14-018994)  
Marysville Pilchuck High School

Instrument Height - 5.48 (Feet)  
Reference Point (RP) Tripod 2 Height - 5.32 (Feet)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pt</th>
<th>North</th>
<th>East</th>
<th>Elev</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Note</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.060</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>Inst Point</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>127.520</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.015</td>
<td>TRIPOD 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>127.520</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.009</td>
<td>BLOOD</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>15.105</td>
<td>-85.570</td>
<td>0.248</td>
<td>BLOOD</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>13.312</td>
<td>-82.876</td>
<td>0.264</td>
<td>BLOOD</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>4.663</td>
<td>-75.155</td>
<td>0.264</td>
<td>BLOOD</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>-1.479</td>
<td>-74.653</td>
<td>0.253</td>
<td>BLOOD</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>-8.692</td>
<td>-74.773</td>
<td>0.216</td>
<td>BLOOD</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>-13.409</td>
<td>-74.764</td>
<td>0.202</td>
<td>BLOOD</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>-19.132</td>
<td>-76.475</td>
<td>0.177</td>
<td>BLOOD</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>-24.239</td>
<td>-76.347</td>
<td>0.150</td>
<td>BLOOD</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>10.146</td>
<td>-8.246</td>
<td>-0.125</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>6.638</td>
<td>-8.908</td>
<td>-0.128</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>7.292</td>
<td>-12.303</td>
<td>-0.162</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>10.697</td>
<td>-11.629</td>
<td>-0.159</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>50.059</td>
<td>0.740</td>
<td>0.029</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>53.477</td>
<td>1.442</td>
<td>0.107</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>54.102</td>
<td>-1.906</td>
<td>0.086</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>50.854</td>
<td>-2.566</td>
<td>0.063</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>56.743</td>
<td>-28.509</td>
<td>0.139</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>60.048</td>
<td>-27.859</td>
<td>0.150</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>60.717</td>
<td>-31.197</td>
<td>0.034</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>57.394</td>
<td>-31.912</td>
<td>0.033</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>16.515</td>
<td>-37.431</td>
<td>-0.198</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>17.162</td>
<td>-40.761</td>
<td>-0.163</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>14.009</td>
<td>-42.007</td>
<td>-0.224</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>13.089</td>
<td>-38.160</td>
<td>-0.169</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>113.475</td>
<td>-68.922</td>
<td>-0.135</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>116.878</td>
<td>-68.275</td>
<td>-0.087</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>117.461</td>
<td>-71.531</td>
<td>-0.141</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>114.206</td>
<td>-72.315</td>
<td>-0.178</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>123.748</td>
<td>-70.851</td>
<td>-0.122</td>
<td>BARR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>80.486</td>
<td>-38.479</td>
<td>0.050</td>
<td>BARR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>158.401</td>
<td>14.973</td>
<td>-0.149</td>
<td>BARR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>123.870</td>
<td>28.143</td>
<td>0.026</td>
<td>BARR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>66.432</td>
<td>18.665</td>
<td>-0.002</td>
<td>BARR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>-13.229</td>
<td>-26.511</td>
<td>0.132</td>
<td>BARR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>-9.454</td>
<td>-79.564</td>
<td>0.254</td>
<td>BARR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>3.986</td>
<td>-93.910</td>
<td>0.257</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Z</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>3.978</td>
<td>-93.874</td>
<td>7.521</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>7.068</td>
<td>-92.272</td>
<td>7.451</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>7.031</td>
<td>-92.782</td>
<td>0.330</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>7.800</td>
<td>-92.676</td>
<td>0.260</td>
<td>DOOR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>7.855</td>
<td>-92.978</td>
<td>7.444</td>
<td>DOOR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>11.199</td>
<td>-92.261</td>
<td>7.508</td>
<td>DOOR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>11.106</td>
<td>-92.057</td>
<td>0.291</td>
<td>DOOR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>13.765</td>
<td>-91.726</td>
<td>0.260</td>
<td>IGNORE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>13.764</td>
<td>-91.716</td>
<td>0.261</td>
<td>DOOR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>13.771</td>
<td>-91.761</td>
<td>7.473</td>
<td>DOOR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>17.008</td>
<td>-90.932</td>
<td>7.467</td>
<td>DOOR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>16.972</td>
<td>-90.739</td>
<td>0.267</td>
<td>DOOR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>17.670</td>
<td>-90.918</td>
<td>0.748</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>17.659</td>
<td>-90.858</td>
<td>7.482</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54</td>
<td>20.753</td>
<td>-90.171</td>
<td>7.481</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>20.744</td>
<td>-90.023</td>
<td>0.245</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>17.766</td>
<td>-89.897</td>
<td>0.513</td>
<td>PURSE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td>26.721</td>
<td>-20.713</td>
<td>-0.477</td>
<td>GRATE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58</td>
<td>28.350</td>
<td>-2.399</td>
<td>-0.030</td>
<td>LP</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59</td>
<td>99.893</td>
<td>-68.330</td>
<td>0.025</td>
<td>LP</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>156.024</td>
<td>21.689</td>
<td>2.612</td>
<td>LP</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61</td>
<td>19.259</td>
<td>-74.159</td>
<td>4.200</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62</td>
<td>19.259</td>
<td>-74.166</td>
<td>7.399</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>22.308</td>
<td>-73.463</td>
<td>7.403</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64</td>
<td>22.311</td>
<td>-73.478</td>
<td>4.289</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td>37.433</td>
<td>-70.147</td>
<td>4.246</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66</td>
<td>40.593</td>
<td>-69.447</td>
<td>4.234</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67</td>
<td>40.576</td>
<td>-69.442</td>
<td>7.391</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68</td>
<td>37.453</td>
<td>-70.131</td>
<td>7.452</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69</td>
<td>37.460</td>
<td>-70.145</td>
<td>4.279</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>-34.097</td>
<td>-102.277</td>
<td>7.503</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71</td>
<td>-34.101</td>
<td>-102.289</td>
<td>0.461</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72</td>
<td>-30.173</td>
<td>-101.401</td>
<td>0.329</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73</td>
<td>-30.187</td>
<td>-101.448</td>
<td>7.310</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74</td>
<td>-33.995</td>
<td>-102.325</td>
<td>7.341</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75</td>
<td>-33.994</td>
<td>-102.321</td>
<td>0.387</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76</td>
<td>78.677</td>
<td>-50.652</td>
<td>8.779</td>
<td>rf</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77</td>
<td>78.363</td>
<td>-50.453</td>
<td>13.679</td>
<td>rf</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78</td>
<td>-3.277</td>
<td>-68.464</td>
<td>13.582</td>
<td>rf</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79</td>
<td>-20.221</td>
<td>7.035</td>
<td>13.718</td>
<td>rf</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>61.207</td>
<td>24.956</td>
<td>13.547</td>
<td>rf</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81</td>
<td>61.983</td>
<td>25.367</td>
<td>8.703</td>
<td>rf</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
SMART / WP 14-00004
SOKKIA SET5 30r3 Total Station
WSP Burlington Instrument (WSP #14-018994)
Marysville Pilchuck High School

<p>| | | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>82</td>
<td>-20.238</td>
<td>7.269</td>
<td>8.807</td>
<td>rf</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83</td>
<td>-20.210</td>
<td>6.652</td>
<td>8.771</td>
<td>rf</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84</td>
<td>-20.404</td>
<td>6.536</td>
<td>8.793</td>
<td>rf</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85</td>
<td>-3.629</td>
<td>-68.044</td>
<td>8.766</td>
<td>rf</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86</td>
<td>-3.393</td>
<td>-68.316</td>
<td>8.777</td>
<td>rf</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87</td>
<td>-3.172</td>
<td>-68.747</td>
<td>8.797</td>
<td>rf</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88</td>
<td>78.783</td>
<td>-50.632</td>
<td>8.828</td>
<td>rf</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89</td>
<td>-35.266</td>
<td>-102.500</td>
<td>11.243</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>-35.264</td>
<td>-102.503</td>
<td>0.365</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91</td>
<td>-34.276</td>
<td>-101.604</td>
<td>0.402</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92</td>
<td>-34.112</td>
<td>-102.239</td>
<td>0.376</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93</td>
<td>-34.110</td>
<td>-102.234</td>
<td>10.895</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>-34.113</td>
<td>-102.241</td>
<td>0.431</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>95</td>
<td>-8.777</td>
<td>-96.673</td>
<td>0.277</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>3.903</td>
<td>-93.877</td>
<td>0.311</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>97</td>
<td>20.904</td>
<td>-90.205</td>
<td>0.301</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>98</td>
<td>17.547</td>
<td>-74.680</td>
<td>0.426</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>99</td>
<td>71.089</td>
<td>-62.624</td>
<td>0.308</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>71.104</td>
<td>-62.641</td>
<td>8.819</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101</td>
<td>17.543</td>
<td>-74.469</td>
<td>8.819</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>102</td>
<td>20.844</td>
<td>-90.098</td>
<td>8.873</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>103</td>
<td>-8.396</td>
<td>-96.186</td>
<td>8.833</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104</td>
<td>-8.864</td>
<td>-96.700</td>
<td>8.737</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105</td>
<td>-21.927</td>
<td>-35.460</td>
<td>8.748</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106</td>
<td>-30.073</td>
<td>4.644</td>
<td>8.886</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>-35.517</td>
<td>25.617</td>
<td>8.843</td>
<td>WINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>-20.528</td>
<td>8.038</td>
<td>8.771</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>-20.470</td>
<td>8.007</td>
<td>0.180</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110</td>
<td>-20.221</td>
<td>6.618</td>
<td>0.207</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111</td>
<td>-21.262</td>
<td>6.309</td>
<td>0.149</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>-22.157</td>
<td>6.574</td>
<td>8.879</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>113</td>
<td>-20.205</td>
<td>6.651</td>
<td>8.607</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>-20.216</td>
<td>6.555</td>
<td>0.194</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>115</td>
<td>-30.532</td>
<td>5.525</td>
<td>0.162</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116</td>
<td>-30.313</td>
<td>4.500</td>
<td>0.181</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117</td>
<td>-31.451</td>
<td>4.137</td>
<td>0.130</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118</td>
<td>-31.487</td>
<td>4.237</td>
<td>8.765</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119</td>
<td>-30.348</td>
<td>4.476</td>
<td>8.650</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>120</td>
<td>-30.315</td>
<td>4.476</td>
<td>0.172</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>121</td>
<td>-25.949</td>
<td>-19.838</td>
<td>0.060</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122</td>
<td>-25.944</td>
<td>-19.835</td>
<td>8.740</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>-24.885</td>
<td>-19.705</td>
<td>8.647</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>X (meters)</td>
<td>Y (meters)</td>
<td>Z (meters)</td>
<td>Code</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>124</td>
<td>-24.927</td>
<td>-19.732</td>
<td>0.180</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>125</td>
<td>-24.599</td>
<td>-20.948</td>
<td>0.190</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126</td>
<td>-24.571</td>
<td>-20.921</td>
<td>8.785</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127</td>
<td>-24.838</td>
<td>-19.703</td>
<td>8.727</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>128</td>
<td>-15.933</td>
<td>-17.681</td>
<td>8.646</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>129</td>
<td>-16.011</td>
<td>-17.710</td>
<td>0.207</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>130</td>
<td>-14.802</td>
<td>-17.464</td>
<td>0.171</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>131</td>
<td>-14.508</td>
<td>-18.667</td>
<td>0.081</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>132</td>
<td>-14.506</td>
<td>-18.663</td>
<td>8.656</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>133</td>
<td>-14.769</td>
<td>-17.455</td>
<td>8.550</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>134</td>
<td>-20.421</td>
<td>-45.221</td>
<td>8.671</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>135</td>
<td>-20.405</td>
<td>-45.230</td>
<td>0.195</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>136</td>
<td>-19.206</td>
<td>-44.974</td>
<td>0.269</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>137</td>
<td>-18.929</td>
<td>-46.189</td>
<td>0.161</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>138</td>
<td>-18.919</td>
<td>-46.151</td>
<td>8.674</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>139</td>
<td>-19.185</td>
<td>-44.958</td>
<td>8.609</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>140</td>
<td>-19.190</td>
<td>-44.969</td>
<td>0.259</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>141</td>
<td>-10.554</td>
<td>-43.565</td>
<td>8.691</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>142</td>
<td>-10.421</td>
<td>-43.022</td>
<td>0.120</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143</td>
<td>-9.132</td>
<td>-42.705</td>
<td>0.190</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>144</td>
<td>-8.844</td>
<td>-44.067</td>
<td>0.071</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>145</td>
<td>-8.825</td>
<td>-43.967</td>
<td>8.561</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>146</td>
<td>-9.090</td>
<td>-42.725</td>
<td>8.708</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>147</td>
<td>-9.109</td>
<td>-42.810</td>
<td>0.168</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>148</td>
<td>-13.564</td>
<td>-70.383</td>
<td>8.686</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>149</td>
<td>-13.561</td>
<td>-70.377</td>
<td>0.274</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150</td>
<td>-13.207</td>
<td>-71.783</td>
<td>0.179</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>151</td>
<td>-13.488</td>
<td>-73.288</td>
<td>8.744</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>152</td>
<td>-13.533</td>
<td>-70.413</td>
<td>8.618</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>153</td>
<td>-13.525</td>
<td>-70.384</td>
<td>0.280</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>154</td>
<td>-12.402</td>
<td>-81.115</td>
<td>8.686</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>155</td>
<td>-12.402</td>
<td>-81.116</td>
<td>0.329</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>156</td>
<td>-11.193</td>
<td>-80.838</td>
<td>0.356</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>157</td>
<td>-11.200</td>
<td>-80.872</td>
<td>8.757</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>158</td>
<td>-10.930</td>
<td>-82.038</td>
<td>8.802</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>159</td>
<td>-11.070</td>
<td>-83.600</td>
<td>0.281</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>160</td>
<td>-11.138</td>
<td>-80.943</td>
<td>0.333</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>161</td>
<td>-4.632</td>
<td>-68.391</td>
<td>8.628</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>162</td>
<td>-4.631</td>
<td>-68.376</td>
<td>0.280</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>163</td>
<td>-3.509</td>
<td>-68.133</td>
<td>0.302</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>164</td>
<td>-3.517</td>
<td>-68.142</td>
<td>8.728</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>165</td>
<td>-3.189</td>
<td>-69.297</td>
<td>8.585</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
SMART / WP 14-00004  
SOKKIA SET5 30r3 Total Station  
WSP Burlington Instrument (WSP #14-018994)  
Marysville Pilchuck High School

<p>| | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>166</td>
<td>-3.120</td>
<td>-69.982</td>
<td>0.201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>167</td>
<td>-3.408</td>
<td>-68.259</td>
<td>0.170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>168</td>
<td>3.540</td>
<td>-77.580</td>
<td>8.761</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169</td>
<td>3.543</td>
<td>-77.602</td>
<td>0.379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170</td>
<td>4.762</td>
<td>-77.332</td>
<td>0.321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>171</td>
<td>4.721</td>
<td>-76.671</td>
<td>8.841</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>172</td>
<td>4.939</td>
<td>-76.608</td>
<td>8.837</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>173</td>
<td>5.223</td>
<td>-80.642</td>
<td>0.252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>174</td>
<td>4.789</td>
<td>-77.343</td>
<td>0.367</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>175</td>
<td>4.776</td>
<td>-77.169</td>
<td>8.837</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>176</td>
<td>67.966</td>
<td>-54.076</td>
<td>8.589</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>177</td>
<td>67.963</td>
<td>-54.067</td>
<td>0.333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>178</td>
<td>67.719</td>
<td>-52.918</td>
<td>0.282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>179</td>
<td>68.951</td>
<td>-52.580</td>
<td>0.238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>180</td>
<td>68.943</td>
<td>-52.573</td>
<td>8.689</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>181</td>
<td>67.730</td>
<td>-32.853</td>
<td>8.659</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>182</td>
<td>67.724</td>
<td>-52.846</td>
<td>0.278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>183</td>
<td>80.040</td>
<td>-60.769</td>
<td>0.274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>184</td>
<td>80.049</td>
<td>-60.776</td>
<td>8.751</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>185</td>
<td>80.395</td>
<td>-59.952</td>
<td>8.739</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>186</td>
<td>81.265</td>
<td>-60.463</td>
<td>0.172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>187</td>
<td>80.120</td>
<td>-60.708</td>
<td>0.212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>188</td>
<td>60.060</td>
<td>35.266</td>
<td>8.648</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>189</td>
<td>60.064</td>
<td>35.269</td>
<td>0.243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>190</td>
<td>58.937</td>
<td>35.021</td>
<td>0.325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>191</td>
<td>59.007</td>
<td>35.018</td>
<td>8.676</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>192</td>
<td>58.578</td>
<td>36.208</td>
<td>8.684</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>193</td>
<td>58.594</td>
<td>36.218</td>
<td>0.280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>194</td>
<td>58.934</td>
<td>35.022</td>
<td>0.304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>195</td>
<td>50.776</td>
<td>24.003</td>
<td>8.591</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>196</td>
<td>50.765</td>
<td>23.996</td>
<td>0.286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>197</td>
<td>51.011</td>
<td>22.854</td>
<td>0.262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>198</td>
<td>51.022</td>
<td>22.868</td>
<td>8.614</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>199</td>
<td>52.256</td>
<td>23.066</td>
<td>8.683</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>52.155</td>
<td>23.021</td>
<td>0.237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>201</td>
<td>51.086</td>
<td>22.726</td>
<td>0.219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>202</td>
<td>50.097</td>
<td>33.078</td>
<td>0.250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>203</td>
<td>48.643</td>
<td>32.118</td>
<td>8.888</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>204</td>
<td>-20.136</td>
<td>17.602</td>
<td>8.883</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>205</td>
<td>-20.180</td>
<td>17.644</td>
<td>0.258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>206</td>
<td>50.078</td>
<td>33.072</td>
<td>0.254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>207</td>
<td>-20.171</td>
<td>17.594</td>
<td>8.873</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Page 5 of 7  
SMART # WP 14-00004  
SMART Produced 001199
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>x</th>
<th>y</th>
<th>z</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>208</td>
<td>-20.137</td>
<td>17.572</td>
<td>0.265</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>209</td>
<td>-20.076</td>
<td>16.993</td>
<td>0.290</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>210</td>
<td>-20.081</td>
<td>16.966</td>
<td>8.821</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>211</td>
<td>-20.659</td>
<td>16.813</td>
<td>8.865</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>212</td>
<td>-20.655</td>
<td>16.810</td>
<td>0.301</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>213</td>
<td>-20.108</td>
<td>16.926</td>
<td>0.243</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>214</td>
<td>-21.145</td>
<td>17.061</td>
<td>0.242</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>215</td>
<td>-21.448</td>
<td>17.305</td>
<td>8.900</td>
<td>POST</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>216</td>
<td>17.812</td>
<td>-103.344</td>
<td>0.220</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>217</td>
<td>17.760</td>
<td>-103.312</td>
<td>0.247</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>18.266</td>
<td>-101.070</td>
<td>0.249</td>
<td>42</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>219</td>
<td>17.843</td>
<td>-97.406</td>
<td>0.263</td>
<td>43</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220</td>
<td>18.136</td>
<td>-99.438</td>
<td>0.517</td>
<td>BH</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>221</td>
<td>23.362</td>
<td>-130.913</td>
<td>0.613</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>222</td>
<td>24.478</td>
<td>-137.320</td>
<td>7.526</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>223</td>
<td>23.843</td>
<td>-137.422</td>
<td>7.526</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>224</td>
<td>23.844</td>
<td>-137.427</td>
<td>0.748</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>225</td>
<td>14.128</td>
<td>-139.764</td>
<td>7.469</td>
<td>DOOR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>226</td>
<td>71.691</td>
<td>13.165</td>
<td>-0.246</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>227</td>
<td>120.401</td>
<td>23.795</td>
<td>-0.237</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>228</td>
<td>130.927</td>
<td>-24.608</td>
<td>-0.216</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>229</td>
<td>82.554</td>
<td>-35.314</td>
<td>-0.281</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>230</td>
<td>84.165</td>
<td>-33.104</td>
<td>0.752</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>231</td>
<td>74.206</td>
<td>11.672</td>
<td>0.777</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>232</td>
<td>118.654</td>
<td>21.423</td>
<td>0.810</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>233</td>
<td>128.662</td>
<td>-23.237</td>
<td>0.757</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>234</td>
<td>126.271</td>
<td>-21.565</td>
<td>1.806</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>235</td>
<td>85.799</td>
<td>-30.683</td>
<td>1.798</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>236</td>
<td>76.569</td>
<td>10.192</td>
<td>1.818</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>117.242</td>
<td>18.969</td>
<td>1.830</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>238</td>
<td>114.313</td>
<td>14.359</td>
<td>2.824</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>239</td>
<td>121.433</td>
<td>-18.579</td>
<td>2.765</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>240</td>
<td>88.702</td>
<td>-25.738</td>
<td>2.782</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>241</td>
<td>81.412</td>
<td>7.129</td>
<td>2.768</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>242</td>
<td>101.327</td>
<td>-30.087</td>
<td>3.856</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>243</td>
<td>98.086</td>
<td>-15.635</td>
<td>3.843</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>244</td>
<td>108.436</td>
<td>-13.408</td>
<td>3.874</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>245</td>
<td>111.704</td>
<td>-27.541</td>
<td>3.796</td>
<td>LLS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>246</td>
<td>110.805</td>
<td>-49.224</td>
<td>0.725</td>
<td>POLE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>247</td>
<td>-56.588</td>
<td>-15.737</td>
<td>1.499</td>
<td>BUSH</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>248</td>
<td>-95.565</td>
<td>-90.341</td>
<td>0.278</td>
<td>BUSH</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>249</td>
<td>-46.460</td>
<td>-62.781</td>
<td>1.385</td>
<td>BUSH</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
SMART / WP 14-00004
SOKKIA SET5 30r3 Total Station
WSP Burlington Instrument (WSP #14-018994)
Marysville Pilehuck High School

<p>| | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>250</td>
<td>-47.706</td>
<td>-19.183</td>
<td>0.594</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
02/05/15 09:39:45 PRINT REQUESTED BY TERMINAL DDC111

Incident History for: #MP14061227 Xref: #DD14149411 #MP14008801
Case Numbers: #MP14008715 #WP14000004

Entered 10/24/14 10:39:29 BY SPCT08 SP0338
Dispatched 10/24/14 10:40:25 BY SPDPl5 SP0100
Enroute 10/24/14 10:40:25
Onscene 10/24/14 10:41:15

Initial Type: ASLTW Initial Alarm Level: Final Alarm Level:
Final Type: ASLTW (ASSAULT, WEAPON INVOLVED) Pri: 5 Dispo: H
Loc: 5611 108 ST NE, MAR -- MPH, MAR btwn 54 DR NE & 67 AV NE (V)

Loc Info: CAFETERIA
Name: UKN MALE
Addr: 5611 108 NE - N SECTOR Phone: 4257507365

/1039 (SP0338) ENTRY FOSS SHOOTING
/1039 (SP0318) SUPP TXT: CC, RP SAYS THERE IS A SHOOTING AT THE SCHOO
/1039 (SP0338) SUPP TXT: AC, HEARD ONLY,
/1039? SUPP LOC: SPRINT, A,
/1039? SUPP NAM: UKN MALE,
/1040 (SP0318) SUPP ADDR: 5611 108 NE - N SECTOR,
/1040 (SP0318) SUPP PHO: 4257507365,
/1040 (SP0318) SUPP TXT: CALLER HU
/1040 (SP0100) DISPER 8S10 #M0032 SPARR, SGT (RICK)
/1040 ASSTER 8D4 #M0113 MISHLER, OFFICER (MATTHEW)
/1040 BCST Urgent Broadcast Sent
/1040 ASSTER 8D1 #M0034 HENDRICKSON, OFFICER (JOHN)
/1040 ASSTER 8D2 #M0077 RUSCH, OFFICER (DANIELLE)
/1040 (HATTIE) SUPP TXT: OFFICE IN LOCKDOWN, WORKING ON PUTTING CAMP US IN LOCKDOWN, SUE OLSON
/1040 (SP0158) SUPP TXT: SOMEONE SHOT IN CAFETERIA
/1041 (SP0318) MISC BCST EAST CO
/1041 (HATTIE) SUPP TXT: REPORTS OF PEOPLE INJURED, NEEDING AID
/1041 (SP0371) ASSTER 20014 #C1375 MCCURRY, DEPUTY (BUD)
/1041 ASSTER 20T47 #C1287 PERCY, DEPUTY (TOM)
/1041 ASSTER 1635 #RL1139 RHODES, OFFICER (JASON)
/1041 ASSTER 1633 #RL1129 MOON, OFFICER (BRIK)
/1041 ASSTER 1613 #RL1146 SARGENT, DET (MIKE)
/1041 (C1247) *ASST 3D12 [5611 108 ST NE, MAR]
/1041 (SP0100) ASSTOS 8012 #MP0090 SUTHERLAND, OFFICER (CHRIS)
/1041 (SP0298) SUPP TXT: NEW RP SAYS HAND GUNSHOT COMING FROM LUNCHROOM, SUE OLSON
/1041 (SP0285) SUPP TXT: I SHOOTER - MALE, 40'S STUDE, BLK PANTS, BLK SHOES, BLK JKT, SHOOTER HAS SHOT HIMSELF: UNK N HOW MANY INJURED.
/1041 (SP0318) SUPP TXT: UNK NAME OF SUBJ, MALE DARKER SKIN TONE 16-1 7YD BLK ZIP UP SWEATSHIRT
/1041 (SP0320) ASSTER 3B3 #C1444 KOSTER, DEPUTY (TROY)
/1041 ASSTER 50010 #C1551 BARNETT, DEPUTY (JONATHAN)
/1041 ASSTER 20T45 #C1361 MCCORMICK, DEPUTY (BILL)
/1041 (SP0168) SUPP NAM:
/1041 (HATTIE) SUPP PHO
/1041 (SP0251) SUPP TXT: FIRE RECEIVED A FIRE ALARM, WILL BE STANDI
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>ASSTER</th>
<th>Code</th>
<th>Officer</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10/41</td>
<td>20012</td>
<td>#C1517</td>
<td>SCHWARTZMILLER, DEPUTY (JAY)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10/41</td>
<td>20T40</td>
<td>#C1178</td>
<td>LASHBROOK, MPD (DALE)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10/41</td>
<td>20T4</td>
<td>#C1185</td>
<td>RUCHTY, SGT (BARRY)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10/42</td>
<td>12BK99</td>
<td>#MM2018</td>
<td>SOUTHARD, OFFICER (JASON)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>#MMK908</td>
<td>K9 NUKE (TRACKER)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
TXT: STILL HAVE SUB IN THE OFFICE ONLINE, SECURITY IS LOOKING FOR THE SHOOTER.

TXT: LOOKED LIKE A BLK HANDGUN, RP ONLY SAW THE ONE SUBJ SUBJ IS POSS L/FRYBERG F/JAYLEN?? JAILE N??

TXT: SUS: NATIVE, LONG DARK HAIR, BLK T-SHIRT, UN K WHERE HE IS AT THIS TIME

TXT: ANN HAUGHIAN, LUNCH ROOM EMPLOY, SAW SUS WM J, UNK TO RP, WRG BLK BBCAP, BLK COAT, POSS BKPA CK, IS OUTSIDE W/STUDENTS

TXT: SHOOTER IS AN EX STUDENT

TXT: WSP ADV UNIT AVL, IF NEEDED
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Code</th>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1048</td>
<td>ASSTER</td>
<td>1731</td>
<td>#C1438 DOERSCH, DEPUTY (RONALD)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1048</td>
<td>MISC</td>
<td>2 BLACK, 3 RED</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1048</td>
<td>ASST</td>
<td>20010</td>
<td>[5611 108 ST NE, MAR]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1048</td>
<td>ONSCNE</td>
<td>20014</td>
<td>[E SIDE SCHOOL]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1048</td>
<td>SUPP</td>
<td>TXT: ADDRESS 11409 54 DR NE, RP HAS SEVERAL STUD</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ENTS AT HER HOUSE, SAW THE SHOOTER, NAM JAYLIN RIEBERG, INDIAN MALE LONG HAIR

/1048 (SP0371) ONSCNE 30A [CP]
/1049 (SP0100) SUPP TXT: AID COMING INTO LOCATION NOW [LOCI: SONITROL/ASHLEY/ 4252583571, PHO: 3606530600,]
/1049 (SP0371) SUPP TXT: AID NEEDS TO ENTER
/1049 (SP0036) SUPP TXT: WEARING A HAT, BLK COAT, BLU JEANS. UNK WHA-
/1049 (SP0100) MISC T DIR HE WENT
/1049 (SP0371) ONSCNE 1635 [67/108]
/1049 (SP0203) ONSCNE 19D2
/1050 (SP0100) MISC ,4 AID UNITS COMING IN.
/1050 (SP0371) MISC 20T47 ,ALL TRF CONTROL UNITS WILL BE ON NORTH TAC
/1050 ASSTOR 3E2. [5611 108 ST NE ,MAR]
/1050 ASSTOR 3E1 [5611 108 ST NE ,MAR]
/1051 (SP0203) CLEAR 17S15 #C1263 MALIKOW,T. DEP BOAT
/1051 (SP0100) MISC NEED 3 UNITS TO FRONT, 33S IFO CAFETERIA
/1051 (SP0371) MISC 30A ,8115 ESTABLISH UNIFIED COMMAND, WILL ADV ON COM-
/1051 (SP0100) ONSCNE 3B3 [CAP] MAND POST
/1051 (SP0203) $PREMPT 3K1 CLEARING WIHT 33S
/1051 (SP0100) ONSCNE 20089 [CAP]
/1051 MISC , TO CLEAR
/1051 (C1490 ) ASSTOR DD754 #DD1100 DEFOLO,DETECTIVE (AARON)
/1051 CLEAR 3B2
/1052 (C1476 ) CLEAR 1581
/1052 (C1259 ) CLEAR 43S
/1052 (SP0200) CLEAR 12S12
/1052 (SP0371) MISC 30A ,CP AT FRONT OF HS BLDING , USING NORTH AIR FOR
/1052 (SP0100) CLEAR 12C49 CLEARING
/1052 (SP0371) MISC 30A ,33S ASSISTING W/ SETTING UP TEAMS
/1052 (SP0100) ONSCNE 20014 [FRONT ]
/1052 (SP0371) ASSTOS 33S [CP]
/1053 (SP0285) SUPP #C1188 BYINGTON,SGT (BARRY)
/1053 (SP0203) ASSTOS TRAN15 TXT: WPS LOOKING FOR STAGING AREA FOR THEIR OFFI-
/1053 (C1401 ) CLEAR 40I26 CERS ENRT
/1053 (SP0100) MISC ,BOTH ENTR CLOSED
/1054 $CROSS #MP14061229
/1054 DUP #MP14061229
/1054 DUP PHO: 425234400
/1054 (SP0203) ASSTOS TRAN15 [S1/116 ]
/1054 (SP0100) MISC #C1368 FORSELL,DEPUTY (TRAVIS)
/1054 (SP0120) ASSTOS DD111 #DD1371 DOONAN,OFFICER (JOHN)
/1054 (SP0203) ONSCNE 20T45 #DD1354 COATS,OFFICER (JOHN)
/1054 (SP0120) ASSTOS DD112 #DD1196 OLSEN,OFFICER (CHRIS)
/1054 (SP0120) ASSTOS DD141 #DD1319 Hogue,OFFICER (RYAN)
/1054 (SP0371) MISC 33S CLEARING TEAMS ON NORTH TAC
/1055 (SP0100) ASSTOS DD192 #DD1190 GILL,OFFICER (BRANDON)
/1055 (SP0371) MISC #DD2019 K9 QUAY (TRACKER)
/1055 (SP0120) ASSTOS DD125 #DD1182 O'HARA,MPO (TIMOTHY)
/1055 (SP0203) ASSTOS DD651 #DD1176 HEGGE,OFFICER (PETER M.)
/1055 (SP0200) ONSCNE 1731
/1055 ONSCNE 15J1
/1055 (C1509) *ONSCNE 15J1
/1055 (SP0100) ASSTOS DD850 #DD1107 REEVES, SGT (TIM)
/1055 (SP0120) ASSTER DD110 #DD270 BRITTON, SGT (TONY)
/1055 ASSTER DD106 #DD229 FUDGE, CAPT (DAVID)
LOC: 11621 55 AV NE, MAR,
NAM: ECKLEBARGER, CHRISTINE,
PHO: 3605258600,
TXT: CC, 6 KIDS AT RP'S ADDRESS FOR SAFE KEEPING

NAM: NELSON, CHRISTINA,
ADR: CELL,
PHO: 4252202647,
TXT: PH RP ADDR, MOM ASKING ABT WHERE TO GO TO P U DAU

SNOPAC ADVISED TO DO A FULL SWAT CALL OUT / PER. LT THOMAS

LOCI: SONITROL/ASHLEY/ 4252583571,
PHO: 3606530600,
TXT: AIRLIFT ADV FOR SECOND CHOPPER, COMING OUT OF BOEING FIELD

AIRLIFT HAS 3 HELOS IN ARL AREA POSS 1 MORE

SOLAR: 20T40, 116

MEDIC ONE COMING INTO AREA

DOG TEAM IS INSIDE

INCIDENT TO CLEARING- A3. CALL WHEN BUILDINGS A RE CLEAR AND NO BLOCKING

EVE 750, 4 UNITS, CLEARED CAFETERIA

DVE 853 BRINING MED 1 INSIDE

GRP: MP1
--- > SOL.

TXT: SOL DATA PATCHED WITH LERN FOR WSP

MP1

FULL SWAT CALLOUT VIA ALERT SENSE

TEACHER OUT OF BUILDING

2ND GO TEAM WITH INSERT UNITS READY TO GO IN.

EVERETT CLEARING OFFICE.

TXT: FULL SWAT CALLOUT VIA ALERTSENSE

TEACHER OUT OF BUILDING

19D1, 51/ROUNDABOUT- WITH SUBJECTS FATHER
KITCHEN IS CLEAR.

MDTVBH, 5832BM, WA,...........

TEAM OF 3 ON NORTH SIDE PER DILL IF THEY WANT I

PICKED UP, 141 EVERETT WITH GROUP OF 4 STUDENTS

AT B? BUILD

REPORT SHOOTERS FATHER AT 108/SHOULTES.
1102 (SP0168) ONSCNE DD110 [MPHS] 750- UNITS EXITING TEACHERS OUT FRONT. 8S10 TAKING STUDENTS OF CAFETERIA AREA/ BACKROOM
1102 (SP0100) MISC MISC 1102 (C1517) *ONSCNE 20O12 [MPHS] #DD1114 YBARRA, OFCR BOAT (GREGORIO)
1103 (SP0100) ONSCNE 17A2 [MPHS] #DD1366 JACKSON, OFCR (DOUGLAS)
1103 (SP0168) ASSTER DD642 [MPHS] #MP0050 OATES, OFCR (DEREK)
1103 (SP0393) SUPP SUPP TXT: SEA PD CALLING IN, HAVE A K9 IN MAR IF WANT FOR SHELL TRACING, PH 206583 2111
1103 (SP0200) MISC MISC 1104 (SP0100) MISC MISC 1104 (SP0371) ONSCNE 3E2 [MPHS] #MP0956 K9 RANGER (TRACKER)
1104 (SP0371) MISC 1104 (SP0100) MISC 1104 (SP0371) MISC 30A 1105 (SP0100) ASSTER 8Z8 [MPHS] #MP0115 YOUNG, OFCR (MICHAEL)
1105 (SP0100) MISC 1105 (SP0371) ASSTOS 20A1 1105 (SP0100) MISC MISC 1106 (SP0285) SUPP [CF] #C1140 MILLER, CAPTAIN (JEFF)
1107 (SP0168) ASSTOS 8P60 [MPHS] #MP0060 KING, OFCR (JEREMY)
1107 (SP0100) MISC CHGLOC DD106 [CF/MAR PD ] LS BUILDING STORAGE ROOM-0 STUDENTS TEACHERS HER E.
1107 (SP0100) MISC 1107 (CRYSTL) SUPP 1107 (SP0100) MISC [MPHS] #MP0063 MCSHANE, OFCR (PAUL)
1107 (SP0100) MISC 1108 (SP0100) MISC 1108 (SP0100) MISC [CF] COMMAND, SEE IF CAN USE CHURCH 116/51 AS SECURE AREA
1109 (SP0100) MISC 1109 (SP0371) ASSTOS 8P63 [MPHS] #MP0063 MCSHANE, OFCR (PAUL)
1109 (SP0371) ASSTOS TF232 [SOUTH SIDES] 1109 (SP0100) MISC 1109 (SP0371) ONSCNE TF232 ANY INCOMING TF UNITS REPORT TO SOUTH SIDE FOR CLEARING OS STRUCTURE
1109 (SP0100) MISC 1110 (SP0371) ONSCNE [SOUTH SIDES] 1110 (SP0100) MISC 1111 (SP0100) MISC 1111 (SP0100) MISC EVERETT 110 HAS KEYS TO LIBRARY
1110 (SP0371) ONSCNE TF232 EVERETT 110, ENTERING LIBRARY
1110 (SP0100) MISC EVERETT DD141, MARKING EXTERIOR OF DOORS TO INDICATE BUILDING CLEARED
1111 (SP0168) $PREMPT DD658
$PREMPT DD653

(SP0100) MISC 8S10- POOL AREA CLEARED YET?

3D12- CONFIRMING SEARCH OF LIBRARY

141- HL2 BUILDING OFF CAMPUS

CLEARED BB6 ROOM

EVERETT 142- TAPE ON DOORS THAT HAVE BEEN CHECK
ED

9 STUDENTS 1 ADULT TO MAIN OFC

[5611 108 ST NE ,MAR]
#SS116 NELSON,DET (FRANKIE)
#SS102 PLANALP,OFFICER (DANIEL)

, OFFICE CLEARED. ADDITIONAL CLEARED
ROOMS HAVE ORANGE/SILVER TAPE

ONCE BLDG CLEARED, SUBJS IN CLASSROOMS WILL SHE
LTER IN PLACE, WILL CLEAR VIA PA

1640 SW Door- EXITING WITH STUDENTS TOWARDS FIR
E RIGS. ANOTHER GROUP FROM LIBRARY

TXT: RED CROSS ADVISING THEY ARE AVAILABLE FOR C
ANTEERING SUPPORT IF NEEDED. CALL JAMIE JARVELL
425 740 2318.

GROUP OF 25 FROM LIBRARY

TXT: **STUDENT ** IS CALLING IN, SHE A
ND 18 OTHER STUDENTS ARE HIDING IN A CLOSET IN
THE ART RM, UKN RM #,. HAS NO WINDOWS/DOORS NEDS
TO KNOW IF OK TO COME OUT OR IF OFC WILL COME
GET THEM, PH HER

25 EXITING - WILL BE BY THE POOL AREA EXTERIOR

, EVE 110 SPEC ED OUT OF SOUTH SIDE

,Cross

,AC BUILDING, EXITING 60 OUT PER EVERETT 141

,2 BUSES HEADING TO A3 TO TRANSPORT

,2 TEAMS CLEARING SCHOOL/1051 (SP
0100) ONSCNE [E SIDE OF SCHOOL]

, ANOTHER LARGE GROUP FROM LIBRARY

,EVE 110, FEW MORE UNITS TO CENTER OF SCHOOL. 20
T40 ENROUTE

,REQ A CHAPLAIN FOR FAMILY MEMBERS RESPOND TO AR
EA , OLD MAR FIRE DIST NEXT TO FIRE DEPT AT 100
ST.NE/51 AV NE

[5611 108 ST NE ,MAR]
#C1498 LYNCH,DEPUTY (BRANDON)

TXT: DUTY PILOT PAGED TO ROCHONS CELL

,DISPATCH CALLING RED CROSS TO STAGE AT CHURCH 5
1/116.

19DL, POSS VIC MOTHER WITH THIS UNIT.

,START SENDING UP BUSES TO SCHOOL.

DEM IS AWARE

,30 STUDENTS/TEACHERS IN ROOM PS1

[MAR PD]
SHELTERING IN PLACE WITH THEM, EVE 141
YEL CAUTION TAPE ON DOORS TO SHOW CLEARED ROOMS
DOES MPD NEED/WANT COMM VAN RESOURCES ON SITE,
WE ARE PRESTAGING IT NOW TO DEPLOY
#MP0109 FARLEY, OFCR (CHRISTOPHER)
#MP0102 BARTL, DETECTIVE (CRAIG)
HAVE WE CLEARED GYM?
8S10-EVE110- 110 WITH STUDENTS SHELTERING. EXIT OUT TO THE NORTH.

TXT: SNOHKI IS AVAIL, AND PER ROCHON DUTY CREW STANDING, BY, AND SNOHKI10 CAN BE AIRBORNE IF NEEDED, CALL HIS CELL IF NEEDED, HE IS STANDING BY AT TAYLORS, ADVISE TO HAVE INC COMMANDER GET AN FA A RESTRICTION TO KEEP MEDIA OUT,

BUSES TO NORTHWEST SIDE FOR BUSES PICKUP
IN PS BLDG 1 TEACHER AND 30+ STUDENTS
TRYING TO EVACUATE STUDENTS FROM POOL AREA TO FIELD.

LS BLDG CLEARED
RED CROSS RESPONDING TO 51/116 CHURCH STAGING A REA

PER 3D9 AUDITORIUM CLEAR
8 STUDENTS 2 ADULTS
MP0089 VERMEULEN, SGT (ADAM)
MP0016 WHITE, OFFICER (DAVID)
8S10, ANY ADDITIONAL MANPOWER TO PLOT.
NB BUILDING TO BE CLEARING/ UNITS OS
ADDITIONAL #'S FOR RED CROSS JAIME-425 220 2451
, 425 239 9806
[5611 108 ST NE , MAR]
MP0048 FORSLOF, SGT (WALLACE)
EVE 110,6 EXITING FROM ANOTHER ROOM.
<p>| | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>/1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>3G1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>40A</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>50010</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>8D1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>8D2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>8D4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Time</td>
<td>Call</td>
<td>Details</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>8115</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>8011</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>8012</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>8P60</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>8P63</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>8S10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>8S8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>8Z2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>8Z20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>8Z3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>8Z7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>8Z8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>TRAN15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>TRAN18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD106</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD110</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD111</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD112</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD125</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD141</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD142</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD161</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD642</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD651</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD652</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD724</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD750</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD753</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD754</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD850</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD851</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD853</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DDK972</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1128</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>TF232</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1129</td>
<td>ASSTER</td>
<td>DD220  [MAR CITY HALL]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1129</td>
<td>MISC</td>
<td>1635    ; MOVING STUDENTS TO BBALL FIELD</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1129</td>
<td>MISC</td>
<td>LIBRARY IS CLEAR</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1129</td>
<td>MISC</td>
<td>8S10-8Z20- MAP OF SCHOOL? CHECKING</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1129</td>
<td>SUPP</td>
<td>TXT: WSP CALLING IN, SAYING A PIO MAY BE NEEDED AT 51/108 FOR MEDIA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1129</td>
<td>MISC</td>
<td>DD642  NO ANSWER CHAP. KING LEFT VM</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1130</td>
<td>ASSTOS</td>
<td>8112  [5611 108 ST NE, MAR]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1130</td>
<td>MISC</td>
<td>8Z4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1130</td>
<td>MISC</td>
<td>20A1    PAGE STITCH FOR MCU</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1130</td>
<td>MISC</td>
<td>DD642  ARL FIRE CHAP PAGER NO LONGER WORKING</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1130</td>
<td>ASSTER</td>
<td>8120  [5611 108 ST NE, MAR]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1131</td>
<td>MISC</td>
<td>DD642  CHAP BLAKE - LEFT VM</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1131</td>
<td>MISC</td>
<td>8112/SOUTH ENTR</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1131</td>
<td>MISC</td>
<td>8011</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1132</td>
<td>ASSTER</td>
<td>8P10  #MP0010 LEE, OFFICER (DOUGLAS)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1132</td>
<td>MISC</td>
<td>8S10, 2 DETECTS TO SOUTH PLOT</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1133</td>
<td>MISC</td>
<td>8X20    #MP0041 JOHNSON, SGT (JOBY)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1134</td>
<td>MISC</td>
<td>8X20    #MP0041 JOHNSON, SGT (JOBY)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

MAR CITY HALL
TXT: STICH ADVISED - WILL BE CALLING 20A1, P-S BUILDING CLEARED PER BPD 110 /SHELTERING IN PLACE.

LOCI: SONITROL/ASHLEY/ 4252583571, PHO: 3606530600,

TXT: ARE THERE ANY NAMES OF STUDENT PATIENTS COM
ING TO COLBY CAMPUS? CC EMPLOYEES ASKING AS PARENTS ARE SHOWING UP
3 TEENAGER GIRLS IN GIRLS LOCKER ROOM IN GYM, ANY UNASSIGNED UNITS HEAD BACK TO OFC
3 BUSFULS FULL ON NORTH SIDE, READY TO EVACUATE, EVE 110 EXITING WITH 4 THAT WERE PRESENT WITHIN ATTACK INTERIOR
10/24/14 11:37:50 TO SNPG FROM HATTIE ON SPSU30: FOR INFO....MEDIA POST WILL BE AT MARYSVILLE CITY HALL 1049 STATE AV
FOR INFO....MEDIA POST WILL BE AT MARYSVILLE CITY HALL 1049 STATE AV
NEED 6 BUSES TO SOUTH AND 6 BUSES TO NORTH, HELO W/AIRBORN SNIPERS, AND A HAND HELD DOWNLIN
VIDEO FEED IF NEEDED, RP W/HOMELAND SECURITY, NEIL HUEVAL 360-714-7168, AIR DIVISION WITH BELL INGHAM, HE WILL HAVE THEM ENRT UNTIL ADVISED TO DISREGARD
NEEDED
6 BUSES TO SOUTH AND 6 BUSES TO NORTH, ACTIVATED SMART** TEAM, ENROUTE.
Heo W/Airborn Snipers, and a Hand Held Downlin
Video Feed If Needed, RP W/Homeland Security, Neil Hueval 360-714-7168, Air Division with Bell Ingham, He Will Have Them Enrt Until Advised to Disregard

AC, 234, 67, 10, 8-0 'PORTABLES CLEAR. 8S10, MOVES NORTH TO O-C BUILDING, TEAMS PRESENT 0-C BUILDING DOING A TEAM SEARCH/ PER 20Y40
8S10, Z20, HOLD AT A-C FOR NOW
MDTVEN, ARMS271, WA, ..........,
ZB-8S10, GROUP OF 8 GOING TO BALL FIELDS FROM B BUILDING?
CHURCH AT NORTH SIDE 121/51
MP0114 NORRIS, OFFICER (JEFFREY)
O-C BUILDING IS CLEAR
L & S BUILDING CLEAR.
8S10, PARKING LOT NEEDS TO BE CLEARED/SECURED
N BUILDING IS CLEAR

19D1, 2 SUBJECTS FAMILY AT THE FS
DEM VAN REQ
COMMAND TO TRANSFER- 6 BUSES ENROUTE. 100+ STUDENTS

BUS ENROUTE TO PU
JASON BITERMAN FOR DEM ADVISED - 4 EMPLOYEES SETTING UP IN THE DEM COMMAND CENTER - AVAILABLE FOR REQUESTS FROM CITY OF MAR
8S10- ALL UNITS SHELTER FOR NOW
MP0130 PITTS, OFFICER (KELLY)
8Z10: CALLING FOR ROAD COVERAGE
MP0114 NORRIS, OFFICER (JEFFREY)
[116/51]

COLLECTION POINT

8S10- ALL UNITS SHELTER FOR NOW
MP0130 PITTS, OFFICER (KELLY)
8Z10: CALLING FOR ROAD COVERAGE
MP0114 NORRIS, OFFICER (JEFFREY)
[116/51]

COLLECTION POINT
TXT: PER ROCHON HOMELAND SECURITY CAN STAND DOWN - THEY ARE ADVISED

#C1573 BEAZLEY, CHIEF (NELSON)

70 STUDENTS 2 TEACHERS. IN GYM
/1202 (SP0120) CROSS  
/1203 (SP0338) SUPP  
/1203 (SP0371) MISC  
/1206 (SP0120) ASSTER DD711  
/1204 (SP0371) MISC  
/1204 (SP0120) ASSTER DD107  
/1205 (SP0100) MISC  
/1207 (SP0371) ASSTER 20I42  
/1208 (SP0100) ASSOS 8Z30  
/1208 (SP0371) ASSTER 20I49  
/1208 (SP0100) MISC  
/1209 OK 10A6  
/1210 (SP0371) ASSOS 40A  
/1211 (SP0100) MISC  
/1211 OK 20080  
/1211 MISC  
/1212 (LENA ) ASSOS 10A1  
/1212 ASSTOS 10A2  
/1212 (SP0100) MISC  
/1213 OK 10A1  
/1213 OK 10A2  
/1213 OK DD853  
/1214 (SP0371) ASSTER 8P13  
/1215 (SP0371) MISC 17A2  
/1215 (MCRICH) ASSTER 8C20  
/1216 (SP0371) MISC 8X20  
/1216 (MCRICH) ONSCNE 20I49  
/1216 OK 20149  
/1216 CLEAR 1633  
/1217 (MCRICH) $PREMPT 1613  
/1217 CROSS  
/1218 CHGLOC 19D1  
/1218 MISC  
/1218 (SP0200) ASSTER 12I45  
/1219 (SP0120) CROSS  
/1220 NAM: ST MARTIN AARON/LP,  
ADR: FRED MEYERS,  
PHO: 4254436899,  
TXT: RP WANTING TO OFFER SPACE AND WATER OTHER'S SUPP TO RESPONDERS IF NEEDED CALL EITHER H J M OR THE DIRECTOR-GARY HASSLER #360-961-4622, HOLDING CLASSROOMS NORTH SIDE OF BAND BLDG. MOVING TEAM 3 STUDENTS TO GYM STILL CLEARING THE SCHOOL, 8X20, 3 MORE BUSES FROM NORTH COMING IN TO PICK UP DISABLED KIDS, CHAPLAIN TO HOSPITAL AND TO PARENT, REUNIFICATION AREA, RP OFFERING HIS CHURCH SPACE FOR INCIDENT IF NEEDED AT 47/GROVE, LG PRIVATE BACK AREA, 8Z30 ARRANGING ROAD COVERAGE ***, TEAM 3 WITH TEAM 9, ROOMS TO CLEAR, ALL SOUTH BALLFIELDS CLEAR OF STUDENTS, NEED TC UNIT TO ROUNDABOUT 108 TO RELIEVE LK'S UNIT, 2B13 IN AREA & 2 TROOPS OS, HAVE CHAP AT NORTH ENTRANCE, VOCATIONAL CENTER CLEAR.

#MP14060419
#DD1185 ATWOOD,DET (MIKE)
#DD180 DECKARD, CAPT (BILL)
#SP0371 SUPP
#SP0100 SUPP
#SP0371 MISC
#DD1125 PINCE, DET (BRAD)
#SP0371 MISC
#SP0100 ASSTER
#SP0338 SUPP
#C1328 DUNN, DET (JOSEPH)
#C1399 BEATON, LT (MONTE)
#C1328 TRENNARY, SHERIFF (TJ)
#C1252 SPEYER, U/SHERIFF (BRENT)
#MP0013 RICHES, OFFICER (RAY)
#MP0033 VASCONI, CSO (DAVID)
#RL14023011
#SP0371 MISC
#SP0100 MISC
#SP0371 MISC
#SP0200 SUPP
#SP0371 MISC
#MP0013 RICHES, OFFICER (RAY)
#MP0033 VASCONI, CSO (DAVID)
#RL14023011
#C1252 SPEYER, U/SHERIFF (BRENT)
#C1138 PENCE, DET (BRAD)
#C1399 BEATON, LT (MONTE)
#C1328 TRENNARY, SHERIFF (TJ)
#C1252 SPEYER, U/SHERIFF (BRENT)

NAM: ST MARTIN AARON/LP,  
ADR: FRED MEYERS,  
PHO: 4254436899,  
TXT: RP WANTING TO OFFER SPACE AND WATER OTHER'S SUPP TO RESPONDERS IF NEEDED CALL EITHER H J M OR THE DIRECTOR-GARY HASSLER #360-961-4622, HOLDING CLASSROOMS NORTH SIDE OF BAND BLDG. MOVING TEAM 3 STUDENTS TO GYM STILL CLEARING THE SCHOOL, 8X20, 3 MORE BUSES FROM NORTH COMING IN TO PICK UP DISABLED KIDS, CHAPLAIN TO HOSPITAL AND TO PARENT, REUNIFICATION AREA, RP OFFERING HIS CHURCH SPACE FOR INCIDENT IF NEEDED AT 47/GROVE, LG PRIVATE BACK AREA, 8Z30 ARRANGING ROAD COVERAGE ***, TEAM 3 WITH TEAM 9, ROOMS TO CLEAR, ALL SOUTH BALLFIELDS CLEAR OF STUDENTS, NEED TC UNIT TO ROUNDABOUT 108 TO RELIEVE LK'S UNIT, 2B13 IN AREA & 2 TROOPS OS, HAVE CHAP AT NORTH ENTRANCE, VOCATIONAL CENTER CLEAR.
PICKUP POINT IS SHOULTES GOSPEL HALL: 5202 116 ST NE
2 SPECIAL NEEDS BUSES AND 4 REGULAR BUSES READY FOR PICKUP - SENDING 2 REG SCHOOL BUSES TO 108 SOFTBALL FIELD TO EVACUATE STUDENTS.

NEEDS SOMEONE IN SCHOOL TO CALL HIS CEL FOR PARENTS OF MATERIAL WITNESS

PATCH MAIN W/ LEARN MAR FOR COMMAND POST, COMM VAN TO EOC/ SNOBAC WILL DELIVER, ATT TO FIND REUNIFICATION HOTLINE NUMBER PER MURPHY, WILL CALL BACK, CITY HALL IS LOCATION OF THE JIC

OUT AT MPD CP, WILL BE ESCORTING 30 STUDENTS AT A TIME TO BUSES

ONE STUDENT WITH GRAZE WOUND - ESCORTING TO AID LOC

ALL #600 ROOMS IN GYM

STADIUM CLEAR PER TEAM 5, NO PERSONS FOUND, TEAM 5 GOING TO 500 BLDG TO ASSIST IN EVACUATION OF STUDENTS

30 STUDENTS AND STAFF TO NORTH BLDG W/ SEC VIA TEAM 7

TEAM 2 BLD 3 AND 4 CLEAR - NO OCCUPANTS, WALKING THROUGH LS BLDG

ALL UNITS ON PERIMETER, ON PSOPS N4

30 ON THE BUS

TEAM 4 GOING TO SW TO CHECK AC 9 & AC8 NEXT TO STUDENT DOOR

ONE STUDENT WITH GRAZE WOUND - ESCORTING TO AID LOC

ALL UNITS ON PERIMETER, ON PSOPS N4

30 ON THE BUS

TEAM 4 GOING TO SW TO CHECK AC 9 & AC8 NEXT TO STUDENT DOOR

ANOTHER WOUNDED WE WERE UNAWARE OF, MADE IT OF F CAMPUS MEDICS TENDING TO
OK 2013.

504 CLEAR. CHECKING 513.

ANOTHER SUBJECT WITH LEG INJURY BEING TENDED TO

513 IS CLEAR.

BLDG 513 CLEAR.

CHARBONEAU, DEPUTY (BRANDON)
FBI WILL BE RESPONDING TO PROV CC, DD760 ADV
32 TO MOVE FROM EB BLDG
TEAM 4 MOVING 32 STUDENTS NORTH FROM EB
MEDIA AT 116/51/ COMMAND WILL WORK ON HANDLING
APPEARS ALL INJURED ARE TAKEN CARE OF.
ALL ROOMS IN 500 BLDG CLEAR
22 DROPPED OFF AT BUS?
30 PEOPLE STILL IN MAIN OFC TO EVACUATE
SHELTER IN PLACE UNTIL MORE RESOURCES AVAILABLE
25 STUDENTS + STAFF WAITING AT GYM
SEND US ANOTHER BUS IF AVAIL
20T48 [5611 108 ST NE ,MAR] #C1289 LATIMER, DEPUTY (JODY) SWITCHING TO FSOPS N3
28 STILL IN OFC, READY TO MOVE, WITNESSES SEPERATED AND HOLDING
COMPLETED INITIAL INTERVIEW OF SHOOTERS PARENTS OBTAINED DIGITAL IMAGES OF GROUP TEXT FROM SUSP BCT TO FAMILY
TXT: AIR RESTRICTION MODIFIED TO 2 MILES, STILL A1
#MP0052 WIERISMA, DET (DARRYN) 721LMC
LIC, 1640, 721LMC,
[COMMAND POST]
#C1289 LATIMER, DEPUTY BOAT (JOSHUA)
NAME: ADR: PHO:
TXT: CT RF ADD, WHILE IN LOCKDOWN IN A CLASSMATE ASKED RP'S DAU TO HIDE 2 KNIVES. RP'S DAU HIDE THEM AND WANTS TO MAKE SURE OFFICER FIND THEM.
BACK TO SCENE BACK TO SCENE
BOMB SQUAD, PAGED TO 7542853 - PHILLIPS
MDTVEH, 886SEL, WA,
#DD1309 KLINGMAN, OFFICER (JOE)
#DD1309 KLINGMAN, OFFICER (JOE)
#DD266 MASSINGALE, A/SGT (JIM)
#DD215 DORN, SGT (KEN)
STILL COMPLETING BACK SEARCHES
AUDITORIUM AND POOL ARE CLEAR.
[51/116]
#MP0081 SHOVE, SGT (PETE)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Status</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>/1423</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD711</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/1423</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD720</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/1424</td>
<td>CLEAR</td>
<td>19I1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/1424</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>2D13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/1424</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>40A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/1424</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>8C20</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1150 SPOKE TO NUSH VIEW STUDENT SAID HE SAW 6FT TALL HISPANIC MALE WITH BLACK HOODIE BLUE JEANS, LT FACIAL HAIR, 17 YRS OLD, SAID SUBJ HAD BLACK PISTOL RAN OUT BACK DOOR TOWARDS WOODS.

I TURNED HIM OVER TO OFF LEE MSVLPD. LEE TURNED HIM OVER TO SMART.

NAM: CORTEZ, LARA
ADR: CALIFORNIA
PHO: 5104935962
TXT: ?? PH, POSS INFO ON SHOOTING.
CLEAR 1132
$PREMPT DD642
OK DD161
CLEAR 8Z8
CLEAR DD750
REMINQ 20014 MDTVEH,B41597V,,WA,...........
/1536 (SP0333) ONSCNE 8C20.
/1536 (SP0380) $PREMPT DD652
/1538 $PREMPT DD850
/1539 (MP0048) *CLEAR 8Z3 D/D
/1542 (SP0333) OK 8C20
/1544 (SP0224) NEWLOC 10A6 [CP MVS PD ]
/1548 (SP0380) $PREMPT DD111
/1548 (SP0333) CLEAR DD142
/1551 (SP0224) $PREMPT 3D12
/1553 (SP0333) MISC 20089 ,NEBLDG IS CLR, MOVING ON TO PS BLDG
/1555 (C1438 ) REMINQ 1731 MDTVEH, ALS3788 , WA,...........
/1557 (MF0034) CLEAR 8D1.
/1600 (SP0333) CROSS #8014176898
/1602 $PREMPT 1731
/1602 (SP0380) NEWLOC DD653 [3721 Oakes ]
/1603 CLEAR DD106
/1606 CHGLOC DD653 [Eisenhower]
/1606 CHGLOC DD653 [59]
/1609 (SP0333) MISC 20089 ,P-10 BLDG CLR
/1611 (MP0033) *CHGLOC 8C20 [MPD]
/1611 (SP0380) CLEAR DD790
/1615 (SP0224) CLEAR 3E2
/1619 (SP0368) CLEAR 19D2
/1621 CLEAR 17A2
/1622 (MP0033) *ONSCNE 8C20 [SCENE]
/1623 *CHGLOC 8C20 [SCENE]
/1628 (SP0333) MISC 33S ,TRIBAL P2 CLEAR
/1628 (SP0224) CLEAR 3E9
/1632 (SP0333) CHGLOC 8D2 [PD]
/1633 (MP0033) *ONSCNE 8C20
/1636 (MP0016) *CLEAR 8011 D/D
/1642 (SP0380) $PREMPT DD853
/1642 (SP0333) MISC 8S10 ,IS CONTACT
/1642 (SP0224) CHGLOC 3B3 [NF/PAPER]
/1642 CLEAR 33S
/1650 (C1509 ) *MISC 15J1 ,JAMIE GRAVELIE, RED CROSS ENTERED SCENE
/1651 (MP0113) *ONSCNE 8D4
/1651 *ONSCNE 8D4.
/1652 (SP0346) *MISC 8S10 ,ANY MARYSVILLE UNITS RELEASED FROM SCENE NEED T
/1652 (SP0194) CLEAR 8D4 O CC COMMANDER WADE BEFORE SECURING
/1652 (SP0346) NEWLOC 8I12 [928 Alder ]
/1655 (C1509 ) *MISC 15J1 ,BATTALION COMMANDER SCOOT GOODELL MFD, ENTERED S
/1655 (SP0346) MISC 50010 CENE
/1656 (C1375 ) REMINQ 20014 MDTVEH, 040 SGL, WA,................
/1657 (SP0194) CLEAR 20011
/1700 (C1444 ) *ONSCNE 3B3
/1701 (SP0346) MISC 8O12 ,CLEAR SCENE
/1701 CLEAR 8O12
/1701 CLEAR 50010
/1701 (SP0194) MISC 20Z2 ,SCENE AT THE SCHOOL TURNED OVER TO DETECTIVES
/1704 (SP0224) CHGLOC 30A [MPD]
/1705 (SP0346) $PREMPT 19T2
/1705 (SP0333) MISC 8S10 ,ALL FACULTY GO TO W ENTRANCE OFF 108TH, PRINCIP
/1706 (C1509 ) *MISC 15J1 AL WILL ID EVERYONE COMING THROUGH
/1706 CORY CHAPELTON MFD, KEVIN NELSON WSP, DON METCALF FBI, CPT MILLER SCSC W/ SCHOOL STAFF ENTERED
REMINQ 20014 MDTVEH, AIT551, WA,............

MARK VERDAN MSD, ALANA COLE SNOFAC, FARLEY MPD ENTERED SCENE

MARYSVILL PUBLIC WORKS SETTING UP LIGHTS

JMP0123 LAWRENSON, OFFICER (BRANDON)

ELTON MPD, LISA BOND MSD, CAPT WITH CAR LOAD AND BUS LOAD OF SCHOOL EMPLOYEES

NEWLOC 20Z2 [MAR PD]

ONSCNE 20I42

DET PINCE, MPD VASCONI, ENTERED SCENE

[SECURITY]

HOSTETTER, DEPUTY (JOSH), RPT $WP14-004

GOFFIN, DET (JOE)

CHIEF RICHARDSON, DEPUTY GOFFIN ENTERED SCENE

C1423 SERRAO, DEPUTY (DON)

LT. LAMBIE AND DET. THOMAS ENTERED SCENE FROM 108 STAND 55 AVE

#MPD123 LAWRENSON, OFFICER (BRANDON)

MS. DALZIEL (SOUP LADY) ARRIVED SCHOOL PROPERTY

MDTVEH, 437 YPI, WA,............

VERMEULEN, SGT. (ADAM)

MDTVEH, 437 YPI, WA,............

FBI AGENTS ROGERS AND BILNEN'TT ARRIVED, BUTCH BRALEY RED CROSS ENTERED TO PICK UP WIFE

MR. MACINTYRE NORTHWEST MANAGEMENT TEAM INIDENT

MANAGEMENT TEAM NORTHWEST WASHINGTON

BENNET AND ROGERS (FBI) ENTERED SCENE

FBI AGENTS' ROGERS AND BENNETT ARRIVED

BUTCH BRALEY RED CROSS ENTERED TO PICK UP WIFE

RICHES, OFFICER (RAY)

GERFIN, OFCR (LYNT)

YOUNG, OFFICER (MICHAEI)

FONTENOT, DET (DAVE)

KIMBERLY McARTHUR AND JAMES WESTLAKE FROM RED C
ROSS ENTERING
ERIC ANDREWS FROM COUNTY FIRE ENTERING
*UNITS ON VIGIL TONIGHT, USE NORTH SCSO TAC CHANNEL.*

RED CROSS MS. GRAVELLE ARRIVING
ONSCNE 8P13, RED CROSS CHRIS JURY ARRIVED WA LIC. AFIN8936
#RL1137 VENTURA, SGT (JON)

MISC 8A12, **IS SEC TEAM LEADER**
#8875 CHRISTENSEN, OFCR (CHAD)

MARYSVILLE PD FAXTON AND FBI BARRETT ENTERED

MEDICAL EXAMINER ASSISTANT BRILL AND DR. ADAMS ARRIVED

MEDICAL EXAMINER ASSISTANT JORGENSON ARRIVED AND DR. SEALOVE

MEDICAL EXAMINER OFFICE ASSISTANT CHRISTMAN ARRIVED

LAKE STEVENS OFFICER CHRISTIANSON ARRIVED

AIR SPACE RESTRICTION LIFTED AS OF 1900
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Status</th>
<th>Code</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD659</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD710</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD711</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD720</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td>DD724</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
[/*2007*/ OK DD753
/*2007*/ OK DD754
/*2007*/ OK DD770
/*2007*/ OK DD820
/*2007*/ OK TF232
/*2014*/ (C1439 ) REMINQ 1B1 MDTVEH,1700LEM, WA,
/*2018*/ (LENA ) REMINQ 1B1 MDTVEH,AKA5364, WA,
/*2021*/ (LENA ) MISC INFO GIVEN TO DECKARD -LOCAL (425)367-4484 FOR SERVPORO-BIOHAZARD CLEANUP
/*2025*/ MISC DECKARD CAN BE REACHED AT 425.248.7635 OR PERSONAL CELL 425.280.8545
/*2028*/ (C1214 ) *MISC 20I91 ,LYNNWOOD PD JORGENSEN AND ARRNET
/*2029*/ *MISC 20I91 ,FBI CARROL ARRIVED.
/*2045*/ (SP0333) CHANGE PRI: E
/*2116*/ (SP0194) CLEAR 20I42
/*2124*/ (SP0333) CLEAR 8I15
/*2124*/ (SP0380) CLEAR DD710
/*2130*/ (SP0194) CLEAR DD711 D/M
/*2142*/ (C1214 ) REMINQ 20I91 MDTVEH,136VFL, WA,
/*2142*/ *MISC 20I91 ,FBI AGENT BAIK.
/*2145*/ (SP0194) CLEAR DD754
/*2150*/ CLEAR DD724
/*2203*/ (SP0331) CHGLOC DD700 [PROP ROOM]
/*2208*/ (SP0333) CHGLOC 8I11 [PD]
/*2216*/ (SP0331) CLEAR DD107
/*2217*/ CHGLOC DD650 [61]
/*2217*/ CHGLOC DD659 [61]
/*2223*/ (C1214 ) *MISC 20I91 ,CRYSTAL AYCO WITH SNOPAC LOCKING UP A VAN
/*2224*/ (SP0331) ON'SCNE DD700
/*2224*/ OK DD659
/*2226*/ (C1214 ) *MISC 20I91 ,OFFICER GOLDMAN FROM MARYSVILLE PD ARRIVED
/*2228*/ (SP0368) MISC 12I45 ,WAS OS AT 1250
/*2228*/ CLEAR 12I45
/*2228*/ (SP0331) CLEAR DD720
/*2229*/ (C1439 ) *MISC 1B1 ,1B1 IS RELIEVED AND IM CLEARING
/*2229*/ CLEAR 1B1
/*2303*/ (SP0224) CLEAR 20I44
/*2320*/ ASSSOS 50010 #C1551 BARNETT,DEPUTY (JONATHAN) WILL B ON UNTILL 0230
/*2232*/ ASSSOS 20I29
/*2238*/ (SP0380) ON'SCNE DD650
/*2242*/ (SP0333) CLEAR 8I11:
/*2249*/ (C1214 ) *MISC 20I91 ,CRAIG WILLIS FROM BIOCLEAN ARRIVED
/*2251*/ (SP0380) CLEAR DD770
/*2252*/ (SP0224) CLEAR 2013
/*2257*/ (SP0366) CLEAR DD559 ;M
/*2303*/ (SP0345) CLEAR 8I20
/*2305*/ (C1214 ) *MISC 20I91 ,LISA MARTINEZ, REBECCA BLIVEN-DUNHAM FROM BIOCLEAN ARRIVED
/*2306*/ (SP0366) CLEAR DD650 ;M
/*2316*/ (C1214 ) *MISC 20I91 ,MARK HANSEN JR FROM BIOCLEAN ARRIVED
/*2340*/ (SP0380) CLEAR 8P123
/*2341*/ CLEAR 827
/*2341*/ CLEAR 16S11
/*2344*/ CLEAR 19I23
/*2356*/ (JENNIFER) CLEAR 19R1
*** New Date: 10/25/14 ***
/*0000*/ (MP0130) REMINQ 8Z11 MDTVEH,LEM7246, WA,
/*0001*/ (JENIFE) CLEAR DD700
| 0003  | (SP0380) CLEAR 8Z11 |
| 0025  | MISC 8A12 , PER 8A3 , ALL CMU THRU 8A12 - ICP CLOSED |
| 0031  | OK 19122 |
| 0031  | OK 20129 |
| 0031  | OK 20191 |
| 0031  | OK 20T4 |
MARYSVILLE PILCHUCK SECURITY BILL FLANDERS ARRIVED.
MARYSVILLE PILCHUCK SECURITY BRASSFIELD ARRIVED WITH DAUGHTER CASSIE.
MARYSVILLE PILCHUCK SECURITY ANN CARLSON ARRIVED.
MARYSVILLE PILCHUCK SECURITY DEFOLO-NATTERSTAD ARRIVED.
MARYSVILLE PILCHUCK SECURITY RINGEL ARRIVED.
MARYSVILLE PILCHUCK STAFF WILDE AND COOK ARRIVED.

WSP MATT ROGERS ONSCENE FOR SECURITY.

[SECURITY]

(MIKE)

[SECURITY]
CLEAR 20191
CONTRL GRP: MP1
--- > SP1.
$PREMPT 20129
$ASSTOS 20192 #C1319 METCALF, DETECTIVE (GEORGE)
$PREMPT 20129 20192
$ASSTOS 20129
PREDSP 20192 20129
OK 20129
(KARL ) GDISPO  D/H
Incident History for: #MF14008801 Xref: #MF14061227 #MF14008804
Case Numbers: $AD14002871 $AX14030941 $BA14017432 $BH14003327 $MF14009188
Entered 10/24/14 10:39:57 BY SPCT04 SP0298
Dispatched 10/24/14 10:40:00 BY SPDF26 SP0251
Enroute 10/24/14 10:42:36
Onscene 10/24/14 10:43:10
Closed 10/24/14 16:09:45

Initial Type: FAC Initial Alarm Level: 2 Final Alarm Level: 2
Final Type: MEDX (UPGRADED MEDIC (ALS) RESPONSE) Pri: 1 Dispo: IDC
Loc: 5611 108 ST NE ;MAR -- PILCHUCK HS btwn 54 DR NE & 67 AV NE (V)

Loc Info:
Name: UNK MALE Addr: 5611 108 NE - N SECTOR Phone: 3606530600

/1039 (SP0298) ENTRY FAC, GENERAL FIRE
/1040 (SP0251) DISP L62 #MFE644 NEYENS, STEVE (FF/RT)
/1040 #MFE688 MULLEN, CHRIS (FF/EMT)
/1040 #MFE360 BROWN, KEONI (FF/RT)
/1040 $ASNCAS L62 $MF14009188
/1040 ASST STN62
/1040 ASST PGEND
/1040 $ASNCAS PGEND $AX14030941
/1040 AIQ STN62
/1040 AIQ PGEND
/1040 PISEN
/1042 ASST B61 [5611 108 ST NE ,MAR]
/1042 #MFE169 GOODALE, SCOTT (BC/RT/HZ)
/1041 [5611 108 ST NE ,MAR]
/1041 #MFE686 MERSSEAL, NATE (FF)
/1041 #MFE789 WAXFIELD, FF (JOSPH)
/1042 ASST A62 [5611 108 ST NE ,MAR]
/1042 #MFE382 COLMORE, RUSSELL (FF/PM)
/1042 #MFE668 WOOLCOCK, PAT (PM/FF)
/1042 $CROSS #MF14008804
/1042 DUP #MF14008804
/1042 DUP NAM: BINITIATE
/1042 PHO: 4252934400
/1043 ONSCNE A62 [S/B]
/1043 ONSCNE L62 [S/B STA 62]
/1043 ENROUT B61
/1043 ENROUT M61
/1044 ASSTER A61 [5611 108 ST NE ,MAR]
/1044 #MFE746 WILLIAMSON, RICKY (FF)
/1044 #MFE791 COLLETTI, KYLE (FF)
/1045 ASSTER M63 [5611 108 ST NE ,MAR]
/1045 #MFR370 MILLESS, CRAIG (PM)
/1045 #MFE793 BARRETT, FF (IAN)
/1045 (SP0100) SUPP TXT: HEAD WOUNDS TO PATIENTS, ROUTE TO CAFETERIA IS CLEAR
/1045 (SP0213) SUPP TXT: AIRLIFT ON S/BY
/1046 (SP0251) ASSTER A65 [ALS]
/1047 (SP0100) SUPP TXT: AID GO IN, IMMEDIATELY.
/1047 (SP0200) SUPP TXT: CURRENT RP SAYING THERE ARE 6 KIDS TOTAL TH
/1047 (SP0213) SUPP TXT: CURRENT RP SAYING THERE ARE 6 KIDS TOTAL TH
/1047 (SP0251) SUPP TXT: CURRENT RP SAYING THERE ARE 6 KIDS TOTAL TH
/1047 (HATTIE) SUPP TXT: CURRENT RP SAYING THERE ARE 6 KIDS TOTAL TH
/1047 (HATTIE) SUPP TXT: CURRENT RP SAYING THERE ARE 6 KIDS TOTAL TH
/1047 (HATTIE) SUPP TXT: CURRENT RP SAYING THERE ARE 6 KIDS TOTAL TH
/1047 (HATTIE) SUPP TXT: CURRENT RP SAYING THERE ARE 6 KIDS TOTAL TH
AT NEED AID

/1048 (SP0251) ENROUT A62 [SCENE]
/1048 (SP0213) ASSTER BAM1 [5611 108 ST NE, MAR]
#BA0244 GALOVIC, D. -F[P,H]
#BA0239 DAVIS, L. -F[P]

/1048 $ASNCAS BAM1 $BA14017432
ASSTER BAMSOL [5611 108 ST NE ,MAR]

#BA0255 VARES,R. (C) [P]

/1048 (SP0251) ENROUT L62 [SCENE]

/1048 (SP0036) SUPP

LOC: CAFETERIA,

NAM: UKN MALE,

ADR: 5611 108 NE - N SECTOR,

PHO: 4257507365,

TXT: ADDRESS 11409 54 DR NE, RP HAS SEVERAL STUDENTS AT HER HOUSE, SAW THE SH OTER, NAM JAYLN F RIEBERG, INDIAN MALE LONG HAIR

/1048 (SP0251) ASSTER B63 [5611 108 ST NE ,MAR]

#MFE143 NELSON,LARRY (CAPT)

#MFE784 ENDRISS-DYGERT,FF (EBEN)

#MFE654 BALLIF,JOSEPH (FF)

/1049 (SP0213) CHANGE

TYP: FAC

---> MEDX

/1049 (SP0100) SUPP

LOC: CAFETERIA,

PHO: 4257507365,

TXT: AID COMING INTO LOCATION NOW

/1049 (SP0371) SUPP

TXT: AID NEEDS TO ENTER

/1049 (SP0251) ONSCNE L62

[SCENE ]

/1049 (SP0036) SUPP

LOC: CAFETERIA,

PHO: 4257507365,

TXT: WEARING A HAT, BLK COAT, BLU JEANS. UNK WHA T DIR HE WENT

/1049 (SP0251) ONSCNE A62

/1049 ONSCNE M63

/1050 (SP0100) SUPP

LOC: CAFETERIA,

PHO: 4257507365,

TXT: MAR SGST REQUEST ARLIFT ON STANDBY. ADVISED THATS AFFIRM

/1050 (SP0251) ONSCNE M61

[PICLUCH CMD]

/1050 ONSCNE B61

/1051 MISC B61

,M48 HEADING THAT WAY

/1052 MISC B61

,CMD POST OUTSIDE CAFETERIA

/1052 ONSCNE B63

/1052 ASSSTOS E61

/1052 AOS B61

/1053 (SP0285) SUPP

LOC: CAFETERIA,

PHO: 4257507365,

TXT: WES LOOKING FOR STAGING AREA FOR THEIR OFFI CERS ENRT

/1053 (SP0251) NEWLOC B61

[LZ]

/1054 MISC B61

,ALNW ADVISED TO FLY,

/1055 MISC B61

,4 REDS, 1 BLK

/1056 (SP0285) SUPP

LOC: 11621 55 AV NE ,MAR,

NAM: ECKLEBARGER, CHRISTINE,

PHO: 3605258600,

TXT: CC, 6 KIDS AT RP'S ADDRESS FOR SAFE KEEPING

/1056 (SP0298) SUPP

NAM: NELSON, CHRISTINA,

ADR: CELL,

PHO: 4252202647,

TXT: PH RP ADDR, MOM ASKING ABT WHERE TO GO TO P U DAU

/1056 (SP0251) MISC B61

,REQ 2ND ALNW

/1056 (SP0213) SUPP

TXT: ARLIFT ADV FOR SECOND CHOPPER , COMING OUT
ASSTOS A66 OF BOEING FIELD
[LZ]
#MFE151 SWOBODY, ERIC (CAPT/HZ)
#MFE660 LEWIS, MICHAEL (PM/FF)
#MFE661 PIERCE, SHAYNE (FF/HZ)

TXT: AIRLIFT HAS 3 HELOS IN ARL AREA POSS 1 MORE
/1057 (SP0251) ASSTER FM61 [5611 108 ST NE, MAR]
#MF6714 MALONEY, TOM (PM)
/1058 ASST CH47 [5611 108 ST NE, MAR]
#BH9007 SCHMIDT, D. -DV (P)
/1059 $ASNCAS CH47 $BH14003327
/1058 ONSCNE BAM1
/1058 ONSCNE BAMSO1
/1058 (CRYSTL) SUPP.

LOCI: CAFETERIA,
PHO: 4257507365,
TXT: SO DATA PATCHD WITH LERN FOR WSP
[PROV]

/1059 (SP0251) TRANS M61
/1059 ENROUT CH47
/1100 (HATTIE) SUPP.

LOCI: CAFETERIA,
PHO: 4257507365,
TXT: FULL SWAT CALLOUT VIA ALERTSENSE
[PROV]

/1102 (SP0152) CHANGE
/1103 (SP0251) TRANS BAM1
/1103 (SP0393) SUPP.

LOCI: CAFETERIA,
PHO: 4257507365,
TXT: SEA PD CALLING IN, HAVE A K9 IN MAR IF WANT.
FOR SHELL TRACING, PH 206583 2111

/1105 (SP0251) ASSTER A62A [5611 108 ST NE, MAR]
#MF6508 HALE, CHAD (CAPT, RT)
#MF6621 BURLINGAME, DAVID (FF/RT)

/1106 CLEAR A62A

LOCI: CAFETERIA,
PHO: 4257507365,
TXT: SON - IS A WITNESS CURRENTLY AT THE BACK OF THE SCHOOL. KID IS OK.

/1106 (SP0251) ONSCNE CH47
/1106 (SP0213) MISC M61 , AIRLIFT ADV TO STAND DOWN 2ND BIRD
/1107 (SP0251) MISC B61 , PROV TO TAKE ALL 4 PTS
/1107 TRANS M63 [PROV RED]
/1107 (SP0213) MISC M61 , 2ND AIRLIFT CANCELLED
/1107 (CRYSTL) SUPP.

LOCI: CAFETERIA,
PHO: 4257507365,
TXT: REGION 1 SWAT ASKING IF THEY NEED RESOURCES?

/1108 (SP0251) MISC CH47 , ALNW CANCELLED
/1110 (HATTIE) TRANS BAM1
/1113 (HATTIE) SUPP.

LOCI: CAFETERIA,
PHO: 4257507365,
TXT: RED CROSS ADVISING THEY ARE AVAILABLE FOR CANTEERING SUPPORT IF NEEDED. CALL JAMIE JARVELL
425 740 2318.

/1114 (SP0393) SUPP

LOCI: CAFETERIA,
PHO: 4257507365,
TXT: **STUDENT IS CALLING IN SHE A ND 18 OTHER STUDENTS ARE HIDING IN A CLOSET IN THE ART RM, UKN RM #. HAS NO WINDOWS/DOORS NEEDS TO KNOW IF OK TO COME OUT OR IF OFC WILL COME GET THEM, PH HER

/1114 (SP0251) TRANS A61 [PROV ALS RED]
/1114 (SP0036) ONSCNE FM61
/1115 (SP0036) SUPP.

LOCI: CAFETERIA,
PHO: 4257507365,
TXT: MAR PRESCHOOL 10110 59 DR NE, GOING ON LOCK
DOWN. CONTACT HAKE, MISTI 3606 570636
PRESS STATION STA 62, PIO AT LOC
LOCI: CAFETERIA,
PHO: 4257507365,
TXT: DUTY PILOT PAGED TO ROCHONS CELL.
LOCII: CAFETERIA,
PHO: 4257507365,
TXT: SNOHKL IS AVAIL, AND PER ROCHON DUTY CREW S TANDING, BY, AND SNHK10 CAN BE AIRBORNE IF NEEDE D, CALL HIS CELL IF NEEDED, HE IS STANDING BY AT TAYLORS, ADVISE TO HAVE INC COMMANDER GET AN FA A RESTRICTION TO KEEP MEDIA OUT,

LOCII: CAFETERIA,
PHO: 4257507365,
TXT: WSP CALLING IN, SAYING A PIO MAY BE NEEDED AT 51/108 FOR MEDIA

LOCII: CAFETERIA,
PHO: 4257507365,
TXT: STICH ADVISED - WILL BE CALLING 20AL
TXT: ARE THERE ANY NAMES OF STUDENT PATIENTS COM ING TO COLBY CAMPUS? CC EMPLOYEES ASKING AS PARE NTS ARE SHOWING UP

LOCII: CAFETERIA,
PHO: 4257507365,
TXT: CLEAR - HE IS STANDING BY AT TAYLORS, ADVISE TO HAVE INC COMMANDER GET AN FA A RESTRICTION TO KEEP MEDIA OUT,

LOCII: CAFETERIA,
PHO: 4257507365,
TXT: PER ROCHON HOMELAND SECURITY CAN STAND DOWN - THEY ARE ADVISED

LOCII: CAFETERIA,
NAM: ST MARTIN AARON/LP,
ADR: FRED MEYERS,
PHO: 4254436899,
TXT: RP WANTING TO OFFER SPACE AND WATER OTHER S UPPLIES TO RESPONDERS IF NEEDED, CALL EITHER H IM OR THE DIRECTOR-GARY HASSLER #360-961-4622

LOCII: CAFETERIA,
NAM: BAUMGART NICK/PASTOR,
ADR: GROVE CHURCH,
PHO: 4253445544,
TXT: RP OFFERING HIS CHUCH SPACE FOR INCIDENT IF NEEDED AT 47/GROVE, LG PRIVATE BACK AREA
Contact Timer Canceled.

LOC: CAFETERIA,
PHO: 4257507365,
TXT: TEMP FLIGHT RESTRICTION APPROVED 3 MILES 2000 ALS UNTIL 1900 [116/51]

/1245  (SP0251) CHGLOC A62
/1247  ONSCNE A62
/1254  ASSSTOS M48 [5611 108 ST NE, MAR]
  #BH8021 ASHER, B. -C[E, R, H]
  #BH8022 BRISSON, J. -F[E]
  #BH9006 SMITH, H. -F[P]
/1258  CHGLOC A65 [116/51]
/1301  MISC B61 , POLICE CMD POST AT 116/51 A/B SIDE OF CHURCH
/1301  CLEAR A65
/1307  NEWLOC CH47 [PILCHUCK CMD]
/1307  CLEAR B61
/1317  (SP0036) CHGLOC BAM1 [STA 61 DEBRIEF]
/1321  CHGLOC A62 [STA 61]
/1341  (ANGELA) SUPP PHO: 4257507365,
/1346  CLEAR A66 TXT: AIR RESTRICTION MODIFIED TO 2 MILES, STILL A1
/1350  (SP0285) SUPP NAM: [REDACTED]
/1405  (MFE715) AOR L62 ADR: MAR PD,
/1409  AOR A62 PHO: 4255241192,
/1414  AOR B63 TXT: CC RP ADD, WHILE IN LOCKDOWN IN A CLASSMATE
/1426  (SP0251) ONSCNE BAM1 ASKED RP'S DAU TO HIDE 2 KNIVES. RP'S DAU HIDE
/1446  (SP0285) SUPP THEM AND WANTS TO MAKE SURE OFFICER FIND THEM.
/1451  (SP0338) SUPP NAM: CORTEZ, LARUA,
/1507  (HATTIE) CLEAR SU46 ADR: CALIFORNIA,
/1513  CLEAR CI46 PHO: 5104935962,
/1559  (SP0263) MISC BAM1 TXT: CC PH, POSS INFO ON SHOOTING.
/1559  CLEAR BAM1 NAM: CHAMPEIGN BETH/NPD,
/1559  CLEAR CI40 ADR: TN,
/1609  CLEAR CH47 PHO: 6154968725,
/1609  CLEAR FM61 TXT: PH RP ADDR, INFO REF SHOOTERS GFRND
/1609  CLEAR M48 , RETURNING
/1609  CLEAR BAMSO1 D/IDC
/1609  CLOSE BAMSO1
/1609  CHANGE LOC: 5611 108 ST NE, MAR --> 5611 108 ST NE, MAR
Miscellaneous
**U.S. Department of Justice**
**Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, Firearms and Explosives**

**Firearms Transaction Record Part I - Over-the-Counter**

**WARNING:** You may not receive a firearm if prohibited by Federal or State law. The information you provide will be used to determine whether you are prohibited under law from receiving a firearm. Certain violations of the Gun Control Act, 18 U.S.C. §§ 922 et. seq., are punishable by up to 10 years imprisonment and/or up to a $250,000 fine.

Prepare in original only. All entries must be handwritten in ink. Read the Notices, Instructions, and Definitions on this form. "PLEASE PRINT."

### Section A - Must Be Completed Personally By Transferee (Buyer)

1. Transferee's Full Name
   - Last Name: FRYBERG JR
   - First Name: RAYMOND
   - Middle Name (If no middle name, state "NMN"): LEE

2. Current Residence Address (U.S. Postal abbreviations are acceptable. Cannot be a post office box)
   - Number and Street Address: 4429 79TH ST NW
   - City: TULALIP
   - County: SNOHOMISH
   - State: WA
   - ZIP Code: 98271

3. Place of Birth
   - U.S. City and State: EVERETT, WA
   - Foreign Country: OR

4. Social Security Number (Optional, but will help prevent misidentification)
   - [ ] Hispanic or Latino
   - [ ] Non-Hispanic or Latino
   - [ ] Asian
   - [ ] Black or African American
   - [ ] Native Hawaiian or Other Pacific Islander

5. Weight
   - Ft: 5
   - Lb: 225

6. Gender
   - [ ] Male
   - [ ] Female

7. Birth Date
   - Month: 03
   - Day: 26
   - Year: 1973

8. Are you an unlawful user of, or addicted to, marijuana or any depressant, stimulant, narcotic drug, or any other controlled substance? [ ] Yes [ ] No

9. Are you subject to any court order restraining you from harassing, stalking, or threatening your child or another person or you or your child's intimate partner or child of such partner? [ ] Yes [ ] No

10. Have you ever been convicted in any court of a felony, or any other crime, for which the judge could imprison you for more than one year? [ ] Yes [ ] No

11. Are you a fugitive from justice? [ ] Yes [ ] No

12. Have you ever renounced your United States citizenship? [ ] Yes [ ] No

13. Are you an alien illegally in the United States? [ ] Yes [ ] No

14. Have you ever been convicted in any court of a misdemeanor crime of domestic violence? (See Instructions for Question 11.i.) [ ] Yes [ ] No

15. What is your State of residence (if any)? (See Instructions for Question 13.)

   - WA Washington

16. What is your country of citizenship? (Uncheck more than one, if applicable. If you are a citizen of the United States, proceed to question 16.)

   - Yes United States of America
   - No Other (Specify)

17. Are you or a person in your household a law enforcement officer as defined in 18 U.S.C. § 921(a)(8)? [ ] Yes [ ] No

18. If you are not a citizen of the United States, what is your U.S-issued alien number or admission number? [ ] Yes [ ] No

---

**Transfer's Transaction Social Number (If any):** 15321
I certify that my answers to Section A are true, correct, and complete. I have read and understand the Notice, Instructions, and Definitions on ATF Form 4473. I understand that answering "yes" to question 11a. if I am not the actual buyer is a crime punishable as a felony under Federal law, and may also violate State and/or local law. I understand that a person who answers "yes" to any of the questions 11b., through 11k, is prohibited from purchasing or receiving a firearm. I understand that a person who answers "yes" to question 11.1 is prohibited from purchasing or receiving a firearm, unless the person also answers "yes" to question 12. I also understand that making any false oral or written statement, or exhibiting any false or misrepresented identification with respect to this transaction, is a crime punishable as a felony under Federal law, and may also violate State and/or local law. I further understand that the repetitive purchase of firearms for the purposes of resale for livelihood and profit without a Federal firearms license is a violation of law (See Instructions for Question 16).

16. Transferee/Buyer's Signature

Section B - Must Be Completed By Transferor (Seller)

18. Type of firearm(s) to be transferred (check or mark all that apply):
   [X] Handgun  [ ] Long Gun  [ ] Other Firearms (Frame, Receiver, etc. See Instructions for Question 18.)

19. If sale at a gun show or other qualifying event
   Name of Event
   City, State

20a. Alien Admitted to the United States Under a Nonimmigrant Visa Must Provide: Type of documentation showing an exception to the nonimmigrant visa prohibition. (See Instructions for Question 20.a.)

20b. Alternate Documentation (If driver's license or other identification document does not show current residence address) (See Instructions for Question 20.b.)

20c. Alien Admitted to the United States Under a Nonimmigrant Visa Must Provide: Type of documentation showing an exception to the nonimmigrant visa prohibition. (See Instructions for Question 20.c.)

Questions 21, 22, or 23 Must Be Completed Prior To The Transfer Of The Firearm(s) (See Instructions for Questions 21, 22 and 23.)

21a. Date the transferee's identifying information in Section A was transmitted to NICS or the appropriate State agency; (Month/Day/Year)
   Month
   Day
   Year

21b. The NICS or State transaction number (if provided) was:
   ____________

21c. The response initially provided by NICS or the appropriate State agency was:
   [X] Proceed  [ ] Delayed  [ ] Denied  [ ] Canceled

21d. If initial NICS or State response was "Delayed", the following response was received from NICS or the appropriate State agency:
   [X] Proceed  [ ] Delayed  [ ] Denied  [ ] Canceled

21e. (Complete if applicable.) After the firearm was transferred, the following response was received from NICS or the appropriate State agency on:
   (date).
   [X] Proceed  [ ] Delayed  [ ] Denied  [ ] Canceled

21f. The name and Brady identification number of the NICS examiner; (Optional)
   (name)  (number)

22. [ ] No NICS check was required because the transfer involved only National Firearms Act firearms. (See Instructions for Question 22.)

23. [ ] No NICS check was required because the buyer has a valid permit from the State where the transfer is to take place, which qualifies as an exemption to NICS (See Instructions for Question 23.)

Issuing State and Permit Type  Date of Issuance (if any)  Expiration Date (if any)  Permit Number (if any)

Section C - Must Be Completed Personally By Transferee (Buyer)

If the transfer of the firearm(s) takes place on a different day from the date that the transferee (buyer) signed Section A, the transferee must complete Section C immediately prior to the transfer of the firearm(s). (See Instructions for Question 24 and 25.)

I certify that my answers to the questions in Section A of this form are still true, correct and complete.

24. Transferee/Buyer's Signature

25. Recertification Date

Page 2 of 6  SMART Produced 000509
Section D - Must Be Completed By Transferor (Seller)

25. Manufacturer and/or Importer (If the manufacturer and importer are different, the FFL should include both.)
   BERETTA

27. Model
   PX4 STORM

28. Serial Number
   PZ72254

29. Type of Firearm (revolver, rifle, shotgun, receiver, frame, etc.) (See Instructions for question 29)
   PISTOL

30. Caliber or Gauge
   .40 S&W.

5. Total Number of Firearms (Please handwrite by printing e.g., one, two, three, etc. Do not use numerals.)
   ONE

6. For Use By FFL (See Instructions for Question 30c.)


22. The person transferring the firearm must complete the firearms transaction, then make the changes to Sections A and C, and then complete the sections again. The person transferring the firearm must then sign as witnesses to the transaction and maintain proper records of the transaction and any supporting documents, part of this record, or for permanent records. Each Form 4473 must be retained for at least 10 years. Filing may be chronological (by date), numerical (by name), or chronological (by transaction serial number), as long as all of the seller's completed Forms 4473 are retained in the same manner.

23. DENIED/CANCELED TRANSFERS MUST BE RETAINED: If the transfer of the firearm is denied/canceled by the NICS or if for any other reason the transfer is not completed after the NICS check is initiated, the licensee must retain the ATF Form 4473 in his or her records for at least 5 years.

24. If you or the buyer discover that an ATF Form 4473 is incomplete or improperly completed after the firearm has been transferred, and you or the buyer wishes to make a record of your discovery, then the person who made the correction, at the time of correction, to the original Form 4473 and shall be attached to the original Form 4473 and shall be part of your permanent records.

25. The person who made the changes should keep the original Form 4473 and retain it as part of his or her permanent records.

26. The person who made the changes should keep the original Form 4473 and retain it as part of his or her permanent records.

27. The person who made the changes should keep the original Form 4473 and retain it as part of his or her permanent records.

28. The person who made the changes should keep the original Form 4473 and retain it as part of his or her permanent records.

29. The person who made the changes should keep the original Form 4473 and retain it as part of his or her permanent records.

30. The person who made the changes should keep the original Form 4473 and retain it as part of his or her permanent records.

31. The person who made the changes should keep the original Form 4473 and retain it as part of his or her permanent records.

32. The person who made the changes should keep the original Form 4473 and retain it as part of his or her permanent records.

33. The person who made the changes should keep the original Form 4473 and retain it as part of his or her permanent records.

34. The person who made the changes should keep the original Form 4473 and retain it as part of his or her permanent records.

35. The person who made the changes should keep the original Form 4473 and retain it as part of his or her permanent records.

36. The person who made the changes should keep the original Form 4473 and retain it as part of his or her permanent records.
Pistol Transfer Application

Section A - Description of the firearm

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Make (not abbreviations allowed)</th>
<th>Model number or name</th>
<th>Other identifying number</th>
<th>Barreled length</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Federal/TTA</td>
<td>942.72.04-q</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Section B - Statement of the buyer

Sex: Male [ ] Female [X]
Date of birth: 05/17/74
Race: AA
Height: 5' 9"
Weight: 225 lbs
Hair color: Brown
Place of birth (city, state or province, and country): Readmond, WA

U.S. citizen? Yes [ ] No [ ]
Permanent resident card alien registration number: None
Washington State alien firearms license number: None
Eye color: Brown

City, state, zip code, county: Issaquah, WA, 98027
Area code (home telephone number): 425-512-8512
Are you a Washington resident? Yes [ ] No [ ]
Washington resident for: 29 years; 11/13/13 - 06/12/14

Caution: Although state and local laws do not differ, federal law and state law on the possession of firearms differ. If you are prohibited by federal law from possessing a firearm, you may be prosecuted in federal court. State permission to purchase a firearm is not a defense to a federal prosecution.

Buyer: Read the following statement carefully and initial below.

I certify that I am not ineligible to possess a pistol under RCW 9.41.040 or 9.41.045, and that (1) I have not been convicted in this state or elsewhere of, a) any felony offense, b) any domestic violence offense as described in RCW 9.41.040 committed on or after July 1, 1998; (2) I have not been convicted of three violations of Chapter 9.41 RCW within five (5) calendar years; (3) I have not been involuntarily committed for mental health treatment pursuant to RCW 71.05.020, 71.05.093, 10.77 or equivalent statute in another jurisdiction, unless my right to possess a firearm has been restored by a court pursuant to RCW 9.41.040(4); (4) I am not under thirty-one years of age; (5) I am not subject to a court order or injunction regarding firearms possession; (6) I am not free on bond or personal recognizance pending trial, appeal, or resentencing for a felony offense; (7) I have not been ordered to forfeit a firearm under RCW 9.41.090(1)(e) within one (1) year prior to applying for the purchase of this pistol; (8) and my connected pistol license, if any, is not in a revoked status. I understand that by signing this application I am waiving confidentiality and requesting that the Department of Social and Health Services, mental health institutions and other health care facilities release information relevant to my eligibility to purchase a pistol to a court of law enforcement agency. I certify under penalty of perjury, and subject to the criminal penalties set out in RCW 9A.72.040 that the statements and other information set forth in this application are true and correct.

WA concealed pistol license number: None
Explosion date: None
Issuing authority: None

Buyer initials: X

Section C - Statement of the dealer

I certify that the buyer is personally known to me or has presented clear evidence of his or her identity. I have followed the procedures set out in RCW 9.41.040 and the Brady Handgun Control Act, and I do not have reasonable cause to believe the buyer is ineligible to possess a firearm under RCW 9.41.040 and RCW 9.41.045 or Federal Law.

Date and time the weapon was delivered (date and time): 06/12/13 - 6:42 a.m.

Dealer/Store name:

Address (number, street, city, state, ZIP code):

Dealer signature:

Stamp area:

CABELAS
9810 QUIN CEDAR BLVD.
TULALIP, WA 98271

White: Chief of Police or Sheriff. Canary: Department of Licensing. Pink: Retain for six years.

We are committed to providing equal access to our services. If you need accommodation, please call (360) 664-6018 or TTY (609) 984-0116.

SMART Produced 06/06/12
buyer answers "no" to question 11a.; the buyer answers "yes" to any question in 11b.-11l., unless the buyer only has answered "yes" to question 11l. and also answers "yes" to question 12.; or the buyer is unable to provide the documentation required by question 20a., b., or c., the transaction, by Disposition Information.  

At the time that NICS is contacted, the license must record in question 21a. the date of contact, the NICS (for State) transaction number, and the initial response provided by NICS or the State. The license may record the Missing Disposition Information (MDI) date in 21a. that NICS provides for delayed transactions (States do not provide this number). If the licensee receives a "delayed" response, before transferring the firearm, the licensee must record in question 21a. any response later provided by NICS or the State or that transaction was provided within 3 business days. If the licensee receives a response from NICS or the State after the firearm has been transferred, he or she must record this information in question 21a. Note: States setting as points of contact for NICS checks may use terms other than "proceed," "delayed," "cancelled," or "denied." In such cases, the licensee should check the box that corresponds to the State's response. Some States may not provide a transaction number for details. However, if a firearm is transferred within the three business day period, a transaction number is required.  

NICS Responses: If NICS provides a "proceed" response, the transaction may proceed. If NICS provides a "cancelled" response, the seller is prohibited from transferring the firearm to the buyer. If NICS provides a "delayed" response, the seller is prohibited from transferring the firearm to the buyer. If NICS provides a "delayed" response, the seller is prohibited from transferring the firearm unless 3 business days have elapsed and, before the transfer, NICS or the State has not advised the seller that the buyer's receipt or possession of the firearm would be in violation of law. Some 27 CFR § 478.126o. (see 27 CFR § 478.126o for an example of how to calculate 3 business days.) If NICS provides a "delayed" response, NICS also will provide a Missing Disposition Information (MDI) date that calculates the 3 business days and reflects when the firearm(s) can be transferred under Federal Law. States may not provide an MDI date. Please note State laws may impose a waiting period on transferring firearms.  

EXCEPTIONS TO NICS CHECK: A NICS check is not required if the transfer qualifies for any of the exceptions in 27 CFR § 478.102d. Generally these include: - a transfer where the buyer has presented the license to a permit or license that allows the buyer to possess, acquire, or carry a firearm, and the permit has been recognized by ATF as a valid alternative to the NICS check requirement; (b) transfers of National Firearms Act weapons approved by ATF; or (c) transfers certified by ATF as exempt because compliance with the NICS check requirements is impracticable, see 27 CFR § 478.102d for a detailed explanation. If the transfer qualifies for one of these exceptions, the licensee must obtain the documentation required by 27 CFR § 478.151. A firearm must not be transferred to any buyer who fails to provide such documentation.  

Types of firearms includes pistol, revolver, rifle, shotgun, receiver, frames and other firearm are not other handgun or long guns (rifles or shotguns), such as firearms having a pistol grip that propel a shotgun shell or National Firearms Act (NFA) firearms.  

Additional firearms purchases by the same buyer may not be added to the form after the seller has signed and dated it. A buyer who wishes to purchase additional firearms after the seller has signed and dated the form must complete a NICS check.  

Question 38: This is for the FFL's use in recording any information he or she finds necessary to conduct business.  

Question 39 Federal Firearms License Number: Must contain at least the first three and last five digits of the FFL number, for instance XXXXXX-XXX.  

Question 33-35 Transferor/Seller Information: For "delayed" and "cancelled" NICS transactions, the person who completed Section B must complete Section D, questions 33-35.  

Privacy Act Information  

Solicitation of this information is authorized under 18 U.S.C. § 924. Disclosure of the individual's Social Security number is voluntary. The number may be used to verify the buyer's identity.  

Paperwork Reduction Act Notice  

The information required on this Form is in accordance with the Paperwork Reduction Act of 1995. The purpose of the information is to determine the eligibility of the transferee to receive firearms under Federal law. The information is subject to inspection by ATF officials and is required by 18 U.S.C. §§ 922 and 923.  

The estimated average burden associated with this collection is 30 minutes per respondent or recordkeeper, depending on individual circumstances. Comments about the accuracy of this burden estimate and suggestions for reducing it should be directed to Records Management Officer, Document Services Section, Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, Firearms and Explosives, Washington, DC 20226.  

An agency may not conduct or sponsor, and a person is not required to respond to, a collection of information unless it displays a currently valid OMB control number. Confidentiality is not assured.  

Section C  

Question 24 and 25. Transfer on a Different Day and Recertification: If the transfer takes place on a different day from the date that the buyer signed Section A, the licensee must again check the photo identification of the buyer at the time of transfer, and the buyer must complete the recertification in Section C at the time of transfer.  

Section D  

Immediately prior to transferring the firearm, the seller must complete all of the questions in Section D. In addition to completing this form, the seller must report any multiple sales or other disposition of pistols or revolvers on ATF Form 3310.4 (see 27 CFR § 478.126c).  

Questions 25, 27, 28, 29 and 30. Firearm(s) Description: These blocks should be completed with the firearm(s) information. Firearms manufactured after 1968 should all be marked with a serial number. Should you acquire a firearm that is not marked with a serial number, you may answer question 28 with "NNSN" (No Serial Number), "NA" or "N/A."  

If more than five firearms are involved in a transaction, the information required by Section D, questions 25-30, must be provided for the additional firearms on a separate sheet of paper, which must be attached to the ATF Form 4473 covering the transaction.  

Types of firearms includes pistol, revolver, rifle, shotgun, receiver, frames and other firearm that are not other handgun or long guns (rifles or shotguns), such as firearms having a pistol grip that propel a shotgun shell or National Firearms Act (NFA) firearms.  

Additional firearms purchases by the same buyer may not be added to the form after the seller has signed and dated it. A buyer who wishes to purchase additional firearms after the seller has signed and dated the form must complete a new ATF Form 4473.  

The seller must complete a new NICS check.  

Question 38: This is for the FFL's use in recording any information he or she finds necessary to conduct business.  

Question 39 Federal Firearms License Number: Must contain at least the first three and last five digits of the FFL number, for instance XXXXXX-XXX.  

Question 33-35 Transferor/Seller Information: For "delayed" and "cancelled" NICS transactions, the person who completed Section B must complete Section D, questions 33-35.  

Privacy Act Information  

Solicitation of this information is authorized under 18 U.S.C. § 924. Disclosure of the individual's Social Security number is voluntary. The number may be used to verify the buyer's identity.  

Paperwork Reduction Act Notice  

The information required on this Form is in accordance with the Paperwork Reduction Act of 1995. The purpose of the information is to determine the eligibility of the transferee to receive firearms under Federal law. The information is subject to inspection by ATF officials and is required by 18 U.S.C. §§ 922 and 923.  

The estimated average burden associated with this collection is 30 minutes per respondent or recordkeeper, depending on individual circumstances. Comments about the accuracy of this burden estimate and suggestions for reducing it should be directed to Records Management Officer, Document Services Section, Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, Firearms and Explosives, Washington, DC 20226.  

An agency may not conduct or sponsor, and a person is not required to respond to, a collection of information unless it displays a currently valid OMB control number. Confidentiality is not assured.
Hornady Critical Defense® Handgun Ammo

Hornady Critical Defense® handgun ammunition delivers superior performance when it matters most. A soft polymer based prevents the hollow-point cavity from being plugged with fibers and other materials, which can inhibit reliable bullet expansion. Critical Defense also utilizes premium low-dash propellants to deliver maximum velocity and knock-down strength. For reliable and consistent performance, Critical Defense delivers every time, giving you the confidence in your handgun ammunition that you have come to expect from Hornady.

WARNING: You must be 21 years of age to purchase or use this product. It is illegal to sell this product to anyone younger than 21 years of age in some states; always check local laws. All information and statements regarding this product are from Hornady and/or manufacturers. All information will be updated around 72 hours. For safety purposes, you do not exceed manufacturer's recommendations. Always ensure you use the correct ammunition for your specific gun. Check your local laws for any other relevant information.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Caliber</th>
<th>Bullet Weight</th>
<th>Bullet Type</th>
<th>Number of Rounds</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
<th>Price</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>.32 H&amp;R</td>
<td>80 Grain</td>
<td>FTX-CD</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Regular Price: $22.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sale Price: $20.99 In Stock</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.357 Auto</td>
<td>125 Grain</td>
<td>CD</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Regular Price: $25.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>In Stock</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9mm</td>
<td>115 Grain</td>
<td>CD</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Regular Price: $21.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>In Stock</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.38 Special</td>
<td>110 Grain</td>
<td>CD</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Regular Price: $22.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sale Price: $20.99 In Stock</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.38 Special + P</td>
<td>110 Grain</td>
<td>CD</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Regular Price: $23.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>In Stock</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.357 Magnum</td>
<td>165 Grain</td>
<td>CD</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Regular Price: $26.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>In Stock</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.40 Smith &amp; Wesson</td>
<td>165 Grain</td>
<td>CD</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Regular Price: $22.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>In Stock</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.44 Special</td>
<td>165 Grain</td>
<td>FTX-CD</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Regular Price: $20.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>In Stock</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.45 Auto</td>
<td>185 Grain</td>
<td>CD</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Regular Price: $22.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Backorderable</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.45 Colt</td>
<td>185 Grain</td>
<td>FTX-CD</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Regular Price: $22.99</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
When lives are on the line, only the best will do.

Since their inception, conventional hollow point pistol bullets have performed well, but have never delivered 100% reliability especially in self-defense situations. The patented Flex Tip® technology used in Critical Defense® ammunition eliminates the clogging and inconsistency that often plagues hollow point bullets. Hornady® achieved this by using the same tip material as used in LEVERevolution® ammunition.

All Critical Defense® ammunition is loaded in nickel cases for increased visibility in low-light situations. Premium low flash propellants deliver proven performance, even in very shortbarreled handguns, and won't disrupt your vision. Reliable expansion and dependable terminal performance can be counted on for concealed carry/personal protection.

Purpose-built for concealed carry guns

- Unaffected by thick and heavy clothing, including denim and leather.
- FTX® bullet delivers superior controlled expansion and large, deep wound cavities over a wide range of velocities.
- Clean burning and efficient propellants reduce recoil in lightweight handguns, and perform consistently at all temperatures.
- Minimal muzzle flash protects night vision.
- Feeds reliably in pistols.
- Silver nickel plating prevents corrosion and is easily visible in low light situations.
- Bullets are custom designed for individual loads.
- The most effective, consistent, and reliable concealed carry ammunition available today!
Critical Defense provides reliable expansion every single time.

Inconsistent and unreliable performance from conventional hollow point bullets.

**Products**

Sort by: SKU Product Price Default
Result pages: 12

**NEW!**

9mm Luger 100gr FTX®
Critical Defense® Life
SKU: 90240 | 25/Box
MSRP: $28.12
Purchase From Retailer

22 WMR 45gr FTX® Critical Defense®
SKU: 83200 | 50/Box
MSRP: $16.65
Purchase From Retailer

32 NAA 80gr FTX Critical Defense®
SKU: 90070 | 25/Box
MSRP: $27.21
Purchase From Retailer
32 H&R Mag 80gr FTX
Critical Defense®
SKU: 90060 | 25/BX
MSRP: $29.32
Purchase From Retailer

380 Auto 90 gr FTX®
Critical Defense®
SKU: 90050 | 25/BX
MSRP: $27.21
Purchase From Retailer

9 x 18mm Makarov 95 gr
FTX® Critical Defense®
SKU: 91000 | 25/BX
MSRP: $27.27
Purchase From Retailer

9mm Luger 115 gr FTX®
Critical Defense®
SKU: 90250 | 25/BX
MSRP: $27.71
Purchase From Retailer

38 Special 110 gr FTX®
Critical Defense®
SKU: 90310 | 25/BX
MSRP: $29.32
Purchase From Retailer

38 Special 90 gr FTX®
Critical Defense® LITE
SKU: 90300 | 25/BX
MSRP: $29.32
Purchase From Retailer

38 Special +P 110 gr FTX®
Critical Defense®
SKU: 90311 | 25/BX
MSRP: $29.32
Purchase From Retailer
Snohomish County Sheriff's Office
Statement Form

FirstName: _______ Mi _____ ~Last: _________ DOB: ___c
Race: __ Sex: ______ Hgt: ____ Wgt: ____ Eyes: _____ Hair: ____ Drivers License #: __________ State ______
Home Address: __________________________ City: __________ State: __________ Zip: __________
Place Statement Taken: __________________________ City: __________ State: __________ Zip: __________
Employer: __________________________ City: __________ Best Number to Call: ☐ Home ☐ Cell ☐ Work
Home Phone: (____)_________ Cell Phone: (____)_________ Work Phone: (____)_________
E-Mail Address: __________________________

STATEMENT: __________________________________________________________

I have read each page of this statement consisting of ___ page(s). I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury, under the laws of the State of Washington, that the entire statement is true and correct. (Initial) __________

Deputy Signature: __________________________ Victim/Witness Signature: __________________________
Snohomish County Sheriff's Office
Statement Form

First Name: ________ M: ______ Last: ______

DOB: ___ / ___ / ___


Drivers License #: _____________ State __

Home Address: __________________ City: ______ State: ___ Zip: ______

Place Statement Taken: __________________ City: ______ State: ___ Zip: ______

Employer: __________________ City: ______

Best Number to Call: □ Home □ Cell □ Work

Home Phone: (___) ______ Cell Phone: (___) ______ Work Phone: (___) ______

E-Mail Address: ____________________________

STATEMENT:

DATE: __________ 

TIME: __________

LOCATION: __________

WS # 210: ____________

WS # 690: ____________

WS # 333: ____________

I have read each page of this statement consisting of ____ page(s). I certify (or declare) under penalty of perjury, under the laws of the State of Washington, that the entire statement is true and correct. (Initial) ______

Deputy Signature: ____________________________ Victim/Witness Signature: ____________________________
### 2014-2015 MPHS Campus Bell Schedule

#### Regular Schedule

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Duration</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st Period</td>
<td>7:35 - 8:30</td>
<td>(55)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Period</td>
<td>8:35 - 9:35</td>
<td>(60)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd Period</td>
<td>9:40 - 10:35</td>
<td>(55)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Lunch</td>
<td>10:35 - 11:10</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Period</td>
<td>11:15 - 12:10</td>
<td>(55)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Period</td>
<td>10:40 - 11:35</td>
<td>(55)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Lunch</td>
<td>11:35 - 12:10</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th Period</td>
<td>12:15 - 1:10</td>
<td>(55)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th Period</td>
<td>1:15 - 2:15</td>
<td>(60)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Advisory Schedule

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Duration</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st Period</td>
<td>7:35 - 8:25</td>
<td>(50)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Period</td>
<td>8:30 - 9:25</td>
<td>(55)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Advisory</td>
<td>9:30 - 10:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd Period</td>
<td>10:05 - 10:55</td>
<td>(50)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Lunch</td>
<td>10:55 - 11:30</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Period</td>
<td>11:35 - 12:25</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Period</td>
<td>11:00 - 11:50</td>
<td>(50)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Lunch</td>
<td>11:50 - 12:25</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th Period</td>
<td>12:20 - 1:20</td>
<td>(50)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th Period</td>
<td>1:25 - 2:15</td>
<td>(50)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### PGF Professional Growth Friday, and Grading Schedule

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Duration</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st Period</td>
<td>7:35 - 8:15</td>
<td>(40)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Period</td>
<td>8:20 - 9:00</td>
<td>(40)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd Period</td>
<td>9:05 - 9:45</td>
<td>(40)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Period</td>
<td>9:50 - 10:25</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Lunch</td>
<td>10:25 - 11:00</td>
<td>(30)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th Period</td>
<td>11:00 - 11:35</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th Period</td>
<td>10:30 - 11:05</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Lunch</td>
<td>11:05 - 11:35</td>
<td>(30)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th Period</td>
<td>11:40 - 12:15</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Conference Schedule

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Duration</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st Period</td>
<td>7:35 - 8:10</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Period</td>
<td>8:15 - 8:50</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd Period</td>
<td>8:55 - 9:25</td>
<td>(30)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Period</td>
<td>9:30 - 10:00</td>
<td>(30)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lunch</td>
<td>10:00 - 10:35</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th Period</td>
<td>10:40 - 11:10</td>
<td>(30)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th Period</td>
<td>11:15 - 11:45</td>
<td>(30)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conferences</td>
<td>12:30 - 2:30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>5:30 - 7:30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### A.M. Activity Schedule

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Duration</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st Period</td>
<td>7:35 - 8:20</td>
<td>(45)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Period</td>
<td>8:25 - 9:00</td>
<td>(60)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ACTIVITY</td>
<td>8:35 - 9:15</td>
<td>(40)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Period</td>
<td>9:20 - 10:10</td>
<td>(50)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd Period</td>
<td>10:15 - 11:00</td>
<td>(45)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Lunch</td>
<td>11:00 - 11:35</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Period</td>
<td>11:40 - 12:25</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Period</td>
<td>11:05 - 11:50</td>
<td>(45)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Lunch</td>
<td>11:50 - 12:25</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th Period</td>
<td>12:20 - 1:20</td>
<td>(50)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th Period</td>
<td>1:25 - 2:15</td>
<td>(50)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### P.M. Activity Schedule

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Duration</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st Period</td>
<td>7:35 - 8:20</td>
<td>(45)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Period</td>
<td>8:25 - 9:00</td>
<td>(50)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd Period</td>
<td>9:05 - 9:45</td>
<td>(45)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Period</td>
<td>9:50 - 10:25</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Lunch</td>
<td>10:25 - 11:00</td>
<td>(30)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th Period</td>
<td>11:00 - 11:35</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th Period</td>
<td>10:30 - 11:05</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Lunch</td>
<td>11:05 - 11:35</td>
<td>(30)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th Period</td>
<td>11:40 - 12:15</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### One Hour Late

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Duration</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st Period</td>
<td>8:35 - 9:20</td>
<td>(45)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Period</td>
<td>9:25 - 10:20</td>
<td>(55)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd Period</td>
<td>10:25 - 11:10</td>
<td>(45)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Lunch</td>
<td>11:10 - 11:45</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Period</td>
<td>11:50 - 12:25</td>
<td>(45)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Period</td>
<td>11:15 - 12:00</td>
<td>(45)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Lunch</td>
<td>12:00 - 12:35</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th Period</td>
<td>12:40 - 1:25</td>
<td>(45)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th Period</td>
<td>1:25 - 2:15</td>
<td>(50)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Two Hour Late

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Duration</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st Period</td>
<td>9:35 - 10:10</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Period</td>
<td>10:15 - 11:00</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd Period</td>
<td>11:05 - 12:00</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Lunch</td>
<td>11:40 - 12:15</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Period</td>
<td>12:20 - 1:00</td>
<td>(40)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Period</td>
<td>11:45 - 12:25</td>
<td>(40)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Lunch</td>
<td>12:25 - 1:00</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th Period</td>
<td>1:05 - 1:40</td>
<td>(35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th Period</td>
<td>1:45 - 2:15</td>
<td>(30)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Finals Schedule

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Duration</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st (3, 5) Period</td>
<td>7:35 - 9:15</td>
<td>(100)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd (4, 6) Period</td>
<td>9:25 - 11:05</td>
<td>(100)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lunch</td>
<td>11:05 - 11:45</td>
<td>(40)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

Smart Prompt 00624
Revised 3/26/14 skw
Detective Bartl,
Just wanted to pass along that we have learned of additional firearms purchased by Raymond Lee Fryberg (all from Cabela's in Tulalip).

On 11/19/2012 he purchased a S&W .308 rifle
On 1/11/2013 he purchased a Mossberg 12 gauge shotgun
On 3/14/2013 he purchased a Bushmaster .223 rifle
On 3/21/2013 he purchased a DPMS (AR-15 style) .223 rifle
On 7/31/2014 he purchased a Savage .17 cal rifle

We also will have shortly the contact info for the clerk who sold Raymond Lee Fryberg the Beretta handgun. Please advise if you would like me to forward to you or if you would like us to interview the clerk. Let me know if you need anything else.

Joe Bisbee, ATF Seattle (cell 202-528-9827)
Det. Thomas
1315 - MOVEMENT OF LAST STUDENTS OUT TO NC
1317 - INITIAL CONFIRMATION OF ALL BUILDING EMPTY
1319 - BUSES HOLDING, TO STAGGER MOVEMENT
AREA 2
1322 - 5 SENT TO CLEAR VOCATIONAL OFFICE
AREA 3
1323 - TEAM 7 STILL HAS 1 EMPTY BUS
1324 - HOUSE 1 VOCATIONAL BUILDING SECURE
1326 - TEAM 6 LEFT 26 ON NW CORNER FOR EVAC
1327 - TEAM 147 @ CP
1331 - TEAM 6 47 & CP
1333 - TEAM 1 MOVE TO 2B3 FOR 25 STUDENTS 1 TEACHER
1334 - TEAM 1 W/ 29 AT 2B4!
1337 - FBI TEAM STARTING @ VOO BUILDING
1337 - TEAM 1 MOVING 29 TO NW EVAC
1340 - FBI TEAM CLR VOO BUILD
1340 - TEAM 5 RETURNING TO CP
1343 - TEAM 1 CONFIRM CLARK OF 2B3-4-5-6
1344 - TEAM 1 RETURN TO CP
1344 - UA FINISHED W/ ATF DOG
1345 - TEAM 2 @ AR11 CLR
1346 - TEAM 10 W/ 6 STUDENTS & OFFICE READY FOR EVAC
1347 - TEAM 10 HOLDING STUDENTS
1349 - FBI TEAM STARTING 600 BUILD
1351 - TEAM 4B LOCATED BACKPACK IN NW CORNER
1354 - TEAM 10 MOVING 3 A NW CORNER FOR EVAC
1354 - TEAM 6 SEARCHING 806 SEC
1400 - TEAM 6 AT BACKPACK AHEAD BY 4B
1400 - TEAM 6 BACKPACK 1XL
1406 - FBI TEAM HAVE CLEARED 600 PLUS 2 BATHROOMS

1407 - FBI TEAM STANDING BY A 600, PLAN TO SCHOOL OFFICIALS TO ATTEMPT ACCESS

1411 - FBI TEAM GET INTO 600 BUILDINGS

1412 - TEAM 7 HAS 4 SMALL BUDDIES STAGING

1412 - TEAM 2 BACKSEASON ON AREA 1 COMPLETE ENTRY BACK TO CP

1413 - TEAM 4, 3 CP

1415 - TEAM 2 CP

1416 - TEAM 6 CP

1418 - TEAM 4 CP

1420 - AUDITORIUM J POOL CASE TEAM 3

1421 - E D TEAM STARTING 500

1425 - CONFIRM NO CASH IN OFFICE

1426 - TEAM 3 CLEARING GYM

1427 - CONFIRM NO CASH IN OFFICE

1429 - MOVING FROM OFFICE

1430 - INFO THAT SOF STICK HAVE 80 STUDENTS UNK LOC POSS. LIBRARY

1431 - MOVING FINALLY FROM OFFICE

1435 - TEAM 2 AWAITING DOG, 2 300 CORNER NEAR R

1436 - TEAM 10 CONFIRM ALL STUDENTS + STAFF CLEAR

1438 - TEAM 10 CP

1441 - TEAM 7 HAS 4 STAFF FROM OFFICE

1442 - CONFIRMED STILL HAS NO STUDENTS

1443 - BECKER CLEARED TEAM 6
1446 - TEAM 3 CLR SECTOR ENTR CP
1447 - FBI TEAM CLR FIELD ENTR STADIUM
1450 - TEAM 3 47 CP
1454 - PLOT CLEARED W/ DOG... J TEAM 6
1503 - TEAM 6 47 CP
1515 - FBI TEAM CURRENTLY CHECKING STADIUM
1522 - TEAM 7 ADVISED TO KEEP 1 BUS
FBI TEAM 1
1524 - FBI TEAM CLR STADIUM C EB BUILDING
1527 - SENDING ADDITIONAL TEAM TO FBI TEAM
1532 - ADDITIONAL TEAM US/ FBI TEAM
1545 - 3 D12 CLEAR
1546 - EOD III CLEAR
1547 - EOD 192 CLEAR
1548 - FBI TEAM MOVING TO "C" BUILDING
1553 - FBI TEAM 1 "N" CLR
1600 - SENDING RELIEF TO TEAM J & NW ENTR
1606 - ADDITIONAL DOG SENT TO FBI TEAM
1607 - "C" BUILDING CLR
1609 - FBI TEAM 2 CLR "PS" BUILDING
1611 - TEAM 9 ADVISED TO CLR BUS AND RETURN S1
1612 - FBI TEAM CLR C B STARTING "LS"
1613 - FBI TEAM 2 47 CP
1691 - FBI TEAM CLR LIBRARY ENTR CP
1693 - FBI TEAM 47 CP.
PERSONAL NAME AND CURRENT PHYSICAL ADDRESS:
FRYBERG, RAYMOND LEE JR
4429 79TH ST NW
TULALIP, Washington 98271

DESCRIPTION OF CURRENTLY OWNED FIREARMS:
SERIAL #: P272254  NCIC: BER  MAKE: BERETTA
(CALIBER: 40
GUN TYPE: SEMIAUTOMATIC PISTOL
BARREL: 3 IN
CONDITION: NEW
SELLER: 6028235360010002  CABELA'S
PURCHASE DATE: 01/23/2013

FIREARMS TRANSFER HISTORY:

AVAILABLE UPON REQUEST

TRACKING 10/24/2014, 12:50:00 - MKE: F - Source: DOLDB - To:
ATFSE - ISN: 046B00LPK4 - REF: 046B00LPK4
FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE: October 25, 2014

CONTACT: Shari Ireton, Director of Communications, Snohomish County Sheriff's Office
shari.ireton@snoco.org, 425-388-3377, Media line: 425-249-6263

marysville, Wash. — Investigators with the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team (SMART) have finished their on-scene investigation at Marysville Pilchuck High School following a shooting that occurred here yesterday morning. They recovered a 40 caliber handgun from the scene, believed to be the weapon used in the shooting. The motive for the shooting is still under investigation. The Snohomish County Medical Examiner took custody of the two deceased at the high school late last night and the scene has been turned back over to the Marysville Police Department.

Identification of deceased, as well as cause and manner of death, will be provided by the ME.

SMART detectives were able to confirm that in addition to the four wounded victims transported to area hospitals, two other students were treated medically at the high school and released for minor wounds. Updates about the victims will be provided by the hospitals where they are receiving care.

Investigators have interviewed more than 100 student witnesses and ask that anyone who believes they have information regarding the incident to call the Snohomish County Sheriff’s Office tip line at 425-388-3845.

During the course of the investigation, detectives were able to confirm that a cafeteria worker attempted to stop the shooter.

This is still an active investigation and detectives continue to gather evidence and statements from witnesses and there is no further information available at this time. The next update will be provided when new information becomes available.
FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE: October 27, 2014

CONTACT: Shari Ireton, Director of Communications, Snohomish County Sheriff's Office
shari.ireton@snoco.org, 425-388-3377, Media line: 425-249-6263

Evettt, Wash. — Investigators with the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team have released a few additional details in the investigation of last Friday’s shooting incident at Marysville Pilchuck High School.

The only pre-planning of the event that detectives are able to confirm is that the shooter had arranged for a meeting of friends during lunch in the cafeteria. A witness confirms that the five victims were seated at the table when the shooter opened fire, striking the victims before turning the gun on himself.

It was also confirmed that the handgun, a .40 caliber Beretta, was purchased legally, registered, and owned by a family member of the shooter. It is still under investigation how the shooter obtained the weapon prior to Friday’s incident.

Detectives have also confirmed that the first year teacher attributed with confronting the shooter did not, in fact, have physical contact with the shooter during the incident.

The next steps of the investigation involve gathering and reviewing hundreds witness statements, continuing to conduct in-person interviews, gathering evidence, tracking down additional witnesses and compiling a comprehensive report. The investigation is expected to last several months, due to the complexity of the incident.
4 critically wounded students were shot in the head

By Dan Catchpole, Herald Writer
@dcatchpole

EVERETT - Besides the two who died Friday at Marysville Pilchuck High School, four students were critically wounded by gunshots.

Two girls and a boy suffered serious head wounds, and a second boy was shot in the jaw.

All four were transported by ambulances to Providence Regional Medical Center Everett, a Level II trauma center, where 20 physicians were prepared for their arrival, including eight surgeons.
Hospital officials here did not identify the wounded girls at the request of family members, but a relative and a spokeswoman at Harborview Medical Center in Seattle identified the two boys. Some details about their treatment:

Andrew Fryberg, 15, had a gunshot wound to his head. He underwent surgery after arriving at Providence. After he was stabilized, he was flown by helicopter to Harborview, where he was in critical condition late Friday.

The two girls, ages undisclosed, also had head wounds and were in surgery for several hours. They, too, were in critical condition late Friday.

One of the girls had a second surgery to stop bleeding and reduce swelling in her head, a need that doctors said was not unexpected.

Nate Hatch, 14, had a gunshot wound to the jaw and was initially taken to Providence but was immediately diverted to Harborview.

Providence doctors at that point did not know if more patients were incoming, and Nate was deemed a less-serious case who could be transferred. He was in serious condition.

Despite the hospital's practiced response to the event, it was a long day for staffers. Said Dr. Joanne Roberts, the chief medical officer at Providence: "We will all go home tonight and cry."

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
2 dead, 4 wounded in school shooting; Marysville grieves

Mark Mulligan / The Herald

Students and parents reunite at Shoultes Christian Assembly just northwest of Marysville Pilchuck High School in Marysville on Friday afternoon. Students were evacuated by bus to the location after a shooting at the school.
Families and Marysville Pilchuck High School students are reunited at Shoultes Christian Assembly, just northwest of the school, after Friday's shooting.
A photo of reported shooter Jaylen Fryberg from his Facebook page.

Genna Martin / The Herald

Keith Pablo reunites with friends and family outside of Shoultes Christian Assembly just northwest of Marysville Pilchuck High School in Marysville on Friday afternoon. Students were evacuated by bus to the location after a shooting at the school.
Firefighters, medics and hospital staff move one of the Marysville Pilchuck High School shooting victims from an ambulance into Providence Regional Medical Center in Everett on Friday.

Students are taken from Marysville Pilchuck High School and loaded into school buses on 108th Street NE in Marysville after Friday's shooting.
Marysville - A burst of gunfire at Marysville Pilchuck High School on Friday left two students dead, four more injured and a grieving community asking, "Why?"

The shooter, a freshman athlete, took his own life after opening fire during the day's first lunch period, Marysville police said.

Also killed was a girl who has not yet been publicly identified. Four other victims, all students, remain hospitalized: three in critical and one in serious condition.

The shooter has been identified as football player and Tulalip tribal member Jaylen Fryberg. He is the son of Wendy Fryberg, a former Marysville School Board member.

Friends and family said two of the shooting victims are Nate Hatch and Andrew Fryberg, Jaylen's cousins. All three freshmen grew up together and went to the homecoming dance as a group earlier this month after Jaylen was voted freshman homecoming king.

"They were like three brothers," said Nate's grandfather, Don Hatch, a former Marysville School Board and Tulalip Tribal Board member. "They were inseparable. They did everything together. It doesn't seem real."

Hatch said he couldn't begin to speculate on a motive.

"Only God knows," he said. "My feeling is we may never know, not until we get to the other side."
Hatch went to his grandson's bedside at Harborview, where he said Nate's condition was improving. Hatch spent time with Andrew Fryberg's family as well.

The families prayed together, he said.

Hatch also hopes to visit with Jaylen Fryberg's family as well and pray with them. The boy recently brought his grandmother a deer he had shot. Feeding elders wild game is an act of great cultural significance.

"God can help us all get through this," he said.

The high school, which has 1,212 students, will be closed next week.

The shooting was reported about 10:30 a.m. The school resource officer was on scene at the time and called for backup, Marysville police Cmdr. Robb Lamoureux said.

Witnesses said there was a burst of gunfire during first lunch, a pause, then a final shot.

Marysville Police Chief Rick Smith would not talk about the shooter, including any information about his identity or possible motive. Nor would he discuss rumors that a school staffer tried to intervene.

Investigators also declined to talk about the weapon used other than to say that it had been legally acquired.

Speaking to the community, Smith said, "We care about you. We love you. We're going to be there for you."

Providence Regional Medical Center Everett initially received all of the patients, but Andrew, 15, and Nate, 14, were transferred to Harborview Medical Center in Seattle.

Two girls and Andrew had serious head wounds and underwent surgery at Providence. The girls were in critical condition in the intensive care unit on Friday evening.

Nate had a less-severe jaw injury but still was in serious condition, officials said.

George Swaney, who taught in the Marysville School District for more than 30 years, had Andrew Fryberg in one of his classes three years ago at Totem Middle School in Marysville.

"Andrew was just a real sweet kid," Swaney said. "He is one of those kids you can joke around with and he always had a smile on his face."

Approximately 20 doctors converged at Providence to treat the victims. The team included two heart surgeons, two neurosurgeons, a chest surgeon, two trauma surgeons, the vascular surgeon and 12 emergency room physicians. Four trauma rooms were used to aid the victims.

"We had dreaded this day in our community, but we were prepared to handle these kids when they came," said Dr. Joanne Roberts, the chief medical officer at Providence.
Police, who had trained at Marysville Pilchuck before, first swept the campus looking for threats before conducting a separate, slower and more thorough search to rule out the possibility of any additional shooters. Over their emergency radios they read names of those found safe.

The Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team - a cadre of the best homicide detectives drawn from police departments throughout the county - is conducting the witness interviews, Lamoreaux said.

They are being joined by investigators from the Washington State Patrol, FBI and other federal agents. Work at the scene was expected to continue all night, Snohomish County Sheriff Ty Trenary said.

Christine Wagner, a sophomore who was in the cafeteria, said she heard what sounded like seven to 10 shots, then a pause, then a final gunshot. "Everyone jumped under the tables," she said. When the shooting stopped, people just ran.

Wagner rushed from the cafeteria and climbed one of the school's fences, cutting one of her hands.

She said one of her friends saw people hit by bullets. The gunman was described as wearing a dark hooded sweatshirt.

In the church parking lot where families were being reunited, a tearful Tami Van Dalen gave her daughter, Morgan, a long embrace. Morgan and her best friend, Madison McKee, were sharing a chicken burger three tables away from the shooting.

"We heard like a pop," Morgan said. "Some people thought it was a firecracker. I thought it was a plastic baggie. We all ran out. We ran to a classroom."

She told a teacher that it was a shooting, not a drill.

"People were falling over each other to get out, and you could hear glass breaking," she said. "It was so scary. We looked and we just booked it."

For the Langstraat family, Friday's shooting was just one more traumatic event. Last week, their house in Marysville was hit by five bullets when a Granite Falls man went on a shooting rampage that spanned three cities.

Michelle Langstraat, a mental-health therapist, was in a session with a client when her elder son, Wyatt, 17, called her about the shooting. Wyatt attends classes at Marysville Pilchuck and Everett Community College, and was in Everett at the time.

Wyatt's brother, Noah, 15, was in the MPHS cafeteria drinking Gatorade when the shooting began. In the commotion he left behind his cellphone and was unable to contact his mother.

It was an agonizing hour of waiting.

"I heard two loud shots and then a slight pause, and then five or six others," Noah said. "I got on the ground. I knew I had to stay on the ground."
Noah and his friends pressed close to each other and waited until they felt it was safe to leave the cafeteria.

Sophomore Skylar van der Putten was in another cafeteria on the high school campus when the shooting occurred. He said he is not afraid to return to school when it reopens.

"I have no idea why he did it," he said. "It is one kid acting on one weird emotion. He shouldn't have had access to the gun."

Michael Dufour, 17, a senior, was eating a ham sandwich and painting a bridge in the back room of an art class. He initially thought the shooting was just a drill.

Like many students, Dufour said the tragedy should not reflect on his school.

"Our school is usually really safe. It is just one of those freak things that happen," he said. "I just wish it didn't happen here."

For his mother, Raquel Dufour, news of the shooting meant leaving work in Lynnwood to search for her son.

"The whole time I'm thinking, 'Just let me get to my child,'" she said. "As a parent, you just have to see them for yourself. You just have to hold them. I don't ever want to go through this again."

Another parent, Jeri Holston, initially waited outside the Marysville fire station just down the street from the high school. He was on the phone with his daughter, a senior, and son, a freshman.

His son called him and said he had taken cover behind a dirt pile near the football stadium.

"My heart dropped in my stomach," Holston said.

His daughter called him to report that she, too, was OK.

"I'm right up the road here," he told her.

Both asked him to come pick them up.

Sophomore Jordan Reynolds and her mother, Kim, comforted each other Friday afternoon at the Living Room Coffee House on State Avenue. Kim and her husband Mike are pastors at Hillside church. It meets at the coffee house, which they own.

Jordan was in the cafeteria when she heard a pop and saw people running. She stayed with others who hid under the tables. Someone pulled the fire alarm.

Then a police officer ran in and told them to leave.

"As I got up, I could see everything," she said. "It was horrible. I'll never forget that. After I'd seen everything, I just started running."

Jordan found a classroom without windows to hide in. About 30 kids were crammed inside, she said.
Many of them knew the shooter and the victims.

Time blurred, but after awhile, a police officer knocked on the door. He led them off campus through a hole in a fence.

As Jordan talked, her mother started to cry. The two paused to hug.

"I'm so sorry, baby girl."

"It's OK, Mom, it's not your fault."

All students were taken to Shoultes Christian Assembly, at 5202 116th St. N.E. The church is about a half mile away from the high school, at 5611 108th St. NE.

Yellow school buses pulled up to where a crowd of parents waited for children to unload. After only a short hug, students walked under police tape and into the church to be officially accounted for before being released to their parents.

The church parking lot was full of cars, people, and the sounds of sobbing. The American Red Cross also was on scene offering assistance.

It will take a long time for the community to heal, Mayor Jon Nehring said

"All of us are coming together, and our thoughts and prayers are with everybody," he said. "Really right now the priority is taking care of the families."

Tulalip Tribal Chairman Herman Williams read a statement Friday.

He asked for people to respect the privacy of families now struggling with grief.

"Sadly, we are now experiencing what has become a national trend, which we, as a society, must address," he said. "These are our children. They are suffering, and their lives will be forever changed. The fact that tribal members were involved makes it extremely hard to respond to any inquiries until we are aware of all the circumstances."

Schools throughout the county were working on providing counselors and police resources both to their own campuses and offering to send more folks to Marysville to help. There are 12,000 students in the Marysville district. Marysville is the second largest city in the county, after Everett.

The county medical examiner's office, which is expected to make scientific determinations about the two deaths, posted on its website Friday that it is not planning to release any information until late Saturday afternoon at the earliest.

This is not the first time that violence has erupted in a Snohomish County school.

Friday was the third anniversary of an attack by a troubled 15-year-old student who stabbed two Snohomish High School classmates. Prior to the Oct. 24, 2011, attack, the girl had made threats to other students and was treated for mental illness.
April Lutz was stabbed more than a dozen times and nearly died from a knife wound to her chest. Her friend Bekah Staudacher received stab wounds to her arm and back trying to fend off the attack.

Earlier this year, a jury found that the high school failed to protect the girls and ordered it to pay $1.3 million to the victims.

The attacker is serving a 13-year sentence.

In Marysville on Friday, there was deep disbelief.

Hailee Simenson, a junior cheerleader, was in Spanish class when a classmate received a text about the cafeteria shooting. She said she was shocked to learn the shooter's identity.

"He just never seemed like someone who could do something like that," she said. "He was a real nice guy. It caught me by surprise and I think it caught a lot of people by surprise."

Her father, Dan Simenson, said he is thankful for technology. He quickly received texts from Hailee and her older brother, Spencer, confirming they weren't hurt.

He tempered his immediate relief with long-term concern.

"It is going to be tough on these kids," he said. "I think that's the toughest part for me. They will have to live with it forever."

Reporters Dan Catchpole, Diana Hefley, Julie Muhlstein and Aaron Swaney contributed to this story

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Bravo for Oak Harbor football team's classy gesture

By John Boyle, Herald columnist

No matter what happens the rest of this weekend in high school, college and professional sports, the sports moment of the weekend, and maybe the year, happened Friday without a game taking place.

Bravo, Oak Harbor football, for giving us something to smile about on such a tragic day. The Wildcats were scheduled to host Marysville Pilchuck on Friday night in a game that would have decided the Wesco 3A North Division title. Instead, a tragedy that in the past we would have called unimaginable, but which we now have heard about far too often, occurred at Marysville Pilchuck — another school shooting, this one in our own backyard. Marysville suddenly became not just a town in Snohomish County, but another name on a list that has grown way too long in recent years.

Two young people were dead, four more critically injured. This was not a day for football. Of course games were canceled; it would be obscene to ask kids to play sports on a day their friends and classmates had died or been wounded, and on a night when their campus was still a crime scene.

But while sports took an appropriate back seat on Friday, the reality of upcoming postseason for fall sports also means games need to be rescheduled; league titles and playoff seeding decided.

Which brings us back to Oak Harbor and one of the most touching acts of sportsmanship you, I or anyone else has likely ever witnessed. Rather than figure out when they could reschedule a league-title deciding game against a grieving Marysville Pilchuck squad, Oak Harbor's coaches and players came up with another solution.

Forfeit.

Yes, rather than play for a championship, as well as the improved playoff seeding that would come
with it, the Wildcats offered to not make up the game, conceding the title to the Tomahawks in the process.
"There's a lot of stuff riding on this game, but there are a lot bigger things than a football game right now," Oak Harbor football coach Jay Turner said. "I can't imagine what the Marysville community is going through right now. They don't need to be worried about trying to fit in a game in the days after a tragedy like this. They've got much bigger things to worry about right now."
Bravo, Oak Harbor football, bravo.

In moments of tragedy like this, it's easy to say that sports don't matter, or that they're just trivial games with no real-world value, but this gesture shows how sports can bring out the very best in us. This tragedy in Marysville will bring up important debates, and maybe, just maybe, some actual action for once. We'll argue about gun control, about doing more to combat mental health issues and to curb bullying in schools, all very important discussions, but thanks to the Wildcats and football, we'll also remember the power of one community rallying to support another.
The Wildcats would have been within their rights to tell Marysville Pilchuck to take a couple of days to heal, then figure out a way to make up the game early next week. After all, those kids at Oak Harbor worked all season for a chance at the title they are one win away from securing. But instead, Turner, a 1990 graduate of Marysville Pilchuck, talked with his players and his coaching staff, then reached out to Marysville Pilchuck coach Brandon Carson with an unbelievably selfless offer. The Tomahawks could still decide they want to make up the game in the next couple days, but if players and coaches need time to heal, the Wildcats won't make them pay for taking it. On top of all of that, when the Tomahawks got together for a team meeting Friday night, several Oak Harbor players made the trip to Marysville to show their support.
"We just talked about it, and we just all at once basically said it's not a good deal for Marysville to have to play right now, so let's at least offer that they take the No. 1 spot and we'll take No. 2," Turner said. "We've left the door open. I just talked to Coach Carson a little bit ago, and it's whatever they are comfortable doing. I can't put myself in their shoes. I told him, 'The No. 1 seed is yours. If you want to play a game, that's fine, if you don't, that's fine. Whatever is the best for your kids and your community, we're OK with that.'"
Sports take a back seat to real life in times of tragedy, but they're often an important part of the healing process. Rarely, however, can sports do something so powerful so soon after something so awful.
"These coaches in this conference are so impressive," Kamiak coach Dan Mack said. "Jay Turner is an impressive man, Coach Carson, they are great people. To reach out like that in terms of sportsmanship, it's beautiful. It's absolutely beautiful."
Something absolutely beautiful on such an ugly, tragic day. Bravo, Oak Harbor football, bravo.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Outpouring of support for Marysville Pilchuck extends to football team

By David Krueger, Herald Writer

MARYSVILLE - The Marysville Pilchuck football team was supposed to spend Friday night playing Oak Harbor for the Wesco 3A North championship.

Instead, at game time the Tomahawks huddled together in the Marysville School District headquarters, sharing their grief over a deadly shooting that occurred Friday morning at their high school.

Late in the meeting, a group of Oak Harbor players arrived clad in their purple jerseys. They came, offering hugs and handshakes, to show support for their opponents and the MP community.

"That's the most amazing thing I've seen," Tomahawks coach Brandon Carson said. "That just shows you what kind of people they are. Those guys have showed it tonight just by coming here and coming to the vigil and visiting us at our team meeting. I can't put into words what it means for not only high school athletics, but for our team to get through this grieving process."

The Wildcats did more than just show up.

Oak Harbor head coach Jay Turner, a 1990 graduate of Marysville Pilchuck, texted Carson early Friday and offered to forfeit the game — giving Marysville Pilchuck the league title and the No. 1 seed for next week's Wesco 3A crossover games.

"It's not just because it's Marysville. It's the right thing to do," Turner said. "We had a meeting with our kids after school and then I talked with my coaches and we were all in 100 percent agreement that it was the right thing to do."

Carson said Marysville athletic director Greg Erickson planned to talk to the Oak Harbor AD over the weekend to discuss the Oak Harbor offer.

"Big shout out to Oak Harbor for taking 2nd Place in WESCO North," Marysville Pilchuck senior defensive back Nicholas Alonso tweeted Friday evening. "You guys are the real League Champions."

Many of the football players witnessed, or were close to, the shooting that left two dead and four injured. Carson, his coaching staff, school administrators and counselors were on hand to talk to the Tomahawks and offer their support.
"I think they're handling it to the best that they can," Carson said. "I haven't been able to talk to each one of them individually, but we'll get through this."

"We're all in shock and just overall sad," senior running back Killian Page said in a text message Friday afternoon.

The boy responsible for the attack, Jaylen Fryberg, was a member of the MP freshman football team. He shot himself after opening fire on three girls and two of his own cousins in the school cafeteria.

Marysville Pilchuck senior lineman Corbin Ferry said his first thought was for his teammates.

"I texted everybody in my contacts that was on the football team," Ferry said. "I wanted to talk to them and make sure they were doing all right. We're all really shooken up."

The Tomahawks finished Friday night's meeting the way they finish every practice and game.

"It's not just a team, it's a family," Ferry said. "As a team, we break every practice with, 'Family on 3, 1...2...3... And that's huge. We don't just say that. ... We are a family. We all truly love each other."

No one was certain Friday night when the Tomahawks will be back on the field. The school will be closed for a week. Carson said the team isn't allowed on the campus, where many of the Tomahawks have their gear stored in the locker room.

"As of right now, what I've been told is MP is a crime scene, so it's not a campus for us," Carson said. "We can't go on there. So we're going to work through logistics (Friday and Saturday). We don't know where we'll practice. We might have to practice without gear because most of our kids' gear is at the school. I don't know. It might have to be shorts and t-shirt walk-through. That seems minute in the wake of today's tragedy, but it's something we have to work out."

Carson is eager to get the team back out on the field. He said he hopes that the school — and adjoining Quil Ceda Stadium — is opened for the Tomahawks' next game, a Wesco 3A crossover contest scheduled for Friday against either Meadowdale or Mountlake Terrace.

"I think it can rally a community together, especially if you can provide a win and give something the community can feel good about," Carson said. "Just from a grieving process, it'll help to get back on a normal schedule and routine."

The Oak Harbor players made the drive from Whidbey Island to a vigil at a Marysville church before the wife of a Marysville Pilchuck coach encouraged them to show up at the Tomahawks' team meeting.

"We just wanted to show our respects and show that Oak Harbor cares," said Josiah Welch, a junior running back/defensive back for the Wildcats. "They seemed really grateful. They were all happy that we came."

"Their head coach is an ex-Tomahawk who (Marysville Pilchuck offensive line coach Scott) Stokes talks very highly of," Ferry said. "That's pretty cool. That's a class act. The outcome of the game isn't super important. We'd love to win. But the outcome isn't the big thing. I was beyond stoked just to see that they gave us that."
"The fact that they drove here from Oak Harbor, it's not like you're driving here from Stanwood or from Arlington — it's not a 15-minute drive. It's a long ways. That was the classiest move I've ever seen in football at any level."

At the football games that were played Friday night, players and fans showed their support for the Marysville community.

Mariner, Monroe, Cascade and Mount Vernon all had student sections decked out in red and white — the Tomahawks' school colors. There were signs of support at the Kaniak-Lake Stevens game, and Arlington changed a planned "pink out" to a "red out."

Granite Falls cheerleaders led a cheer for Marysville Pilchuck at the Tigers' game against Cedarcrest. A moment of silence and prayer was said before the King's-Archbishop Murphy game.

Several players, coaches and teams expressed support for the Tomahawks on Twitter, including the Shorewood Football program, which tweeted out: "Thoughts and prayers to the family and friends of Marysville-Pilchuck and the entire Marysville community."

"Tonight we have a full slate of football games scheduled within the Western Conference," Everett School District athletic director Robert Polk said in a statement. "... The Western Conference athletic directors feel strongly that it is important to help our students with as much sense of normalcy as possible. We do not want tragedy to paralyze us in our daily lives. The victims of this tragedy will be honored at each game across the league."

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Here is a timeline police prepared on the fatal shooting in the Marysville Pilchuck High School cafeteria Friday morning:

10:39 a.m. — The first 911 call comes in from a cellphone.

10:41 a.m. — The police officer stationed at the school arrives in the cafeteria where the shooting occurred.

10:43 a.m. — Police confirm the shooter — a freshman at the school — is down and no longer shooting. Police later say he took his own life after shooting at least five other students.

10:49 a.m. — Medics from various fire departments begin to reach the scene to help the injured.

11 a.m. — The Marysville Police Department calls for a full SWAT deployment.

11:07 a.m. — Marysville schools send an alert to the community that the high school is in lockdown.

4:35 p.m. — The SWAT team declares the entire school campus clear of threat.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
After shootings, tips for parents of local children

Herald staff

Many schools on Friday sent notices to parents about the shooting and provided counselors for students.

After previous school shootings elsewhere in the country, local schools have provided the following tips for parents.

Counselors advise parents to turn off or not closely monitor broadcast coverage of the shootings.

Reassure children they are safe and that trustworthy adults are in charge. Tell them it is OK to be upset and to talk about their feelings. It's OK to write poems, draw pictures or pray.

Maintain a normal routine.

Provide factual answers to children's questions. Be calm and reassuring.

Talk about school safety plans and the family's safety plan.

Children who have been through loss before may be more sensitive to the trauma, as well as students with mental health problems.

Spend extra time reading or playing quiet games before bedtime, which can be scary. It's OK to use a night light.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
We are Marysville Pilchuck

Mark Mulligan / The Herald

Marysville Pilchuck student Tyanna Davis (left) places flowers with her mother (center) and another student (right) on the fence bordering the high school along 108th Street NE Saturday morning.

We are Columbine. We are Virginia Tech. We are Fort Hood. We are Aurora. We are Sandy Hook. We are the Washington Navy Yard. We are Seattle Pacific University. We are Ottawa.

Now, we are Marysville Pilchuck High School.

Those simple words are meant as sincere statements of solidarity with communities left reeling by mass shootings. But contained in those few words is the realization that it could happen to us, to our children, to our neighbors, friends and co-workers and the fear that we can't know where or when it will happen next.

It happened here. We were next.

The Oso landslide this March was a different kind of tragedy, but it is one that provides us guidance for our response to the Marysville Pilchuck shooting. The residents of the Stillaguamish Valley communities of Darrington, Oso and Arlington came together to meet each other's physical, financial and emotional needs, as did the rest of Snohomish County and Washington state.

Again, we will come together to comfort and console the students, teachers and staff and their families who were subjected to an act of unfathomable violence. We can allow families the space they
need to grieve, provide our condolences and offer a receptive ear when they are ready to talk. We can offer emotional support and reassurance to the injured and to those emotionally scarred by Friday's events.

For many, this is how wounds began to heal after the Oso slide. It will be how the Greater Marysville community heals.

In the coming days there will be renewed calls for answers, for solutions to our epidemic of gun violence. With emotions still raw, the discussion will have to wait. But the answer will demand action from each of us in the community, as a community, as a state and as a nation.

Each of us will have to do more than shrug our shoulders in resignation and cross our fingers in hope that it won't happen to us.

It has now happened to us.

We are Marysville Pilchuck High School.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
3 remain in critical condition after Marysville school shooting

Kevin Clark/The Herald

Shawna, Lukas (center) and Michael Thorton pays their respects outside Marysville Pilchuck High School on Saturday afternoon.
Students present balloons, lay flowers and grieve outside Marysville Pilchuck High School on Saturday.

Flowers on the fence bordering Marysville Pilchuck High School along 108th Street NE.
Marysville Pilchuck student Tyanna Davis (right) places flowers on the fence bordering Marysville Pilchuck High School along 108th Street NE Saturday morning.
Dr. Joanne Roberts, chief medical officer at Providence Regional Medical Center Everett, addresses the media regarding the condition of two students from Marysville Pilchuck High School who are listed in critical condition.
Aerial view of Marysville Pilchuck High School on Friday about two hours after the shootings.

By Kari Bray and Rikki King, Herald Writers
MARYSVILLE - Four children, two girls and two boys, are fighting for their lives.

There will be a funeral for Zoe Raine Galasso, 14.

There will be one for Jaylen Fryberg, also 14, the popular freshman who killed her, shot four others in the head, then killed himself with a .40-caliber handgun in a Marysville Pilchuck High School cafeteria Friday morning.

The grieving has only started. So has the search for reasons, for ways to help, for a path through the sorrow.

Social media is replete with theories, reflected in reports around the world: It was over a girl, over being bullied, over something else.

Answers always come in weeks, months, years.

For now, there is a chain link fence woven with flowers. It's in front of the school, and came alive with bundles of roses in red and white — the colors of Marysville Pilchuck High School — carnations and baby's breath and as much prayers as flowers. There was a blue stuffed rabbit and a little red peace sign, and red balloons with messages for the wounded. We love you. Shaylee Chuckulnaskit. Gia Soriano. Andrew Fryberg. Nate Hatch.

And at the end of the row: Zoe Galasso will be missed.

Many looked beyond the flowers, beyond the fence, and considered the school. A Snohomish mother brought her son, an 8th grader, to show him that tragedies can happen close to home. Michael Urbina, a 2007 MPHS graduate, stood there for several minutes, reflecting on how he always felt safe when
"I had to try to explain to my 4-year-old," who lives near the school, Urbina said. "She wanted to know, 'Daddy, why are people shooting each other. I had to say, I don't know. No one knows."

As of 11 a.m. Sunday, three of the teens, Shay, 14, Gia, 14, and Andrew, 15, were reported in critical condition with gunshot wounds to the head. Nate, 14, was listed in serious condition with a jaw injury but was improving.

Zoe's family and friends are mourning her death, and an online campaign to raise money for her funeral exceeded its $10,000 goal by 5 p.m.

While Marysville Mayor Jon Nehring urged this community of 60,000 to come together, investigators have begun the agonizing process of puzzling out what happened.

By Saturday, police had interviewed more than 100 students who witnessed the violence. No additional information was provided on a motive.

Early Saturday, the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team turned control of the campus back to Marysville police. Security staff let parents retrieve students backpacks from the school, resulting in a line of cars that stretched along 108th Street NE.

Officials also have confirmed that a first-year teacher, Megan Silberberger, attempted to stop the shooter. Details about the attempted intervention are part of what investigators are trying to determine.

In a statement, Silberberger said she is grateful for the support she has received but is asking for privacy for her family, as well.

The school district plans a community meeting in the high school gym at 3 p.m. Sunday.

Parents and students are asked to come to "talk about what happened Friday and think together about how our community will begin to heal from this tragic event," according to a district news release. Counselors will be available for anyone who needs it. Part of the meeting will be for families only.

A public event also is planned for noon Sunday at Rhodes River Ranch in Oso. People will make cards and write notes for those affected by the shooting.

Those who suffered loss and trauma earlier this year in the Oso mudslide remember getting cards and notes. "It meant a lot to me when I needed it, so we are going to make a bunch for the community," said Elaine Young, who lost neighbors and half of her house.

She hopes it will be "therapeutic for us to be able to give back as much as possible," she said.

The American Red Cross, the Volunteers of America, Compass Health and other groups have deployed mental-health professionals to Marysville.

Many of those working there have spent weeks and months in the Stillaguamish Valley helping others since the Oso mudslide.
The Volunteers of America Western Washington has sent the federally funded disaster outreach services team to Marysville, where they provided support at the reunification center Friday and at the campus Saturday.

"We will continue to be a presence however long the school needs us to be in the days and weeks to come," said Pat Morris, senior director of behavioral health.

There is no normal response or reaction to what happened. The most important thing is to talk to others and share feelings, whether someone was directly affected or not, she said.

At Providence Regional Medical Center Everett, Shay and Gia's conditions were being monitored "moment by moment," said Dr. Joanne Roberts, the hospital's chief medical officer.

She read a statement on behalf of Gia's family asking for privacy and prayers.

"Our family is in shock," it said. "We appreciate your thoughts and prayers during this tragedy. Our hearts go out to the other victims and their families. Please allow us our privacy as we deal with this tragedy."

The boys were at Harborview Medical Center in Seattle. Andrew was in critical condition with a gunshot wound to the head. Nate has a gunshot wound to the jaw.

At Mountain View Presbyterian Church, about 40 people gathered for an afternoon vigil. They said prayers for students, families, school staff, emergency responders, doctors and the drivers who greeted stricken students after the shooting.

Then they sang, the lyrics a promise to keep on singing even in the worst of times. Guests wrote messages on white and red pieces of paper, which will be brought to the school. A crooked red heart, drawn by a child, had "Marysville" scribbled in the middle. Another said, "I love Marysville," in big, sloppy letters. Others wished peace and comfort for students and their families.

Gov. Jay Inslee attended a similar gathering on the Tulalip Indian Reservation.

One of the highlights of the year for the Tulalip Tribes is the annual Raising Hands gala, at which the tribes celebrate and honor organizations they have supported in the past year.

Raising Hands was held Saturday night, and the mood was somber and restrained. Those in attendance wore red and white ribbons and the traditional program of a welcome in song and video presentations was abbreviated.

When Maria Martin gave the invocation in both Lushootseed and English, she asked The Creator for blessings in these trying times. "We ask that you take care of the wounded children and their families. Bless the teachers and give them strength."

Tulalip board treasurer Glen Gobin delivered an emotional speech asking attendees to pray and remember the role of parents in society.

Gobin referred to some signs of problems that were revealed through students' social media. "We talk
about strength of family, and never has it been so invaded by technology that should be a positive thing," he said.

"We need to take the time to remember we're parents and stay involved," Gobin said. "Find ways to recognize what each of us brings to the table, and not let it be lost in what has transpired."

People are coming together, Mayor Nehring said from his office in Marysville on Saturday afternoon.

"Our hearts are with our friends at Tulalip throughout this," he said. People are pulling as one, to face this challenge as a community, he said.

Right now, "our main focus in all our thoughts and prayers are the kids battling for their lives in the hospital and their families and loved ones," he said.

As Marysville wrestles with the shock of a school shooting, a common question is what can be done next. Some say immediate resources like counseling and prayer vigils are important, and others want long-term plans and places to go where ideas can be shared for preventing future violence. Some suggested public forums or an education campaign for parents and students.

Virginia Ponce De Leon, who lives near the school and walked there Saturday, wants families and communities to start acknowledging problems and seeking help. Mental health, social media and violence in schools shouldn't be things people only talk about when the worst has happened.

"People need to come together and realize this is a tragedy and we need to stop and take care of our children," she said.

Wendy Morgan lives next to the high school but was at work at a local laundromat when the shooting happened. Her children, one in 8th grade and one in 10th, stayed home from school Friday. The 10th grader would have been at Marysville-Pilchuck High School if he'd gone. Morgan never thought she'd be grateful her kids missed a day of classes, but she was Friday.

She tears up when she thinks of the families who lost loved ones or are waiting at the hospital. Her son and daughter knew all of the students involved, including the shooter.

"It's horrible that this boy had this going on," she said. "Obviously, he was suffering. He needed help. There's three sides to every story, I think. And we don't know his."

Crisis line

The Volunteers of America 24-hour crisis line is open to those affected at 800-584-3578 and 425-258-4357. People also can contact those numbers to request in-person services for others they are concerned about.

The social service clearinghouse 211 is open for those with local area codes for mental-health referrals. Those outside local area codes can call 800-223-8145.

Teens and others who prefer online chatting can visit suicidepreventionlifeline.org and click "Chat now." A teen hotline 866-833-6546 also is available 6 p.m. to 10 p.m. every night.
Understanding what happened will be a long, delicate process

Kevin Clark / The Herald

Dale Zachry, Marysville Pilchuck Class of '86, prays outside Marysville Pilchuck High School on Saturday afternoon.

By Julie Muhlstein, Herald writer

The truth takes time.

What happened? Answering that alone could take months. Finding a full answer to the question "Why?" will be harder still, if it ever comes at all.

Dave Cullen, a journalist and author of the award-winning book "Columbine," is a truth seeker, but one who depends on patience along with diligence.

His nonfiction masterpiece about the killings at Colorado’s Columbine High School - where on April 20, 1999, two shooters killed 12 students, a teacher and themselves – wasn’t published until a decade later, in 2009.

Cullen, 53, is cautious about reports that come in the immediate aftermath of horrific events. As he learned in writing a book that corrected many misconceptions about Columbine, the truth can be far more complex and nuanced than a first-day sound bite.

Since shots rang out Friday at Marysville Pilchuck High School, Cullen has appeared on CNN and other national news outlets. "Unfortunately," he said in a phone interview Saturday, he is now a go-to expert in school shootings.
From New York, where he lives, Cullen has closely followed the Marysville coverage. At times Friday, there was little information that didn't originate from social media or conversations with students fresh from a shocking situation.

"It will take quite awhile to sort out what was going on, what drove the kid — if we ever know," Cullen said.

After what he learned investigating "Columbine," Cullen has reason to be cautious about how people perceive what they experience. And he said using social media to characterize the Marysville shooter may only offer a slice of reality, not a full picture.

Much has been aired and written about the shooter's angry or emotional comments on Twitter.

"Be very, very careful about the cherry-picked quote," Cullen said. He recalled that years after the Columbine shootings, he was seeing one quote from gunman Eric Harris' journal being spouted as if it were "proof of x, y or z." It was actually counter to what he learned about the massacre mastermind.

The Marysville Pilchuck shooter's comments on Twitter "may or may not be indicative overall of the psyche, personality or mind of a kid," he said. Odds are slim to none that one tweet can explain a tragedy. "Kids say ridiculous things sometimes," he said.

Having seen the Marysville Pilchuck shooter's Twitter account, Cullen said "that is what he represented himself to be. It's part of the truth, a version of the truth, what he chose to let outside to the world." He puts more credence in private diaries or video statements made by shooters than in social media posts.

With Columbine, Cullen said, it took seven months before the public learned, through a court hearing, that the gunmen had made what became known as "basement tapes."

Through dogged reporting that took years, Cullen debunked many of the early notions about the Columbine attacks. Killers Harris and Dylan Klebold weren't outcast members of some "Trench Coat Mafia," although they used coats to hide guns that dreadful day. They were both good students, and had worked at a pizza restaurant. Klebold had been accepted to the University of Arizona. The headline on The New York Times review of Cullen's book was "The End of the Trench Coat Mafia."

Witnesses can simply be wrong. Memories, especially after traumatic events, are often unreliable. "No one does it intentionally, they hear it from someone else," Cullen said.

Columbine's principal thought the gunmen were behind him because a shot fired down a hallway hit a glass trophy case and that sound was behind him, Cullen said.

Hearing reports that in Marysville law enforcement interviewed many students right after the incident, Cullen said that's a big step forward from what happened in Colorado. "Most people will speculate what they don't know," he said. "They start speculating from what other witnesses are saying, and are influenced by that."

Truth takes time, and so does healing.

Cullen has revisited people who lived through the tragedy. After more than 10 years, one mother told
him that when you lose a child, the pain always feels recent.

One blunder he saw in Colorado was a banner headline in a Denver newspaper, the second day after the killings.

"Healing Begins."

Healing had not begun. "It was drastically premature," Cullen said.

I understand the wishful thinking. If only a community's compassion could make the pain go away.

*Julie Muhlstein: 425-339-3460; jmuhlstein@heraldnet.com.*

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
School shooter raised in Tulalip traditions; his actions defy explanation

By Andrew Gobin, Herald Writer

Herald writer Andrew Gobin is a member of the Tulalip Tribes and grew up on the reservation.
TULALIP — What do you say about a young man whose actions forever changed the lives of so many? You can seek rhyme and reason, you can analyze his troubles, you can gaze into the abyss of disbelief.

This is not about gun control, this is not about how a community failed a young man, and it's not about using his troubles to solve everyone's problems.

Strangers are telling Jaylen Fryberg's story. Strangers who never met him.

What do you say about a boy? You say who he was.

Jaylen Fryberg came from a large, influential family on the Tulalip Indian Reservation. His grandfather, Ray Fryberg Sr., sat on the tribal council and is the director of Cultural and Natural Resources for the tribes. His grandmother, Sheryl Fryberg, was an executive with the tribes for many years, most recently the general manager of tribal government operations. His father, Ray Fryberg Jr., also works in Natural Resources for the tribes. His mother, Wendy Fryberg, a former Marysville School Board member, is deputy general manager for tribal government operations. He has two sisters, Tenika Fryberg and Mekyla Fryberg, and two brothers, Anthony Gobin and Julian Fryberg.

Jaylen was grounded in the traditions of the Snohomish people, his people, on the Tulalip Indian Reservation. He was a star wrestling and football athlete since he was young, competing with his cousins. He was an avid hunter and fisherman, from a place where rites of passage include those skills.

Jaylen came from a traditional family with a strong presence not only at Tulalip, but with tribes up and down the Pacific Northwest coast. He sang and drummed with the men of his family, learning to lead the group at a young age. His father and grandfather were dedicated to grooming Jaylen to be a strong leader, like so many of his elders.

His great-grandmother, Della Hill, was a strong spiritual leader in the Shaker faith throughout Northwest reservations. That was a path Jaylen and others in his family followed.

As he grew, Jaylen learned to revere traditional dances, earning his dance shirt and feather headdress. The shirt is embroidered across the chest and along the sleeves with small paddles hand-carved from cedar. The paddles clacked as he danced. The shirt and headdress were presented to him by tribal elders who chose him to be a lead dancer. Along with these came the responsibility to carry on tribal traditions. He wore the dance shirt and headdress often, at tribal ceremonies and the annual Canoe Journey, a summertime celebration of cultural heritage.

From the time Jaylen was 5 or 6, he was involved in sports. He wrestled on the tribe's team and played football on city and school teams, including this year as a freshman with the MPSHS Tomahawks. His teammates, often cousins and friends, were closer to him than brothers. Jaylen always made time for them.

He learned to fish for salmon using gill nets with his father and grandfather. Many Tulalip families are fishing families.

Throughout the fall and winter, Jaylen was an avid hunter. He hunted deer and elk with his dad and brother, never failing to bring an animal home. He hunted for many reasons, including to feed
families in their times of sorrow. Tulalip people find comfort and connection to each other in sharing traditional foods.

At 14, Jaylen started high school at Marysville Pilchuck. He seemed to have it all. He was in a long-term relationship with a great girl, was part of a strong family, pulled down good grades and was on the football team. High school can be stressful, but he seemed to be handling things well enough. The truth is, no one saw this coming. A few outbursts on social media, a few scuffles, normal freshman angst that came with normal consequences. After Friday's events, we are left with questions that may never be answered.

Jaylen got in a fight and was suspended from the football team just before a crucial game. Two of the boys he shot — Andrew Fryberg and Nate Hatch — were his cousins and also on the football team. Were they targeted because they would play in the championship game that night? We don't know.

He had separated from his girlfriend, and it is speculated that caused an argument. Contrary to many news reports, his girlfriend did not attend Marysville Pilchuck. She was not among those shot.

And there is talk of bullying. All six of the students involved were close. They grew up together. They competed together. They went to homecoming together only a week before.

Did they tease each other? Of course. That's what cousins are for.

We know Jaylen became troubled. Why is not clear.

What he did in that cafeteria was monstrous.

His uncle, John Dumonte, told TV reporters, though, that Jaylen wasn't a monster.

As someone who walked with him in this community, who knew him from the time he was small, I understand that sentiment.

Culture and tradition can fall away. Not for Jaylen. He was viewed as living hope for the tribes' future.

Now he is gone.

The shaken community on both sides of I-5 now must put the pieces together, to help each other learn how to heal from this, to understand why.

Andrew Gobin: 425-339-3000 ext 5461; agobin@heraldnet.com

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Shooting claims another life; Marysville stands together in grief

Hundreds of students share their grief during a community meeting at Marysville Pilchuck High School on Sunday.
Students who hadn't seen each other since the shootings on Friday hugged each other and shed tears.

Students, parents and community leaders flocked to the meeting in the school gymnasium. "This is a tough day and we've got a few more ahead of us," Marysville schools superintendent Becky Berg told the audience.
Starting Tuesday, the gymnasium will be opened as a drop-in center for the school's 1,200 students, with grief counselors and other staff on hand to help.

Tulalip tribal members perform a honor song during the meeting. "We'll stand behind you to make sure we'll all stand strong and united as one family," tribal council member Deborah Parker said.
Kevin Clark/The Herald

From left, Brendan Barker, Dan McKinnon, Michael Shale and Donna McKinnon kneel in prayer before the start of the meeting Sunday.

Mark Mulligan/The Herald

Dr. Joanne Roberts announces the death of 14-year-old Gia Soriano on Sunday at Providence Regional Medical Center Everett. Roberts read a statement from the family saying that Gia's organs would be donated so that her death could benefit others.

By Chris Winters, Herald Writer

@Chris_Atl_Herald
Update, 8:45 a.m. Monday: Nate Hatch, 14, has been upgraded to satisfactory condition at Harborview Medical Center. The hospital reports he is awake and breathing on his own. Andrew Fryberg, 15, remains in critical condition in intensive care.

MARYSVILLE - Freshman Gia Soriano died Sunday, two days after being shot in the head during lunch in a cafeteria at Marysville Pilchuck High School.

The death of Soriano, 14, a girl who had dark hair, dark eyes and a bright smile, brings to three the grim toll of Friday's trauma, in which Jaylen Fryberg shot five of his classmates. He is among the dead. Zoe Raine Galasso, 14, was killed during the shooting.

"Gia Soriano, 14, passed away about 15 minutes ago as a result of her injuries suffered on Friday," said Dr. Joanne Roberts, chief medical officer at Providence Regional Medical Center in Everett.

Reading a statement from the girl's family, Roberts continued. "We decided to donate Gia's organs so that others may benefit." The family also asked for time to grieve.

Three teens remained in area hospitals with life threatening head wounds. Andrew Fryberg, 15, was in critical condition in intensive care at Harborview Medical Center. Nate Hatch, 14, was also there, in serious but improving condition. The boys are cousins of the shooter. Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, 14, remained in critical condition at Providence.

The news came about eight hours after parents, students, staff and community leaders gathered in the MPHS gymnasium for the first time since the shooting.

"This is a tough day and we've got a few more ahead of us," Marysville schools superintendent Becky Berg said, addressing the crowd.

The community meeting was a vigil for the extended Marysville and Tulalip community, with hundreds of people packing the bleachers. Students who hadn't seen each other since Friday hugged and shed tears. Parents waited apprehensively and talked with their neighbors. No one knew what to expect in the days and weeks to come.

Police Chief Rick Smith and other officers in the room received a standing ovation, with Tulalip leaders raising their hands in respect.

"Today is about our kids, moving forward, answering questions if we can, and making sure all of us can feel safe and secure," Berg said.

"A tragedy like this can tear us apart or draw us closer together. What happens to one child affects all children. What affects one community affects all communities," she said.

Tulalip councilwoman Deborah Parker spoke on behalf of the tribal leadership.

"We know our hearts are heavy, we know our communities are wondering what has taken place, but most of all I want to thank all those who are stepping up to say, 'I'm with you,'" said Parker, who is both an alumna of Marysville Pilchuck and the mother of a current student.

"We'll stand behind you to make sure we'll all stand strong and united as one family."
Marysville Mayor Jon Nehring reminded the students that they are all loved, and that adults are there to listen to them and support them. "That may sound corny, but you need to hear it," Nehring said. "If you need to talk to an adult, find somebody," he said, "and if that person doesn't listen, find somebody else and keep going until someone pays attention. We owe that to you."

Before the program, parents said they were seeking guidance.

Parent Brandi Mendez wanted to understand how to help her family work through what happened. "How can we recover from this?" Mendez said. "How can we support the children? What are the right things to say to them?"

Bill Kennedy, whose son Jack attends Arts and Tech High in Tulalip, wanted to hear how the district was going to both ensure the kids' safety, without upsetting their lives even more.

"Sometimes there's a knee-jerk reaction, to lock down the kids," Kennedy said. "Truncating the ability of the kids to have a good high school experience doesn't help. I'm hoping they talk more about healing, and not control."

Other parents just wanted accurate information. Misty Creel was hoping the district would clear up the rumors circulating online about which of the victims were still alive and which, if any, had died.

"There's a lot of contamination online," Creel said.

Marge Martin, executive director of Victim Support Services in Everett, was on hand to let people know about their free services, which include counseling, and their 24-hour crisis line, at 800-346-7555.

The school district is doing the right thing by bringing the entire community together to grieve, Martin said.

"I'm hopeful this will continue the conversation of getting their collective arms around the kids and supporting them," she said.

There will be no classes at Marysville Pilchuck this week.

But starting Tuesday, the gymnasium will be opened as a drop-in center for the school's 1,200 students, with grief counselors and other staff on hand to help. Information is posted on the district's website, www.msvl.k12.wa.us.

Classes will still be held in other district schools, although the schools will respect what families feel they need to do over the next few days, Berg said.

Though Marysville Pilchuck High School is closed this week, Marysville police plan to increase their presence in the city's other schools, the department announced Sunday evening. This includes assigning officers to high schools and having random drop-in visits at elementary schools.

Local churches are also opening their doors for students and families this week. And the Marysville
Family YMCA is welcoming all MPHS students with an ID, to provide them a place to gather. The YMCA's Youth Development Center will also open at 11 a.m. all week.

Chris Winters: 425-374-4165 or cwinters@heraldnet.com. Twitter: @Chris_At_Herald.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Marysville Pilchuck, Marysville Getchell play doubleheader Friday

By David Krueger, Herald Writer
@Krueger_David

Marysville will take a giant step to normalcy this Friday, when both the Marysville Pilchuck and Marysville Getchell football teams play Wesco 3A crossover games in a doubleheader beginning at 5 p.m. at Quil Ceda Stadium.

Marysville School District athletic director Greg Erickson confirmed in an email that the Chargers will face Lynnwood at 5 p.m. before the Tomahawks take on Meadowdale in the Wesco 3A championship at 8 p.m.

"I think we need to get back to it," said Marysville Pilchuck head coach Brandon Carson. "Kids need to get back to a schedule and kind of help with the grieving process. The main thing is the kids need to be around each other."

Several of the players returned to the high school on Saturday to pick up their belongings — including football gear that remained in the locker room at Marysville Pilchuck as students were quickly evacuated from the campus after a deadly shooting Friday morning.

Carson was at the school Saturday to help organize the students and was able to talk with some of his players. He saw many at a team-only meeting Friday night where several players from Oak Harbor—the Tomahawks' scheduled opponent—showed up.

"I'm not an expert in any of this, but I know when we had our meeting Friday night I talked for less than five minutes and the kids were there for two hours (talking with each other)," Carson said.

The Tomahawks were cleared to practice at Quil Ceda Stadium - the field on the Marysville Pilchuck campus - and will resume a regular practice schedule starting Monday.

"It's nice being around my coaches and my guys. That helps me a lot," Carson said. "I'll talk to the players on Monday and see how they're doing... They seem to be doing OK, all things considered, but are you really ever OK after going through what some of them had to go through?"

Oak Harbor offered to concede the No. 1 seed and league title to Marysville Pilchuck after hearing about the tragedy on Friday — the day the Wildcats and Tomahawks were supposed to play in the Wesco 3A North championship game.

The two school districts finalized the agreement, giving Marysville Pilchuck the No. 1 seed and a
home game against the Mavericks. Oak Harbor will host Mountlake Terrace in the crossover of the No. 2 seeds on Friday at 7 p.m.

Carson said several coaches around the state have reached out to him.

On Friday night, numerous local schools wore red and white—the Tomahawks' colors—and made signs to support Marysville Pilchuck.

"The support has been overwhelming," Carson said. "I've gotten texts and phone calls and emails from a number of coaches in Snohomish County, and around the state. It's been brought to my attention that people wore red or brought signs last Friday. It's just incredible."

Marysville Getchell will face Lynnwood in what will be the final game of the season for the Chargers. Erickson said they will not make up their game against Stanwood, which was scheduled for last Friday but postponed. Friday night's game will serve as the Homecoming game for Marysville Getchell, which will be wearing special decals honoring Marysville Pilchuck.

It will also be senior night for both Marysville football teams.

The Carolina Panthers also held a moment of silence to honor Marysville Pilchuck prior to Sunday's National Football League game between the Panthers and Seattle Seahawks.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Social media awash in info, but much of it is utterly false

By Chris Winters and Kari Bray, Herald Writers

MARYSVILLE — Jordan Reynolds was in the school cafeteria. The sophomore didn't see the shooting. But as soon as the shots stopped, she ran out with a bunch of classmates who hid in a small, dark room. She called her mom. Almost everyone crammed in the room was on a phone.

"Within 10 minutes, I was getting texts from people who didn't even live in Marysville but knew what happened," she said. "It's crazy how fast word travels."

"She's alive," she breathed, finally getting word about one of the students who had been shot. "Mom, she's alive. She's in the hospital."

Then she waited for the next text, the next social media update.

"You know, you just don't know what to believe," Reynolds said.

Minutes after the attack, students using Twitter and social media provided critical information during the school lockdown and told their parents they were OK. Others in classrooms far away from the cafeteria used it to find out why they were hiding.

By Saturday, the tools teenagers rely on offered a whirling mass of information. Facts, rumors, hearsay, feelings, opinions — spread throughout the weekend, causing as much disruption as clarity.

Active feeds with their own hashtags on Twitter and Instagram mourned the deaths of students who were still alive. A screenshot of a text message purported to be from someone close to one of the families spread over Twitter Saturday night. It wasn't true.

Heather Bravine-Natterstad was attending a vigil at the New Life Foursquare Church in Marysville at the time. "In the middle of the vigil a bunch of the girls started crying and left," she said.

One of the counselors on scene told her the girls were reacting to word that one of the injured girls in
the hospital had died.

As of Sunday morning, all four of the injured teens were still gravely wounded, but alive. Around 10 p.m. Sunday, it was announced that Gia Soriano, 14, had died.

Teresa Wenta, chief communications and marketing officer for Providence Regional Medical Center Everett, spent the weekend debunking rumors.

"Really for the sake of the... families and loved ones, we would ask the community not to be using social media that isn't verified," she said.

The bad information piles up, Harborview Medical Center spokeswoman Susan Gregg said. Social media often picks up on unverified information following tragedies.

"It does create more anxiety and pain for the families dealing with it," Gregg said.

"There's a lot of inaccurate information. Families need to have information released when it's appropriate for them," she added. "They're going through a lot."

Both hospitals have been putting out regular advisories, to the news media and on social media sites, updating the teens' conditions. Providence set up a website at providence.org/marysville for Soriano and Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, 14. Harborview has been tweeting updates on Andrew Fryberg, 15, and Nate Hatch, 14, at twitter.com/uwmedicine.

"How would you feel if you heard on social media that someone had died, and you were a family member and didn't know it was true or not?" asked Marge Martin, executive director of Victim Support Services in Everett.

"To hear from another source that your loved one is dead? I can't imagine the cruelty of someone who would do that," Martin said. "It just creates more pain."

Other people seem intent on piling on the pain.

Someone created a Twitter account in Jaylen Fryberg's name to bully Marysville Pilchuck students and post threats. A website using one victim's name sends those who land on it to a pornography site. Someone created a video "proving" Friday's shooting is faked; others have snatched posts and photos from the social media of all the kids involved to create lists that draw clicks they can turn into money.

For those bad actors, trolling Twitter feeds or trying to cause harm is often part of online life, especially on Twitter where anonymity is commonplace.

"Most of it seems to be focused on getting more attention to the account and getting more followers," said Kate Starbird, an assistant professor in the University of Washington's Department of Human Centered Design and Engineering.

Starbird's studies focus on how people react to disasters. While rumor and misinformation predate the Internet, technological advances have sped up and expanded the reach of what used to be local and word-of-mouth rumor mills.
"It actually stems from the natural process of trying to make sense of what's happening," she said. "Disasters bring out a lot of pro-social behavior but they often don't get the facts right."

In studying online behavior after the 2013 Boston Marathon bombing and ensuing manhunt, Starbird and her colleagues found that the online masses ended up declaring several different people as the bombers, when they had nothing at all to do with it.

Bad information was persistent and often outlived later posts or tweets that corrected them.

"Digital volunteerism turned into digital vigilantism," she said, even though the original intention was good.

She recalled talking with one person who was trying to sift through a morass of rumors and misinformation during the Colorado wildfires. She advised him that he probably would be better off not following those online conversations. Part of the recovery process after a tragedy, she said, is "learning when to just step away when we have to."

Chris Winters: 425-374-4165 or cwinters@heraldnet.com. Twitter: @Chris_Ar_Herald.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Marysville Pilchuck football team returns to practice

Marysville Pilchuck football player Killian Page holds a tin of cookies after practice on Monday. The cookies were made for the Tomahawks football team by Arlington High School student Sevi Bielser.
The Marysville-Pilchuck football team warms up at practice on Monday afternoon. It was the Tomahawks' first practice since a school shooting Friday that left three students dead and three injured.

By David Krueger, Herald Writer

MARYSVILLE - The Marysville Pilchuck football team got a much-needed distraction from recent events Monday afternoon.

Football.

The Tomahawks returned to practice at Quil Ceda Stadium for the first time since a deadly shooting on the Marysville Pilchuck High School campus Friday morning.

"It was great to get back on the field with the guys and just be around them and change their mindset for a couple of hours, hopefully," Marysville Pilchuck head coach Brandon Carson said. "Just being around each other, I think, is healthy in this process that we're going through.

"And practice went well. I didn't expect it to go as well as it did but I'm happy we're out here. They're excited to be out here, they practiced hard. It was a good time."

Carson was eager to get the Tomahawks back into their game-week schedule.

"I think them getting back into their routine will help," he said. "I don't think the scars will ever go away, but it helps to be busy and active and be around each other. I think that helps a lot. We're doing the best we can to prepare to the best of our abilities with the tragedy that happened. We're going to be ready to go."

MP plays Meadowdale on Friday for the Wesco 3A championship.

"We're pretty motivated this week to get to it. We're ready for Meadowdale. Well, we're going to be ready. We're not yet," senior running back/defensive back Austin Joyner said with a laugh. "But we've got a game plan and just have to execute."

Marysville Pilchuck running back/defensive back Killian Page said the Tomahawks are trying not to let last week's events affect how they approach Friday's game.
"We feel pretty good. We're getting some pretty good prep so far," Page said. "I don't think that we're going to have any problems getting prepared just because of the situation. I don't think it's going to affect us. We're still just going to come out and play and do what we do."

After dropping its season opener to Lake Stevens, Meadowdale (6-0 league, 7-1 overall) has won seven straight games. Marysville Pilchuck is 6-1 overall after last week's game against Oak Harbor was canceled because of the shooting.

The Wildcats gave the Tomahawks the Wesco 3A North championship and the No. 1 seed for the Wesco 3A crossover games between the North and the South.

"(Meadowdale is) not that much different — the way they line up defensively — than Oak (Harbor) was, so our preparation for Oak helped with this weekend too," Joyner said. "It's a huge game. It's always a big game when it comes to championships—any sort of championships. We're expecting to come out and get a win."

Added Page: "I think we match up pretty well. It's going to be a pretty good game."

One minor adjustment the Tomahawks have to make is to the game's start time, which, at 8 p.m., is an hour later than usual.

However, Carson noted that in last year's Wesco 3A championship, Marysville Pilchuck played in an 8 p.m. game against Glacier Peak after the 5 p.m. game went into overtime.

The Tomahawks defeated the Grizzlies 59-20.

"We usually meet up in locker rooms like two or three hours beforehand anyways," Page said. "We're probably going to show up to the locker room a little bit later, though. That's the only thing that's going to be different, I think."

In the early game, Marysville Getchell faces Lynnwood at 5 p.m. Marysville Getchell will celebrate its Senior Night, while the Tomahawks will wait until the following week—when they host a quad-district playoff game—to honor their seniors.

For now, Marysville Pilchuck is just focused on preparing for Meadowdale.

"It's a good distraction. It gets my mind off some of the other stuff," Carson said. "It doesn't make it go away but it helps. I've got a job and I've got to get these guys ready to play Meadowdale and I think today was a great step in that process. We're going to be ready to go on Friday."

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Update on the Marysville school shooting victims

Herald staff
Three are dead and three are hospitalized after Friday’s shootings in a cafeteria at Marysville Pilchuck High School:

Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, 14: Shot in the head and in critical condition in the intensive care unit of Providence Regional Medical Center Everett.

Andrew Fryberg, 15: Shot in the head, treated at Providence and transferred to Harborview Medical Center in Seattle, where he is in critical condition in the intensive care unit. He is a member of MPHS’s freshman football team. Cousin of Jaylen Fryberg and Nate Hatch.


Nate Hatch, 14: Shot in the jaw and in satisfactory condition at Harborview in Seattle. The hospital reports that he is awake and breathing on his own. He is a member of the MPHS freshman football team, a wrestler and avid player of slahal, the traditional Native American gambling game. Cousin of Jaylen and Andrew Fryberg.

Gia Soriano, 14: Shot in the head and died Sunday night at Providence in Everett. Her organs have been donated. "Our daughter was loving, kind and this gift honors her life," her family said in a statement. Memorial fund: www.gofundme.com/giasoriano.

Jaylen R. Fryberg, 14, the shooter, died at the scene of a self-inflicted gunshot wound to the head.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Sheriff's statement on Marysville Pilchuck investigation

Here is a statement Snohomish County Sheriff Ty Trenary read Monday at a press conference on the investigation into the Marysville Pilchuck High School shooting:

Good afternoon. The purpose of this briefing is to provide some clarity to the investigation being conducted by the SMART Team. As I mentioned on Friday, the Snohomish Multi-Agency Response Team is a group of highly skilled detectives from many of the law enforcement agencies in Snohomish County who work together on complex investigations.

The investigation into the shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School began on Friday afternoon and will continue for several months. Our responsibility is to work on behalf of the victims and in doing so we must collect facts. I know that there is a tremendous amount of information that has been reported on by the media and content on social media. I am not going to speculate on the accuracy of anything that has not been confirmed by detectives. Instead we will focus on the facts that our investigators are able to obtain through the integrity investigation.

There are a few new facts that have been obtained through our investigation:

The shooter had arranged to meet with friends at the lunch hour on Friday. Witnesses confirm that the five victims were at the table when the shooter opened fire, striking the victims before turning the gun on himself.

The handgun, a .40 caliber Beretta was purchased legally, registered, and owned by a family member of the shooter. We are still working to determine exactly how the shooter obtained the weapon prior to Friday's shooting.

As I have stated, conducting an investigation of this scope takes time and we may not have answers to many of your questions for several months. Our priority continues to be a thorough investigation. Rather than focusing on why, I'd encourage us all to focus on the future and that we come together as a community to take the time to heal. This was a tragic event and we know from previous events that it takes the whole community to help comfort those who have lost so much.

We want to find answers to this tragedy as much as you do, but there is a process (and a right way) of doing so.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Shooting victim's grandmother watches Marysville show its true colors

Elaine Soriano (center), grandmother of Gia Soriano, talks to well-wishers at Comeford Park in Marysville on Monday. Gia died Sunday night after she was wounded in Friday's shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School.
Mary McGourty tightly embraces her two children, Kylah, 16 (left) and Elijah, 15, both Marysville Pilchuck High School students, during a moment of silence at 10:39 a.m. Monday outside the fence where people have created a memorial to the young students killed and injured in a shooting at the school Friday.

From left, Marysville Pilchuck High School sophomore Nichole Carlson, 16, Young Life volunteer Tyler Marcus, and MPHS sophomores Jordan Reynolds, 15, and Jade Edgerton, 15, hang out at the Hillside Church and Living Room Coffee House in Marysville on Monday. The
The church has opened its doors and extended its closing time to 9 p.m. this week so students can gather and talk.

Brandon Wilson (center) rings up a customer at the Hillside Church and Living Room Coffee House at Grove Street and State Avenue in Marysville on Monday. The church has opened its doors and extended closing time to 9 p.m. this week so Marysville Pilchuck Students can gather while the high school is closed.

Red ribbons are tied to supports underneath Interstate 5 in Marysville on Monday. Hundreds of members of the Marysville and Tulalip communities gathered in the park before dispersing along the streets to cover the city in red and white.
Mackenzie Bosket, 15, a freshman at Marysville Pilchuck High School, leans her head on the shoulder of junior Gusta Beard, 16, at Comeford Park in Marysville on Monday.

By Eric Stevick, Rikki King and Andrea Brown, Herald Writers

MARYSVILLE - It always had been such a bustling place where students wolfed down salads and chicken burgers amid the din of burgeoning friendships.

It won't be anymore. At least not in its current form.

The Marysville Pilchuck High School cafeteria will not reopen when 1,200 students return next week - not after the horror of Friday's gunfire that killed three classmates, left two others clinging to life and shattered the jaw of another.

"The kids are saying loud and clear they don't want to go back there to the old cafeteria," Marysville School District Superintendent Becky Berg said Monday. "... What to do with that space will take some time."

It might be remodeled at some point, but not for now.

Zoe Raine Galasso and Gia Soriano, both 14, were fatally wounded Friday. The shooter, Jaylen Fryberg, 14, took his own life.

As of Monday evening, two students remained in critical condition with gunshot wounds to the head: Shaylee "Shay" Chuckulnaskit, 14, and Andrew Fryberg, 15. Nate Hatch, 14, is in satisfactory condition, and is awake and breathing.

Monday was a day of trying to move forward.
Several hundred people attended a "Paint the Town Red & White, Together We Unite" event at Comeford Park in downtown Marysville, unraveling rolls of plastic to fashion bows.

The message was to decorate throughout the city, to tie everyone together. Kids wrapped red ribbons around trees, swings and themselves as adults tackled the utility poles along busy streets.

Elaine Soriano, Gia's grandmother, watched.

"I wasn't going to come. I am so glad I did," she said, between hugs. "To see all the kids united is nice. She would have been so pleased and so happy."

A relative received one of Gia's kidneys, she said.

Like many school districts, Marysville planned and trained with police on what to do in case of an attack similar to what happened Friday. What the district didn't have was a tidy manual for the days and weeks afterward.

It has been getting help from other schools across the country that have endured tragedies of their own. Among those offering advice in a conference call Monday was Frank DeAngelis, the recently retired principal at Columbine High School in Colorado where, in April 1999, two students killed 13 classmates before shooting themselves.

"We now have his cellphone number in our hip pocket," Berg said.

Statewide, the number of gun-related student expulsions and suspensions has been declining in recent years, according to the Office of Superintendent of Public Instruction. A new report for the 2013-14 school year is expected soon.

Mike Donlin, program supervisor for the state agency's School Safety Center, said close relationships with students is key, not installing metal detectors.

"In reality, it's not good practice," he said. "It's not going to work."

High schools typically have many buildings with numerous entrances and exits "that would make that totally undoable." At the same time, heavy security does not promote academics or a feeling of a school community, he said.

Plans are fluid for when Marysville Pilchuck students return to school next week. Grief counselors and police will be there the first day "and probably for a while afterward," Berg said.

Attendance was strong at Marysville's other schools Monday. Every elementary, middle and high school campus made a grief counselor and a guidance counselor available.

"Each family will make a personal judgment about what their students needs to transition," Berg said.

Marysville Getchell High School freshman Lydia Barnes stayed home from school on Monday.

"They were friends of mine. We went to middle school together," she said of the victims. Joined by
her parents, she took flowers and balloons to the south fence of Marysville Pilchuck. She planned to return to her school Tuesday. "You have to push through it," she said. A steady stream of people, many wearing red, brought mementos to the chain-link fence. It was already festooned with balloons, notes, stuffed animals, pumpkins and hundreds of bouquets. People prayed, wiped tears and hugged. Voices were at a whisper.

At City Hall Monday, Mayor Jon Nehring kept close watch on developments. His focus remained on the kids in the hospitals, and the families of those injured and killed.

"We're still in the grieving process, and I think it's important to give people time to work through that," he said.

"It's beautiful to see the community come together and support one another under tragic circumstances like this. We will come through it," Nehring said. "Ultimately Marysville will be defined by our response to this event, by everybody coming together and supporting and loving one another, not by the event itself."

Two of the mayor's children attend Marysville Getchell. He spent a lot of his time Monday at schools talking to kids. Getchell had counselors posted throughout, and grief rooms set aside for those who are struggling.

He was glad those students could be with their friends, teachers and counselors, and not alone.

Nehring, Marysville police Cmdr. Robb Lamoureux and others all wore red ribbons Monday on their shirts and jackets. Red is one of the Marysville Pilchuck school colors. Similar ribbons hung from trees along Grove Street and other thoroughfares.

Signs at drug stores, real estate offices and mattress shops shared words of love, respect, peace and comfort. Flags flew at half-staff, including at Grove Elementary, where the sound of children playing outside was accompanied by grown-ups in orange safety vests.

At The Grove Church, about 40 Marysville Pilchuck students and their parents sat talking quietly at tables, drinking coffee and playing ping-pong. They were decked out in school colors. Church staff asked reporters to give the kids the space.

One girl inside the church had painted a portrait of one of the shooting victims. A luminescent rainbow — a symbol of hope — arced across the page.

Tulalip Tribes representatives stopped by, offering help and cases of water. They prayed with a Grove pastor, all together, before they left.

For now, students aren't asking a lot of questions, said worship pastor Jammie Bigbey, 37. Instead, they are "seeking comfort and community," he said. "It's less about answers and more about just being with somebody."

Many in the community observed a moment of silence at 10:39 a.m. Monday. The shootings occurred during first lunch on Friday about the same time.

Ryan Brown, a pastor at Bethlehem Lutheran Church in Marysville, is working with Young Life and
Hillside Church to keep the Living Room Coffee House open. He said the aim is to offer a place that feels normal.

"The tendency is for people to feel like they have to wrap themselves around a kid and be super emotional with them. That can be a put-off more than anything else," he said. "They need to feel some normalcy and know the world is still turning, the sun is going to set and rise and everything is OK, that there are still safe places."

Marysville Pilchuck sophomore Jordan Reynolds, who was in the cafeteria during the shooting, is the daughter of the pastors who own Living Room Coffee Shop run by Hillside Church. She was one of the students there on Monday and she hoped to see more of her classmates.

"It's only the first day," she said.

The Tulalip Boys and Girls Club has become another gathering place.

"We got a lot of calls to see if we were still open last Friday, which we were," director Chick Thacker said. "People were so grateful that children still had a safe place to go after school as the community had to deal with this tragedy."

Tulalip Tribes Chairman Herman Williams Sr. said the city and tribes are "united in sorrow but determined to bring healing to our communities."

*Reporter Andrew Gobin contributed to this story*

*Eric Stevick: 425-339-3446, stevick@heraldnet.com*

Meetings

Mayor Jon Nehring plans a coffee meeting at 10 a.m. Wednesday at Fire Station 62, 10701 Shoultes Road. He and other city directors will be available to answer questions.

The school district plans an all-parents meeting, just for adults, at 7 p.m. Tuesday at the Marysville Pilchuck High School gym. Information will be provided about how to support kids. The content will be similar to what was shared Sunday.

Places for student activity options include:

- Marysville Pilchuck High School gymnasium, 5611 108th St. NE.
- The Grove Church, 4705 Grove St. A Wednesday prayer vigil is planned for 7 p.m. Wednesday for high-school kids only.
- Plans also include a Halloween carnival from 5:30 to 8:30 p.m. Friday for family-friendly fun.
- Marysville YMCA, 6420 60th Dr. NE.
- The Living Room Coffee House, 1212 State Ave., open from 8 a.m. to 9 p.m. Free breakfast and lunch provided daily. Free movies and popcorn at 5 p.m. daily.
- Marysville Regal Cinemas, 9811 State Ave. Tuesday at 2 p.m. "St. Vincent," first 100 people get in free.
- Marysville Skate Inn, 7313 44th Ave. NE., Wednesday from 1 to 3 p.m., free.
- Strawberry Lanes, 1067 Columbia Ave., Thursday from 11 a.m. to 2 p.m., free.
• Alfy's Pizza, 9330 State Ave., Friday from noon to 2 p.m., free.
• The Tulalip Boys and Girls Club has extended hours, opening doors at 6 a.m.

The district has posted additional resources for kids at http://tinyurl.com/MPHSDistrictResources.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Marysville shooting victims were targeted, sheriff says

A group of registered nurses observes a moment of silence with their fellow Providence caregivers at 10:39 a.m. Monday morning at Providence Regional Medical Center Everett. Staff at the hospital initially received all four of the victims of Friday’s shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School before two patients were transferred to Harborview Medical Center in Seattle.
Students share their grief during the community meeting at Marysville Pilchuck High School Sunday afternoon.
Students, teachers, staff and community members come together at the meeting at Marysville Pilchuck High School on Sunday afternoon.

By Diana Hefley, Herald Writer

MARYSVILLE — A freshman who shot five young people in the Marysville Pilchuck High School cafeteria sent text messages to his victims, arranging for the group to sit with him at lunch, Snohomish County Sheriff Ty Trenary said Monday.

Since Friday afternoon detectives have been carefully piecing together what happened inside the cafeteria. They are scouring phone and text records between the shooter and his victims. The boy's parents agreed to allow detectives to seize the shooter's electronics and search his room. The sheriff expects that the investigation will take months.

Trenary said he hopes people will focus less on possible motives and more on helping the community recover.

"Candidly, I don't know the 'Why?' is something that we can provide," Trenary said at a press conference.

Jaylen R. Fryberg, 14, opened fire late Friday morning in a bustling cafeteria. The freshman athlete, a Tulalip Tribal member, then turned the .40-caliber Beretta on himself. Jaylen died from a self-inflicted gunshot wound to the head, the medical examiner confirmed Monday. His death was ruled a suicide.

Zoe R. Galasso, 14, was shot in the head and died at the scene. Her death was ruled a homicide.

Gia Soriano, 14, died Sunday night at Providence Regional Medical Center Everett, Dr. Joanne Roberts, the hospital's chief medical officer, confirmed. The medical examiner is expected to determine the cause of her death later.

Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, 14, was still in critical condition at Providence.

Andrew Fryberg, 15, also remained in critical condition in intensive care at Harborview Medical Center in Seattle. Nate Hatch, 14, was upgraded to satisfactory condition. Harborview reported that he is awake and breathing on his own. The boys are cousins of the shooter.

Nate appeared to be posting on Twitter on Monday, including a message of love and forgiveness toward Jaylen Fryberg.

The three boys were close and the group had gone to homecoming together the week before.

Trenary said detectives are committed to a thorough investigation.

"Our responsibility is to work on behalf of the victims and in doing so we must collect facts," Trenary said.

The shooting is being investigated by the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team, a cadre of homicide detectives from around the county.
The sheriff said he wouldn't speculate on anything being reported by media or on social media that had not been confirmed by detectives.

He believed the shooter had attended classes that day. The school district declined to verify that information on Monday, citing student privacy laws.

Witnesses confirmed that the five victims were at the table when the shooter opened fire.

The sheriff's office also provided more detail about the actions of a first-year teacher who reportedly confronted the teen. Trenary said there was no physical contact between her and the shooter.

Detectives are still trying to determine how Jaylen obtained the handgun. It was legally purchased and registered to one of the shooter's relatives, the sheriff said.

Trenary said he had no information about rumors that Jaylen left behind a letter for his family.

"We want to find answers to this tragedy as much as you do, but there is a process and right way of doing so," he said.

Reporter Rikki King contributed to this story

Diana Hefley: 425-339-3463, hefley@heraldnet.com Twitter: @dianahefley

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Why Marysville shooting stories have no comments

By Neal Pattison, Executive Editor

Different people react to tragedy in different ways. Shock. Grief. Rage. Panic. There is no "correct" response. But each of us is responsible for how we express and display our feelings.

The shootings at Marysville Pilchuck High School have unleashed a torrent of malicious comments from certain HeraldNet users. Editors have deleted remarks that were vulgar, threatening, defamatory or hateful. We have removed comments that were half-true, wildly false and irresponsibly speculative. We have been saddened and, at times, exasperated by the ugliness. Almost all of these comments have come from writers who hide safely behind fake names.

Many of you have offered sincere, sympathetic and thoughtful reflections. But the conversation has been poisoned by others. For this reason, the comments feature has been disabled for stories related to the Marysville Pilchuck tragedy.

Neal Pattison, executive editor, npattison@heraldnet.com

Should HeraldNet and other news sites stop allowing reader comments on articles?

- Yes, get rid of them
- No, keep them

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Help available for kids affected by shooting

By Diana Hefley, Herald Writer
@dianahefley
MARYSVILLE - Grief may look different on kids.

Experts encourage adults to take note of any changes in their child's behavior. Chatty kids may withdraw. Easygoing teens may suddenly lash out.

Some kids may become preoccupied with what happened Friday when a freshman opened fire in the Marysville Pilchuck High School cafeteria. There will be others who avoid talking about the violence.

Changes may show up immediately or take weeks to surface.

Parents don't need to navigate alone, said Marge Martin, the executive director of Victim Support Services.

"We're available whenever anyone needs us," Martin said.

The Everett-based victim advocacy group provides trained staff around the clock through its crisis line. Victim Support Services also offers free counseling with its therapist.

Additionally, any student who was at the high school on Friday is eligible to receive benefits through the state's Crime Victim Compensation Program, Martin said.

The program can pay for mental health counseling. Victim Support Services can assist with completing the form so students can apply for benefits.

Teachers can file a claim through the state Department of Labor and Industries, Martin said.

Victim Support Services also can organize teen group sessions. Teens may be more comfortable talking to their peers. Often kids may not want to talk one-on-one with a mental health professional. The teen sessions can be held at a school, church, library or anywhere that meets the needs of the community.

There also are resources online. One Martin recommends is a guide from the New York University Langone Medical Center's Child Study Center. It was developed after the shooting at Virginia Tech in 2007.

"Pay attention to your children's emotions and behaviors, and talk with them about any concerns you have about their reactions," it says.
Diana Hefley: 425-339-3463, hefley@heraldnet.com. Twitter: @dianahefley

Resources

Victim Support Services: 425-252-6081 and 24/7 Hotline: 800-346-7555

Michelle Pauley, a trauma-informed therapist: 425-953-6222

Crime Victim Compensation Program: 800-762-3716 or visit www.lni.wa.gov

Tips for parents are available at www.aboutourkids.org

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Visiting Sandy Hook parents know Marysville's grief

Mark Mulligan / The Herald

Mark Barden's son, Daniel, 7, was killed in the Dec. 14, 2012, shootings at Sandy Hook Elementary School in Newtown, Connecticut.

Mark Mulligan / The Herald

Nicole Hockley holds a picture of her son, Dylan, 6, who was killed in the Dec. 14, 2012, shootings at Sandy Hook Elementary School in Newtown, Connecticut.
Mark Mulligan / The Herald

Mark Barden's three children — James (left), Natalie (right) and Daniel (center). Daniel was among 20 children and six staff members who died in the Dec. 14, 2012, shootings at Sandy Hook Elementary School in Newtown, Connecticut.

Mark Mulligan / The Herald

Nicole Hockley's son, Dylan, 6, was killed in the Dec. 14, 2012, shootings at Sandy Hook Elementary School in Newtown, Connecticut.

Mark Mulligan / The Herald

Mark Barden's son, Daniel, 7, was killed in the Dec. 14, 2012, shootings at Sandy Hook Elementary School in Newtown, Connecticut.
By Julie Muhlstein, Herald Writer

EVERETT — Better than anyone, Nicole Hockley and Mark Barden know the deep despair of grieving Tulalip and Marysville families. They know there is little comfort, not now.

When a student opened fire at Marysville Pilchuck High School Friday, these parents were 3,000 miles away. They were home in Newtown, Connecticut.

"For me Friday, the aerial footage of the school, the kids leaving the school, it takes me right back," Hockley said. She lives with the agony families here now feel, "and everything that comes after."

Hockley and Barden each lost a beautiful son in the Dec. 14, 2012, shootings at Newtown’s Sandy Hook Elementary School. First-graders Dylan Hockley, 6, and Daniel Barden, 7, were among 20 children and six Sandy Hook staff members who died that day in a gunman’s attack at their school.

"We know what it’s like down the road," said Barden, who on Tuesday joined Hockley for an interview at The Daily Herald.

Having lost a little boy who lit up her world, Hockley found purpose after Newtown’s nightmare.

"It’s important to remember that you will find a way through this," she said. "You will never be the same. Your community will never be the same."

Both are involved in Sandy Hook Promise, a nonprofit group that helps people affected by the Newtown tragedy and seeks ways to prevent similar acts of violence. Barden and Hockley were in the Seattle area this week to support Initiative 594. The initiative would expand background checks on firearm sales and transfers to include gun show and online transactions.

Barden, 50, is advocacy director for Sandy Hook Promise. Hockley, 43, is communications director for the Newtown-based organization. Hockley said they have visited 18 states in support of gun safety, but most of the group’s work is not political.

"Our mission is to protect children from gun violence," she said.

The group looks at what people can do in their own homes, and how to recognize cries for help if a troubled person may be seeing violence as a way out.

Access to mental health services is key, though the group sees broader ways to help young people with social and emotional development.

Rather than an overwhelming issue with no solution, Barden said he sees "a multitude of opportunities" for trying to prevent tragedies like those that took lives at Sandy Hook, Marysville Pilchuck, and school shootings around the country.

Here though, it is the season of grief. These parents know what that means.

"Not everyone is going to grieve the same way," Hockley said. "Some will focus on how to make a difference. Some will focus on getting back to normal. As people decide their different ways forward, accept that no two paths are the same."
Barden said it helps, after a devastating loss, not to impose expectations on others—or on yourself.

"Sometimes there's nothing wrong with staying in bed and allowing yourself to cry," Hockley said. "There's also nothing wrong with going out in public and laughing."

She has what she calls a "Swiss-cheese" memory of the dreadful days right after the Newtown tragedy. They attended many funerals. Sandy Hook's grieving families were shielded from media and onlookers by law enforcement. Barden had a houseful of relatives answering his phone. Hockley was angered when people who barely knew her family were quoted in media reports, talking about her Dylan.

Both have other children. Jake Hockley, now 10, was 8 when he lost his little brother. James and Natalie Barden are now 14 and 12. "Find a way to allow kids to express themselves. Be there for them short-term, and long-term," said Hockley, who has learned that grief is as individual as each person and as lasting as a lifetime.

Barden said hundreds of Newtown adults and children are in therapy. He hopes that any stigma anyone sees in seeking mental health counseling will be overcome.

He said his aim has been finding a way to "stand on top of your tragedy, rather than be mired in it." Not quite two years after losing his son, he is angry that school shootings continue. "It just keeps growing. We can do something about it, or not," Barden said.

Julie Muhlstein: 425-339-3460; jmuhlstein@heraldnet.com.

Learn more

Sandy Hook Promise is a nonprofit organization based in Newtown, Connecticut. It supports families, staff and others affected by the 2012 shootings at Sandy Hook Elementary School and seeks ways to prevent similar acts of violence. The group promotes a national dialogue related to mental health, school safety and gun responsibility. More info: www2.sandyhookpromise.org.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Other schools offer support for Marysville Pilchuck

Arlington High School junior Cameron Ferreira unfurls a banner made by the Arlington cheerleading squad in support of Marysville Pilchuck High School on Tuesday at a match between the schools' varsity girls soccer teams.
Arlington High School junior Jeremy Atkins unfurls a banner made by the Arlington cheerleading squad in support of Marysville Pilchuck High School on Tuesday at a match between the schools' varsity girls soccer teams.

Banners in support of Marysville Pilchuck High School are hung in the stands at Arlington High School on Tuesday at a match between the schools' varsity girls soccer teams.

By Amy Nile and Kari Bray, Herald Writers
Red-clad students around Snohomish County are cutting out paper hearts, decorating banners and posting photos and messages of support on social media after Friday's shootings at Marysville.
Pilchuck High School.

They’ve worn red and white, the school’s colors, in class and at sporting events. Photos on Twitter, Facebook and Instagram show students from dozens of high schools showing support in various ways. Some stood in the shape of a heart, others held signs and one group formed their hands into hearts underwater at a pool.

The message is the same in every image: "We love Marysville Pilchuck."

In Arlington and Snohomish, students remember when they were struggling with trauma. In Arlington, it was the deadly Oso mudslide in March. In Snohomish, a stabbing nearly killed a student - three years to the day before the Marysville shootings.

Banners, cards and signs of solidarity mattered after the violence that almost took the life of April Lutz. The high school freshman and her friend, Bekah Staudacher, were stabbed by a classmate.

"Those small expressions, and they may seem small, have a powerful impact," district spokeswoman Kristin Foley said. "It means a lot that others were rooting for us."

So Snohomish teachers and coaches have reached out.

"They helped pull us through," Foley said. "I am confident that the community will be there for Marysville."

At a time when people are reeling from the inexplicable violence of a teenager, Guy Kennedy gets choked up thinking about the kindness shown by his daughter and her friends, who are students at Arlington High School.

Arlington teens were rattled Friday when news of the nearby shootings broke, Kennedy said. He was talking with daughter Devin. She’s a freshman, the same age as the victims.

"She said, 'Marysville was there for us in our time of need. We need to be there for them in theirs,' " he said. "I thought, 'Oh my god, you're 14, and you can think that.' They really feel this, and I'm so proud."

Devin knows what it's like to need support from peers. After the Oso mudslide, students from Marysville Pilchuck sent messages through social media offering support or a shoulder to lean on as their neighbors grappled with the grief of losing 43 people in the slide.

A photo taken in March shows students at Marysville Pilchuck standing behind a "We love Oso" sign. On Friday, the students at Arlington High School took a photo of their own, standing behind a "Stay Strong MP" banner.

"They did a lot for us after the mudslide and we just thought it would be our responsibility and our honor to support them, and show them we always have their backs," Devin said. "It might seem like just teenager things, but that kind of stuff was really useful and helpful, just knowing you're not alone,
and someone was there for us."

Devin is on her school's volleyball team. They play Marysville Pilchuck on Wednesday night. It's Arlington's last game of the season, which is traditionally a celebration of senior athletes. Instead, the players voted unanimously to do a "Red Out," where the team and fans will wear the color in support of Marysville Pilchuck. Each player from Marysville Pilchuck will be presented with two roses, one white and one red.

Andrea Conley, a spokeswoman for the Arlington School District, said Arlington administrators visited Marysville on Monday, offering resources. The district, with many others, posted material online to help adults talk to children about violence.

At Jackson High School in Mill Creek, teachers didn't address the shooting right away, but students have started a campaign that has people talking, said Mitchell Weholt, student body president.

He started a poster campaign to show support for Marysville Pilchuck. By Tuesday, 21 schools had joined the effort, making large signs and having students sign them. The goal was to gather more than 15,000 signatures by Wednesday.

Mitchell and others plan to hang the posters at Marysville Pilchuck for students' return to classes.

The campaign continues on social media, with a Twitter hashtag #MPinOurHearts gaining momentum. Students cut hearts out of red construction paper and post photos using the hashtag. There are hundreds of photos online.

"It's been really cool to watch this thing spread," Mitchell said.

Younger students are also getting involved. Terra Arellano, a fifth-grader at Everett's Jackson Elementary, is organizing schoolmates to take a stand against violence at a memorial event Nov. 7.

"We're going to make a giant circle," said Terra, 11. "We're going to think about a world with nothing but peace. That way there's more positivity."

Zach Anders, a student journalist at Jackson High, said he's never seen students pull together the way they have in the past few days.

"It very well could have been me," said Zach, 18. "It's the students who are most affected. And it's going to be the students who dictate the direction of this healing process."

Has your school shown its support for Marysville Pilchuck? Tweet your photos to @everettherald, email us at webfeedback@heraldnet.com or share on our Facebook page.
#MPHS love sent from Lakewood High. Came w/ message: "Our hearts go out to the Tomahawks. We are here to support you"

2:54 PM - 29 Oct 2014

2 RETWEETS 12 FAVORITES
Herald writer Diana Hefley contributed to this report. Kari Bray: kbray@heraldnet.com; 425-339-3439.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Students, teachers search for routine even as new threats made

James Stevens, Marysville School District's executive director for special education, walks through the crowd of parents with a microphone Tuesday night at Marysville Pilchuck High School, allowing those gathered to ask questions of local school district and community officials about the aftermath of Friday's school shooting.

Parents gathered for a community meeting at Marysville Pilchuck High School on Tuesday night to ask questions and hear from local school and community officials in the wake of Friday's school shooting.
Marysville School District parents speak to Superintendent Dr. Becky Berg on Tuesday night after a community meeting at Marysville Pilchuck High School. Local school and community officials spoke to parents and answered questions regarding the school’s plan to reopen in light of the shooting.

Paula Dalcour (left) and other Marysville School District parents speak to Superintendent Dr. Becky Berg on Tuesday night after a community meeting at Marysville Pilchuck High School. Local school and community officials spoke to parents and answered questions.

By Rikki King and Eric Stevick, Herald Writers
MARYSVILLE – The wait is hard on teachers, too.

Five days after a deadly shooting in the Marysville Pilchuck High School cafeteria, students and teachers are growing antsy to reunite and find some semblance of routine.

At the same time, two police agencies on Tuesday were investigating threats believed to be hoaxes aimed at Marysville schools and athletes.

With classes at Marysville Pilchuck canceled until Monday, 1,200 students have been looking for places to gather and share. Some have been seeking out their teachers, present and past, all the way back to elementary school.

Randy Davis, president of the Marysville Education Association, has been in frequent contact with faculty from Marysville Pilchuck where he spent most of his 32 years in the profession teaching science and coaching.
Teachers are looking forward to Monday, when they will see all their students again, he said.

"We want the activities coming back to be student led," Davis said. "We want to do what the students are requesting. That was the teachers' message to me."

Something as simple as seeing more than a dozen of his students working traffic control for a parent meeting Tuesday night made Randy Brasfield's day. He's a Navy ROTC member at Marysville Pilchuck.

"I was so energized getting to work with the kids again," he said. "It put zip back in my step."

Three Marysville Pilchuck students remained hospitalized Tuesday, two in critical condition.

As of Tuesday, victims Andrew Fryberg, 15, and Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, 14, were in critical condition with gunshot wounds to the head. Nate Hatch, 14, who was shot in the jaw, was in satisfactory condition. Andrew and Nate's families have asked for privacy and shared thanks for the community's support. Both boys are at Harborview Medical Center in Seattle.

Shaylee is at Providence Regional Medical Center Everett.

"Please continue to keep Shaylee in your thoughts and prayers," the hospital posted in a news release Tuesday.

Zoe Raine Galasso and Gia Soriano, both 14, were killed. A family funeral for Zoe is being set for this weekend.

The shooter, Jaylen Fryberg, 15, took his own life. His funeral arrangements are being finalized on the reservation.

Police on Tuesday shared no additional information from their investigation into the cafeteria shooting. Snohomish County Sheriff Ty Trenary has said the investigation could take months and might never answer the question of why it happened.

Sheriff's spokeswoman Shari Ireton declined to talk about Seattle media reports Tuesday claiming investigators have leaked information about the content of Jaylen Fryberg's text messages. The reports said that he had sent texts to his parents not long before opening fire.

"Our detectives have said they cannot confirm this information with any certainty," Ireton said. "It is still too early in the investigation."

Jaylen Fryberg had no criminal history in Washington state. Both the Tulalip and Marysville police departments on Tuesday said their officers had no previous contacts with him.

On Tuesday, officials were responding to anonymous online threats directed at Tulalip Heritage High School students and at students and sports teams in Marysville, including Marysville Pilchuck.

Marysville Police Chief Rick Smith said he's assigned an investigator to each of the threats.

"We take every threat seriously," he said.
Classes at Heritage remained in session, and officers already were on campus when the threat was reported about 10 a.m., Tulalip Police Chief Carlos Echevarria said.

A parent saw a threatening post on Facebook and reported it to Quil Ceda Elementary School, district spokesman Aaron Toso said. Quil Ceda Elementary is next door to Tulalip Heritage High and 10th Street School.

There was increased police visibility at the school Tuesday for students, faculty and parents to feel safe, Toso said.

Tulalip police were working on leads and trying to determine where the threat came from, the chief said. No other similar threats have been reported on tribal lands.

Marysville Pilchuck football coaches also posted on Twitter that they reported inappropriate and threatening messages to local police. Whoever was behind the messages also sent them to Nate Hatch and other shooting victims.

"As we are made aware of threats, we are assigning personnel to investigate," Cmdr. Robb Lamoureux said Tuesday.

Multiple cases in Snohomish County over the past decade have led to criminal charges for young people who've made threats to schools.

Hoaxes and threats after mass-casualty incidents seem to be associated with the intense media coverage, said University of Washington professor Jim Mazza, an expert in adolescent mental health.

There has not been significant research into the topic because so little is known about who makes the threats and why, said Joe Weis, a UW sociologist and professor who studies crime.

He's never heard of a case where such threats come to fruition, and they can fall between existing criminal laws.

"A hoax is a hoax. It's not real," he said.

Marysville police also reminded people to be careful when they are making donations to accounts purporting to be for the victims. Donors should do their research to avoid being duped by "opportunistic individuals," Lamoureux said.

"We want to be very certain the generosity of our community is not taken advantage of, and just as importantly, we want their donations to make it to the victims and their families."

Marysville School District Superintendent Becky Berg said plans are still being developed to reopen Marysville Pilchuck on Monday without using the cafeteria where the shootings occurred.

Meanwhile, students and others have been building a memorial on the high school's fence. Some of the messages mourn the loss of the shooter as well as his victims.

There are no plans to remove any of those items, Berg said, adding "I think right now is not a time to blame or to ostracize."
While a few anonymous Internet trolls have spewed malicious threats, most messages to Marysville schools have been kind, thoughtful and signed by people by from throughout the state and across the country.

Daryn Bundy of Bundy Carpets in Marysville, parent of a Marysville Pilchuck student, wrote in an email: "Our schools are in great hands with you at the helm ... great job ... so proud of our students, and the staff."

Claire Kohn, a retired school superintendent from Cambridge, Massachusetts, sent condolences.

"I know there is little or nothing I can do personally, but you should know there are so many of us out there who are wishing we could help in some way, however, small," Kohn wrote. "The least we can do is offer our thoughts and prayers. If there is more you need, we stand ready to help."

Rikki King: 425-339-3449; rking@heraldnet.com

Donations, support
Harborview Medical Center in Seattle is accepting messages for victims Nate Hatch and Andrew Fryberg online at ow.ly/DtLml.

Heritage Bank and the Marysville Rotary Club have set up a bank account to support the victims' families. Donations can be brought to the bank at 1031 State Ave., Marysville.

More info: 360-657-3100

Donations may also be sent in care of the Marysville Rotary Education Foundation at P.O. Box 1875, Marysville, WA., 98270. A committee will be established to handle the money, drawing members from the city, school district and the Rotary.

Seattle Archbishop J. Peter Sartain plans to be in Tulalip to celebrate Mass at 1:30 p.m. Friday at the St. Anne Mission, 7231 Totem Beach Road. A special prayer service will follow.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Already, some second-guess Marysville first-responders

Dan Bates / The Herald

One of the Marysville Pilchuck High School shooting victims arrives at Providence Regional Medical Center Everett on Friday.

By Sharon Salyer, Herald Writer

Everett - Just days after the fatal Marysville Pilchuck High School shootings, Seattle trauma experts are questioning decisions to send victims to an Everett hospital - and by ambulance instead of helicopter.

The executive in charge of Airlift Northwest said she was puzzled when first responders at the scene opted to transport patients by ambulance instead of helicopters that were hovering nearby.

And the chief of trauma at Harborview Medical Center in Seattle said she wonders why patients weren't sent immediately to her hospital.
All four wounded teens were taken by ambulance to Providence Regional Medical Center Everett, which is about 8 miles from the high school. Two later were transferred to Harborview, which is 38 miles from Marysville by highway and 10 to 20 minutes by air.

Greg Corn, chief of the Marysville Fire District, said that while helicopters were available, "Patients were already loaded in medic units for transport."

"Even if the helicopters were hovering at the high school, it would have taken at least 10 to 15 minutes to set up a landing zone and transfer the patient to the helicopter," he said in a statement issued Tuesday afternoon.

Timelines provided by fire officials and Airlift Northwest seem to support Corn's analysis. Ambulances transporting patients began departing the high school about the time two helicopters arrived overhead. The ambulances arrived at Providence within 10 to 12 minutes.

Still, Chris Martin, executive director of Airlift Northwest, said the helicopters might have saved time, even for the trip to Providence. "It just seems like to all of us, a school shooting with multiple victims, it was just odd that both helicopters were turned away" without even landing, she said.

Meanwhile, Dr. Eileen Bulger, the chief of trauma at Harborview, wondered why the region's sole Level I trauma center wasn't involved in early treatment.

Harborview, she said, was ready with a team that included a pediatric trauma team and other pediatric specialists. All four patients were teenagers.

Her concerns, and those of Martin, were first reported by The Seattle Times on Tuesday.

While she has questions, Bulger on Tuesday said she didn't have enough information to know if Harborview specialists could have made a difference in the outcome for the patients.

"We'll have a meeting with everyone involved, the emergency medical services, the airlift team and the hospitals to debrief the incident," Bulger said. "That will allow us to have a better sense of what factors" went into the decisions.

At about 10:39 a.m. Friday, Jaylen R. Fryberg, 15, shot his five friends in the Marysville Pilchuck High School cafeteria with a handgun. One friend died at the scene. Then Fryberg killed himself. That left four wounded in need of urgent medical care.

Medics were on the scene at 10:49 a.m. after police determined it was safe. By 11:25 a.m., all four patients had arrived at Providence -- the first at 11:10 a.m.

Corn said the decision to transport those patients by ambulance was made by the incident commander, a fire department battalion chief, based on direction from Providence. "That comes out of Providence's emergency room," he said.

Dr. Eric Cooper, the medical program director for Snohomish County emergency medical services, said that given the number of patients and their injuries, Providence "thought this would be the quickest way to move unstable patients to the hospital." Cooper works as an emergency-medicine...
specialist at Providence.

"They were able to start moving the patients from the scene to the hospital pretty quickly," Cooper said. Even with a helicopter in the area, a landing zone has to be made, patients have to be moved and there needs to be communication on transferring patient care, he said.

Corn, the Marysville fire chief, said he was "a little surprised" that Providence said they could take all the patients. "That being said, we'd heard they had two neurosurgeons at the hospital at the time and a third one readily available. I think ... the hospital thought they could take care of them."

Asked if it would have been better to transport the patients by helicopter to Providence, Corn said, "not necessarily."

Corn said he thinks an examination of the response is appropriate. "Anything we can do to better treat our citizens and patients, we want to learn from," he said.

Providence declined requests for interviews but issued a statement from Dr. Joanne Roberts, the hospital's chief medical officer. It said in part:

"Our EMS colleagues are experts in assessing the frontline situation in a mass-casualty and taking appropriate action. As with every mass-casualty, we will participate in the standard debriefing process at the appropriate time."

Three of Jaylen Fryberg's five victims are hospitalized. Zoe R. Galasso, 14, was shot in the head and died at the high school.

Gia Soriano, 14, died Sunday night at Providence. Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, 14, is in critical condition at Providence.

Andrew Fryberg, 15, is in critical condition at Harborview. Nate Hatch, 14, is in satisfactory condition at Harborview. Andrew Fryberg underwent surgery at Providence, then was transferred by helicopter to Harborview. Hatch's ambulance was sent to Harborview three minutes after it arrived at Providence. His wounds were less severe.

While it's a Level II trauma center, Providence has seen its share of severe cases. Three years to the day before the shootings at Marysville Pilchuck, a 14-year-old Snohomish High School student was brought to the hospital after being stabbed 13 times, including in the heart and lung, by another student.

April Lutz's life was saved by surgeons at Providence after a 24-minute ambulance ride. "She would have died on the football field in the back of an ambulance" had first responders waited for a helicopter, Snohomish Fire Capt. Jason Leighty said later.

This past weekend, after Gia Soriano died at Providence after organ donation, her family was unequivocal about their opinion of the care she received there.

"Thank you to Providence for their excellent care - bar none - from beginning to end," the Sorianos said in a written statement. "Thank you to our friends and family who have supported us. Thank you to Drs. Bill Finley, Sanford Wright and Anita Tsen for their tremendous support and
Timeline

Here is a timeline of activity of Marysville Fire Department medics and Airlift Northwest helicopters Friday after the shootings at Marysville Pilchuck High School.

This account combines timelines provided by the Marysville Fire District and Seattle-based Airlift Northwest. Where there are discrepancies, two times are cited.

Patient names are included based on earlier Herald reporting about their treatment at Providence Regional Medical Center Everett.

10:39 a.m.: Marysville firefighters are dispatched to a general fire alarm at Marysville Pilchuck High School.

10:42: Dispatchers add a request for a medic unit upon word that it is a shooting at the school.

10:44 or 10:45: SNOPAC, the 911 dispatch center, alerts Airlift Northwest to be ready to respond to a school shooting with multiple victims, including gunshot wounds to the head.

10:45: The Airlift 2 helicopter is dispatched from Boeing Field in Seattle and told to fly toward Arlington Municipal Airport, a few miles north of the high school, where another chopper is stationed. That aircraft, Airlift 6, is away on another emergency call.

10:47: Airlift 5, based in Bellingham, is directed to fly south to Arlington.

10:49: Emergency medical crews are cleared by police to enter the high school's cafeteria where the shooting occurred.

10:49: Medic unit 63 is on the scene.

10:50: Medic units 1 and 61 are on the scene.

10:54: SNOPAC asks that Airlift 2 "fly to the ball fields of the Marysville Pilchuck High School."

10:55: SNOPAC requests that Airlift 5 also head to the ball fields.

10:57: Marysville medics are advised that there are now three helicopters in the Arlington area. (By Airlift's accounting, there are only two in the vicinity.)

10:58: Medic 61 departs the high school with the first patient and arrives at Providence Regional Medical Center Everett at 11:10—a 12-minute drive.

11:05 or 11:06: SNOPAC tells Airlift Northwest to cancel Airlift 5.

11:07: Medic 63 departs the scene with a second patient, arriving at Providence at 11:19—a 12-minute drive.
minute trip.

11:07: While hovering above the high school, Airlift 2 is canceled. Both aircraft head back to their bases.

11:10: Medic 1 departs the high school with a third patient, arriving at Providence at 11:20 — a 10-minute trip. Three minutes later, that unit departs Providence for Harborview Medical Center in Seattle, arriving there at 12:01 — a 38-minute drive. This patient is Nate Hatch, 14, whose jaw wound is less severe than the others' head wounds.

11:14: Aid 61, a medic unit, departs with a fourth patient, arriving at Providence at 11:25 — an 11-minute trip.

11:23: Providence requests that a helicopter be on standby on its helipad.

11:43: Airlift 6, back in service, arrives at Providence from the Arlington airport.

12:17 p.m.: Airlift 6 reports that it has been released from the hospital and is returning to base in Arlington.

1:35: Airlift 6 is asked to return to Providence to transport someone to Harborview Medical Center in Seattle. This patient is Andrew Fryberg, 15, who has undergone surgery for a gunshot wound to the head.

1:52: Airlift 6 flies back to Providence.

2:35: Airlift 6 leaves for Harborview, arriving at 2:45 — a 10-minute trip.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
MARYSVILLE — Healing from tragedy takes time and there are many steps in the process. Wednesday night the Marysville community took one of those steps when Marysville Pilchuck’s girls soccer team took the field at Quil Ceda Stadium to face Edmonds-Woodway in the first game at the school since last Friday’s shooting.

"I can't really explain it," junior defender Bianca Acuario said. "It's been a really rough week that we've had. Being back on the field is obviously one great thing because this is where we all come together and this is where we find our peace and our sanctuary."

The 3A district soccer tournament begins Saturday and the Tomahawks were right on the edge of qualifying, so they had to play their final two games of the regular season against Arlington and Edmonds-Woodway this week, but they needed at least one victory to get in. After a 3-2 road loss to Arlington on Tuesday, Edmonds-Woodway scored four first-half goals and defeated the Tomahawks 4-0 on Wednesday.

"This was not indicative of how we played during the season," Marysville Pilchuck head coach Paul Bartley said of Wednesday's loss. "I think emotionally we were just drained."

The emotions of a difficult week were magnified after the game because the Tomahawks knew they had been eliminated from postseason contention.

Emotions were running high before the game as well. Those in attendance observed a moment of reflection before the national anthem played over the loud speaker and the crowd looked to the flags hanging at half staff at the south end of the stadium. Just before the game, the Marysville Pilchuck varsity and junior varsity teams were joined by a local youth soccer team for a prayer and to sing the Tomahawks' fight song.

The team sings the fight song before every home game, but it seemed to impact the crowd even more on Wednesday.

"I think it was a little bit of a normalcy thing," Bartley said. "The girls, it gets them fired up before games, so that's what we do."

Emotions were running high for the visiting team as well.
"I'm still heartbroken over it," Edmonds-Woodway head coach Bill LeCompte said. "I wouldn't want anybody to go through what they're going through. The truth is that we tried to prepare our girls to just come out and show them respect by playing. They've got stuff that they've got to deal with and we've just got to come out and be part of the process."

Unfortunately for Marysville, the Tomahawks couldn't pull off the upset. Edmonds-Woodway's Madison Schultz scored three of her teams four goals, all of which came in the first half, as the Warriors established control of the game early and maintained it throughout.

Schultz has been scoring a bulk of the Warriors' goals, but a big reason they haven't lost in 10 games is because they've been getting total team effort.

"I don't think it's just Madison," LeCompte said. "The truth is that she's been in the right spot. She's always been in the right spot. Even when she was a little kid she figured out how to be in the right spot, but Madison having the opportunity to get a goal is the by product of us working together as a group and finding those zones where we need to be."

For a community that is early in the healing process, Wednesday's game allowed it a few hours to try and get back to normal.

"This is what high school is supposed to be," Bartley said. "I don't think there is any normal anymore. Normal is whatever we make it. It was good for the girls to get out here, it was just unfortunate the way it ended."

Aaron Lommers covers prep sports for The Herald. Follow him on Twitter at @aaronlommers and contact him at alommers@heraldnet.com.

At Marysville Pilchuck H.S.

Edmonds-Woodway 40--4

Marysville Pilchuck 00--0


© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Seahawks roll out red carpet for Marysville Pilchuck football team

Members of the Marysville-Pilchuck football team, including running back Austin Joyner (center) arrive at the Virginia Mason Athletic Center for their practice at the Seahawks' training facility.

By David Krueger, Herald Writer

RENTON - In the wake of a tragedy, the Seattle Seahawks made Tuesday afternoon a very special occasion for Marysville Pilchuck High School's football team.

The Tomahawks spent Tuesday afternoon practicing at the Virginia Mason Athletic Center - the Seattle Seahawks' practice facility. Tuesday is generally the Seahawks day off, so head coach Pete Carroll invited Marysville Pilchuck - and Oak Harbor - to practice at this team's facility.

Oak Harbor couldn't make it. The Wildcats, who graciously gave the Tomahawks the Wesco 3A North title after the teams' game was postponed last Friday because of a deadly shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High, hope to practice at the Seahawks' facility at a future date.
The Tomahawks, however, were able to bus down for what Marysville Pilchuck coach Brandon Carson called an exciting "field trip."

"The Seahawks really rolled out the red carpet for us and did a great job of taking care of us today," Carson said. "We're really appreciative of them. It was really great. It was really helpful."

Carson said he reached out to the Seahawks, who quickly responded with the practice invitation. Then it was up to the MP players to accept.

"I talked to my captains and asked if that was something they wanted to do," Carson said. "They looked at me like, 'Is that even a question?'"

So, the Tomahawks held a two-hour practice at the Renton facility as they prepare for Friday night's Wesco 3A championship against Meadowdale.

"It was crazy! And upped our practice tempo!" Marysville Pilchuck senior Austin Joyner said in a text.

Carson said it was surprisingly easy for the team to remain focused in the home of the defending Super Bowl champions despite the Lombardi Trophy being housed in the same building.

"Once we started practice, for the kids and the coaching staff, just being able to practice in the facility where the world champions did, I think we had a great practice," Carson said. "We got stuff done. We're heading toward getting fully prepared for Meadowdale."

A few Seahawks players, including cornerback Richard Sherman, safety Earl Thomas and tackle Russell Okung, were on hand to greet the Tomahawks along with the Seahawks general manager John Schneider and coach Pete Carroll.

"Our hearts just opened immediately to try to help in any way that we can," Carroll said in his press conference on Monday. "... We hope that we can do whatever we can in our support, our fans' support.

"You feel so helpless, but we wish that we could do something to ease the pain of all of the people that have been troubled."

After Tuesday's practice, the players took to social media to thank the Seahawks for the experience.

"One of the best practices I've ever had," senior running back JJ Valencia tweeted, along with a picture with former Seahawk wide receiver Sidney Rice. "So grateful for being able to practice in the VMAC with the team. #MPStrong."

"The 2nd best day of my life only behind winning the Super Bowl!!" Daryl Cerdino, a junior running back and linebacker, posted on Instagram. "Thank you @seahawks [for] letting us practice in the V-Mac. It means a lot to this team and community #MPstrong #GoHawks."

The trip came a day after Marysville Pilchuck's first practice since the shooting. Carson said it helped lift his team's spirit as it gets back to focusing on football and making a deep run in the postseason.
"We were together today for close to six hours and that's part of the healing process," Carson said. "Just being together and riding the bus. Sharing in this experience together."

The Marysville Pilchuck players and coaches thanked the Seahawks for welcoming them to their practice facility, with Carson even getting a chance to talk with another head coach in Carroll.

"I just thanked him profusely for what this means to us and our community," Carson said. "He said, 'No problem. Anything you need you know how to get a hold of us.' He told the guys they're thinking about them and they care about them."

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Tulalip Tribes denounce 'horrific actions' of school shooter

By Eric Stevick and Andrew Gobin, Herald Writers

TULALIP - As the family of school shooter Jaylen Fryberg makes final funeral arrangements, the Tulalip community senses the world is watching.

Death within the tribes is a time for families and friends to gather privately to grieve. Protecting and supporting those families is the tribes' foremost priority.

In an effort to bring understanding to their customs, the Tulalip Tribes released a statement Wednesday, denouncing the "horrific actions" of the 15-year-old tribal member who killed two classmates and wounded three others in Friday's shooting in the Marysville Pilchuck High School cafeteria.

The tribes described the shootings as the "acts of an individual, not a family, not a tribe."

"As we grieve our losses and pray for the recovery of the injured, the Tulalip Tribes continue to work with our neighbors in the Marysville community," the statement said.

Their grief is extended to the shooter's family.

"The tribe holds up our people who are struggling through times of loss," the statement said. "We are supporting the family of Jaylen Fryberg in their time of loss, but that does not mean we condone his actions."

Two tribal leaders shared similar thoughts with Marysville School District parents Tuesday night.

Les Parks, vice chairman of the Tulalip Tribes board of directors, called the school shootings "a heinous crime" but said the tribes will support all of the families of the teens.

"Together, all of our hearts were broken," he said, urging unity across the Marysville and Tulalip communities, which are physically divided by I-5.

Tribal Chairman Herman Williams attended Marysville schools and said generations of his family will follow in his footsteps.

For now, the tribes are trying to support and protect the families with teens in hospitals and to help with funeral preparations, he said.

"This two weeks is going to be hard on all of us," Williams said.
Traditionally, the days following a death are a quiet time. A time to come to a close, a time to heal as a community.

Jaylen Fryberg shot five of his friends, including two cousins, before taking his own life. Zoe Galasso died Friday. She will be buried Saturday. Gia Soriano died Sunday as a result of her injuries. Andrew Fryberg and Shaylee Chuckulnaskit remain in intensive care. Nate Hatch is now listed in satisfactory condition at a Seattle hospital.

"As our communities continue to come together to deal with this tragic event, our thoughts and prayers continue to go out to the families of Zoe Galasso and Gia Soriano," the tribes' statement read. "We continue to pray for the recovery of Andrew Fryberg, Nate Hatch and Shaylee Chuckulnaskit and their families."

The Marysville and Tulalip communities wait for answers they may never find.

"Parents and children alike are struggling to understand what caused him to act in such a manner. Even though we may never know why, there can be no justification for taking the lives of others," the statement said.

There were concerns in the community that the customary silence would cause misunderstanding, prompting the tribe's statement early Wednesday morning.

Tribal member Clarissa Young-Weiser sees Tulalip and Marysville in grief, leaning on each other. "I grew up with my family roots on one side of the tracks and my education and friends on the other," she said. "I'm glad to see the two communities united."

Rikki King contributed to this story. Eric Stevick: 425-339-3446, stevick@heraldnet.com

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Marysville Pilchuck surprises Oak Harbor with Wesco 3A North trophy

Oak Harbor and Marysville Pilchuck players laugh after Marysville Pilchuck brought a Wesco 3A North title to Oak Harbor in a surprise meeting between the two teams at Oak Harbor High School on Wednesday.
Oak Harbor's Diangelo McKinney (right) listens as Marysville Pilchuck head coach Brandon Carson talks after the Tomahawks brought Wesco 3A North title trophy to Oak Harbor in a surprise meeting between the two teams at Oak Harbor High School on Wednesday.

Marysville Pilchuck kicker Sebastian Navarro (19) hugs Oak Harbor players after Marysville Pilchuck brought a Wesco 3A North title trophy to Oak Harbor in a surprise meeting between the two teams at Oak Harbor High School on Wednesday.
Marysville Pilchuck cornerback Nick Alonso (center) hugs Oak Harbor quarterback Clay Doughty after the Tomahawks brought a Wesco 3A North title trophy to Oak Harbor in a surprise meeting between the two teams at Oak Harbor High School on Wednesday.

By David Krueger, Herald Writer

OAK HARBOR—The Oak Harbor football team responded to a tragic shooting at Marysville Pilchuck last Friday with a gesture of compassion.

On Wednesday, Marysville Pilchuck responded with a gesture of its own. The Tomahawks traveled to Oak Harbor to surprise the Wildcats at their practice and present them with the league championship trophy.

"It was the least we could do with everything they have done for us," Tomahawks head coach Brandon Carson said. "You can't put into words how incredible their act of generosity was. (Oak Harbor head coach Jay) Turner, his staff and his players are class acts. I can't speak highly enough of them. When they came to support us at our team meeting just hours after the event, it was the most amazing thing I have been associated with as a football coach. Our football program really appreciated that."

Last Friday's game would have decided the Wesco North title. Instead, Turner, his staff and players decided unanimously to give the league title to Marysville Pilchuck. Two carloads of Wildcats players also drove to Marysville that night to attend a community vigil. They were told about the Tomahawks' players-only meeting a few blocks away and stopped by to exchange handshakes and hugs with Marysville Pilchuck players and coaches.

"We're one of those teams, no matter what it is whether its athletics or anything, we always want to one-up you guys. If we're not going to beat you on the field, we're going to beat you in what we do for you. We couldn't beat what they did for us," MP senior lineman Corbin Ferry said. "Giving us the league championship was amazing but even more amazing was them showing up. That was crazy."

The fact that we had the opportunity to come out here and try to give back what they gave to us,
everyone was totally on board."

Carson and his staff came up with the idea and sent a cryptic text to Turner earlier in the week.

"(Carson) shot me a text a couple of days ago asking what time we were practicing this week," Turner said. "I sent him our practice times and asked, 'Why?' He said, 'We might be paying you guys a visit. Don't tell anybody.'"

Turner didn't tell anyone — not even his assistant coaches, who were as surprised as the players to see a bunch of red fill Wildcat Memorial Stadium at the end of Wednesday's practice.

"It just shows that they care just as much for us as we do for them," Oak Harbor junior Josiah Welch said. "We're all a family in the end."

The Tomahawks presented Oak Harbor with a pizza dinner and the Wesco 3A North trophy with a card that read "OAK HARBOR TRUE CHAMPS!!! THANKS FOR YOUR SUPPORT, MP FOOTBALL."

"This is so cool. It's nothing compared to what they did for us, but the fact that we had a chance to do something to repay what they did for us is nice," Ferry said. "I really like the fact that we gave them the trophy. When Carson told us about that it was like, 'Yeah. That's got to happen.' They earned it. That's their trophy. That's not ours."

Players from both teams shared the pizza, talked football and played catch on the field together.

"It's awesome. They're a great group of guys down there and great kids," Turner said. "It's nice to see two communities come together in a tragic time and support each other. It was really cool to see those guys come up here today."

The Marysville Pilchuck players said they were extremely moved when they heard of Oak Harbor's offer last Friday, and knew they wanted to do something to return the favor.

"We're really grateful for what they did for us. I can't express in words how grateful I am," senior captain Bryce Vitcovich said. "It's kind of a cool thing to give back to them for what they did."

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Providence, Harborview hospitals differ on trauma care capacity

By Sharon Salyer, Herald Writer

A hospital's trauma-care designation reflects the capabilities of the emergency room to treat severe injuries. Harborview Medical Center in Seattle is rated Level I for both adult and pediatric patients. Providence Regional Medical Center Everett is rated Level II for adults and Level III for pediatrics.

The system was set up in the 1990s to help emergency responders decide where to send patients. The ratings reflect the number and variety of doctors on hand, said Dolly Fernandes, who specializes in emergency medical services and trauma care for the state Department of Health.

The goal is to get a patient to the highest appropriate level of trauma care within 30 minutes, Fernandes said.

The rating system has been in the news after the shootings last week at Marysville Pilchuck High School. Officials at Seattle's Harborview and Airlift Northwest have wondered why they were not involved in the early stages of the emergency response.

All four patients transported from the scene, ages 14 and 15, were taken by ambulance to Providence. The state defines a pediatric trauma patient as 15 or younger.

To earn the highest pediatric rank, a hospital must have an array of pediatric specialists available to treat trauma patients within five minutes, Fernandes said.

Those include pediatric neurosurgeons, anesthesiologists, orthopedic specialists, vascular surgeons, cranial facial surgeons and plastic surgery specialists, Fernandes said.

"If you go to a pediatric surgical suite, they will have special equipment for pediatric" patients, she said.

In 2013, Harborview had 575 trauma cases involving children 15 and younger, while Providence treated 110, according to the Department of Health.

Providence's Level 3 rating for pediatrics means it is capable of providing initial evaluation and stabilization of pediatric patients, Fernandes said, but that doesn't limit them to such treatment. "If they have neurosurgeons available, then they can do that," she said.

After Friday's shootings, Providence neurosurgeons treated three patients for gunshot wounds to the
head.

Sharon Salyer: 425-339-3486; salyer@heraldnet.com.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Legislator to reintroduce firearms-safety bill in Olympia

By Jerry Cornfield, Herald Writer

OLYMPIA — The deadly shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School is unlikely to change the course of next week's vote on two gun-related initiatives, but it will spawn a renewed effort to enact a firearms-safety law next year.

State Rep. Ruth Kagi, D-Seattle, whose district includes parts of south Snohomish County, for two years has sponsored a bill that would require that guns be safely stored, making it a crime if a person stores or leaves a loaded firearm in a place where a child under 16 could get it.

It didn't get out of committee in 2013 and didn't get a hearing in 2014. She said Wednesday she'll try again in 2015. The Legislature convenes in January.

She introduced it because of a series of accidental child deaths and adolescent suicides in Washington involving guns. She thinks loss of life could be reduced with a safe-storage law.

"When I reintroduce it next session, I think the issue in Marysville will clearly add a dimension because a 15-year-old boy was able to access a gun and do tremendous harm," she said. "If that gun had been safely stored in a lockbox, maybe this tragedy would not have happened."

Investigators have not released details of how the legally purchased and registered .40-caliber Beretta was kept, and how shooter Jaylen Fryberg obtained it.

On Tuesday, voters will consider competing gun measures:

Initiative 594 would expand state law to require criminal background checks on buyers in private gun sales and transfers.

Initiative 591 would bar any such expansion beyond what is allowed under federal law.

People on both sides promise that the Marysville Pilchuck shooting won't be part of electioneering in the final days of this year's election.

"We think that would be in bad taste," said Alan Gottlieb, manager of the Yes on 591 campaign and chairman of the Citizens Committee for the Right to Keep and Bear Arms,

"It is not something that fits into any political conversation," said Christian Sinderman, a consultant for the Yes on 594 campaign.
Tragic events can influence voters, but most who are voting in Tuesday's mail-in election made up their minds before the shooting, and the event will serve to reinforce their position, according to researchers, pollsters and political strategists.

"The fact that this occurred right during the middle of voting means that its impact will be greater than some tragedies, but still I would expect its impact to be small," said Travis Ridout, the Thomas S. Foley Distinguished Professor of Government and Public Policy at Washington State University.

"It may boost support for 594 among people who are geographically proximate to the shooting and may inspire some increased turnout, but I expect that would be limited," Ridout said.

"People who support gun rights are going to say that the proposed law wouldn't have mattered anyway and argue that teachers should have been carrying guns, just as they do after every school shooting," he said. A statewide poll concluded on the day of the shooting and released Wednesday night by KCTS-TV in Seattle suggested that I-594 was passing with 64 percent in favor and I-591 was failing with only 45 percent support.

Seattle pollster Stuart Elway found similar levels of support for the measures in a survey he conducted in early October.

Like Ridout, Elway said it is plausible that the shooting will incite a few more people to turn in their ballots and thus increase vote totals for both measures. He doesn't think the outcomes revealed in his survey — I-594 passing and I-591 losing — will change.

"It's not like this is an issue that people are undecided about," he said. "I think what it may do is intensify people on both sides."

Voters can be moved to action by tragic and jarring events, though it's often in tandem with an action by the Legislature.

The murder of four Lakewood police officers in 2009 prompted state lawmakers to endorse amending the state constitution to allow judges to keep more criminals locked up without bail. It then went before voters, who overwhelmingly approved the revision in November 2010.

Sometimes the timing of a tragedy can alter the tone of a campaign and the fortune of a ballot measure.

In early 2005, lawmakers passed and Gov. Chris Gregoire enacted a 9.5-cent rise in the gas tax to pay for billions of dollars in transportation projects. Opponents set out to repeal it in November.

In August of that year, Hurricane Katrina struck, and the sights of the devastation in New Orleans and the surrounding region reverberated in Washington's election.

Those running the campaign to preserve the gas tax knew from polling voters had grown very concerned about the state's infrastructure. The campaign fed that worry with television ads that showed images from the 1989 earthquake that collapsed part of a bridge and highway in the San Francisco Bay Area. Voters agreed to keep the gas tax.

Legislatures, not the ballot box, typically are where gun laws tend to be passed.
Connecticut passed some of the strictest gun-control laws in the nation a little more than three months after 20 children and six adults were shot and killed at Sandy Hook Elementary School in Newtown in 2012.

Colorado, New York and Maryland also enacted new gun-control laws after Sandy Hook. And this year, California approved a series of gun-related measures in response to a mass shooting in Isla Vista, which left seven people dead, including the shooter.

Washington lawmakers introduced several gun-related bills in the 2013 session, including measures to ban assault weapons, to promote sale of locking devices on firearms and the creation of a special NRA license plate.

There also was a hotly debated measure to expand background checks to cover private gun sales. Its failure spawned the alliance that led to this year's initiative.

As for the next legislative session, Kagi is a veteran of lawmaking and knows getting a gun bill through won't be easy.

"Gun bills are tough," she said. "That's not going to change."

Jerry Cornfield: 360-352-8623; jcornfield@heraldnet.com.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Stories about shooting victims can wait until families are ready

By Julie Muhlstein, Herald Columnist

The questions are out there: Some readers have wondered or speculated why The Herald has not yet published more about the Marysville Pilchuck High School shooting victims.

That debate arose Wednesday in comments posted on a blog by Neal Pattison, our executive editor.

One commenter said: "I would like to know as much about the victims as I do about the shooter. Maybe a nice article telling us who these great people are is in order." Another replied, "Perhaps the paper is showing some respect for the forever grieving families of the victims."

I started to write here that the answer is simple, and that we will write those stories when families are ready to share their loved ones' lives. That is mostly true — but nothing about this tragedy is simple.

As we learned after 43 people died in the March 22 Oso mudslide, loved ones devastated by loss want and need privacy.

There is no right or wrong for a grieving person.

One parent, grandparent or sibling might want, soon after a loss, to share with the world all that they cherished about the person. For others, memories may be so personal that they abide forever only within their hearts. They will never talk with a reporter.

On Sunday evening, after Providence Regional Medical Center Everett announced that Gia Soriano, 14, had died, the hospital shared her family's statement. It said, in part, "We ask that you please respect our privacy and give us the space and time we need to grieve and spend time together as a family in memory of Gia."

At Harborview Medical Center in Seattle, hospital spokeswoman Susan Gregg has emailed multiple updates on shooting victims Nate Hatch, 14, and Andrew Fryberg, 15. Gregg has said their families were not taking part in interviews. "They want to express their thanks for support from their community and ask that you respect their privacy during this overwhelming time," Gregg wrote in an email to The Herald and other media Monday.

Other media have done what The Herald hasn't. Many have scraped social media accounts and created narratives that claim insight. You can search and find stories about the victims, but what do they say? Who do they hurt?

The New York Daily News on Monday published an article about one of the girls killed at Marysville
Pilchuck. It had a picture of her, credited to Facebook, and an unattributed quote from "her peers" describing her as "nice and awesome." It included a tweet the girl posted hours before she was shot.

That approach isn't The Herald's.

On Monday, I attempted to contact one teen's parent by sending a Facebook message to a friend of mine who is close to the family. I asked my friend if she could ask if the family would want to share their daughter's life with Herald readers. I respect and understand the reply my friend sent back: "She is declining at this time."

At The Herald, there is no rush.

On Tuesday, I had the overwhelming experience of meeting and writing about Nicole Hockley and Mark Barden, two parents who lost their first-grade sons, Dylan Hockley and Daniel Barden, in the horrific attack at Sandy Hook Elementary School on Dec. 14, 2012.

Soon after a gunman killed her son and 25 others in the Newtown, Connecticut, school, Hockley said her shock and grief were compounded by a huge loss of trust and control, in large part because of actions by media. "I remember being very angry when some people who never met Dylan talked to the press about him," she said. Those people included distant relatives.

"We wanted to be able to have our family tell Dylan's story. That's incredibly important," she said. "As far as trust, the world was not the same as it was the day before. Our entire life was upside down. To re-establish some control was important."

But the Sandy Hook parents also said the news media can help by giving families a way to tell the world about their loved ones, and have them be remembered.

After the Oso mudslide, Herald reporters wrote biographical stories about each victim. We reached out early to many families. And some, soon after the disaster, did want to tell the community about their loved ones. Tribute stories with the memories of husbands and wives, children and colleagues were published in The Herald from late March until after the last person, Kris Regelbrugge, was found July 22.

When the Herald's Eric Stevick wrote the family's heartfelt story about her life it was Aug. 27. They wanted to hold off, until she was found.

"I wouldn't bother anybody until those parents are ready to talk. I wouldn't go beating on their door," said Don Holleran, Kris Regelbrugge's father, by phone Thursday from his home near Port Ludlow.

"Families need to have time alone together to help process it," added Lynn Holleran, Regelbrugge's mother. "It will take a while. I'm still having difficulties."

The couple said families have different ways of coping. With their grandchildren, the Hollerans are still planning a celebration of Kris Regelbrugge's life. "It will just be immediate family," Lynn Holleran said.

Don Holleran can answer, better than I, why The Herald hasn't yet written about the lives lost at Marysville Pilchuck. "Just give those people time," he said.
This is our community. These are our neighbors. These are people's lives, not a race for ratings. We wait.

*Julie Muhlstein: 425-339-3460; jmuhlstein@heraldnet.com.*

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Police recordings detail response to Marysville school shootings

By Rikki King, Noah Haglund and Scott North, Herald Writers

MARYSVILLE - Within moments of the gunfire, a police officer reached the cafeteria at Marysville Pilchuck High School.

His initial assessment: Two victims breathing and alive. Shooter dead. Three others also apparently gone.

For hours afterward, officers conducted a thorough sweep of the sprawling school grounds, providing an armed escort off campus while making sure there was no additional danger.

Police emergency radio traffic from the first few hours was released Thursday to the media under state public records laws. Recordings of the 911 calls, along with the radio traffic for firefighters and paramedics, have not yet been made public.

The officers are calm and precise. In the midst of the confusion, they were clearing buildings and moving students to safety just as they had practiced.

One of the first officers on scene only knew the high school was being evacuated for a fire alarm, according to the recordings.

The dispatchers asked his location. The officer responded: "M.P." - local shorthand for Marysville Pilchuck.

A shooting has been reported in one of the school’s cafeterias, the dispatcher told the officer.

Moments later: "It is confirmed we have a shooter. We have five down." Then: "Shooter is DOA. We have got apparently four (victims.)"

Then: "Four down. One deceased."

Many of the transmissions were followed by seconds of silence broken only by beeping radio tones that alerted officers to keep off the air because an emergency had been declared.

One officer asked another for confirmation of the casualty toll. The answer: "1 down, four shot, 1 is confirmed down and dead."

Then: "I need aid here. I have two that are still breathing and alive. Looks like I have three possibly deceased."
Students were hiding in groups inside closets. At one point, an officer says: "Have we identified a collection point for all of the innocents to go to in the parking lot? Or are we still sheltering in place?"

Students who were witnesses to the gunfire in the cafeteria were kept in a separate location. Officers tied ribbons to doors of rooms that had been searched and already declared clear of threats. Arrangements were made for moving special-needs students. Officers kept police commanders up to date on what they were finding.

"Be advised, there are classrooms with teachers still in them that are not coming out," one reported. "They're still barricaded. They're giving us the OK that they're all fine. We'll clear them on a back sweep."

In another corner of the campus: a worker was "taking cover in a back room. That's it. She's not coming out."

"Has anybody been left with her?"

"We can see her from here. We can see the building."

At one point during the hours of searching, officers were told to stop for a few minutes. Police commanders used the break to double check that every key task was being completed and without duplication.

Other recordings of the day have not been released.

Today marks one week since the shooting. Students and teachers are preparing to return on Monday. A funeral is set for Saturday.

Two teens remain hospitalized, fighting for their lives.

Victim Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, 14, remains in critical condition at Providence Regional Medical Center Everett. She was shot in the head.

Andrew Fryberg, 15, remains in critical condition in intensive care; also at Harborview Medical Center in Seattle, where he is being closely monitored by specialists, hospital spokeswoman Susan Gregg said. He was shot in the head.

Nate Hatch, 14, underwent a successful surgery at Harborview Thursday. He is listed in satisfactory condition. More surgeries are planned to fix damage to his jaw from a gunshot wound.

"Both families are appreciative of the outpouring of support they have received from so many in the community," Gregg said.

A family funeral for Zoe Raine Galasso, 14, who died in the Oct. 24 shooting, is set for Saturday. An obituary in The Herald Thursday said that services for victim Gia Soriano, 14, will be held at a later date.

Police have said new information from their investigation won't be made public anytime soon. Their
clock has slowed as they focus on weeding out rumors and determining facts from witnesses and physical evidence. Their case eventually will become public, a process that could take more than a year.

Public events to honor the victims will continue Friday. Archbishop J. Peter Sartain of the Archdiocese of Seattle is expected to speak at two local churches. He will celebrate a memorial Mass at 11 a.m. Friday at St. Mary's Catholic Church at 4200 88th St. NE, Marysville.

Then Sartain will lead a special prayer service at 1:30 p.m. at the Mission of St. Anne, 7231 Totem Beach Road, Tulalip.

On Friday night, there is a football doubleheader at Quil Ceda Stadium — the field on the Marysville Pilchuck campus. Marysville Getchell takes on Lynnwood at 5 p.m. before Marysville Pilchuck plays Meadowdale in the Wesco 3A championship at 8 p.m. Meadowdale and Marysville Getchell players will wear special "MP" decals on their helmets.

Marysville fans are expected to wear black and Meadowdale is encouraging spectators to wear white to honor Marysville Pilchuck, with the latter distributing red and white ribbons to fans.

Classes at the school of 1,200 students are expected to start at 10:30 a.m. Monday. The district hopes to see as many Marysville Pilchuck alumni as possible assemble at the stadium at 11 a.m. to cheer on the students, who will walk into the stadium at noon.

The alumni are asked to gather at the nearby Fred Meyer, Kmart and the Mountain View Presbyterian Church, not on campus.

As has happened in Marysville and elsewhere around Western Washington this week, school administrators in Arlington spent part of Thursday investigating threats made to some Arlington High School students through social media.

Students reported their concerns early Thursday morning and police and school officials are investigating.

The school did not need to be locked down, but the district is taking precautions, district spokeswoman Andrea Conley said.

Also on Thursday, more than 1,000 people converged on the Tulalip Tribes' community center to observe funeral rites for the shooter, Jaylen Fryberg, a 15-year-old tribal member.

In recent days the tribes have privately marked the death with drumming, singing, dancing and stories.

The tribes on Wednesday released a statement denouncing what they called the teen's "horrific actions." Those were the "acts of an individual, not a family, not a tribe," the statement said.

Death within the tribes is a time for families and friends to gather privately to grieve. On the reservation, the practice is that when one tribal member goes, everybody comes.

The Tulalips "are supporting the family of Jaylen Fryberg in their time of loss, but that does not mean we condone his actions," the statement said.
The tribes asked for privacy surrounding the memorial services.

Inside the recreation center, tribal police and others wore armbands that read "In Loving Memory" of Jaylen.

Mourners also wore white ribbons with photos of Gia and Zoe.

Reporters David Krueger, Aaron Swaney and Eric Stevick contributed to this story. Rikki King: 425-339-3449; rking@heraldnet.com.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Truth of Marysville shooting will take time for investigators

Pumpkins with the names of the victims and shooter of the Marysville Pilchuck High School shooting carved into them sit along the south fence of the school, which has become a growing memorial. The shooter, Jaylen Freyberg, and victims Zoe Galasso and Gia Soriano have died. Andrew Freyberg and Shaylee Chuckulnaskit are in critical condition and Nate Hatch is in satisfactory condition.
Marysville Pilchuck student Ashley Vanny, 14, lights candles at the memorial wall Wednesday night after spelling out the name of her friend, Gia, a victim of Friday's school shooting.

Kylee Johnson (left), 13, and Ashley Vanny, 14, spell out the name "Gia" using candles Wednesday night at the memorial wall at Marysville Pilchuck High School. Gia Soriano died Sunday night at Providence Regional Medical Center Everett, after she was shot in the head Friday.

By Rikki King and Diana Hefley, Herald Writers
MARYSVILLE - Eventually, there will be some answers.

Hundreds of pages of investigative records will become public. They will reveal what detectives believe happened in the days and weeks leading up to the burst of violence Friday in a high school cafeteria.

Finding answers could take a year. It could take two.

As emotions and judgments pick up speed following Friday's deadly shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School, the clock slows down for investigators.

Each witness. Each bullet fragment. Each text message.

The Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team, or SMART, the county-wide cadre of homicide investigators, is in charge of finding the truth.

The team was requested because of the scope and complexity of the investigation. Two Marysville detectives are part of that team.

Detectives owe it to the victims and their families to release only accurate information and to do the investigation the right way, Snohomish County sheriff's spokeswoman Shari Ireton said Wednesday. A large volume of information — unverified and frequently coming from anonymous sources — already is in circulation.

"We only want to release facts that have been verified through the investigative process," Ireton said. "A tweet is not fact."

Detectives have reasons for not revealing details before the investigation is complete.

"We have to protect the integrity of the case," sheriff's detective Brad Walvatne, a member of SMART, said Wednesday. "We don't want to poison a witness' memory. We want to know what they specifically know."

Investigators are responsible for "weeding through the rumors to get to the actual facts," he said.

That takes time.

Previous SMART investigations have shown a meticulous level of detail, pulling together witness interviews, footprint analysis, medication prescriptions, dental records, three-dimensional digital maps, ballistics, crime-scene log-in sheets and more.

Forensic test results alone can take months to come back from labs. Victims and witnesses may need to be interviewed more than once. The interviews will have to be transcribed and proofed. Detectives will have to detail how they were able to find evidence on a cellphone or computer.

"We're not going to rush. We want to be thorough. We want to be fair and impartial," Walvatne said.

That doesn't change if a suspect is dead, he said.
"We could still find out why this happened if we can't speak to the person who did it," Walvatne said.

The homicide detective has been with the sheriff's office for 15 years. He has been part of SMART since 2009. He's been involved in complex investigations, such as the murder of a Monroe corrections officer which required interviewing dozens of inmates and corrections officers. The team also investigated the killing of six people in Skagit County, including a sheriff's deputy.

Walvatne declined to discuss investigative details of the Marysville school shooting. Instead, he explained that in a complex case multiple detectives are put in charge of various aspects, such as crime scene processing and coordinating witness interviews.

The team has detectives who specialize in three-dimensional mapping, trajectory analysis, computer forensics and witness interviews. They share the workload and brief each other on what they uncover.

"There is nothing more important going on. The detectives need to be given the time and space to do it thoroughly and professionally, which is what they are doing now," Snohomish County Prosecuting Attorney Mark Roe said.

Typically, the team is called in to run investigations into officer-involved shootings or in-custody deaths. Roe reviews the team's cases.

Roe was part of a meeting Tuesday that involved dozens of investigators. They all are working on their own piece of the case.

"This is time-consuming, painstaking, detailed work," Roe said. "They need to take the time to get the facts."

Instant access to information and 24-hour news cycles have created an expectation for detectives to finish their case and make everything public right away, and that's not possible, said John Turner, a retired police chief who served in Marysville in the late 1980s and early 2000s.

"There's a reason police don't disseminate all of the information," said Turner, who also led departments in Snohomish and Mountlake Terrace. "There are valid, justifiable reasons for not doing it. Facts that are known to the police (but) are not known to the public help the police investigate, whether it's interviewing, interrogation, polygraphs, all of that."

In addition, this investigation adds a layer of cultural complexity, Turner said. The shooter and some of the victims are Tulalip tribal members.

Turner was a police chief in Snohomish in 2011 when a troubled 15-year-old student stabbed two Snohomish High School classmates. Both victims survived.

That investigation took months, and was complicated in part because police had to gather psychological reports and account for witness stories that changed over time.

In Seattle, police have had to investigate several mass shootings over the years, including one at Seattle Pacific University in June, said Sgt. Sean Whitcomb, department spokesman. The SPU shooting is still an active investigation.
In general, violence in public settings generates more fear and concern, he said. People need answers they can rely upon.

"So there's this added responsibility for us to really make sure that we take our time and ensure every possible lead is followed up, every last scrap of evidence is collected and gathered, and every last witness is tracked down and interviewed," he said.

Roe on Wednesday said he hopes people use the time waiting for answers to supporting victims of Friday's violence.

"This is the time to focus on what we should—the kids, the school, the community," he said.

As of Wednesday, victims Andrew Fryberg, 15, and Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, 14, were in critical condition with gunshot wounds to the head. Nate Hatch, 14, who was shot in the jaw, was in satisfactory condition. Both boys are at Harborview Medical Center in Seattle. Shaylee is at Providence Regional Medical Center Everett.

Zoe Raine Galasso and Gia Soriano, both 14, were killed. A family funeral for Zoe is set for this weekend.

She is survived by her parents, Michael and Michelle, and brother, Rayden. Zoe was a loving girl, who "spread her happiness and delight in new experiences everywhere," her obituary said.

A traditional two-day funeral for shooter Jaylen Fryberg, 15, will conclude with his burial today.

Rikki King: 425-339-3449; rking@heraldnet.com

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Sports helping Marysville Pilchuck heal

By John Boyle, Herald Columnist

RENTON — A week ago we saw humanity at its very worst. A high school, a troubled kid, a gun, and young, promising lives cut short.

In the week that has followed the shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School, however, we have seen so much good in the wake of tragedy, and some of the best moments have been provided by sports.

Hours after the shooting occurred, I was one of several reporters at Seahawks practice, and nothing could have felt more trivial, more useless, than asking Pete Carroll about Bryan Walters’ concussion or Bobby Wagner’s toe or Derrick Coleman’s surgically-repaired foot. Sports didn’t matter on a day when teenagers were dying.

But sports also can mean everything, which is what we have seen in so many wonderful acts, and which we will see tonight when the Tomahawks host Meadowdale in a game that isn’t just about playoff seeding, but about a community coming together to heal.

In times of tragedy, you’ll sometimes hear a phrase along the lines of “games don’t matter at time like this.” And that’s true; sports shouldn’t be played when kids are still grieving, or when their school is still an active crime scene. But sports can and frequently are an important part of the process of returning to some semblance of normal, or in the short term, they can provide a needed distraction.

We saw all of these things in play Friday night when the Oak Harbor football team, in an incredible act of sportsmanship, offered to forfeit its Wesco 3A North deciding game against the Tomahawks rather than making them try to reschedule last week’s game. We saw the beauty of sports again a few days later when the Marysville Pilchuck football team practiced at Seahawks headquarters, a day that included visits from Seahawks coach Pete Carroll and several of the team’s star players; and we saw it again Wednesday when the Tomahawks surprised Oak Harbor with a visit, bringing not just a pizza dinner, but the Wesco 3A North trophy the Wildcats voluntarily gave up last week.

All of those smiles, all of those goose-bump-inducing moments that made you feel just a little bit better about this often troubling world we live in, they happened because of sports.

"It does speak to the power of sport and how it is such a unifying element in our culture, and you can just see it in this local community," Carroll said. "I know that (the Tomahawks) will be a big factor in how everybody comes back to normal life and all. It was very powerful.

"They have a lot of responsibility on them in that they’re kind of carrying the spirit for their area."
They're somewhat of a rallying point, I would think, and they're really up for the challenge."

A football game or a trip to Seahawks headquarters certainly won't undo the tragedy that occurred, nor can it make whole the individuals or the community affected by such a terrible act, but those couple of hours with the Seahawks or tonight's game can provide a temporary reprieve, which is so, so important in times like this.

"They seemed like, for a moment in time, they forgot about everything that happened and everything that was going on, and were able to enjoy the moment and take pictures and smile and laugh and have a good time," Seahawks cornerback Richard Sherman said. "Obviously the reality of the situation is what it is, and it's going to be a tough road getting back to normality for them, but I'm glad we could take a little bit of stress off of them."

To their credit, the Seahawks fully understand just what they mean in their community. These players who brought a region its first major professional championship in decades realizes their duty goes beyond winning games on Sunday, which is why they were more than happy help bring a little joy to a high school team going through so much.

"I've had deaths in my life, and if I would have had somebody who could have taken my thoughts off of what I was going through, that would have been great," Seahawks linebacker Bobby Wagner said. "So I'm just trying to provide what I didn't have.

"Seeing them smile, man, seeing them get excited about practice and go out there with a lot of energy, and just helping them take their mind off of something so tragic, for however long it was, was a great feeling."

A great feeling, just days after smiles and laughter seemed impossible. That is sports at their very best; it's when "just a game" can be so much more.

Herald Columnist John Boyle: jboyle@heraldnet.com

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Marysville Pilchuck teachers place school flag at Mount Pilchuck

Marysville School District

A Marysville Pilchuck High School flag flies at Mount Pilchuck.

Jessi Loerch

@ExploreNW

On Thursday, Louie Jones and Nate McClellan, two teachers from Marysville Pilchuck High School, hiked up to Mount Pilchuck and placed a school flag at the lookout.

You can read all of our coverage about the shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School [here](#).
Marysville School District

Teachers Louie Jones and Nate McClellan placed the flag.

Marysville School District.

The Marysville Pilchuck school flag flies over Mount Pilchuck.
Jessi Loerch
@ExploreNW
On Thursday, Louie Jones and Nate McClellan, two teachers from Marysville Pilchuck High School, hiked up to Mount Pilchuck and placed a school flag at the lookout.
You can read all of our coverage about the shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School [here].

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Shooting victim Shaylee Chuckulnaskit dies; 4 now dead

Genna Martin / The Herald

Critical care physician Anita Tsen announces the death of 14-year-old Shaylee Chuckulnaskit on Friday evening at Providence Regional Medical Center in Everett.

Kevin Clark / the herald

Marysville Pilchuck football players pause for a moment of reflection prior to the Wesco 3A championship game against Meadowdale on Friday night at Quil Ceda Stadium in Marysville. Pictured from left are Tomahawks Jerrod Lee (74), Ross Whyte (72), Austin Young (73), Riley Hougan (55), and Jaime Hernandez (20).

By Noah Haglund, Diana Hefley and Rikki King, Herald Writers

MARYSVILLE - Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, 14, died Friday, a week after she was shot in the head inside her high school cafeteria.

Her death occurred at 4:44 p.m. as a result of the injuries she received last week, said Dr. Anita Tsen,
a critical care physician at Providence Regional Medical Center Everett. Tsen had been caring for the
girl.

"The entire Providence family is deeply saddened by this news," she said, urging reporters and others
to give the girl's family privacy to grieve.

Her family released this statement: "Our hearts are broken at the passing of our beautiful daughter.
Shay means everything to us. In Shay's short life she has been a radiant light bringing us incredible
joy and happiness. She has been a loving daughter, a caring sister, a devoted friend and a wonderful
part of our community. We can't imagine life without her.

"We have been overwhelmed by the thoughtfulness and support of our family, friends and
community. We are deeply grateful for all the acts of kindness that have come our way. We especially
want to thank the medics and Providence staff who have cared for Shay."

Her death brings the toll of the Oct. 24 violence at Marysville Pilchuck High School to four young
people, including the shooter.

Two other victims remain hospitalized in Seattle, one of whom is in critical condition.

All of the families have asked for privacy.

"Our hearts are heavy as we hear of the passing of Shaylee Chuckulnaskit," said in
a statement issued Friday night that also offered condolences in the deaths of Zoe Galasso and Gia
Sariano.

"Shaylee and her family are part of our extended Tulalip community and we offer our prayers. The
families will continue to be in our thoughts as they grieve. With the loss of these three young lives
there are no words that can truly express our compassion and condolences and the loss we feel."

Earlier Friday, Archbishop Peter Sartain visited Marysville and Tulalip Catholic churches to comfort
communities grieving after the shooting.

The spiritual leader of the Archdiocese of Seattle prayed for lives lost. "The whole Christian
community has been with you over the past week and my presence here is an expression of that,"
Sartain told hundreds of worshipers at St. Mary Catholic Church.

The memorial Mass at the Marysville church began at 11 a.m., almost exactly a week after gunfire
broke out in the school's main cafeteria at 10:39 a.m. Oct. 24. Sartain led a smaller prayer service
Friday afternoon at St. Anne Mission on the Tulalip Indian Reservation. He delivered a message of
forgiveness and mercy as people struggle through sorrow.

"There are indeed some questions that don't have answers," he said. "But they are questions,
nevertheless that we must ask."

The spiritual outreach came as teachers and students prepare to resume classes Monday at Marysville
Pilchuck. Gov. Jay Inslee has asked everyone in Washington to wear red and white on Monday, to
show support.
Meanwhile, the Marysville School District has set aside private time Sunday to meet with students who witnessed the fatal shooting in the cafeteria last week, and for high-school freshmen -- classmates of the students involved.

Families are welcome, too.

The events Sunday are meant to provide a softer return for 1,200 Marysville Pilchuck students who will resume classes the next day.

Monday's school day is set to begin with a 10:30 a.m. assembly. Students will walk to the stadium at noon for a "fill-the-bleachers" event involving alumni. Lunches will be held in the gym and in a smaller cafeteria on campus. The main cafeteria, where the shooting occurred, remains closed indefinitely.

District Superintendent Becky Berg released a new statement Friday.

"Our world changed last Friday when we experienced a senseless and heartbreaking tragedy, one that has rippled beyond the Marysville School District and felt throughout our community, state and nation," she wrote. "Thank you to the countless people who have reached out with prayers, words of encouragement and to let us know you are with us. The support from our community has been overwhelming. Thank you especially to our friends and partners here in the Marysville community, including the Tulalip Tribes, Marysville Police Department and the city of Marysville."

Young lives were taken too soon, and everyone is grieving together, Berg wrote. That support is "forever appreciated."

On Thursday, two Marysville Pilchuck teachers placed the school's flag at the lookout atop 5,324-foot Mount Pilchuck, the silhouette of which provides the backdrop for the campus and the region.

Fears over school safety haven't been limited to Maryville Pilchuck.

Police arrested two 16-year-old boys Thursday night in connection with threats against Arlington High School students.

An investigation began Thursday after school administrators learned of rumors spreading through campus about someone from outside the school threatening students, Arlington police said.

Detectives believe the initial threats came from a Lynnwood-area student by text, allegedly threatening to kill a specific Arlington student with a gun, Arlington city spokeswoman Kristin Banfield said.

The Arlington student returned the messages with pictures that included a firearm, but no threat to kill, Banfield said.

Arlington police took one of the boys into custody shortly before 8 p.m., she said. He is facing harassment charges. Lynnwood police arrested a second teen, who is facing felony-harassment charges. Both were booked into the Denney Juvenile Justice Center in Everett.

Arlington police increased their presence at schools Friday to provide extra security.
In Marysville and Tulalip, tributes to the victims of the mass shooting have proliferated over the past week. Ribbons, balloons and messages of support have appeared on trees, light poles and fences.

Also killed in the shooting were 14-year-olds Zoe Raine Galasso and Gia Soriano. Both were shot in the head.

Andrew Fryberg, 15, remained in critical condition in intensive care Friday at Harborview Medical Center in Seattle, hospital spokeswoman Susan Gregg said. He was shot in the head.

Nate Hatch, 14, underwent a successful surgery at Harborview, to help rebuild his jaw, and was listed in satisfactory condition Friday.

The shooter, Jaylen Fryberg, 15, killed himself at the scene.

At St. Mary, the Rev. Dwight Lewis said his congregation includes many Maryville Pilchuck students. He's been telling them this is a time for forgiveness and mercy, not for judgment. The priest also has taken care to counsel parents.

"I'm encouraging parents to talk to their children," Lewis said. "Tell them you love them. Let them know you're there for them."

Noah Haglund: 425-339-3465; nhaglund@heraldnet.com; Twitter: @NWhaglund.

How you can help

Heritage Bank and the Marysville Rotary Club have set up a bank account to support the victims' families. Donations can be brought to the bank at 1031 State Ave., Marysville. More info: 360-657-3100 Donations may also be sent in care of the Marysville Rotary Education Foundation at P.O. Box 1875, Marysville, WA, 98270.

The Tulalip Tribes also are collecting donations for victims and their families. Donations can be mailed to the Tulalip Foundation, Attn: MPHS Relief Fund, 8825 34th Ave. NE L-242, Tulalip, WA 98271. Donations can also be made online at www.tulalipfoundation.org/Giving#donation.

Families and friends of victims have set up individual Internet accounts to accept donations for expenses. Marysville police ask donors to carefully research such accounts to make sure they are legitimate before donating.

Specific funds for victims:

Shaylee Chuckulnaskit: www.gofundme.com/shayleeadellechuck

Andrew Fryberg: www.gofundme.com/gakcno

Zoe Raine Galasso: www.gofundme.com/ga90ao
Nate Hatch: www.gofundme.com/gbkdg4

Gia Soriano: www.gofundme.com/giasoriano.

Please note that gofundme.com and other online fundraising accounts generally take a cut from the donations. Gofundme's website says it takes nearly 8 percent of the money donated.

Harborview Medical Center in Seattle is accepting messages for victims Nate Hatch and Andrew Fryberg online at ow.ly/DtLml.

 Victim Support Services has resources for those who need help, including crisis counselors: 425-252-6081 and 24/7 Hotline: 800-346-7555.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Marysville Pilchuck alumni create decals to fund memorial

By Kirk Boxleitner, Marysville Globe

MARYSVILLE — Christen and Joe Dickerson are alumni of Marysville Pilchuck High School, so when the school shootings occurred Oct. 24, they knew they had to help.

The Dickersons and their friends decided to sell car-window decals that say, "Pray For Pilchuck," with proceeds going to a memorial.

Christen Dickerson worked with Danna Gibson and her cousin, Jolene Buchanan Lasley, to produce the decals through Etsy.com. Christen credited Lasley with coming up with the designs, which include images of a ribbon and the state of Washington.

"From what we understood, other groups are addressing the medical expenses and things like that, so we were hoping to fund a memorial at the school," said Christen Dickerson, who graduated from Marysville Pilchuck in 2003, a year after her husband, who proudly displays his Tomahawks football helmet and jersey in the front lobby of Pacific Home Appliance. "Rather than just handing out money, we want to build something that will live on forever."

Demand for the stickers has been overwhelming, Gibson said, and those interested in ordering should go to a Facebook page to check availability or contact Chameleon Prints, 1241 State Ave., #B105, in Marysville or call 360-474-7683. The store plans to provide the items, pending inventory availability, from 6 p.m. to 8 p.m. Monday through Thursday.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Strong response in effort to raise money for memorial to students

By Sharon Salyer, Herald Writer
@NWhealthwriter

MARYSVILLE — What began as a simple idea — selling decals to support a memorial for the students involved in the Marysville Pilchuck High School shooting — has now grown into an effort also offering T-shirts and sweatshirts for sale.

Organizers say that the response has been so great they’re now directing people interested in making purchases either to a Facebook page or to a local shop that’s producing the items, Chameleon Prints at 1241 State Ave. in Marysville.

"We got so many phone calls this morning," Danna Gibson, one of the organizers, said Saturday. The response to the items being sold was so great, "I’ve been taking notes of what they want," she said.

Red-and-white sweatshirts cost $30, T-shirts $15 and decals are $6. They all have the MP logo and the words, "Pray for Marysville Pilchuck."

So far, more than 500 T-shirts and 400 decals have been sold, she said. "I think we have out-the-door more than 150 sweatshirts and more than 100 on order," she said.

Gibson said the group will be meeting soon to create a formal nonprofit organization.

Although the public responded quickly to the fund drive, Gibson said she wasn’t surprised. "I know this is a good community," she said.

No plans have yet been made for a memorial, she said. The group will need to get approval from the Marysville School Board and the city, Gibson said. "The really important part is talking to the families" affected by the shooting, she said. "It’s too soon to do that now."

Sharon Salyer: 425-339-3486; salyer@heraldnet.com.

Memorial items

Decals, T-shirts and sweatshirts are now for sale as part of a fundraising effort to construct a memorial for the students involved in the shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School. More information is available at a Facebook page, www.facebook.com/MPHSmemorial, or by contacting Chameleon Prints, 1241 State Ave. #B105 in Marysville, or by calling at 360-474-7683. The store plans to provide the items, pending availability, from 6 to 8 p.m. Monday through Thursday.
Mental health grant aids 'whole child'

By Jerry Cornfield, Herald Writer

OLYMPIA — On the morning of Oct. 24, Marysville schools Superintendent Becky Berg traveled to Olympia to begin mapping out how the district would use its share of a federal grant to bring mental health services to campuses.

As she prepared to sit down with peers from districts in Battle Ground, Shelton and the Office of the Superintendent of Public Instruction, she got the phone call telling her of an active shooter at Marysville Pilchuck High School.

She departed quickly, leaving a room of educators silenced by the stunning news.

To a person they realized the tragic irony: The grant that brought them together is aimed at training teachers, staff and parents to recognize when a student is stressed and funding services to help them get through it.

"This is why we do this work," said Jodie DesBiens, director of behavioral health and prevention for Northwest Educational Services District 189, who was in the room that day. "A lot of kids are hurting. A lot of kids need these services."

The five-year grant, called Project AWARE (or Advancing Wellness and Resilience in Education), was awarded Oct. 6 by the Substance Abuse and Mental Health Services Administration. It provides $1.95 million a year to be shared by the three school districts and the Office of Superintendent of Public Instruction.

The money is for programs and policies aimed at making schools safer and increasing awareness of substance abuse and mental health issues among youth.

Dixie Grunenfelder, OSPI's student assistance program coordinator, said the first year will be spent diagramming exactly how the money will be used in each district. Existing programs could be expanded and new ones started. Additional staff will be hired.

Today there are no school-based mental health services in Snohomish County, said DesBiens, who will oversee administration of the grant in the Marysville School District. The educational services district encompasses schools in Snohomish and four other counties.

A portion will pay for four prevention and intervention counselors and at least one mental health specialist for the district, she said. They could be deployed to campuses as early as next spring, though more likely it will be the start of the 2015 school year, she said.

In addition, each year money will be spent to provide mental health first-aid training to 124 adults.
who deal with students in schools and the community. The hope is they will be better able to detect when a student is experiencing a problem for which counseling or other forms of treatment will help.

When work began on the grant application several months ago, officials with the ESD contacted Berg about getting Marysville involved — not because something was wrong but because the district had already been promoting positive student behavior and a safe and supportive learning environment, Grunenfelder said.

"They were poised and ready to take a systemic look at mental health services," she said.

Berg said they were excited to participate.

"We know students need to excel academically, but there are a lot of things that go on outside school which can affect their health, well-being and classroom success," she said.

"Our concern is with the whole child," she said. The grant "resonates with our values and how we want to be serving our students."

One goal is to create programs and services that can be replicated in other districts and communities, officials said.

No one can say whether the high school shooting could have been prevented had services envisioned in the grant already been in place.

"Mental health issues are not always transparent," Grunenfelder said. "They can be just below the surface. If we had more people trained, maybe we could see the signs earlier. This is an opportunity for the future."

Jerry Cornfield: 360-352-8623; jcornfield@heraldnet.com.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Administrators heed insights on easing students' return to school

HeraldNet
Everett, Washington

Published: Sunday, November 2, 2014, 12:01 a.m.

Hundreds of Marysville Pilchuck students observe a moment of silence before kickoff in a game against Meadowdale at Quil Ceda Stadium on Friday evening. MP won, 55-34.

Marysville Pilchuck High School student Kennedy Lentini (left) shares a moment with her boyfriend, Cesar Zatarain, after Friday's game at Quil Ceda Stadium. Students will return to class on Monday after a week away following the shooting that has claimed four lives.
Marysville Pilchuck student Zach Verge (center) holds a flower along with fellow students at Quil Ceda Stadium on Friday. Hundreds of students observed a moment of silence before kickoff in a game against Meadowdale. MP won, 55-34.

By Eric Stevick, Herald Writer

MARYSVILLE - When horror strikes a school, Cheri Lovre often gets a call.

During the past 16 years, she has helped communities across the country face the psychological trauma of school shootings.

"No one should do what I am doing," said Lovre, director of the Oregon-based Crisis Management Institute.

Her calling took her to Thurston High School in her home state in 1998 when a student gunman killed two and injured 25. Along the way, she has been to Columbine High School in Colorado and Nickel Mines Amish in Pennsylvania, where in 2006 a milkman shot 10 students in a one-room school house, killing five.

Her latest stop is Marysville Pilchuck High School where, on Oct. 24, freshman Jaylen Fryberg shot five friends, killing three, and then himself. Lovre arrived in Marysville the same day.

Since then, she has been offering advice to school district leaders, teachers and parents aimed at helping students as they return to campus. She'll be working behind the scenes Monday when Marysville Pilchuck reopens the doors after a weeklong closure.

Lovre said she often can tell within 30 minutes of walking into a crisis if a school district is pulling together or fractured. She has been impressed with the Marysville response.

"This is a wonderfully strong district," she said. "They take an idea. They get it. They run with it."

She urges Marysville Pilchuck parents to have their children return to campus on Monday. The longer students are away, the more isolated they might feel later, she said.

The goal at MPHS on Monday is to be warm and welcoming, to help the 1,200 students feel safe. With a 10:30 a.m. start, it will be a short day. Grief counselors will be in the wings, but "we know what is most important to them is their time together, connecting to familiar faces," Lovre said.

Columbine's lessons
Nearly two weeks came and went before Columbine High School reopened in Littleton, Colorado, in 1999. During the closure, there were 13 memorials — 12 for students, one for a teacher.

In some ways, the school community still is recovering 15 years later.

Frank DeAngelis was the principal that April day when two classmates shot up their school before killing themselves. Today, he is a new name in Marysville school Superintendent Becky Berg’s cellphone contacts.

DeAngelis spent 35 years at Columbine, including 18 as principal.

He well remembers that first day back after the shooting and the army of counselors.

The students first were allowed to return to their fifth-period classrooms to meet up with the teachers and classmates they were with when the shootings took place. They had that bond, and it was a way for them to see that their surviving friends and teachers were OK.

Classes were shorter. The day ended with an all-school assembly. DeAngelis knew he had to be honest in what he said, but he couldn’t go into details. He assured his students and staff they were not alone. They had each other. They were like a family.

Recovery, he learned, would become an odyssey.

Many wounds were invisible, deep yet hard to detect.

"I think the most difficult thing is trying to meet the needs of everyone because there are people in different places — the students, the staff, the parents," he said.

He found that the closer students and staff were to the violence, the more traumatized they had become.

Different sights, smells and sounds could trigger distress. Chinese food, which was served in the cafeteria the day of the gunfire, was stricken from the school’s menu. Certain songs weren’t played.

Every time a helicopter flew over, "it brought us back to that day," he said.

DeAngelis saw the effects of post-traumatic stress disorder — teachers who initially seemed to be doing well struggling years later, former students having trouble holding down jobs. These days, he keeps in touch with Columbine graduates in their early 30s, some with children of their own.

"They were doing pretty well until they became parents and they had to take their kids to school that first time," he said. "They really struggled. They had a very difficult time leaving the school. The roles change and they are taken back to what happened."

'Saved for a reason'

DeAngelis encourages people to seek support from wherever they can get it. His faith as well as mental health counseling helped him immeasurably.
He initially felt survivor's guilt. On the day of the shootings, he stepped out of his office and into a hallway as one of the teen shooters approached. When two girls wandered into the line of fire, he shepherded them into an empty hallway. The shooters' attention was diverted by teacher Dave Sanders, who came running from an opposite direction. Sanders died. Had he not intervened, DeAngelis likely would be dead.

In his Catholic church two days later, the Rev. Ken Leone whispered into his ear: "Frank, you were saved for a reason."

The words stayed with him. DeAngelis knew he had to help rebuild the school community.

He stayed at Columbine another 15 years. He wanted to make sure he was there for every child, even those who'd been in their first year of preschool that day. When the last ones graduated, he retired. That was a year ago.

He cautions people in Marysville not to expect too much too soon.

"Learning is going to be somewhat difficult when they go back," he said. "If kids are concerned about the safety, it's going to be difficult for them to understand math or science."

As Marysville prepares for the short term, it must be mindful of the long term.

"I have always said normal will never be the same," DeAngelis said. "We are all part of a club that no one wants to be a member of, but that doesn't mean we don't want to move forward."

Ready for Monday

Within hours of the shootings, Superintendent Berg announced that Marysville Pilchuck would be closed for a week. Other schools, including Marysville Getchell up the hill, remained open.

Geography doesn't determine what school Marysville high school students attend. Enrollment is based on choice. In some families, that means Marysville Pilchuck students stayed home last week while siblings went to class.

The decision to cancel school for a week was a judgment call. Schools where shootings have occurred typically close anywhere from a day to two weeks, Berg said.

For the district, it was a week of swimming in choppy, uncharted waters. School districts prepare and train for shootings and other emergencies. There's less guidance on how to start anew. Last week, Marysville took a crash course.

"Goodness knows we needed the time for reintegration," Berg said.

Many factors, big and small, need consideration.

Students were adamant they no longer wanted to eat in the large cafeteria where the shootings occurred. The district decided it won't reopen the building for now, or in its existing setup. When students return, they will eat in the gym and in another small cafeteria.
Sunday the district set aside private time to meet with students who witnessed the gunfire, and for high school freshmen — classmates of the students involved. The events are meant to provide students a softer landing on Monday. Their families are welcome, too.

The district has been changing the sound of the fire alarms, which blared the day of the shooting. They don't want the same harsh noise to take students and staff back in time to that traumatic morning.

The district is trying to shield students from TV cameras and reporters’ questions when they return to school. There will be no media allowed on campus Monday.

'We need our students'

Scott Stokes, a counselor who has been at Marysville Pilchuck for 35 years, looks forward to the students’ return.

"I think there is an awful lot of unknown," he said. "More than anything, we want our kids back. We miss them terribly. None of us has gone through this. I don't know what to expect. I just hope that whatever it is the kids need to know, that all of us are up to providing it. The effort will be there."

Nate McClellan, a Spanish and PE teacher, also is eager for Monday.

"One of the things I have been feeling is not only are the kids going to need us, but we need our students," he said. "I have been comforted and uplifted by many of the kids and their ability to bounce back, their ability to see we can still have a bright future."

McClellan was hoping to clear his head when he and art teacher Louie Jones hiked to the summit of the 5,324-foot Mount Pilchuck early Thursday morning and planted a large red MPHS flag.

In the back of his mind, he knew it was more than that. It was a symbolic act for the weeks and months and years to come in the school and the community.

"Climbing a mountain, that's what we are doing here," he said.

Omar Tapia, 17, a MPHS senior, has turned to his family for strength. He also has been trying to look out for classmates.

"It's going to be different," Omar said. "It's not going to be the same. We just have to try to fight through this."

Fellow senior J.J. Valencia, 17, has had the companionship of his friends, including his MPHS football teammates.

"We're all just hanging out trying to get our minds off of it," J.J. said. "As soon as Monday hits, it'll be a slow transition."

Carsyn Yorkoski, an MPHS junior, looks forward to the transition back into a routine, despite knowing he will be closer to the reminders of the tragedy.
The junior expects the return to school to be emotional, much like his experience attending Friday night's football game.

It will be a chance to be with friends, too see how they are faring, and feel the support of the community. At the game, Carsyn felt unity in the moment of silence — the poignancy of thousands of people reflecting, without a sound.

"It was everyone getting together for a positive event, but you realized at random moments just what happened," he said.

A marathon

Last week, Lovre, the crisis counselor, told parents that the psychological recovery is a marathon and the community hadn't yet reached the first mile marker.

"That is the nature of catastrophic events," she said. "The fallout continues over time in a myriad of ways."

For now, little things that parents can do — a note in the backpack, a treat on the pillow, a simple "I love you" - can provide their children emotional comfort, she said.

The way Lovre sees it, she has the worst and best job possible.

She witnesses the rawness of tragedy and the caring of communities trying to mend together.

"There will continue to be unexpected challenges and unexpected blessings," she said. "There will be silver linings in these clouds."

Report Noah Haglund contributed to this story. Eric Stevick: 425-339-3446; stevick@heraldnet.com.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
MARYSVILLE — Representatives from school districts in Minnesota and Connecticut where shootings have occurred are to be here on Monday to present a plaque that has been passed among communities where students have been killed by gunfire.

The plaque includes a work of traditional American Indian art known as a dreamcatcher. It is to be presented at the Marysville School District offices to the community and to the Tulalip Tribes, according to a school district statement issued Sunday.

The representatives are from the Red Lake Reservation in Minnesota and Newtown, Connecticut.

"These delegation members are carrying forward the tradition, kindness and caring that the Red Lake Ojibwe and the Newtown communities received when they faced their own tragedies," and they hope to bring healing to Marysville as well, the school district said.

On Monday, classes resume at Marysville Pilchuck High School, which has been closed since a student shot five of his friends and then killed himself on Oct. 24.

Four students, including the shooter, have died. Two others are hospitalized in Seattle, one of them in critical condition.

The dreamcatcher was made by a woman in Muskegon, Michigan, and sent to Columbine High School in suburban Denver following the shooting deaths there of 13 people in 1999.

It was described by the Muskegon Chronicle as resembling a spider web of string inside a hoop made from willow, with decorative feathers and beads. The protective charm originally was used by the Ojibwe and Lakota cultures and is said to capture nightmares and evil spirits in its web, allowing good dreams and spirits to pass through, according to the newspaper.

The dreamcatcher was then sent from Columbine to the Red Lake Reservation after a school shooting in 2005 in which 10 people died, including the 16-year shooter.

Red Lake tribal members and some survivors of the shooting drove to Newtown, Connecticut, following the deaths of 26 children and adults at Sandy Hook Elementary School in December 2012.

Red Lake tribal members are expected to conduct traditional prayers as part of the presentation of the
plaque on Monday. The Marysville School District includes the Tulalip reservation, and the high school's student body includes members of the Tulalip Tribes.

The shooter, Jaylen R. Fryberg, 15, was a tribal member, as are the two surviving victims, Andrew Fryberg, 15, and Nate Hatch, 14. Andrew Fryberg is in critical condition and Hatch is in satisfactory condition, both at Harborview Medical Center in Seattle.

Zoe R. Galasso, 14, died at the scene in one of the high school's cafeterias, and Gia Soriano and Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, both 14, died days later at Providence Regional Medical Center Everett.

Sharon Salyer: 425-339-3486 or salyer@heraldnet.com.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Marysville residents, including many parents and kids from other schools, dress in Marysville Pilchuck colors and greet school buses arriving at the school Monday morning.
Marysville Pilchuck High School alumni give a standing ovation to the current student body passing by the stands at Quil Ceda Stadium on Monday. It was Marysville Pilchuck students' first day of school following the Oct. 24 shootings in the school cafeteria.

Marysville residents Laurie Dunston (left) and Connie Dewdney make heart-shaped hand messages for students Monday.
Students at Marysville Pilchuck High School lock arms around each other as they file past cheering alumni Monday.

John Oakgrove (center left), of the Red Lake Reservation in Minnesota, leads a dance among members of the Marysville Pilchuck High School community during a special presentation at the district's offices in Marysville on Monday. Administrators, staff, members of the Tulalip Tribes and many more joined with visitors from Red Lake Reservation in Minnesota and Newtown, Connecticut, to receive a dreamcatcher that has passed from Columbine to Red Lake to Newtown and now to Marysville.
By Rikki King and Kari Bray, Herald Writers
MARYSVILLE — It is a hurt that has spread from town to city to reservation, the hurt of senseless violence and the loss of young lives.

On Monday, survivors of mass shootings in other communities came to Marysville to bring words and gifts of togetherness, unity and hope.

They brought songs and dances. Construction paper hearts. A Native American dreamcatcher.

They brought love.

The ceremony Monday evening followed a joyous return for 1,200 Marysville Pilchuck High School students, back for their first day in class after the Oct. 24 shooting.

A long line of supporters, many carrying candles and umbrellas, cheered as buses and cars arrived Monday morning. The buses were mostly empty, with parents opting to drop their students off in person.

At noon, students walked in clusters of red and white onto the high school track, some breaking into grins and others into tears as the crowd of alumni they hadn't known was there began to chant.

"MP strong! MP strong! MP strong!"

Students aimed their cellphones to snag photos or video. Others shouted, jumped, sprinted or skipped, some linking arms or clasping hands. Most walked by with a brief wave or a cautious smile toward the several hundred people cheering from the stands.

As students arrived at the field, each pressed a red plastic cup into the chain-link fence at one end, gradually spelling out the words "MP strong."

School started three hours late on Monday for a day that consisted of assemblies and small group activities meant to help students cope with emotions and fears sparked by the violence. While students attended events in the morning, alumni rallied in the stands at the school's Quil Ceda Stadium. Decked out in the school colors of red and white, people brought food, flowers and therapy dogs.

After every student had walked by the roaring crowd, alumni followed them into a gym draped with balloons, prayer flags and banners. Thousands of students from other schools had signed the decorations with messages of compassion and support. People around the state also wore red and white Monday after a request made by Gov. Jay Inslee last week.

For the last part of their day, students broke off to go to whatever classrooms they wanted and met with teachers and friends. The counseling office also was open, complete with a giant, huggable teddy bear that had been donated to the school.

Students didn't have to attend all of their classes but they were encouraged to visit each of their classrooms and walk the entire campus, Co-Principal Rob Lowry later told reporters.

Friends Amanda Pawlak and Katie Mattison came to the school together Monday morning to cheer on the students. The most important thing is for the teens to know they are not alone, they said.
"I just hope they can feel all the support and know they have a community, a state and really a whole country here to support them," Mattison said. "They don't need to be scared coming back to school. People are there for them."

Police officers and grief counselors will have an increased presence on campus for the next few weeks, according to the school district.

This city of 60,000 continues to mourn the loss of young lives. The death toll from the shooting climbed to four on Friday, when Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, 14, died from her injuries.

Up to 90 percent of the students returned Monday, but healing will come in "baby steps," district superintendent Becky Berg said.

"We still have children in the hospital," she said. "We still have families in inconceivable grief. We still have a lot to go through as a community."

The Tulalip Tribes is focusing on all of the families who are hurting, said Deborah Parker, a member of the tribes' board of directors and mother of a Marysville Pilchuck senior.

"When we hold hands, when we lock arms, we truly become one," she said.

Monday evening brought a ceremony at school district headquarters with guests from Sandy Hook and the Red Lake Nation reservation of Minnesota. Both communities also have survived mass shootings in schools.

That particular hurt has been passed from community to community across the country, said Stephanie Smith, a Rotary member from Minnesota.

"We're sorry that we are connected because of grief but we can be united in hope," she said.

The hurt has been followed by gifts, too, of sticks and leather and construction paper and glitter, made with love, said Susan Connelly, a school counselor from Newtown, Connecticut. A dreamcatcher was among the items given to Marysville on Monday night.

Connelly saw the red and white ribbons wrapped around the trees and power poles as she drove into Marysville. They reminded her of the green ribbons that still hang in Newtown, she said.

The ribbons remind people there are angels everywhere, and people who care, she said.

On Monday night, the dreamcatcher and other gifts from Red Lake and Sandy Hook were brought to Marysville with hope that there won't be a need to carry them to another community hurting just as bad for a similar reason, Connelly said.

Bells clanged as the children from Red Lake walked and danced, singing American Indian healing songs. The Oakgrove family from Red Lake drove two days to be here, they said.

Amid the songs, John Oakgrove, the father, encouraged everyone in the room to make a circle and to join in the dance. Circles bring people together, and closeness is healing, he said. People can't fight
each other when they are holding hands. Joy is important, too.

His sons looked up at him as they drummed and sang together.

Courtney Oakgrove, 11, jumped and twirled, the rainbow of the fringe of her dress following every movement.

Berg, Mayor Jon Nehring and Police Chief Rick Smith joined in the dancing. The Oakgrove children couldn't contain their glee.

It's OK, their father told them. Someday you will be grownups, too.

Amid all the talk of healing, there still was the hurt.

All of the victims' families have asked for privacy. An obituary running in The Herald this week shared more about the life of Gia Christine Soriano, also 14.

Gia was described as thoughtful and friendly, a soft-spoken girl with a warm confidence.

"Gia was a gentle, loving young woman who loved children and animals of all kinds," the obituary says. "She had a dream of being a veterinarian someday."

Gia was the daughter of Susan and Bryan Soriano, and an older sister to Anthony, 10. Her memorial service has not yet been scheduled.

Plans for Shaylee's funeral are moving ahead on the reservation, where she made her home. In a statement issued Friday, her family described her as a radiant light who brought them "incredible joy and happiness."

"We can't imagine life without her," they said.

Also killed in the shooting was 14-year-old Zoe Raine Galasso. Her memorial was Saturday.

Andrew Fryberg, 15, remained in critical condition in intensive care Monday at Harborview Medical Center in Seattle, hospital spokeswoman Susan Gregg said. He was shot in the head.

Nate Hatch, 14, continues to improve after being shot in the jaw. He was in satisfactory condition at Harborview on Monday.

The shooter, Jaylen Fryberg, 15, killed himself at the scene. His funeral was held last week on the Tulalip Indian Reservation.

On Tuesday, Marysville Pilchuck is expected to return to the former schedule, with an extended lunch.

The school is working with the PTA on short-term and long-term plans to help students, Lowry said, including plans to have more mothers around campus. They are listening to the experts, but also to the kids, who have made it clear they do not want to return to the main cafeteria where the shooting occurred. It will remain closed indefinitely.
Monday was a day of tears and smiles, Lowry said.

Tuesday will be a new test, as will be each day to follow.

*Rikki King: 425-339-3449; rking@heraldnet.com*

How you can help

Heritage Bank and the Marysville Rotary Club have set up a bank account to support the victims’ families. Donations can be brought to the bank at 1031 State Ave., Marysville. More info: 360-657-3100.

Donations may also be sent in care of the Marysville Rotary Education Foundation at P.O. Box 1875, Marysville, WA 98270.

The Tulalip Tribes also are collecting donations for victims and their families. Donations can be mailed to the Tulalip Foundation, Attn: MPHS Relief Fund, 8825 34th Ave. NE L-242, Tulalip, WA 98271. Donations can also be made online at www.tulalipfoundation.org/Giving#donation.

Families and friends of victims have set up individual Internet accounts to accept donations for expenses. Marysville police ask donors to carefully research such accounts to make sure they are legitimate before donating. Specific funds for victims:

Shaylee Chuckulnaskit: www.gofundme.com/shayleeadellechuck

Andrew Fryberg: www.gofundme.com/gakeno

Zoe Raine Galasso: www.gofundme.com/ga9oao

Nate Hatch: www.gofundme.com/gbkdg4

Gia Soriano: www.gofundme.com/giasoriano

Please note that gofundme.com and other online fundraising accounts generally take a cut from the donations. Gofundme's website says it takes nearly 8 percent of the money donated.

Harborview Medical Center in Seattle is accepting messages for victims Nate Hatch and Andrew Fryberg online at ow.ly/DtLml. Victim Support Services has resources for those who need help, including crisis counselors: 425-252-6081 and 24/7 Hotline: 800-346-7555.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Marysville Pilchuck alumni proud of their school, prouder of students

<< Prev Next >>

Mark Mulligan / The Herald

Marysville Pilchuck High School students embrace as they watch a cheering crowd of alumni give them a standing ovation inside Quil Ceda Stadium on Monday.

By David Krueger and Aaron Swaney, Herald Writers
Herald writers David Krueger and Aaron Swaney graduated from Marysville Pilchuck 10 years apart. On Monday, they attended an alumni event at the school to support the current Marysville Pilchuck students as they returned to school.

David Krueger

Marysville Pilchuck High School has given me so much in my life.

Monday was my chance to give a little back.

It wasn't a hard decision to spend Monday morning cheering on the Tomahawk students who have been through more in the past two weeks than any of us can possibly imagine.
They probably didn't need us to encourage them and tell them what an amazing job they're doing, but it probably didn't hurt.

The best part of the day was when the students came into the stadium and the alumni just erupted in cheers. "MP Strong" was one of the loudest.

I found some friends from my graduating class to stand with. It was good to be there and to see if everyone is doing OK. It was nice of them to let the former Marysville Pilchuck students hang out with the students for a while. I'd say "former Tomahawks," but everybody knows that once you're a Tomahawk, you're always a Tomahawk.

And as a Tomahawk, I'm still trying to get over the feeling in the pit of my stomach from when I turned on CNN and saw students frantically run from the campus I graduated from in 2007.

Like the rest of the country, I watched in horror last Friday as parents searched for their kids.

Nowhere on the news did I hear where I could go to look for my mother, who still works in the MPHS health room. I've hugged my mom about 1,000 times since then, including a few more Monday morning.

After the students walked through the stadium they met in the gym and stood in formation, spelling out "MP." The alumni again filed in cheering and screaming for the students who waved back and then gave us a nice round of applause.

Once again, Marysville Pilchuck gave to me.

I looked on -- and cheered along -- with pride as the Marysville Pilchuck alumni proved "MP Strong" isn't just a hashtag.

It's a promise.

Aaron Swaney

To be honest, I don't exactly know why I decided to be at the alumni event on Monday. I'm not a big rah-rah MP booster. I never really have been. I never bought a letterman's jacket. I've never been to a reunion. In my former job as prep editor I was expected to be unbiased when covering MP and often was -- with ease.

But driving to the stadium I was less and less sure. I was half in, half out. I didn't even wear red. I'd be the outside observer, I decided. Maybe I'd write about the emotions of those around me.

But as all of us former MP students -- many clad in faded letterman's jackets -- waited in a light rain in the stands we used to populate on Friday nights, memories started to come back. The awkwardness of high school conversations. The anticipation of waiting for something to happen. The frustration with adults who don't seem to have a plan. It was like being back in high school.

Then the first kids came into view, north of the stands, along a long fence. They were so small, I thought. Then: They're just kids. We forget sometimes that these are just kids who have had their
whole lives turned inside out. Some have lost close friends forever.

No kid should have to deal with that.

The students wound their way to the track and started to stream by the stands, some interlocking arms, some skipping by themselves, some crying. Intermittently the alumni started chants of "MP Strong" and "We Are Tomahawks" with accompanying hand-claps. As soon as they started, they'd fade away, then start up again from a different part of the stadium.

Alumni clapped throughout, let out a number of cheers and roars. The students pointed back, pantomimed thank yous, clapped themselves. Some just walked by, taking it in.

I clapped. I chanted. I felt proud of my old school and the faculty who, maybe a little grayed than I remember, put this together all while battling some of the same emotions as their students.

But I was most proud of the students, who bravely returned to the campus Monday and reclaimed it. They overcame their fear and anger, confusion and hurt and came to school, not knowing what the next seven months have in store.

It felt like the beginning of a long journey. On Monday they had a little help from some old-timers.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Survivor of Marysville school shootings arrives home

Just the sight of young Nate Hatch's hand showing in a partially opened window was enough to stir and gratify a crowd greeting him Thursday at the Tulalip Indian Reservation.
Lights flashing, a black police vehicle delivers Nate Hatch home from the hospital and past a welcoming crowd Thursday.
The Little Thunderbirds, a family drum and dance troupe from the Red Lake Indian Reservation in Minnesota, sing and play in anticipation of the homecoming Thursday of Marysville Pilchuck High School shooting victim Nate Hatch. The band includes father John Oakgrove and his children.

A Tulalip Tribes police car, carrying Marysville Pilchuck High School shooting victim Nate Hatch, is welcomed by well-wishers at the reservation Thursday.

It meant he survived. It meant he was home.

The 14-year-old Tulalip boy was released from a Seattle hospital Thursday, nearly two weeks after the Oct. 24 shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School. Tulalip police drove Nate back to the reservation, where more than 200 people gathered along Marine Drive to cheer and show support.

They shouted his name, a celebration of healing that Nate has come to symbolize.

"Truly, we want Nate to know he's not alone in all this," Tulalip Tribal Councilwoman Theresa
Sheldon said.

As people on the reservation celebrated the return of a wounded son Thursday they also prepared to bury a beloved daughter. The school violence ended four young lives.

A funeral procession for Shaylee "Shay" Adelle Chuckulnaskit, 14, passed the same intersection on the reservation later in the afternoon, bringing her body to the Don Hatch Jr. Youth Center for an evening interfaith service. An obituary in The Daily Herald described Shay as an outgoing and confident athlete, with a silly side, a deep faith and a fighter's spirit. Final ceremonies will take place Friday, and will conclude with her burial at Mission Beach Cemetery.

Zoe Raine Galasso and Gia Christine Soriano also were killed.

Andrew Fryberg, 15, remained in critical condition Thursday in intensive care at Harborview Medical Center in Seattle, where he's been since the day of the shooting.

Nate was treated for a gunshot wound to the jaw. On Thursday, the Hatch family released a statement through Harborview, thanking the community for support and repeating a request for privacy while he recovers.

"We are grateful for the top-notch care Nate received from the team at Harborview Medical Center," they wrote. "Our hearts and prayers go out to all the families who have been affected by this horrific tragedy."

Nate was driven past the well-wishers on Marine Drive just before 1 p.m.

Those who gathered hoisted hand-painted posters and banners, despite the wind and rain. Young people donned Marysville Pilchuck T-shirts.

They were joined by visitors from the Red Lake Indian Reservation in Minnesota, where a school shooting occurred in 2005. The Little Thunderbirds, a family drum and dance group from Red Lake, sang pow wow songs for Nate, honoring his return. The group had traveled to the area to present a Native American dreamcatcher to the Marysville School District on Monday.

The dreamcatcher originally was given to Columbine High School near Denver and since has traveled to the Red Lake reservation, Sandy Hook Elementary in Connecticut, and now Marysville Pilchuck.

The dreamcatcher is symbolic for those communities, linked by senseless violence and shared grief.

Those who awaited Nate's arrival Thursday spoke of hope and healing.

"We are all excited that he is coming home," said Tony Hatch, a Tulalip tribal member and Marysville Pilchuck assistant wrestling coach. "A lot of prayers have been answered. He's still got a long way to go, but this is a glad day."

The coaches would like Nate to return to the wrestling team next year, said Hatch, who helped organize the homecoming using email and Facebook. People who couldn't come asked others to "scream louder for them," he said.
"We wanted to let him know how much he is loved," Hatch said.

Teachers also had walked over from nearby Quil Ceda Elementary.

Football teammate Kaleb Gobin, 16, held up a sign that read "Welcome home Nate."

"I hope he heals up fast, and well," Gobin said. "I hope everyone can come together now for healing."

Funeral plans for Gia have not been made public. A memorial for Zoe was held last weekend.

The funeral for the shooter, 15-year-old Jaylen Fryberg, was held on the reservation last week.

Now is a time for people to stand together, said Les Parks, the tribal vice chairman.

"For both the Tulalip and Marysville communities," Parks said. "One community. Our community."

Rikki King: 425-339-3449; rking@heraldnet.com.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Shooting victim Andrew Fryberg, 15, dies

By Rikki King, Herald Writer
@rikkiking

Andrew Fryberg, a 15-year-old victim of the shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School, died Friday evening, hospital officials said.

Fryberg had been on life support for two weeks at Harborview Medical Center in Seattle. He was the fourth victim to die since the Oct. 24 shooting.

His death was announced just after 9 p.m. in a press release from the hospital that included this statement from his family:

"We express our thanks for the amazing support from the community, as well as from everyone around the world that (has) been praying for us all through this tragic event. We also want to say a special thank you to all the amazing staff that have cared for our son and brother here in the pediatric intensive care unit at Harborview. Our family is overwhelmed with the love and care that has been provided to our loved one during this time and you all will forever hold a special place in our hearts. But we also ask that you respect our privacy at this time of our deep loss."

The Tulalip Tribes also issued a statement: "With the passing of Andrew Fryberg this evening the Tulalip Tribes offer up our prayers and condolences to his family. As they mourn his passing the Tulalip Tribes grieves along with them. The Tulalip Tribes and Marysville will be forever changed as a result of the senseless and tragic incident that took place on the morning of October 24th and know that healing will not happen overnight. We remain committed to taking this journey together, step by step, holding up the families most impacted and helping our communities heal."

Nate Hatch, 14, is the only survivor of the day's violence inside the high school's main cafeteria.

Also killed were Shaylee Adelle Chuckulnaskit, Zoe Raine Galasso and Gia Christine Soriano, all 14.

Shaylee was expected to be buried Friday. Zoe's memorial was held last week. Gia's service is scheduled for Nov. 15 in Everett.

Nate was released from the hospital and returned to the reservation Thursday. More than 200 people gathered to welcome him home.

Andrew and Nate were cousins of the 15-year-old shooter, who took his own life before police arrived at the scene.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Give them the shirt on your back

A portion of the money raised through the selling of the "Pray for Pilchuck" shirts go to help the victims.

Herald staff

The Marysville Pilchuck High School shooting has galvanized a region and now you can wear your support. A small Marysville business specializing in Pacific Northwest shirts is selling "Pray for Pilchuck" T-shirts for $15. About $10 from each shirt will go to the GoFundMe accounts of the victims' families.

"As soon as it happened we knew we wanted to do something to help out and this seemed like the perfect opportunity," said co-owner Danny Bennett, a 2010 Marysville Pilchuck graduate. The red shirts have October 24, 2014, the date of the shooting. The shirts are made in Marysville and orders are shipped within 24 hours. For more: www.42apparel.com or www.facebook.com/42apparel.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Services for Marysville shooting victim scheduled

Herald staff
TULALIP - Funeral services for Andrew Fryberg, 15, are scheduled to begin Wednesday and conclude with his burial on the Tulalip Indian Reservation on Friday.

Fryberg, a Tulalip tribal member, died Nov. 7, two weeks after the shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School's main cafeteria. He was the fourth victim to die since the Oct. 24 violence, along with Shaylee Adelle Chuckulnaskit, Zoe Raine Galasso and Gia Christine Soriano, who were all 14.

An obituary in The Herald described Andrew as an outgoing and caring young man who was a natural athlete. He loved football, wrestling, being outdoors and spending time with his family.

All four young people who were killed were shot in the head, according to the Snohomish County Medical Examiner's Office. Their deaths were ruled homicides. Survivor Nate Hatch, 14, was shot in the jaw and returned home from the hospital last week.

The shooter, 14, took his own life before police arrived at the scene.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Still seeking answers to explain a tragedy

By Dr. Bruce Main

I have no special knowledge of Marysville kids, nor Jaylen Fryberg, specifically. I'm just a saddened neighbor, trying to make some sense of it, like everyone else. That said, I would like to offer some speculation.

Lying awake one recent night at 2 a.m., reflecting again on the events at Marysville Pilchuck and on the comments in the media, it struck me that it is very possible that the nature of the events is quite different from that which we are mostly hearing. Jaylen shot his friends, his best friends, and only them. He could have continued firing, if mayhem was in his heart. No one restrained him. I have not read that he was shouting, or agitated. Rather, it appears he behaved like someone who had completed his task, and was done. Perhaps he did not "lure" his friends to the table, nor "target" them, but rather he invited them so that he might take them, the ones for whom he cared most, on an inscrutable, inexplicable journey that he felt compelled to make. Three boys, three girls. "Like brothers," his grandfather said on TV. What better place to get them all together so that he might accomplish this?

Perhaps we will never know why Jaylen Fryberg felt that life on this side of the veil was no longer tenable. Perhaps he felt he was doing his friends a kindness, and saving them from whatever demons he perceived in this world. For all we know, (and it appears we know Jaylen was anything but an evil young man), perhaps this was a confused act of love. There are those we feel we can't live without — perhaps there were also those he felt he could not die without.

I won't speculate as to why some of today's youth seem to consider death a not unreasonable solution to problems they face. But I do wish to propose that the evil we are currently grappling with, and Jaylen was grappling with, comes from without, not from within. I think that he, his friends, and ourselves are very likely all victims here.

Perhaps evidence will uncover a different story, and I have missed the mark entirely. Nonetheless, I hope that the final explanation is something like this, something that we can all find in our hearts to forgive, so that we might get on with the healing.

Lastly, I apologize if this discussion has offended anyone. I do not suggest that Jaylen Fryberg is not responsible for his actions. It's complicated — especially today.

Dr. Bruce Main is a Marysville resident. His guest commentary was submitted Oct. 29.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Marysville Pilchuck 911 call: 'I tried to stop him'

By Rikki King, Herald Writer
@rikkiking

MARYSVILLE - The voice on the phone was frantic, but focused.

The caller was a teacher. She was in the main cafeteria at Marysville Pilchuck High School. A boy dressed in black had just shot students. He'd then turned the gun on himself.

She'd tried to stop him.

She needed help.

In a two-minute conversation with 911 made public Wednesday, teacher Megan Silberberger described for an emergency dispatcher the chaos at Marysville Pilchuck on Oct. 24.

The recording, one of more than a dozen 911 calls released Wednesday, captured the fear and confusion in the minutes after a 15-year-old student shot five friends and then himself.

The recordings were released by SNOPAC 911, the dispatch center for much of Snohomish County. The shootings are still under investigation by the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team.

An out-of-breath Silberberger was handed the phone by a boy who had already called 911. The teacher described the scene, apparently before and after the shooter killed himself.

"9-1-1, we have a shooting, Marysville Pilchuck High School cafeteria — the shooter — we have many injured, Marysville Pilchuck High School. We need emergency right away!" the caller said. "Cafeteria, large cafeteria! My name is Megan Silberberger, I'm a teacher. Megan Silberberger."

"We already have the fire department and the police department en route," the 911 operator said.

"OK, I am in the cafeteria," Silberberger said. "I have the shooter. One shooter. Blood is everywhere. I do not see the gun. I have many down."

"Where is the shooter?" the 911 operator asked.

"I'm looking at him. Still working. I need help. I need help now. Shooter right here. He is wearing all black. I'm staring at him right now, sitting next to him. I need staff now. Shooter right here. Black
pants, black shoes. Black pants, black shoes, black jacket. He’s laying on other students. I need help.

"Down!" Silberberger yelled, apparently to somebody with her in the room.

"White male, black male, Hispanic male?" the dispatcher asked

"Hispanic male," Silberberger said. "Hispanic male. He is a high school student. I do not know how old he is. I tried to stop him before he shot himself. I do not know his name."

"OK, you said he has shot himself?"

"He shot himself. Many are down. I do not know how many are down."

Killed in the shooting were Gia Soriano, Zoe Galasso and Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, all 14, and Andrew Fryberg, 15. All were shot in the head. Andrew Fryberg’s funeral is today; Soriano’s is Saturday. Nate Hatch, 14, was shot in the jaw. He is recovering at home.

The shooter, Jaylen Fryberg, 15, died at the scene.

One of the 911 calls released Wednesday was from Sue Olson, the school’s secretary of attendance and discipline. Two girls ran into the school office, screaming about a shooting.

"I'm at Marysville Pilchuck High School, we have reports of gunfire," Olson told the dispatcher.

As the school’s fire alarm groaned in the background, Olson said the campus was being put into lockdown.

Then: "Ambulances, ASAP!"

"Do you have reports of somebody injured?"

"We do. I just had a principal run in, saying that we need ambulances ASAP."

The dispatcher asked for more information. "So you do have an active shooter in the school?"

"We do," Olson answered, then corrected herself to say she didn't have current information.

"Do you feel safe continuing to talk to me on the phone?"

"I do, I'm OK, I'm in a secured area. We have our kids in a secured area. Girls, come in here."

Olson continued to feed the dispatcher information as she got it.

A few minutes into the call, Olson asked about medical responders. "Are they on their way?"

"Yes," the dispatcher said.

Olson asked someone: "How many do we need? Six. Six kids."
"Six kids total?"

"Yes, that's our initial report," she said. "Oh my God."

The recordings were released in response to public records requests. More are expected to be released by week's end. Earlier, SNOPAC released recordings of radio conversations between dispatchers and police.

A food-services worker, Anne Haughian, called 911 after rushing students out of the building. She was upset—she couldn't find her daughter.

The dispatcher asked Haughian to describe the suspect.

He was white with a black hat, under 18, wearing a black coat. "I think he had a backpack on, but I'm not sure," Haughian said. "It happened so fast. I'm sorry."

After the shooting, students fleeing the cafeteria climbed fences to reach a neighborhood. A woman who lives on 54th Drive NE saw them gathered on the street and asked a girl what was happening.

"She told me someone was shooting at the school," the neighbor said in an interview on Wednesday. She asked that her name not be published.

She asked a group of the teens where they were going. They didn't know.

She invited them inside her home, five boys and a girl. The teens were texting with friends still inside the school. "From their conversation, I saw that all of them had witnessed it," the neighbor said.

The woman called 911.

"I have several students at my house right now, and some of them saw the shooter. They saw it happen," she told the dispatcher.

"Do they know where he went?" he asked.

"Do any of you know where the shooter went? No, no, they have no idea."

"Do they know his name?"

"They know his name."

In the background, two boys said, "Jaylen Fryberg."

On Wednesday, the neighbor recalled that one boy in her home was a senior and the others were freshmen. She credited the senior's maturity with keeping everyone calm.

"These were young kids, in school for about five weeks," she said. "I could tell they wanted their family, they wanted their parents."

"I'm so sad for everyone that this happened," the neighbor said. "I just wanted to hug all the kids and
tell them they would be OK.

Rikki King: 425-339-3449; rking@heraldnet.com

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Panicked Marysville Pilchuck parents called 911

Families and Marysville Pilchuck High School students are reunited at Shoultes Christian Assembly, just northwest of the school, on Oct. 24.

Herald staff
MARYSVILLE — Parents were clearly frustrated by the limited information they were able to receive in the hour following the Oct. 24 fatal shootings at Marysville Pilchuck High School.
Calls poured in to a dispatch center from worried parents and others trying to get information, or verification of what they heard was happening. Recordings of those 911 phone calls were released Friday by SNOPAC, the dispatch center that serves much of Snohomish County.

One 911 dispatcher, calling a parent back about an hour after the shooting to tell him where he could find his daughter, took the brunt of his anger.

He'd already heard from his daughter and was following events as students and others reported on Twitter, Facebook and elsewhere about what they'd seen or heard.

"The names of the shooters are on social media," said the clearly perturbed father. "Everybody knows what's going on based on social media. So that's where I have to go for my information."

While many details which initially spread via social media turned out to be untrue—Jaylen Fryberg, 15, was the lone shooter—word of how students were being led out of the school and where parents could get them were accurate.

The nature of the event, as it was unfolding, seemed to put parents and dispatchers at odds with each other. Parents were seeking any news that would let them know if their children were safe; dispatchers were following their rules, which early on prevented them from even confirming some of the basics of the situation.

One exchange, about 20 minutes after the shootings were first reported, was typical.

"My daughter just called from Marysville Pilchuck High School, saying there were shots fired in the cafeteria," a woman told a 911 operator.

"OK."

"And she is wandering with friends in the neighborhood," the mother said. "I'm a little concerned that I cannot get through to the school or ..."

"I can't give any information out about an incident, ma'am. OK?" the 911 dispatcher said. "I understand your concerns. You have a child at Marysville Pilchuck High School then?"

"Yes, and she just called, and they have run into the local neighborhood."

"OK."

"There were shots fired in the cafeteria," the mother said.

"OK. I understand."

"You have not heard anything of this?"

"I cannot give any information out about an active incident, ma'am," the operator said. "We're not allowed to do that for obvious reasons. Did you need a phone call from somebody or something?"
"No, I can't get through to the school or the school district."

"I understand."

"You know, I'm a little concerned."

"I understand, but this is 911 and we don't give information out here, we can only take information, OK? All right?"

"OK," the woman said.

A few minutes later, dispatchers were more helpful.

When another mother called 911, the dispatcher told her: "I can confirm there has been a shooting at the school. Unfortunately, I don't have any additional information. I suggest ..."

"There has been a shooting at the school?"

"There has been a shooting at the school. I would turn on the news and listen for where parents and children are supposed to be staging to meet up with your children. Unfortunately we don't have that information yet because it's still evolving. And then listen to your cellphones as well — they may send out a broadcast message to let you know where to pick up your children."

"So you can't confirm who, what and ..."

"We don't have any of the names of the students involved. All we know is we do have a report of a shooting. Police and paramedics are at the location as of right now. OK? Sorry about that."

"OK, thank you."

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Recordings document medic decisions at Marysville Pilchuck

By Rikki King, Scott North and Eric Stevick, Herald Writers

MARYSVILLE - Four teens were in critical condition, and two already were dead.

The decision for firefighters: Wait close to 20 minutes for a helicopter, or drive with lights and sirens to an Everett hospital and try to get them help in half that time.

Within 10 minutes of the first 911 call reporting shootings at Marysville Pilchuck High School, fire battalion chief Scott Goodale had crews set up a landing zone for medical helicopters on the school's ball fields.

By radio to the dispatch center, he asked for two helicopters. Meanwhile, aid cars from all over Snohomish County were pulling up to assist.
The recordings of firefighters' emergency radio traffic from Oct. 24 were released Friday under state public records laws. Most of the 911 calls and the police radio traffic from those first few hours have already been made public.

The firefighters' emergency radio traffic provides a more exact timeline of decisions made in the first hour of the response, when people believed there still was hope of saving those who were gravely wounded.

The radio traffic does not include telephone conversations between firefighters and staff at Providence Regional Medical Center Everett, who directed the medical response.

Killed were Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, Zoe Galasso and Gia Soriano, all 14, and Andrew Fryberg, 15. All were shot in the head. Nate Hatch, 14, was shot in the jaw. He is recovering at home.

The shooter, Jaylen Fryberg, 15, shot himself and died at the scene.

Just after 13 minutes into the response, Goodale asked the 911 dispatcher for an update on the helicopters.

He was told they were 18 minutes out.

"Repeat that please," he said.

Dispatcher: "Nineteen minutes out on the first bird. Second should be right behind."

Moments later, an aid car was rolling code, taking the first of the wounded to Providence.

Within the next five minutes, Goodale made clear on the radio there was enough help at the scene. He asked dispatch to cancel the second helicopter.

Within another three minutes, he said: "Sounds like Prov is going to take all of them. We will not need airlift."

Dispatchers confirmed that both helicopters were canceled. One was en route from Seattle, another from Bellingham.

Additional aid cars left with the remaining victims over the next few minutes.

Within days of the shooting, people in King County questioned the decisions made by doctors at Providence and aid crews in Marysville. They wondered why all of the patients weren't taken to Harborview Medical Center in Seattle, which has a more advanced rating for trauma, particularly pediatric trauma.

Marysville Fire Chief Greg Corn has defended the decisions made during the first hour.

The radio traffic about the shooting began at 10:39 a.m. It took mere moments for the magnitude to sink in.

Early in the recordings, the first medics to reach the Marysville Pilchuck High School cafeteria
described the dire condition of those who had been shot.

Two students were believed dead. Two minutes and 30 seconds after they arrived one medic reported: "He's confirming code black. One of them is the shooter."

At six minutes and 22 seconds came the update: "Four red. One black." Translation: four gravely injured; one confirmed dead.

Within 18 minutes, the accurate count was provided to dispatchers, along with details about where patients were being taken.

"Two black. Four red. Sounds like Prov is going to take all of them. We will not need airlift."

Dispatcher: "Two black. Four Red. Prov to take all patients. Canceling both airlifts."

Within 30 seconds, Marysville paramedics reported they had arrived at Providence with the first patient.

About 37 minutes after the first crews had been sent to the shooting scene, the hospital asked emergency responders to confirm that all patients were on their way.

The inquiry was met with brief silence, then, "They are all on the road. There (are) no more here."

In addition, other recordings were released Friday, also from the first hours.

Some came from frightened students hunkered down in classrooms. Many were from concerned parents and neighbors.

Less than 90 minutes after the shooting, many emergency responders were helping people off campus.

Chaplains asked for directions about how to get to where they were most needed. Firefighters, trying to calm grieving relatives of those who were shot, shared their urgency.

That pressure was particularly acute at Marysville Fire District Station 62, where frantic families of those felled by the gunfire had gathered.

Shortly after noon, a firefighter told the command center: "We are going to need multiple chaplains at Station 62. We have got family members in our training room."

Minutes later, he renewed his request, saying, "We need to expedite those chaplains if you can."

Earlier this week, SNOPAC released recordings of other 911 calls. One of those documented teacher Megan Silberberger's requests for assistance moments after the gunfire in the cafeteria.

She reported multiple students had been wounded and that the shooter had turned the gun on himself.

"He is a high school student. I do not know how old he is. I tried to stop him before he shot himself. I do not know his name," she said.
Ominous messages sent minutes before Marysville shootings

Jaylen Fryberg

By Diana Hefley, Scott North and Rikki King, Herald Writers

MARYSVILLE — Minutes before a teenager opened fire inside a Marysville Pilchuck High School cafeteria, he sent a text message to more than a dozen relatives describing what he wanted to wear at his funeral.

The text message included a detailed list of who should get his personal possessions. Jaylen Fryberg, 15, also asked relatives to apologize to the families of his friends "who get caught up in the (expletive) tomorrow" — referring to the day after the shooting.

The Tulalip teen, recently crowned freshman homecoming prince, earlier sent a text to his friends, arranging to meet them for lunch Oct. 24. The victims were seated at the table when he opened fire with a .40-caliber Beretta handgun.

Killed were Gia Soriano, Zoe Galasso and Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, all 14, and Andrew Fryberg, 15. All were shot in the head.

Nate Hatch, 14, was shot in the jaw. He is recovering at home.

The details of Jaylen's last messages — but not their full contents — were described by an Everett police detective in a search warrant affidavit, obtained Wednesday by The Daily Herald. The detective is part of the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team assigned to investigate.
the school shootings. He was seeking a judge's permission to examine Jaylen's cellphone.

Detectives have been poring over hundreds of text messages and social media posts since the violence. The medical examiner found the cellphone in Jaylen's pocket.

The Everett police detective included in the warrant affidavit some text messages from Jaylen that indicate that he might have been planning something days before the shootings. The warrant says the detectives were searching for evidence of first-degree murder.

Jaylen had publicly posted some angry messages on social media starting in late July, but his posts otherwise were "pretty normal," the detective wrote. Starting Oct. 18, however, his text messages took a darker turn.

Detectives learned that Jaylen had been upset by something that happened between him and a 15-year-old who is identified in the affidavit only by her initials and described as a "close friend."

Investigators know what happened between the two but decided against including specifics in the search warrant to protect her identity, court papers said.

On Oct. 18 Jaylen sent this text:

"Ohk (sic) well don't bother coming to my funeral"

The girl stopped responding and ignored other text messages.

Then on Oct. 22, Jaylen texted:

"I set the date. Hopefully you regret not talking to me"

"You have no idea what I'm talking about. But you will"

"Bang bang I'm dead"

The friend asked Jaylen to quit. He replied, "No. You don't care. I don't care."

When she stopped responding Jaylen tried to reach her through another friend.

On the morning of the shootings, Jaylen used Facebook to send that friend a picture of a gun sitting between his legs, according to the search warrant. He told the friend to have the other girl "call me before I do this." The message was sent about 10:25 a.m., minutes before Jaylen began shooting.

The gun in the photograph appears to be the same weapon detectives found lying on a table in the cafeteria after the shootings.

The search warrant doesn't mention whether any other students were invited to lunch that day.

Detectives also investigated rumors that students had gone to a teacher or principal the day before the shootings and expressed concerns about Jaylen. Marysville Pilchuck is a school with 1,200 students.
There is nothing to support that rumor, SMART spokeswoman Shari Ireton said Wednesday.

"We have not been able to find a shred of evidence" of that, she said.

Investigators have spoken with dozens of people who were in the cafeteria that morning. The Everett detective spoke with two students who were eating lunch when the gunfire began.

"They looked up and observed Jaylen Fryberg standing at a table 'calmly' shooting other students," the search warrant said.

Nate Hatch told investigators he was eating lunch when Jaylen stood up and started shooting. Jaylen fired at Nate. The bullet entered near his chin and traveled through his body, lodging in the strap of his backpack, the search warrant said.

When the detective joined others collecting bullet fragments and other evidence inside the cafeteria, the bodies of Jaylen and one of his victims, Zoe Galasso, had not yet been moved.

Jaylen was on his back, with his wrists secured in handcuffs. There was a gunshot wound below his chin. An autopsy later determined his death was a suicide.

The handcuffs were snapped in place by one of the first police officers on the scene — standard practice when securing the scene of a violent crime.

The day of the shootings, the Everett police detective met with two of Jaylen's uncles. One asked the detective if he had seen the text. The man said he and 13 other relatives received the message from Jaylen minutes before the shootings. The text was titled "My Funeral (expletive)."

The detective later went to speak with the boy's parents. He was met by Tulalip police officers, who explained that the couple had received death threats and weren't at home.

His father returned home and cooperated with investigators, allowing the detectives to search Jaylen's bedroom.

"My hope was that we could find a note or something that would help explain what happened," the detective wrote. "Nothing of evidentiary value was located in Jaylen's room."

Diana Hefley: 425-339-3463; hefley@heraldnet.com Twitter: @dianahefley

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Memorials on Marysville Pilchuck fence to be removed

By Eric Stievick, Herald Writer
MARYSVILLE — One month after a student shot five friends and then himself, the tributes and condolences lining the Marysville Pilchuck High School fence are coming down.

Marysville School District leaders say it will be a delicate process, which is set to begin during student lunch Monday morning.

The long stretch of chain-link fence at the southwest entrance to the campus has served as a shrine to slain classmates Gia Soriano, Zoe Galasso and Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, all 14, and Andrew Fryberg, 15. There were also some kind words written there for the shooter, Jaylen Fryberg, 15. All were shot in the head during lunch in the school cafeteria Oct. 24.
Messages were there, too, for Nate Hatch, 14, who was shot in the jaw. He is recovering at home.

The fence became a giant and colorful collage of photographs and posters expressing sympathy and personal thoughts.

With its flowers, balloons and red and white ribbons, it served as an outlet for grief, a place for mourners to gather or reflect alone.

> See a panoramic photo of the memorial fence.

Students and staff who choose to participate will begin removing items some time after 10 a.m.

They were informed of the plan on Friday afternoon. Families of the dead and injured students also were told about the plans late last week so they could visit the site over the weekend.

"The memorial fence was put up to support us and our families," Marysville Pilchuck High School assistant principal Lori Stolee said. "Now we need to honor and respect those we have lost. A part of healing for our school community and for our surrounding community is we need to take down the wall."

Mary Schoenfeldt has provided advice to the school district about the sensitive act of clearing the site. She works in emergency management for the city of Everett, but she's also been involved in school crisis response since the 1990s. Her expertise has taken her to more than two dozen schools facing ordeals, including suicides, natural disasters and school shootings, including Columbine High School in Littleton, Colo., and Sandy Hook Elementary School in Newtown, Conn.

Schoenfeldt recognizes that removing the temporary tributes can be emotional. She has seen them taken down too early or in the dark of night, prompting a backlash.

It is important for students to have the chance to be involved, but it's also important for people to realize that the fence is not intended to be a permanent memorial, she said. Creating that will come later.

"This is not a memorial at all, not in the traditional sense," Schoenfeldt said. The materials on the fence "are expressions of sympathy and they become this remembrance, but it is very much a temporary piece."

In the weeks and months ahead, the district will be looking for community feedback about ideas for a permanent memorial.

Schoenfeldt compared the tributes along the fence to a sympathy card and a memorial to a headstone.

"The headstone is the permanent piece," she said. "It's time to get it off the mantel, but we don't need to see the card every time we walk into the living room. Removing the visual reminder doesn't remove the memory of who was lost."

Some students on buses find it difficult to pass the fence each day. "It is making it harder for them to move forward from that emotional perspective," Schoenfeldt said.
Flowers taken from the fence will be composted. The paper items will be burned and the ashes saved. School officials are deciding exactly what to do with them. Other communities that have endured similar tragedies have used the compost for plantings to remember their loved ones. Cleanup began Saturday at Comford Park, where a display in support of Marysville Pilchuck was being removed in preparation for the holiday decorations.

School officials plan to have extra counselors available on Monday. They know that cleaning up the fence might be emotional.

Schoenfeldt said it might be a good day for parents to check up on their children, to give them the opportunity to talk about their feelings. People also can call Victim Support Services at 425-252-6081 or the Disaster Distress Helpline at 1-800-985-5990.

Eric Stevick: 425-339-3446, stevick@heraldnet.com

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Tributes removed from fence at Marysville Pilchuck

Dan Bates / The Herald

Adults with scissors cut down ribbons and string that hold memorials the chain-link fence along 108th Street in front of Marysville Pilchuck High School on Monday
Somber students, parents and friends join forces Monday to remove the massive memorial attached to hundreds of feet of chain-link fence along 108th Street in front of Marysville Pilchuck High School, one month after the shootings, in which five students, including the shooter, died.

As men place waste cans out for the removal, a few people take a final look at the heart-wrenching messages left at a massive memorial in front of Marysville Pilchuck High School on Monday, exactly one month after the shootings at the school, in which five students, including the shooter, died. The memorial was removed Monday.
While students and adults took down the memorials from the fence along 108th Street in front of Marysville Pilchuck High School on Monday, one month after the shootings, some items, like this flag and particular keepsakes, would find their way home.

Freshman Griffin Holscher takes a wheelbarrow load of messages and epitaphs to a nearby truck Monday at the massive memorial in front of Marysville Pilchuck High School.
By Eric Stevick, Herald Writer
MARYSVILLE—The tribute, all 1,250 feet of it, came down in less than two hours.

With quiet efficiency, students and staff, city and tribal workers, parents and volunteers on Monday cleared the chain-link fence on the south entrance to Marysville Pilchuck High School.

A month earlier, on Oct. 24, a high school freshman shot five classmates and then himself in the school cafeteria. The fence served as a 7-foot-tall sympathy card for the grieving community.

Freshman Cameron Moody, 14, returned to the fence Monday wearing an "MP Strong" hooded sweatshirt. The dead and injured were his friends.

The fence, where early on he tied balloons and left teddy bears, helped him cope. On Monday, he removed posters and carried them away for recycling.

"It's just sad," he said.

It wasn't easy watching the visual reminders of people he cared about taken down.

"It's hard to explain," Cameron said. "I'm never going to see them again."

Gia Soriano, Zoe Galasso and Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, all 14, and Andrew Fryberg, 15, died of gunshot wounds. So did the shooter, Jaylen Fryberg, 15. Fellow freshman Nate Hatch, 14, was shot in the jaw and is recovering.

Cameron is glad that the school district plans to create some kind of permanent memorial for his friends. The planning is in its early stages.

Frost and recent heavy rains took a toll on the wall, where deflated helium balloons drooped and flowers wilted, their stems gone brown and brittle.

On Monday, conversations were drowned out by the sounds of crumpling plastic and vibrations of wiggling fence.

The cleanup party removed a teddy bear with muddy paws, dream catchers, a large cedar wreath and the melted wax of soggy-wicked candles. It took down cards sent from Canada, Germany and Japan as well as Marysville Pilchuck alumni and schools across Snohomish County.

"The love on that wall was truly global," said Anne Carlson, the district's lead security officer who has spent many years on the Marysville Pilchuck campus.

Flowers taken from the wall will be turned into compost.

The plan is to use the mulch to nurture new life, said Joe Eyler, an agriculture science teacher who worked alongside several of his students involved in Future Farmers of America. They rolled off enough wheelbarrows full of faded flowers to fill half a dump truck.

The paper items will be burned and the ashes saved. Exactly how they will be used has not been...
determined.

Alongside students and staff were counselors and even a couple of dogs trained in comforting people touched by crisis.

Assistant Principal Lori Stolee surveyed the gathering.

"Once again, I am amazed at the outpouring of support," she said.

*Eric Stevick: 425-339-3446, stevick@heraldnet.com*

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
In grateful message to parents, Gia's sweet example endures

Two years ago, Gia Soriano surprised her parents with this Thanksgiving Day note of gratitude.

Courtesy of the Soriano family
Gia Soriano, 14, died Oct. 26. She is remembered by her family as a kind and soft-spoken girl with an artistic flair and a love of children and animals.

By Julie Muhlstein, Herald Writer
MARYSVILLE — Two years ago on Thanksgiving, Gia Soriano surprised her parents with a note. Handwritten in tidy printing, with the sort of smiley face used in texting, it was a sweet 12-year-old's expression of gratitude.

"I am writing this to you to tell you how thankful I am. I know I don't always act like I am, but I am," the Marysville girl wrote on Nov. 22, 2012. She thanked her parents for her home, for food and friends. It ends: "You have raised me good. So thank you. I love you! Happy Thanksgiving!"

What was then an unexpected gesture is now an irreplaceable gift. The note is a lasting remembrance, in Gia's words, of a girl senselessly taken from her parents, Bryan and Susan Soriano, her 10-year-old brother, Anthony, and all who loved her.

Gia Christine Soriano, 14, died Oct. 26 at Providence Regional Medical Center Everett from injuries suffered in the Oct. 24 shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School.

In an interview Monday, her mother had a single word for the acts of Jaylen Fryberg, 15, whose gunfire also claimed the lives of 14-year-olds Zoe Galasso and Shaylee Chuckulnaskit and 15-year-old Andrew Fryberg, and injured Nate Hatch, 15. The shooter took his own life.

"Unimaginable," Susan Soriano said.

Today, the Soriano family is sharing their gratitude. Gia's family wants to acknowledge the outpouring of love, concern and generosity they have experienced since the tragedy.

"Our hearts are heavy with sadness and grief, but we would like to thank everyone who has helped us
through this tragic loss of our beautiful Gia," the family said in a written statement shared Monday by Susan Soriano and her sister-in-law, Gia’s aunt, Gay Soriano. They wanted their message shared on Thanksgiving.

"Gia was an extraordinary young lady, and through her gorgeous smile and her kind words, she radiated sunshine in everyone's eyes. She brought love and happiness to so many lives," the statement said.

Bryan Soriano, a member of the International Longshore and Warehouse Union, is the youngest of six children of Everett’s John and Elaine Soriano. He and his wife are Everett High School graduates with deep roots in the city. Along with her paternal grandparents, Gia is survived by her grandfather, Jerry Boeder, and a large extended family.

"She was my favorite cousin," said 11-year-old Gabby Soriano, Gay Soriano’s daughter. A sixth-grader at North Middle School in Everett, Gabby spoke at Gia’s memorial service Nov. 15 at Everett’s Immaculate Conception Church. "She was my cousin, my best friend and my hero," Gabby said. "I always looked up to her."

At the service, Gabby remembered sleepovers, shopping and trips with Gia to the ocean and Great Wolf Lodge. "We got to do a lot of special things together, like skip school and go to the Justin Bieber concert," Gabby said.

"Gia taught her a lot of things about growing up. She was kind and patient," Gay Soriano said. Anthony Soriano also spoke at the service, calling Gia "a great sister to me."

"She had a way with kids. It was a calling," Susan Soriano said. Her daughter wasn't shy, but was so soft-spoken that people were drawn to her and listened closely.

Gia grew up in Marysville, where she attended Marshall Elementary School and Marysville Middle School before starting at Marysville Pilchuck this year.

An animal lover, as a child Gia set up a make-believe veterinary clinic. She dreamed of being a veterinarian. Her family had bunnies. And Gia used to ride horses at the Equine Rescue facility near her Marysville home.

She had an artistic flair. Her mother marveled at her knack for wrapping gifts, and her willingness to write the family's Christmas cards. Growing up, she played basketball and violin. As a little girl, Gia’s curly hair reminded her mom of Shirley Temple. As a teen, Gia tamed her ringlets into sleek styles.

Her favorite color was purple. Cousin Gabby liked the purple decor of Gia’s room. On Monday, Susan Soriano shared a purple wristband printed with "GIA God’s Incredible Angel."

Gay Soriano organized the service at Immaculate Conception, where Gia was baptized as a baby by Deacon Matt Zuanich. More than 1,000 mourners filled the church and the gym of Immaculate Conception & Our Lady of Perpetual Help School to celebrate Gia’s life. In the gym, the service and slide show of Gia’s life were shown on a screen, with the help of technician Mike Schafer. The Rev. Bryan Hersey, pastor of the Roman Catholic parish, officiated, along with Zuanich and Deacon Dennis Kelly. A reception followed the service.
Along with expressing thanks to the church, the family's statement acknowledged the Marysville Getchell TV production program, Starbucks and Olive Garden in Everett, Costco, McDonald's in Marysville, Jersey Mike's Subs at Smokey Point, Fred Meyer, Nordstrom at Alderwood, Pacific Copy & Printing, Solie Funeral Home, Gary Sundseth, and "all our brothers and sisters at the ILWU Local 32 and Local 52."

Susan Soriano felt the community's love at Gia's memorial. "It just hit home, how much they care," she said. Her family also appreciated the compassion of the Providence hospital staff.

The family plans to have a bench installed in Gia's honor at Legion Memorial Park, within sight of her Soriano grandparents' home. Elaine Soriano also has notes from her granddaughter. One Thanksgiving card, sent several years ago, says: "Sorry I couldn't be here this night, so I made you all this pumpkin cake in honor of my love and appreciation." Gia's mother remembers helping her make that cake.

Gia didn't have one best friend, she had many. Her mother and aunt said she made each one feel like a best friend.

"Everybody loved her," Gay Soriano said. "She had a way about her that touched people."

*Julie Muhlstein: 425-339-3460; jmuhlstein@heraldnet.com.*

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Evidence refutes claim about chopper availability after MP shootings

By Scott North and Rikki King, Herald Writers

MARYSVILLE - It was a story that grew wings and has persisted despite mounting evidence the conclusions were wrong.

Within days of the Oct. 24 shootings at Marysville Pilchuck High School, people in Seattle began questioning whether everything possible was done to save the victims' lives.

In particular, they wondered why paramedics took the grievously wounded students by ambulance to Everett's Providence Regional Medical Center instead of loading them onto helicopters for a flight to Harborview Medical Center in Seattle, the region's top-ranked trauma hospital.

In reality, the two helicopters sent to help that morning weren't close enough to make a difference, and firefighters weren't even told about a third medical chopper that reportedly was in the area.

Airlift Northwest released a timeline three days after the shootings describing how a helicopter carrying trained trauma nurses was hovering over the high school when it was waved off by Marysville firefighters.

But interviews, emergency radio traffic recordings from that day, emergency dispatch logs and other public records cast doubt on that version of events.

When paramedics in Marysville began transporting patients to Everett they were told by dispatchers that Airlift Northwest helicopters, sent from Seattle and Bellingham, were still roughly 20 minutes away.

Moments before the helicopters were canceled, Airlift Northwest told emergency dispatchers those helicopters still were 14 minutes away from the high school, records show.

Airlift Northwest now acknowledges the only helicopter it had near the school as the emergency unfolded wasn't even responding to the shootings. Instead, it was flying back to base in Arlington after completing an unrelated call.

"They were flying their normal route and from their vantage point saw the activity on the ground. They were not part of the Airlift Northwest deployment to the scene, but were definitely over the area," said Susan Gregg, a spokeswoman for both Harborview and Airlift Northwest. Both are components of the medical program run by the University of Washington.

The helicopter that was reported to be over the high school— a different aircraft than Airlift
Northwest listed in its original timeline - wasn't in contact with ground crews. Indeed, firefighters didn't learn of its presence until days later.

In addition, Airlift Northwest did not have access to radio channels that would have allowed direct communication with local firefighters, records show. Similar problems arose in the hours after the March 22 mudslide in Oso, which killed 43 people.

The school shootings added urgency to a conversation about improving radio connections between medical helicopters and Snohomish County police and firefighters. The discussions were already taking place.

Greg Corn, chief of the Marysville Fire District, was at the high school the morning of the shootings. He thought the helicopters circling overhead were all television media.

Marysville paramedics focused on trying to save lives that morning, he said. They followed their training and protocols, which included describing the nature of the patients' injuries to emergency doctors at Providence. The doctors told them to bring all of the victims to Providence, as quickly as possible, Corn said.

"Even if we would have known that helicopter was there, we still would have gone to Providence," he said. "That was where we were directed."

A large medical team was waiting at the Everett hospital. It included two heart surgeons, two neurosurgeons, a chest surgeon, a vascular surgeon and 12 emergency room physicians.

Dispatch logs show that each of the four ambulance rides from Marysville to Everett, a roughly 11-mile trip, took 12 minutes or less. The logs and other documents were obtained by The Daily Herald under the state public records law.

Shooter Jaylen Fryberg, 15, and victim Zoe Galasso, 14, died at the scene. Shaylee Chuckulnaskit and Gia Soriano, 14, and Andrew Fryberg, 15, all were rushed to Providence with gunshot wounds to the head. Nate Hatch, 14, was shot in the jaw. He and Andrew both wound up at Harborview in the hours after the shootings. Nate is the only shooting victim to survive.

Waiting for a helicopter to land in Marysville and to safely load patients would have taken at least 10 minutes, plus time in the air for transport, landing and unloading at the hospital, Corn said.

When the wounded students were being loaded into ambulances, "none of those (airlift) helicopters would have been overhead, none of the helicopters we were aware of," Corn said.

The fire chief said he is "very comfortable and confident in the decisions and actions our personnel took at the scene (and) that those decisions and those actions were in the best interest of those patients — even after the light of scrutiny."

Steve Guptill, the assistant fire chief in Monroe, serves as board chairman for SNOPAC, the dispatch center serving much of the county, and heads up SNOPAC's advisory group on fire-service operations. He also is chairman of the committee within the Snohomish County Fire Chiefs Association that looks at emergency operation issues and makes recommendations for countywide changes.
He has examined the steps taken after the school shootings by Marysville fire battalion chief Scott Goodale, who also was on the leadership team in Darrington in the first week after the mudslide.

"I think he made an excellent decision under the circumstances he was dealing with," Guptill said.

For a long time, airlift helicopters have been recognized as "the gold standard of rapid transport," Guptill said. However, in recent months and years, firefighters have realized that ambulances often can be faster when considering the "golden hour," the window after a traumatic injury when life-saving efforts can be most effective.

Medics making split-second calls at the scene have to consider the time it takes to get a patient into a helicopter and off to Seattle, Guptill said. That includes weather and traffic conditions.

"When we start thinking about the golden hour and what's best for our patients, we have to consider all the pieces of the puzzle," he said.

Guptill is among those in Snohomish County focused on improving radio communications with Airlift Northwest.

Days before the shootings, Airlift Northwest asked the county fire chiefs association for access to additional firefighter radio channels, Guptill said. The agreement now is moving through the final levels of approval.

A similar expansion of radio access for Airlift Northwest began earlier this year for the Snohomish County sheriff's helicopters, chief pilot Bill Quistorf said. The sheriff's helicopter team provides on-scene air traffic control during major emergencies in the county.

Making changes takes time because Airlift Northwest has to reprogram all of its aircraft radios, Quistorf said.

Giving Airlift Northwest access to additional local radio channels should improve communication during complex incidents, SNOPAC Executive Director Kurt Mills said.

"They already had permission on our radio system, but they're expanding the number of talk groups that they have," he said.

Still, improved communications likely would not have changed transport decisions at Marysville Pilchuck, officials say.

The emergency medical response to the Marysville Pilchuck shootings was reviewed last month in a private meeting with paramedics, doctors from Providence and Harborview, Airlift Northwest and state health officials.

Those involved have declined to talk about it, citing patient confidentiality.

Corn said he feels questions raised about the decisions his crews made in Marysville were put to rest once the facts were shared.
School crisis expert to give Marysville a helping hand

Mary Schoenfeldt arrives at a fire hall in downtown Everett where preparation was underway Thursday for a ceremony honoring her. Schoenfeldt is leaving her job with Everett's Department of Emergency Management to take a two-year post with the Marysville School District, during which she will oversee the recovery from the school shootings.

By Eric Stevick, Herald Writer
MARYSVILLE — Two years ago, Mary Schoenfeldt was flying across the country after a shooting rampage killed 20 children and six adults at Sandy Hook Elementary School in Newtown, Connecticut.

These days, the expert in school crisis response is helping a different campus salve emotional and psychological wounds from another senseless killing spree.
This time, there was no air fare.

The tragedy occurred in her own back yard.

Schoenfeldt, who lives in Marysville, has been hired to direct recovery efforts in the Marysville School District, a post that will be paid with federal grant money.

"It is kind of surreal," Schoenfeldt said. "You usually get on an airplane to do that work."

Schoenfeldt has been providing advice to the district since the Oct. 24 cafeteria shootings at Marysville Pilchuck High School. Five freshmen, including the shooter, died of gunshot wounds to the head. A sixth student is recovering from a shattered jaw.

Schoenfeldt last week left her job of nearly eight years with the city of Everett's Department of Emergency Management. She started Monday in Marysville. She's been involved in school crisis response since the 1990s.

Dave DeHaan, who heads up Everett's Department of Emergency Management, said Schoenfeldt's background with school-related tragedies will be an asset in Marysville.

"It is an opportunity to provide all of her experience, a culmination of her life's efforts," he said.

In the pre-Internet era, Schoenfeldt began collecting everything she could find on trauma response and recovery.

A few years later, while working in California, she was asked to put together a training session on trauma responses. That led to the California state superintendent's office hiring her to develop an emergency response model. It was later adapted by the U.S. Department of Education.

Her work has taken her to more than two dozen schools facing ordeals, including suicides, natural disasters and shootings. She has been to Louisiana to help reopen schools after Hurricane Katrina and to Columbine High School in Littleton, Colorado, where 12 students and a teacher were shot and killed in 1999.

Schoenfeldt was drawn to trauma and how people respond to it in the 1980s while working as a noncommissioned community service officer for the Everett Police Department. That work included everything from helping people locked out of their cars to supporting victims in crisis. An accidental non-fatal shooting involving several junior high school students heightened her interest. She tried to keep up on their activities in the months and years afterward.

"By following them, I noticed how hard it was to recover from a traumatic incident," she said.

Schoenfeldt expects that will be the case in Marysville, as well. She knows from other school-related crises that some students will suffer academically. Anniversaries and major events, such as graduations and proms, can be difficult. Her role is to provide resources to help students, staff and others affected by the tragedy.

She will be on hand Thursday evening when the district hosts a community meeting to discuss the future of the Marysville Pilchuck cafeteria and to offer advice on holiday stress. The meeting starts at
6:30 p.m. at Cedarcrest Middle School, 6400 88th St.

Schoenfeldt, 67, had planned to retire from Everett in six months. She agreed to work for the Marysville School District through the 2016 school year.

Within a day of shootings, Marysville schools Superintendent Becky Berg said she realized Schoenfeldt's knowledge would be valuable.

"She has just been a godsend," she said.

Schoenfeldt raised her four children in a house at the corner of Colby Avenue and 18th Street in Everett. Today, she is a great-grandmother of seven.

She said she has learned to take care of her own needs in stressful times, often by getting her grandchildren to send photos of her great-grandkids.

"I am very proud of all my gray hair," she said. "I earned every single one of them."

Eric Stevick: 425-339-3446; stevick@heraldnet.com.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Storm's Sue Bird praises resilience of MPHS basketball team

The Seattle Storm's Sue Bird answers questions from the Marysville Pilchuck girls basketball team Tuesday during a surprise visit.

The Seattle Storm's Sue Bird dons a Marysville Pilchuck T-shirt given to her Tuesday by the girls basketball team.
Resiliency and perseverance are both words commonly associated with professional athletes. Whether it be overcoming a deficit or playing through injury, professional athletes deal with and overcome adversity all the time — but not the kind that the student-athletes at Marysville Pilchuck High School have faced since the Oct. 24 shooting on their campus.

On Tuesday, the Tomahawks' girls basketball team went to the gym for a practice like any other, only to get a visit from one of those professional athletes, along with two of her coaches, who wanted to recognize the resiliency and perseverance of a team and a community that has been through a lot in the past 6½ weeks. Seattle Storm point guard Sue Bird, a two-time WNBA champion and multiple Olympic gold medal winner, joined by Storm head coach Brian Agler and associate head coach Jenny Boucek surprised the Marysville Pilchuck girls basketball program just moments into practice.

Agler, Boucek and Bird have spent a good portion of their lives teaching and showing others how to play basketball. Whether the Tomahawks knew it or not, it was them doing a lot of the teaching Tuesday.

"The word resiliency is definitely something that comes up a lot in basketball," Bird said. "I know in my life I've never had to deal with anything that they've had to deal with. To see them out here still playing and competing and enjoying playing basketball, that shows a lot of resiliency and that's something that I'm definitely going to learn from this group."

That sentiment was echoed by Boucek.

"Perspective is the biggest thing," she said. "It's always a blessing to see people playing basketball or coaching basketball for the love of the game. That's why we all started. To see the resiliency of these kids to have gone through what they've been through and for basketball to be their getaway from whatever it is that they went through in their own way through this horrible incident, I think we can relate to that because we usually use basketball as a getaway as well.

"It's just a reminder of what's important in life and the proper place that basketball should have in our
lives — and that's for fun."

Bird and Boucek made sure the Marysville Pilchuck players had fun. Both were full participants in Tuesday's practice.

"Today, I was running up and down, but there was always a smile on my face and I think things like that can be contagious," Bird said. "I noticed that the players around me started to have a good time as well. Usually in sports and in basketball, when you're having fun and you're enjoying it good things happen."

Marysville Pilchuck head coach Julie Martin was impressed with Bird's willingness to participate.

"The neatest thing about it is she's just like us," Martin said. "She jumped in here without hesitation and with a smile on her face genuinely wanting to be out here."

Late in the practice, Bird took questions from the Marysville Pilchuck players. The practice ended with a closed-door speech from Boucek.

"Sports teams are part of the community and we're here, I think, to serve our communities as well as we possibly can and try to give back to give back and reciprocate the support we get from them," Boucek said.

"Community is the best word to use," Bird added. "Just because our pro sports teams are in Seattle doesn't mean that it doesn't extend outside of that. The community is bigger than that and we're a huge part of the community. As athletes, we have a platform and that's something that a lot of us take very seriously. Any time you can have a positive impact on anyone, you want to make the most out of that opportunity — and that's really what today is."

The student-athletes at Marysville Pilchuck have certainly needed their share of support in the wake of the tragedy, but many of them don't realize that they have provided that same support for the community around them.

"The high school in a community is sort of the foundation piece," Agler said. "High school sports give the students and the community a chance to really bond together after a common goal and that is just to support the students. That being said, it doesn't matter if it's the girls basketball team or the football team, I'm sure that the high school sports teams have really been a healing mechanism for this community."

Agler added that what the team is going through now will make the individuals on it stronger as they go through their lives.

"We preach to our team how you have to be resilient," he said. "Things don't always go your way and everyone is going to go through difficult times. You have to persevere through those things. This team has obviously done that and is doing that right now. They're going to have a unique bond as they go through life with their teammates — probably more so than many teams."

If any group could rise above after everything that has happened, it's this group of Tomahawks.

"They're mentally tough," Martin said. "In the 12 years that I've been here, I've yet to see a team that
works as hard as this group does as a collective whole. It's nothing against any of my past teams, it's just they have a different drive than I've seen before.

"They all are competitive and want to achieve one thing and honestly, it's not fully winning, it's loving something all the same and building off that."

In a unique show of support, Bird, Agler and Boucek asked every girl in the Tomahawks' basketball program to sign a ball that they will keep with them in the upcoming WNBA season.

"When it comes to sports, you sometimes get caught up in it and you think it's the most important thing in life, but there are other things," Bird said. "There's life outside of basketball and I think sometimes you need to take a step back and realize that.

"That ball will definitely be a reminder for our team."

Aaron Lommers covers prep sports for The Herald. Follow him on Twitter at @aaronlommers and contact him at alommers@heraldnet.com.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Newly released Marysville 911 calls include student witness

By Diana Hefley, Herald Writer
@dianahefley

MARYSVILLE - She asked the emergency dispatcher if a police officer was going to find them.

The girl and 17 others were crammed inside what she described as an abandoned closet in an art room at Marysville Pilchuck High School on Oct. 24.

A freshman had opened fire inside a cafeteria. His actions ended the lives of five young people, including his own. A sixth, who was shot in the jaw, survived.

The last of the calls to 911 from that morning were released Tuesday by SNOPAC, the dispatch center that serves much of Snohomish County.

The shootings remain under investigation by the Snohomish County Multiple Agency Response Team, a special task force of homicide detectives typically assigned to investigate police-involved shootings. The investigation is expected to take months.

The girl hiding in the closet gave the dispatcher her phone number. A police officer would call her. Pick up the phone, the dispatcher said.

The girl's voice trembled as she said goodbye.

Other students told dispatchers they were in the cafeteria when the gunfire broke out.

"There is what at the high school?" a dispatcher asked a boy.

"Gunshots, in the cafeteria," he said.

"Anyone injured?"

"Yeah, this kid, he shot a couple of kids, I'm pretty sure," the boy answered.

Did he see where the students were shot?

"No. I saw kids just drop to the ground, at the cafeteria table."

Another boy, hiding in a classroom with eight other students, said he ran out of the lunch room. He
told the dispatcher that Jaylen Fryberg, a freshman, was the shooter. He had a black handgun, the boy said.

"If it was Jaylen, I know him. He didn't seem ..." he began to tell the dispatcher, but was interrupted with a question about what weapons may have been used.

The boy didn't know the names of the injured.

"I think four people were hit or more," he said.

Killed were Zoe Galasso, Gia Soriano, and Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, all 14, and Andrew Fryberg, 15. Nate Hatch, 14, survived.

The boy hiding in the classroom told the dispatcher no one with him was hurt. They were safe, he said. He wasn't hearing anymore gunfire.

"I don't want you to open that door. OK?"

Reporters Rikki King, Eric Stevick and Scott North contributed to this story.

Diana Hefley: 425-339-3463, hefley@heraldnet.com. Twitter: @dianahefley.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
"Zoe's Wish," a pen and ink drawing by Zoe Galasso, is one of three designs by Marysville Pilchuck students on Curacy Apparel's "Healing HeARTS" fundraiser.

By Chris Winters, Herald Writer
@Chris_At_Herald

MARYSVILLE- Zoe Galasso, one of the shooting victims at Marysville Pilchuck High School, was an artist.

Shortly before the Oct. 24 shootings that left her and four other students dead and a sixth student seriously injured, she drew a stylized peace symbol surrounded by the words, "Make Love, Not War."

Zoe's mother, Michelle Galasso, decided to donate the artwork, now titled "Zoe's Wish," to an online fundraiser run by a local custom-apparel company.

The drawing by Zoe, who was 14 when she died, is now one of three designs by Marysville Pilchuck students on Curacy Apparel's "Healing HeARTS" fundraiser.

Curacy CEO Mel McGhee said Michelle Galasso reached out to the company after hearing about the
fundraiser and reading about it in the Daily Herald.

"She just thought this was a way for Zoe's Wish to get out there," McGhee said.

The original idea was to provide a venue for students at Marysville Pilchuck to heal through art.

"This is another part of her healing process, which is the whole point of all of this," McGhee said of Michelle Galasso.

Zoe Galasso had numerous sketchbooks and was passionate about her artwork, McGhee said.

McGhee said she hopes other students will continue to submit artwork to Curacy.

"Healing is a process, it's not a one-time thing," she said.

The T-shirts are made to order and cost $24. More information is online at curacyapparel.com/healing-hearts.

All the profits from the fundraiser are dedicated to the MPHS Recovery Fund administered by the Rotary Education Foundation.

Chris Winters: 425-374-4165; cwinters@heraldnet.com. Twitter: @Chris_At_Herald.
Marysville shooting victims mourned at candlelight vigil

Keegan McKenna and Isabella Moore mourn the victims.

Genna Martin / The Herald
Anayelle Lopez (center), Katie Felix (center-right) and Mylanie Cabrera (right) hold hands during a vigil for the victims of the Marysville Pilchuck High School shooting.

Genna Martin / The Herald

Brianna Darby (from left), Sonia Vega-Hillaire, Keegan McKenna and Isabella Moore mourn the victims of the Marysville Pilchuck High School shooting Monday during a vigil sponsored by Victim Support Services on its two-month anniversary at Comeford Park.

By Diana Hefley and Andrew Gobin, Herald Writers

@dianahefley
MARYSVILLE - They stood shoulder to shoulder. The soft glow from their candles contrasted against the cheerful holiday lights strung around the park.

"Nobody should ever have to walk through it alone," Nancy Hawley told the crowd, "You are not alone in your grief."

About 30 people huddled together Monday night at Comeford Park in Marysville to remember the young people whose lives were taken by gunfire at Marysville Pilchuck High School. They also were encouraged to find hope.

Wednesday will mark two months since the violence.

"Whatever pain we bring to this gathering we share," said Hawley, of Victim Support Services.

The Everett-based nonprofit organizes candlelight remembrance services every December to honor lives lost. Advocates understand that the holidays can be particularly difficult for survivors.

Staff believed it was important to hold a special ceremony to honor those young people who were killed at the high school.

On Oct. 24 a freshman used a handgun to shoot his friends at lunch before he committed suicide. Killed were Andrew Fryberg, 15, and Zoe Galasso, Shaylee Chuckulnaskit and Gia Soriano, all 14. Nate Hatch, 14, is the only victim to survive.

Three girls huddled together Monday night. They are students at Marysville Getchell High School and attended middle school with some of the victims.

"It's important that we come together and remember them, that we come together to celebrate their lives," said Katie Felix, 14.

Catherine Konteh is a mom. She doesn't know any of the families who lost children but she felt compelled to attend Monday's service. She said she wanted to support the parents. Their children's lives mattered, Konteh said.

"They'll be in my thoughts," she said, reaching for her 11-year-old daughter's hand.

Hawley urged people to continue to "reach out to each other in love."

Behind her a business sign read: "MP Strong."

Diana Hefley: 425-339-3463; hefley@heraldnet.com Twitter: @dianahefley

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Candlelight ceremony to honor Marysville Pilchuck shooting victims

By Diana Hefley, Herald Writer
@dianahefley

MARYSVILLE - It is a tradition meant to remember lives taken by violence and to hold each other up in grief.

As part of its nearly 40-year history Victim Support Services regularly has organized a candlelight ceremony in December for survivors to honor their loved ones.

"We know people out there may have a difficult time during the holidays. We want to provide them a space to come together in a meaningful way," said Nancy Hawley, the nonprofit’s director of victim services.

The grief never ends but it can be particularly crushing around the holidays, she said. People may feel bad or confused about celebrating, what in the past had been a joyous day. Survivors don't want their loved ones to be forgotten. They also want to heal, Hawley said.

This year Victim Support Services advocates believed it was important to hold a service specifically to remember the young people who were killed at Marysville Pilchuck High School on Oct. 24, and the hundreds of students who were there that morning.

Christmas Eve will mark the second month since the deadly shootings at the high school.

Killed were Zoe Galasso, Shaylee Chuckulnaskit, Gia Soriano, all 14, and Andrew Fryberg, 15. Nate Hatch, 14, who was shot in the jaw, is the only victim to survive. The shooter, Jaylen Fryberg, 15, killed himself.

The community is invited to attend the remembrance, scheduled for 7 p.m. Monday at Comford Park in Marysville. Candles will be provided.

"We want to give people the opportunity to remember the victims, and also come together with hope for the future and hope that things can be different," Hawley said.

Monday also marks the first day of the winter break for the school district. The recovery committee is planning various activities for students in hopes of keeping kids connected while they aren't in school.

"We want to keep the students busy and connected with their peers, who understand what they're going through," Hawley said.
Staff from Victim Support Services have been working at the high school, helping families sign up for state’s crime victims compensation program, which provides money for such things as medical bills and funeral expenses.

The group’s mental health professional also has been providing one-on-one counseling for students. Hawley said she expects that will transition into some support groups for students.

*Diana Hefley: 425-339-3463; hefley@heraldnet.com Twitter: @dianahefley*

**Remembrance**

Candlelight remembrance for the victims of the Marysville Pilchuck High School shooting: 7-8 p.m. Monday, Comeford Park, 514 Delta Ave., Marysville. Candles will be provided.

To support the families, survivors and Marysville Pilchuck High School donations may be made to a special account at Heritage Bank (formerly Whidbey Island Bank), located at 1031 State Ave., Marysville, or go to www.mphsrecoveryfund.org.

**Resources**

Victim Support Services: 425-252-6081 and 24/7 Hotline: 800-346-7555

Michelle Pauley, a trauma-informed therapist: 425-953-6222

Crime Victim Compensation Program: 800-762-3716 or go to www.lni.wa.gov.

Tips for parents are available at www.aboutourkids.org

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Suicide prevention experts to meet with MPHS students, others

By Eric Stevick, Herald Writer
MARYSVILLE - It is a sensitive subject, but one Marysville School District leaders believe is timely.

This week, suicide prevention experts will be talking with students and training others on how to look out for those at risk.

Robert Macy, a clinical psychologist and founder of the International Trauma Center in Boston, is heading up a team to lead assemblies Tuesday at Marysville Pilchuck High School. A freshman shot five classmates, killing four, and then himself in the cafeteria Oct. 24.

They'll also be talking to students from other high schools and some from Totem Middle School. Similar conversations will occur at local schools in the months ahead.

Macy was introduced Monday to several dozen parents at a gathering on campus.

After this kind of tragedy, three months is a time to re-assess how people are doing, he said. In many cases, it gives students tools to get help for classmates who might be struggling.

District officials said they have received reports of about 20 cases of people experiencing suicidal thoughts since the shootings.

Macy's team also is scheduled to meet with parents and people from the community from 6 to 8 p.m. Wednesday at Mountain View High School, 4317 76th St. NE, and from 6 to 8 p.m. Thursday at the Tulalip Administration Building, 6406 Marine Drive.

Macy plans to talk about suicide prevention, screening and recovery, and how to use social media for outreach.

Misinformation spread by social media proved a challenge after the October shootings, but it also can aid in prevention.

"Just as it can cause a lot of harm, it can do a lot of good," he said.

Police and school leaders also brought up the trio of bomb threats last week at Marysville Pilchuck.

Similar threats have targeted schools across the country where shootings have occurred, said Mary Schoenfeldt, a trauma expert hired by the school district to lead the recovery effort.
The Marysville Police Department continues to investigate the threats, Chief Rick Smith said.

The chief described the threats as outlandish, each one worse than the previous, and "fully and completely debunked."

Nevertheless, they all had to be taken seriously, Smith said. He, too, knows bomb threats are common at campuses where violence is a fresh memory.

"I anticipated the threats coming in within the first three weeks," he said.

Schoenfeldt said she hoped TV stations will listen to people in Marysville. The sounds of news helicopters hovering over the campus last week took many back to the trauma from the day of the shootings, she said.

She encouraged those experiencing stress related to the tragedy to call the Care Crisis line at 1-800-584-3578.

_Eric Stevick: 425-339-3446, stevick@heraldnet.com_

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
MPHS alumni work for scholarships, grants

By Chris Winters, Herald Writer
@Chris_AHerald

MARYSVILLE — A group of Marysville Pilchuck High School alumni have formed a foundation to develop a long-term scholarship and grant program to benefit the school community.

The MP Memorial Foundation got its start when a group of alumni and community members launched a campaign to sell "Pray for Pilchuck" car window decals.

Now organized as a registered nonprofit, the group has scheduled a community meeting Tuesday to help plan its future strategy.

The group is not affiliated with the Marysville Pilchuck Recovery Fund, which has been raising money to assist families and individuals affected by the Oct. 24 shootings at the school.

Nor is the group planning to build a memorial. That effort, if it happens, would probably be led by the Recovery Fund and other entities more directly affected by the shootings, such as the Marysville School District, the Tulalip Tribes or the city of Marysville, said Danna Watson-Gibson, the organization's president.

"Our goals and directives are going to stem from small projects and programming to have more positive impacts on the Marysville-Tulalip community," she said.

The foundation made about $3,000-$4,000 from selling the decals and sweatshirts, Watson-Gibson said, but what that money will go toward, and how the foundation will raise more to support the programs it wants to, is still to be determined.

What the group does know is that it wants to provide college scholarships to local students, make grants for local projects, and support programs to combat bullying and educate parents about social media.

The board of the foundation plans to set up committees to tackle each of those issues, as well as future fundraising and strategies.

"We know we want to do those things," said Emily Wicks, a volunteer with the organization. "Just how we get there is still open to discussion."

The foundation plans to recruit volunteers at Tuesday's meeting and from the broader Marysville-Tulalip community to lay the course for the new group.
Foundation planning meeting

The MP Memorial Foundation is holding a community planning meeting 7-8:30 p.m. Tuesday, Jan. 27, in the Big Red Barn in Jennings Park, 6915 Armar Road, Marysville. The meeting is open to the public, especially those in the Marysville and Tulalip communities. Please RSVP to mphsmemorial@gmail.com.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Finding solace by reaching out to others

By Bill Young

In the aftermath of the horrific school shooting at Marysville Pilchuck High School on Oct. 24, our region has been left grappling with inexplicable questions about how this could have occurred and what could have been done to prevent such an atrocity. Only God truly knows the real answers, but as a community we must embrace those affected by tragedy, assuring them that they are close to our hearts and deep within our thoughts and prayers.

Undoubtedly, we will struggle with these questions for many years to come and we may never have the answers that we are seeking. It is paramount to the healing process for the Marysville and Tulalip communities that we support one another and work toward a sense of unity in this matter. We must bear in mind that there are thousands of people affected by such a tragedy and that the healing process will take months or even years.

If there is any consolation from such a calamity, it is that the Marysville School District has a comprehensive school safety plan and that the emergency responders did an exemplary job as this incident unfolded. Moreover, that our youth have shown amazing resilience and the power to overcome seemingly insurmountable hardships.

Moving forward from this life-changing catastrophe will require vision, commitment, innovation and hard work, which is our absolute obligation to our children. The Marysville School District and Tulalip Tribes have a unique opportunity to make a substantial contribution to our community and to school districts throughout our nation as a result of this tragedy.

As time passes, it will be incumbent upon the leaders of the Marysville schools to assist other communities throughout our nation with information that was gleaned from this incident. They must share their successes and failures; and convey the critical importance of community partnerships with the other stakeholders, including emergency responders, social service agencies, parent groups and even the faith-based communities. The leaders within our schools can provide moral support and suggested time frames to education leaders around the country that are left grappling for answers.

With the spirit of magnanimity and altruism that the Tulalip Tribes have always exhibited, there is the possibility that they could establish a school safety foundation, which could give back to the community by providing grants, training opportunities, consulting services and resources to districts that are still relatively rudimentary in their school safety plans. This foundation could provide a lasting legacy and positively impact communities for generations to come.

As a parent, it gives me great comfort to comprehend that a school shooting is an absolute anomaly.
and that the statistical probability of such an event is minute. We must all understand that our schools are microcosms of our greater society; and that school safety is an integral component within the educational process, predicated upon the fact that if our children do not feel safe, they will not have the freedom to learn.

Bill Young is Cherokee Indians and grew up on the Tulalip Indian Reservation. He attended Marysville schools and went on to work in the public school system as a school safety officer for more than a decade. He has acted as a school safety and youth violence consultant throughout the U.S., and is the founder of Kids Hearts Ministries, a charity devoted to impoverished youth and families.

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA
Marysville schools confront psychological scars left by shooting

By Andrew Gobin, Herald Writer

MARYSVILLE - Students recently bustled into the gymnasium at Totem Middle School for an assembly.

They sat solemn, attentive when they learned the conversation would focus on depression and suicide.

Before long, many were brought to tears, reminded of recent tragedy.

On Oct. 24, a freshman shot five classmates before taking his own life in a cafeteria at Marysville Pilchuck High School. Only one of the teens survived.

There's now worry about wounds of another nature.

Research shows that school shootings often are associated with increases in risky behaviors among young people in the communities where they occurred, including thoughts of suicide. In Marysville and Tulalip, school officials say they've heard from roughly two dozen students struggling with depression or thoughts of hurting themselves.

"This is a real issue and it will not go away if we don't talk about it," said Mary Schoenfeldt, who was hired by the school district after the high school shootings to help direct recovery efforts.

"We don't want to be defined by tragedy. We want to be remembered for how we move forward from it," she said.

The Marysville School District, the City of Marysville and the Tulalip Tribes have worked together to address concerns.

"There is so much stigma surrounding depression and suicide," Adam Lesser, deputy director for the Center for Suicide Risk Assessment New York State Psychiatric Institute, told the Totem Middle School students. "It's OK to talk about this kind of really scary stuff."

Lesser is part of a team of experts from the Boston-based International Trauma Center. Led by the center's founder, Dr. Robert Macy, the team has been working to assess trauma in the community and to help develop a system to aid those in crisis. The team spent from Jan. 18-25 meeting with clinicians, counselors, and health officials from the city, county, and the tribes. Training sessions focused on ways to recognize and address suicide concerns.

Students received similar briefings.
"It's a vulnerable time, and during vulnerable times people with mental challenges can get worse," Lesser told the Jan. 22 middle school assembly.

Many times, suicide is not discussed out of fear that even raising the subject may give somebody the idea to hurt himself. Studies show that simply is not the case, Lesser said.

"Asking about suicide, in most cases, is met with relief," Lesser said. "Most people want to get help."

Students really are in the best position to reach those who need help, though are not always best equipped.

"Don't do this alone." Lesser told students. "Find someone you trust, someone you can talk to."

Preventing suicide is a priority for the school district and the trauma team. The county's Community Health Improvement plan already includes regular trainings for teachers on prevention and intervention.

According to the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, suicide is the third leading cause of death for people age 10 to 24. For American Indians of the same age group, it is the second leading cause of death, particularly among boys.

Experiencing trauma or knowing someone who died from suicide can contribute to increased suicide risk, studies show. Many students in Marysville experienced one or both of those stressors on Oct. 24, Lesser said.

"Historically and statistically, after an incident of this magnitude students may become more involved with high-risk behaviors which include suicidal thoughts, substance abuse, and other reckless activities. This is why we are discussing suicide awareness and prevention," Schoenfeldt said.

At the Totem Middle School assembly, the message to students was clear: they can prevent further trauma. They have access to information and resources to help themselves and their friends.

"In your friend groups you have the power to keep each other safe. You have the power to make your lives better," Lesser told students. "You couldn't do anything before, because you didn't know, and that's OK, but we are going to help you to do something now."

At the assembly, Lesser explained that suicide is most often the result of untreated or mistreated mental illness, including depression. Seven out of 10 kids struggling with depression go without treatment simply because they say nothing about their pain, he said.

He outlined some ways the students can help.

"Learn to recognize the warning signs of depression," he said. If a kid becomes withdrawn, stops eating, stops doing things they normally would or starts taking unnecessary risks, ask what is going on.

Students also explored some of their resources for coping: family, spirituality, generosity and good friends.
Friends are a source of strength, though one student asked about secrets. Friends share troubles based on trust. How then do you get your friends' help without betraying that trust?

"The best thing you can do as a caring friend is to tell them you love them, and that you care about them. Try to get them to seek help for themselves," Lesser said.

What's next?

Starting Tuesday, the Community Recovery Committee has scheduled a series of trainings for all adults in the community. Space is limited. For more information, contact (360) 363-8404.

A community interfaith prayer vigil is scheduled for Feb. 24 at the Marysville Pilchuck High School auditorium.

The team from the International Trauma center plans a return visit in February as well.

Seeking help?

To reach Care Crisis Response Services, available 24 hours a day through Volunteers of America Western Washington, call 1-800-584-3578.

To reach the National Suicide Prevention Lifeline, call 1-800-273-8255 (1-800-273-TALK) or visit www.suicidepreventionlifeline.org

Care Crisis Chat is an anonymous, secure way of getting help online: www.carecrisischat.org

Learn more about how to help at: www.suicideispreventable.org

© 2015 The Daily Herald Co., Everett, WA